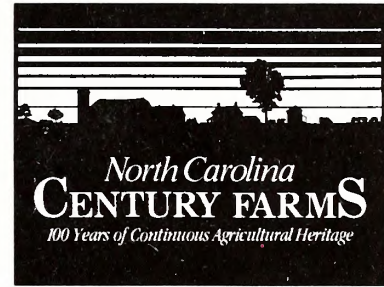


North Carolina
CENTURY FARMS

100 Years of Continuous Agricultural Heritage

NCDA

North Carolina Department of Agriculture



Dear Friend,

The North Carolina Department of Agriculture, along with Taylor Publishing Company, would like to extend to you our thanks and appreciation for your support in the publication of *The History of North Carolina Century Farms*.

We know you'll receive many hours of pleasure as you read about the men and women who've helped shape America's "living" past, and that this book will become a treasured family heirloom — a cherished legacy for your children and grandchildren to enjoy as well.

Perhaps you would like to have an additional copy for your family, for gift-giving or as a keepsake. A limited number of books are still available and can be ordered by completing and sending us the order form below. Orders will be taken on a first-come, first-serve basis, so don't delay! Mail your order along with your payment for additional copies today!!!

Century Farms of North Carolina

Please send me _____ copies of *The History of North Carolina Century Farms* at \$32.95 each (includes postage & handling). \$ _____

Mail my book to:

Name _____

Address _____

City, State, Zip _____

Phone _____

Make checks payable to & mail to: Century Farms History Book
P.O. Box 16384
Chapel Hill, NC 27516-6384



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

<http://archive.org/details/northcarolinacen1989gorm>

N.C. DOCUMENTS
CLEARINGHOUSE

DEC 5 1989

N.C. STATE LIBRARY
RALEIGH

*This book was made possible through
the generous assistance of:*



Wachovia



Southern Bell
A **BELLSOUTH** Company

CP&L

Carolina Power & Light Company



Carolina Telephone



Planters Bank®

Peace of Mind. Plain and Simple.



Farm Credit Banks of Columbia





North Carolina
CENTURY FARMS

100 Years of Continuous
Agricultural Heritage

North Carolina Department of Agriculture

Compiled by: *Libby Gorman*
Mary Hunter Martin

Edited by: *Deborah Ellison*
Jearlean Woody

Cover Design: *Michael Reep*

Publishing Consultant: *Susan McDonald*

Copyright © 1989 by the North Carolina
Department of Agriculture
All rights reserved.
Printed in the United States of America
by Taylor Publishing Company,
Dallas, Texas.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 89-61145

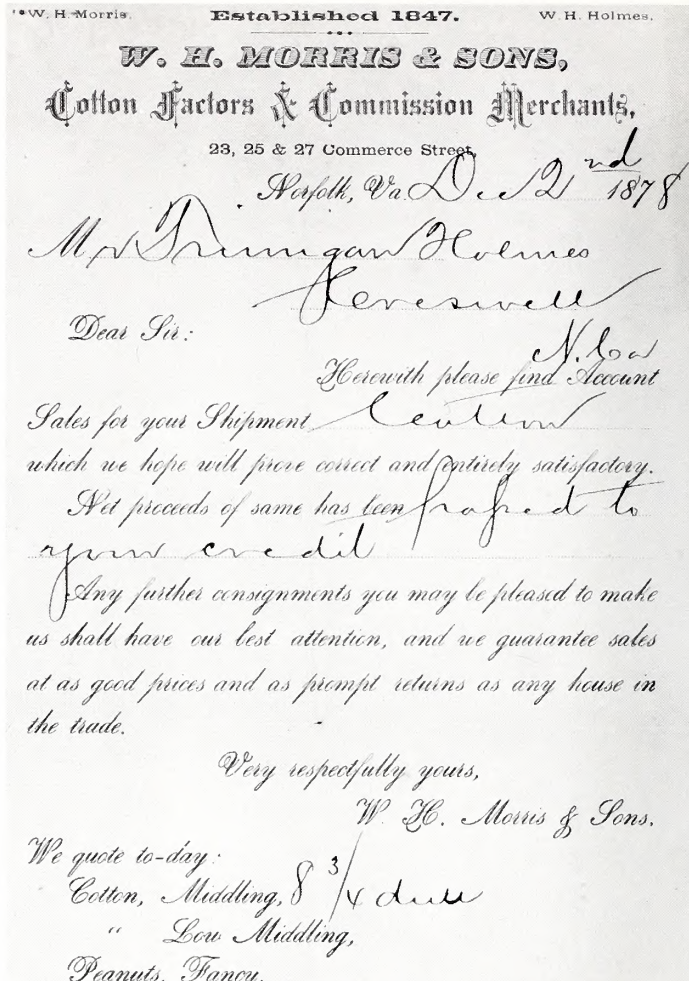




Table of Contents

<i>Acknowledgement</i>	6
<i>Agricultural History of North Carolina</i>	7
<i>Century Farm Owners</i>	29
<i>Century Farm Family Histories</i>	41

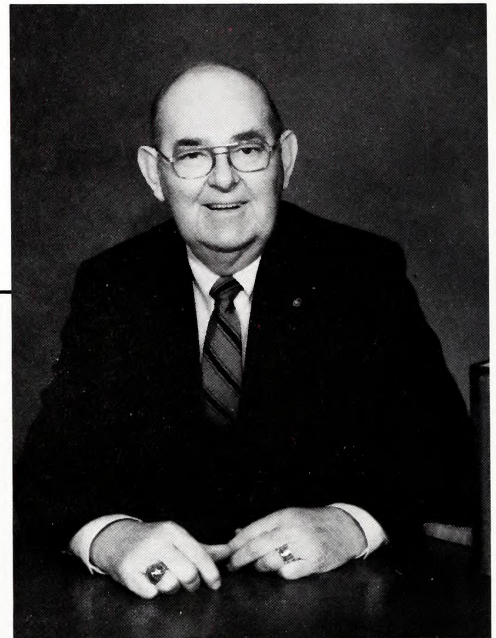




State of North Carolina
Department of Agriculture
Raleigh

JAMES A. GRAHAM
COMMISSIONER

September 1989



Dear Registered Century Farm Owner:

You have in your hands the only history in North Carolina of family-owned farms dating 100 years or more. Information about these Century Farms is part of our heritage. It was too important to lose. The North Carolina Department of Agriculture, therefore, has preserved the history in book form as told by the registered Century Farm families.

As Commissioner of Agriculture, I am pleased to present every registered Century Farm owner with a copy of the book. As you turn the pages, you will get a sense of the heritage of the state's agriculture through a short history which was compiled and written by James F. Devine, editor of the NCDA publication, Agricultural Review.

In addition, there is a complete list, as of October 1988, of every registered Century Farm owner. It is followed by family-written histories of Century Farms whose owners wanted histories included. With many of the histories are family photographs that will bring back memories.

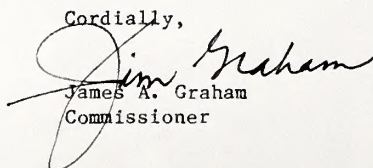
The book was published by private corporation donation. We thank Philip Morris, U.S.A. for their major corporate sponsorship of this publication. Other contributors to the history are the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, N.A., Carolina Power and Light Company, Duke Power, Southern Bell, Planters National Bank, Carolina Telephone and Telegraph Company, and the Farm Credit Banks of Columbia. Without support of the corporations involved, publication would not have been possible.

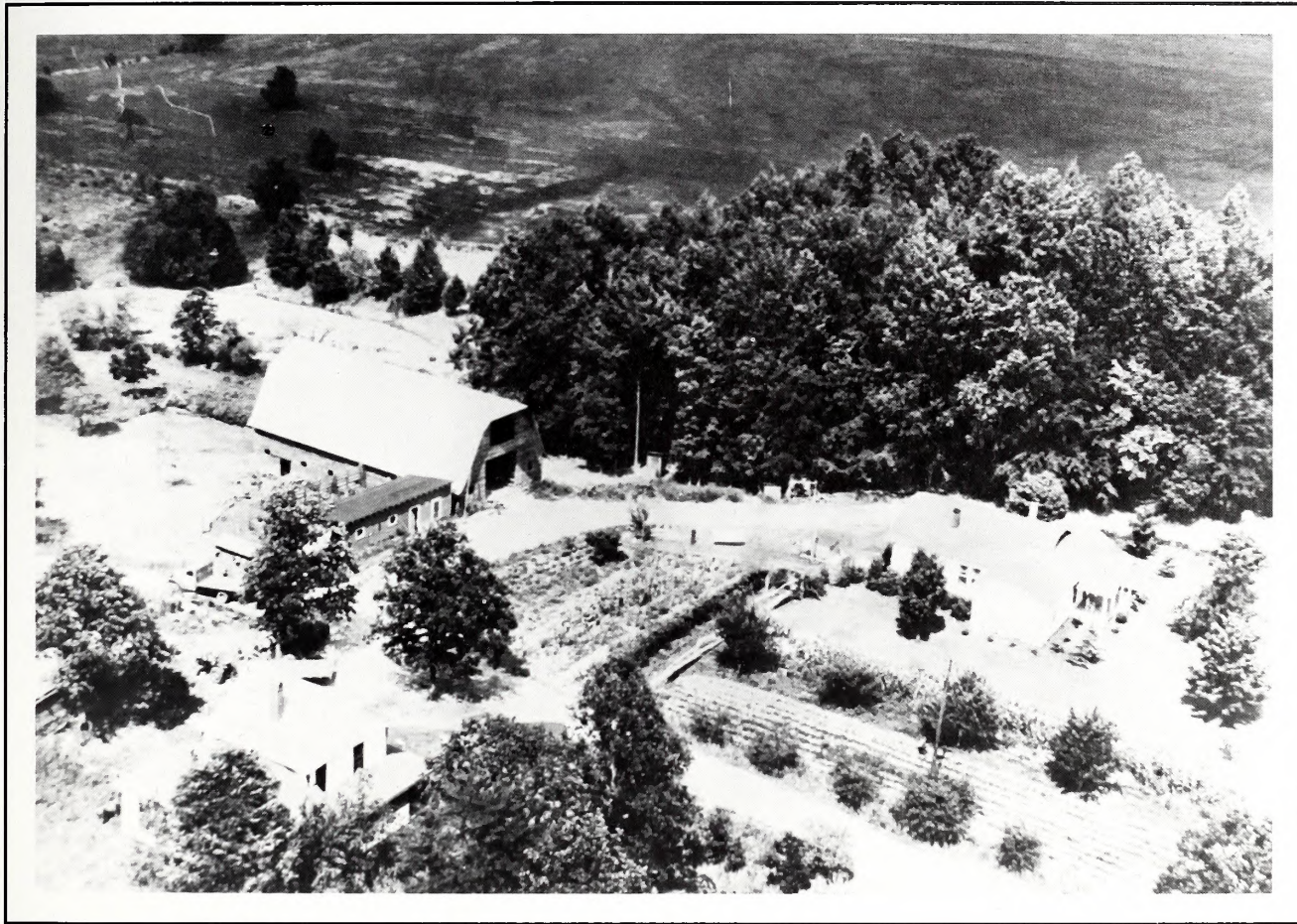
I thank June Brotherton and the staff of the Public Affairs Division who administer the Century Farm program. For two years, they have been working on the project. Also thanks to Susan McDonald, who represented Taylor Publishing Company, the publisher.

I hope this book will be a family heirloom to you, and that it will not be the last history of Century Farms published in North Carolina. Our family farms are too important to lose.

With all good wishes.

Cordially,


James A. Graham
Commissioner



*Agricultural History
of
North Carolina*

Acknowledgements

Agriculture in North Carolina Before the Civil War by Cornelius O. Cathey, State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, 1966.

Atlas of North Carolina by Richard E. Lonsdale, UNC Press, Copyright © 1967.

Indians in North Carolina by Stanley A. South, State Department of Archives and History, Raleigh, 1965.

North Carolina Department of Agriculture, How It Began, published by the NCDA.

North Carolina Illustrated 1524-1984 by H.G. Jones, Copyright © 1983, The North Carolina Society.

The Relation of North Carolina State College to the State Department of Agriculture by Eugene Clyde Brooks, State College Record, Volume 23, Number 3, October 1924.

Illustrations

By arrangement with:

North Carolina Department of Agriculture, Division of Public Affairs.

North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library at Chapel Hill.

North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Division of Archives and History.

North Carolina State University, Department of Agricultural Communications, Division of Visual Communications.

AGRICULTURAL HISTORY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Compiled and written by James F. Devine, Editor of the *Agricultural Review*,
North Carolina Department of Agriculture, April 1989.

When the history of agriculture in North Carolina is considered, it usually conjures visions of colonists breaking ground for the first wheat crop, vast shasta fields of ripe cotton being picked by hand or patches of brightleaf, green and gold.

That gets only a B-plus for the history student because he forgot that agriculture in what is now the Tar Heel State predates white men by two-thousand years.

NATIVE FARMERS

It began with Indians creating civilization. It started when they stopped depending totally on nomadic hunting and began to like the looks of one spot. It was when they decided it was easier to plant grain than to forage and easier to raise livestock than to chase it.

Believe it or not, what those Indians discovered in a past so dim that it can be seen only in stone tool fragments, weapons and bones, had a direct bearing on North Carolina's farm economy from colonial day-one to North Carolina 1989.

Corn, or maize as the red man called it, was introduced to those early settlers from Europe. And tobacco, the crop that forged the socioeconomic culture of this modern state, was unknown to the newcomers. In other words, corn and tobacco were greater new-world finds than the hoped-for gold and silver.

Of course, the colonists brought their own brand of farming from the old country. They introduced crops and livestock as well as adopted those of their new home.

Small grains, fruits and vegetables came with them. Sheep, cattle, hogs, horses and chickens were not native but adapted well to the foreign soil. Still, some fundamental Indian agronomic know-how gave a boost to European methods which had changed little since the dawn of time. It was a fish and a seed, a fish and a seed method. From those native Americans, colonists learned the art of fertilization.

NO MECHANIZATION

In the real sense, European agriculture had progressed very little from ancient times when the first immigrants began to establish permanent settlements on the North American mainland. The Renaissance had only begun with a great deal of hangover from the Middle Ages.

Machine farming was virtually unheard of. Ox and plow were about as close to mechanization as man had come or would come for many decades. Agriculture was the job of almost 100 percent of the populace and was highly dependent on human



Gristmill at Yates Pond near Raleigh. Built in the 18th century, it was typical of other mills in the state.



Dozens of plank roads were built to help farmers in the 1850s, but failed due to cost and upkeep.



Farmers out of the mud. At least they were on this 1898 macadam road in Mecklenburg County.

labor. Without the machine, it is not hard to understand how slavery was so easily introduced into the colonies. And later, even with the advent of certain machines, slavery did not decline. It increased. Some believed the cotton gin was a major factor in that increase because it created more demand for cotton.

The newcomers continued to plant, cultivate and harvest just as their fathers had done for centuries. They had the same problems as modern growers but lacked the tools to fight drought, pest and disease. It was classic plant-and-pray farming.

Most of the so-called non-farmers of the time were agribusiness people. They were blacksmiths, horse traders and stable operators. Even the general store owners sold farm goods. And it's a pretty good bet, most of that crowd were sundown farmers.

Eating was the number one concern of the new Americans. Trade was the hoped-for future, but for the moment, man had to feed his family and farming was about the only way to do it.

DIVERSIFICATION UNKNOWN

Crops differed little from those raised by today's Tar Heel producers. Irish or white potatoes and sweet potatoes were native to the New World. The settlers quickly added them to their menu of imported carrots, onions, beets, squash, cabbage, lettuce and so on to offer a balanced diet though no one knew much about diets back then.

Field crops of small grains, corn, peas and beans grew well in North Carolina's soil; so well, in fact, peas and beans provided the colony with major items of commerce.

Tobacco and cotton were later to become the North Carolina's top farm income producers. Soybeans came much later and rice and sugar cane were dropped but with these additions and subtractions, crops had remained much like those of the settlers.

Corn quickly became the most important food crop. It grew universally across the state and fed both man and animal. It was described by John Lawson, who wrote the first history of North Carolina, as "the most useful grain in the world."

The grain was planted in hills, a method learned from the Indians. And oddly enough, the size of the crop was measured in hills planted rather than in acres. This practice was continued until the War Between the States.

Hoe and hand labor were the usual planting method. Rows were not used as planting was done in fields that still had stumps and roots. Cultivation was done with hand tools. Often a fish was put into each hill for fertilizer.

Small grains were not widely planted in the Coastal Plain but they found their way into the Piedmont along with those settling the area. Corn, however, remained the primary grain.

Rice was grown in the coastal regions but never in the quantities produced in South Carolina and Georgia. What was grown was high quality and in demand as seed from the other seaboard colonies.

American Husbandry, a 1775 London publication, was considered an accurate critic of American agriculture. It said about North Carolina fruit production: "Fruit in none of the colonies is in greater plenty than in North Carolina, or finer flavour; they have every sort that has hitherto been mentioned in this work; peaches as in the central colonies, are so plentiful, that the major part of the crop goes to the hogs."

Unfortunately, orchards were often in a sad shape since there were no markets for surplus figs, cherries, apricots, peaches, pears, plums, pecans, quinces, damsons and nectarines. Making brandy and drying were the only ways of preserving them.

Speaking of spirits, winemaking was big business in Tarheelia until its prohibition. At one time, North Carolina was said to be the largest winemaking state in the country. In recent years, native muscadines along with the European vinifera have made a comeback. Wine is produced from vinefera at the Biltmore Estate near Asheville, while Duplin Wine Cellars at Rose Hill and its affiliates make wine from muscadines. Several other wineries also operate in the state.

Wool and linen were the interests of English textile manufacturers. Their need for cotton was low. Still, cotton was grown for home use. It was later that cotton became king.

TOBACCO KING

Commercially, tobacco today is the state's leading crop. It was then. Its production, though, was limited to counties along the Virginia line and near the Albemarle Sound. It immediately became a major export crop. Demand for the leaf became so great, it was sometimes used as currency.



High as an elephant's ear was the corn in the 1950s.



Bulk people rather than bulk curing in 1926.

Even though the crop was firmly rooted in the colony's economic base, North Carolina ranked a poor third behind Virginia and Maryland in tobacco production. Yet, most of the colony's plantations produced it. The largest concentration of slaves and the biggest farms were in tobacco growing country.

It was believed that the leaf grew best on recently cleared, vegetable-decay soil. The same fields were planted again and again until they were exhausted. No attempts were made to preserve fertility or prevent erosion as the work force continued to clear new fields. Such practices necessitated plantations be large. Plantation owners believed they should own fifty acres of land for each worker for profitable tobacco production.

New land was the simple solution to depleted land. Tobacco planters sold their old farms to corn and wheat growers and moved toward the Piedmont. The drift away from the Coastal Plain was going strong as the Revolutionary War approached.

Livestock was the top moneymaker for early farmers in the state. They realized more profit from cattle and hogs than from any other agricultural source. Large areas of unsettled land and open range practice did not require livestock producers to fence stock. Branding, however, was needed too for determining animal ownership.

Sweets are a *want* of any society, affluent or otherwise. Beekeeping and honey production were practiced widely throughout the colony. One writer observed in 1773: "Prodigious quantities of honey are found here of which they make excellent spirits, and mead as good as Malaga sack."

PROGRESS CAME SLOWLY

Yet, with all the land offered its new tenants, progress came hard for colonial North Carolina. Even though farmers grew quality crops, their access to markets was limited. There were no good ports and internal transportation was lacking. Emphasis was put on growing variety for feeding the family and local population rather than money crops. Farms devoted to producing cash crops such as tobacco and cotton were few compared to Virginia and South Carolina.



Memories of ol'-time stubbornness and aching backs.



If a house could only talk what tales it might tell; a reminder of things that were in eastern North Carolina.

During the war for independence from Great Britain, food supplies for the population were usually adequate. There was some want of food in those areas of military activity. In fact, as the war was coming to an end, North Carolina was a main source of livestock and livestock products for both the Continental and British armies.

Commerce was disrupted, however, as a result of the British naval blockade for the small number of North Carolina farmers producing for the export trade. So effective was it that it was almost impossible to deliver those commodities to market.

Imports were also cut off. Sugar, rum and molasses were hard to come by, so hard that rum shortages brought on liquor stills and winemaking. Selling surplus grain and fruit as spirits became big business in North Carolina for several decades.

More land went into cotton production during the war due to the inability to import textile goods. It was used mostly in the home and did not become an important export until Eli Whitney invented the cotton gin in 1792. By that time, the state had recovered to pre-war trade levels but the dollar value of export items were well below those of Virginia and South Carolina.

Not much changed for Ol' North State agriculture following the revolution. It was not until the late 1830s that railroad building was encouraged and that step was a step in the right direction.

SEEDS OF AGRICULTURAL REFORM

There were from the beginning advocates of agricultural reform. Many of these progressives saw the state as backward and unresponsive to new ideas. The problems were seated in lack of education for the common people. Without that factor, they were deeply resentful of any tax increases or breaks from the idea that, "If it was good enough for grandpa, it's good enough for me." It was not until 1840 that tax-supported public schools were established.

It is ironic that a people almost totally dependent on the industry of agriculture were so resistant to new farming methods which would have improved their lot.

George W. Jefferies, one of the state's earliest agricultural reformists wrote in 1820: "Our present, is a land-killing system, which must be altered for the better; for if preserved in, it must ultimately issue in want, misery and depopulation."

Of course, there were many seers and thinkers in Tarheelia. Unfortunately, the depleted soil and lack of new ground forced many of them to leave during the westward migration. This deprived the state of some of its finest minds and young people from all parts of society. By the 1820s, the situation was epidemic. From 1790 to 1816, Archibald D. Murphey, an agricultural reformist, estimated 200,000 people headed west, sometimes abandoning their farms for lack of buyers. Despite efforts to keep people in North Carolina, the losses continued until the 1850s.

The "Agricultural Revolution," as it is sometimes called, came to America in the 1780s. Its effects were felt in North Carolina in spite of the barricades to progress. It was conceived by practical English agriculturists and its methods were adopted by a small number of North Carolina farmers. This would prove to be a major factor in North Carolina's rise as a modern, progressive state.

Those early North Carolinians who accepted the idea that there might be a better way to farm were usually not well informed in scientific agriculture. Rather, they were practical men who believed that farming should be handled more business-like. For the first time, they kept records of soil preparation, seed selection, time of planting, cultivation, and costs.

Success bred success and the movement caught on. Word spread by mouth, correspondence and newspaper. As a result, the number of reform-minded growers increased but the majority continued the "pa did it, so I'll do it" method.

Still, the interest in reform had set a new cadence with more and more farmers marching to it but the pace remained slow until after the Civil War.



Melon production pays Tar Heel farmers \$6 million a year.



Dr. Clarence Poe, editor of the Progressive Farmer magazine, at age 18. Poe was an advocate of improved agriculture and farm life.

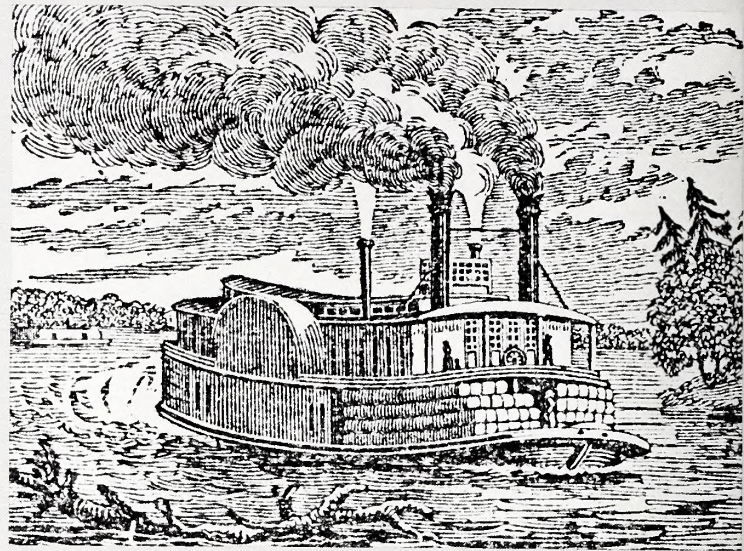
AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES COME INTO BEING

Societies supportive of agriculture came into being shortly after the start of the nineteenth century. The Cape Fear Agricultural Society was founded in 1810 at Wilmington. Others followed with the Rowan County society one of the most active. It required each member to pledge "to turn his attention (as much as the situation will allow) to the study of agriculture, and on all occasions to impart to the society any improvements or discoveries he may make; also, to use every exertion in his power to procure correct models of the most approved farming implements in use in any part of the country." The Rowan society sponsored the first agricultural fair in the state in Salisbury in 1821.

Success of the societies fostered interest and from the interest, a state-wide organization evolved in 1818, the North Carolina Agricultural Society. Its primary aim was to promote farm reform.

Decline of the societies set in, unfortunately, in the late 1820s. It is believed poor farm prices and lack of markets were contributing factors. But interest in agricultural reform renewed in the years just before the Civil War. Improvements in transportation, communication and markets were some of the causes.

Side-wheeler, thought to be the Cotton Plant on the Cape Fear River in 1851.



WAR FARM PRODUCTION

Cotton and tobacco showed sharp increases in production in the two decades preceding the Civil War. Cotton had been in some decline since 1825 but new agronomic practices seemed to cause the resurgence in the fiber. Flue-curing leaf was a factor in the tobacco upswing. Demand was good for the high quality, rich flavored leaf that took on the color of gold when subjected to the forced curing process.

Self-sufficiency on the farm was the goal of many farmers and to do so meant that grain had to be produced. Corn could be grown successfully in every part of the state unlike several other cereals. Corn filled that bill because it was an ideal food for both man and beast.

Wheat also became widespread, though heaviest production was in the Piedmont. Rice was grown only in the coastal areas and never became a major industry. Fruit had only slight commercial importance though apple growers took the crop seriously and won several awards during the 1850s. Vegetables had not reached great heights as money crops, but the quality and quantity improved during the sweep of agricultural reform. There seemed to be ample supplies for home use. Sweet potatoes were grown on a fairly large scale and were the most popular vegetable in North Carolina. Irish (white) potatoes were produced, too, but on a much smaller scale. Peanuts, which are now a leading money crop, were just beginning to prove themselves as a commercial commodity.

Animal agriculture was big business during Colonial times. Surpluses were produced primarily in cattle and swine. So much so, they were sold in Northern markets and the West Indies. By 1820 circumstances had reversed so that the state was no longer self-sufficient in livestock. The reasons were many. There was less range land due to widespread dirt farming; little attention had been paid to selective breeding; shelter and winter feeding were not considered important; farmers neglected to produce enough livestock for on-farm use and livestock management had not changed since the Colonial period.

On the eve of the Civil War, 70 percent of farmers owned less than 100 acres. Thirty percent owned 500 acres, and they were the slave owners. Unlike the movies, in which everybody had slaves, only the rich minority were owners. This is an indication of the great socio-economic gap that existed between the classes in the state. It tells history students of North Carolina's leading industry, agriculture, that farm reform, education and transportation were essential to the healthy development of a productive Tarheelia.

THE NEED

The Civil War — and its destruction and “reconstruction” — devastated the economy of North Carolina. Agriculture, the mainstay of the state's slightly more than one million people, was severely stricken. Many farm families lost sons and fathers as well as farm property and livestock. The crops that were produced were poor and prices were low. After the war a system of farm tenancy developed which resulted in smaller farms with decreased efficiency.

In an effort to combat these and other problems, farmers joined organizations such as the Patrons of Husbandry (the Grange) and the Farmers' Alliance. While these



King Cotton has made a comeback as at least a duke.

organizations did give farmers a united voice for sounding their grievances, they did not solve many of the existing problems. To the majority of farmers, the most feasible solution seemed to be the establishment of an agricultural department as part of the state government.

As early as 1860 Governor John E. Ellis had urged the General Assembly to establish a Board of Agriculture, but the request was ignored by legislators who were concerned primarily with the oncoming war.

In 1868 the foundation for the establishment of the North Carolina Department of Agriculture was laid when North Carolinians approved the state constitution by popular vote. The constitution provided: "There shall be established in the office of the Secretary of State a Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture, and Immigration under such regulations as the General Assembly may provide." But this agency did not provide for the real needs of agriculture, and thus failed to receive the favor of farmers who still demanded an independent department.

THE BEGINNING

Satisfaction came, however, in 1875 when the Constitutional Convention amended the provision to read: "The General Assembly shall establish a Department of Agriculture, Immigration, and Statistics under such regulations as may best promote the agricultural interests of the state and shall enact laws for the adequate protection and encouragement of sheep husbandry."

In March, 1877, a bill to establish such a department was introduced in the General Assembly and passed.

The event was heralded by *The Observer*, March 11, 1877, as follows: "The Department of Agriculture. The bill to establish this department has become law. This we believe to be the only instance in the history of the state in which the farmers, as a body, have come before the legislature for aid and protection, and to the credit of the legislature it may be said that they promptly gave them all that was asked for, though not exactly in the shape proposed by them."

The original law enacted by the General Assembly provided for a seven-member Board of Agriculture to supervise the department's activities. The board was to be composed of the Governor, ex-officio chairman; the State Geologist; the Master of the State Grange; the president of the State Agricultural Society; the president of the State University at Chapel Hill, and two agriculturists. One of the board's first tasks was to select a commissioner to act as administrative head of the department.

Chosen was Colonel Leonidas LaFayette Polk of Anson County who had been a moving spirit in the establishment of the NCDA. Polk, an outstanding agricultural leader and spokesman, (and later founder of the *Progressive Farmer*) was an obvious choice. For a salary of \$2,000 a year, Polk was charged to carry out the following



Rice fields on the Orton Plantation in 1890. The mansion can be seen in the background.



(Left) Colonel Leonidas L. Polk, North Carolina's first commissioner of agriculture.

(Above) The National Hotel on Edenton Street in Raleigh was the first home of the North Carolina Department of Agriculture. The present state Agriculture Building is located on the site.

duties: 1) to find a means of improving sheep husbandry and curb high mortality rates caused by dogs; 2) to seek the causes of diseases among domestic animals, to quarantine sick stock, and to regulate transportation of all animals; 3) to seek to check insect ravages; 4) to foster new crops suited to various soils of the state; 5) to collect statistics on fences in North Carolina, with the object of altering the system in use; 6) to work with the U.S. Fish Commission in the protection and propagation of fish; 7) to send a report to the General Assembly each session; 8) to seek cooperation of other states on such matters as obstruction of fish in interstate waters; and 9) to make rules regulating the sale of feeds and fertilizers.

In addition, the Department of Agriculture was to establish a chemical laboratory at the University of North Carolina for testing fertilizers and to work with the Geological Survey in studying and analyzing the State's natural resources.

The young department saw a number of changes in staff organization and Board of Agriculture representation. One of the most significant board changes occurred in 1883 when members were first chosen from each congressional district to represent the state's major agricultural interests. The last "non-farmer" was removed from the board in 1889, when a board member, not the governor, became chairman.

In 1899, the legislature provided for election of a commissioner by the people of the state, not by the board. The first commissioner elected was Samuel L. Patterson of Caldwell County. Patterson had served earlier by board appointment.



Washington Duke at his first tobacco factory in 1820 in Durham.

A PLACE TO CALL HOME

The first official home of the Department of Agriculture was the second story of the Briggs Building on Fayetteville Street in downtown Raleigh. With the office staff came the entire State Museum and Geological Survey. Other department employees were located at the Agricultural Experiment Station in Chapel Hill and in other office buildings in Raleigh.

In 1881 the Board of Agriculture decided to bring all the divisions of the department together and bought the National Hotel property for \$13,000. The hotel was on Edenton Street, the present site of the Agriculture Building. The building was later enlarged and remained the home of the department until 1923 when the Edenton and Halifax streets parts of the building were torn down and the present neo-classic building erected. A five-story annex was added to the main building in 1954 to provide new quarters for the Natural History Museum and space for laboratories and offices.

DEPARTMENT PROGRAMS: WHY AND WHEN

Fertilizer Analysis

Much deception and fraud were being practiced in the sale of fertilizers at the time the department was established. Dr. Albert Ledoux, the Department of Agriculture's first chemist, said that of the 108 brands of fertilizer sold in North Carolina in 1876, some were "miserable stuff, others down-right swindles." He reported that one brand had been found to contain as much as 60 percent sand. It was natural then that one of the first responsibilities of the newly created Department of Agriculture would be fertilizer inspection and analysis.

The original law provided that there should be an annual privilege tax of \$500 for each brand sold. For several years, this tax was the sole source of revenue for all the programs of the department. However, the privilege tax was later contested and the courts ruled it unconstitutional. In its place, an inspection fee was levied by the legislature of 1891, with the stipulation that the revenue could be used only to support the fertilizer control program.

Experiment Station

The actual analysis of fertilizers was to be carried out by the Experiment Station in Chapel Hill. In addition, the Experiment Station was directed to conduct experiments on the nutrition and growth of plants, to ascertain which fertilizers were best suited to the crops of the state and if other crops could be grown on its soils, and to conduct any other investigations the department might propose.

Created in 1877 by the same act that created the Department of Agriculture, the station was the first in the South and the second in the nation.

The initial movement to set up field testing stations began in 1885 when the General Assembly directed the Board of Agriculture to secure prices on lands and machinery. The board obtained 35 acres on the north side of Hillsborough Street, Raleigh, and the job of clearing land, laying out test plots, and constructing buildings began.

The station was transferred from the NCDA to the newly created N.C. College of Agricultural and Mechanic Arts in 1889. The Hatch Act, which had provided funds of \$15,000 to each state for agricultural research, had specified that the money be



Royster Guano Company of Tarboro in 1895. Fertilizer use increased due to education and agricultural associations.



An 1890 view of the Agricultural and Mechanical College for the Colored Race in Greensboro is now the Agricultural and Technical State University.

directed to the land grant college. In establishing the A&M College, the General Assembly had provided that the college would receive all land-grant benefits.

While the Department of Agriculture maintained its association with the station, it shifted its effort to establishing test farms in various locations across the state. The purpose was to experiment with different crop-fertilizer-soil combinations to find the most suitable for certain locations. The first two research stations were in Edgecombe and Robeson counties.

State Museum

As a result of legislation of 1851, a State Geologist was appointed by the Governor to retain samples of the minerals of the State. This collection, known as the Cabinet of Minerals, was housed on the third floor of the capitol prior to the Civil War. It formed the nucleus of the State Museum.

After the museum was transferred to the Department of Agriculture, the legislature expanded its responsibilities to include the illustration of North Carolina's agricultural and other resources and its natural history.

Much of the department's time and interest in the early days was directed toward immigration. The goal was to encourage the settling of good citizens in the rural sections of the state and to advertise to the world the advantages of the soil, natural resources, and climate of the state. The department staff produced a number of creditable exhibits of resources and products of the state in Vienna, 1873; Atlanta, 1881; Boston, 1883; New Orleans, 1884; Raleigh, 1884; Chicago, 1893; Paris, 1900-1907; Charleston, 1901; St. Louis, 1904; Boston, 1906; and Jamestown, 1907. Many of these exhibits became permanent displays in the State Museum.



At the state exposition of 1884, counties displayed their industrial and agricultural progress. Tobacco dominated this Durham County exhibit.

Entomology

Among the original duties given to the department were "investigations relative to the ravages of insects." However, until the late 1880s, department reports declared a "remarkable exemption of the crops of the State" from insect pests.

The situation changed considerably around 1900 when pests, such as the San Jose Scale in orchards, began to move in. The San Jose Scale was called the "worst enemy of the deciduous fruits."

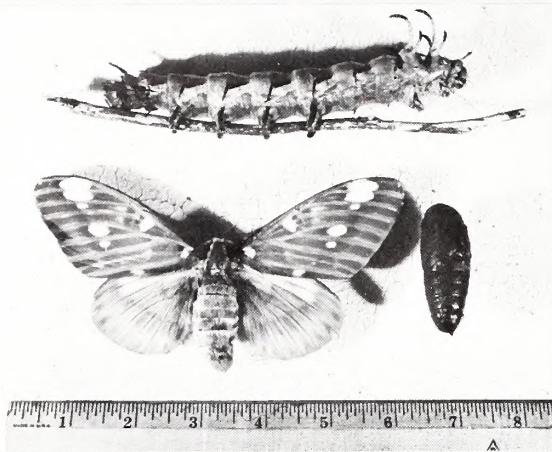
The department responded by hiring an entomologist to work in conjunction with the already existing Commission for the Control of Crop Pests. A program of inspection was begun, including inspection of the state's nurseries. Nurseries found to have no pest problems were certified as pest free.

Another task of the entomologist's office was the establishment of an insect collection. The collection documented the specimens found in the state and served as a useful tool in identifying pests for the public.

The office was often successful in prescribing remedies to combat pest problems as illustrated in this letter from a North Carolina apple grower:

I had more matured apples than I have had in one season for the past ten years . . . All trees sprayed are as green, (or) nearly as green, now (October 14, 1901) as they were in summer . . . I sprayed one side of a large fall apple tree. The side sprayed is green today, while the other side has no leaves. To be brief, all trees sprayed are full of leaves, while those not sprayed are destitute . . . I am very well pleased with my spraying, and next year will spray again more thoroughly than I did the past spring.

The honey and bee program began in 1916 with authority from the legislature to conduct investigations to promote the improvement of the honey bee industry and especially investigations relating to diseases of bees.



Three life stages of a single pest.



An early view of the State College of Agriculture and Mechanical Arts in Raleigh, now known as North Carolina State University.

Farmers Institutes

In 1887, the General Assembly had instructed the Board of Agriculture to "cooperate and aid in the formation of Farmers' Institutes in all the counties of the State." These institutes were an early attempt at educating the farmer in areas such as conserving the nutrients of the soil, diversification of crops, and modern methods of dairying.

To carry out the institutes, the board was to send the Commissioner of Agriculture and other agricultural representatives to every county in the state at least once every two years.

In 1906 the first institutes for women were begun, with the purpose of upgrading farm conditions and farm life. North Carolina was the first southern state to offer such a program for women.

While the institutes that were held proved to be quite effective, the agricultural leaders who were charged to conduct them found it difficult to meet the heavy travel schedule. The most successful organization therefore developed from individuals on the local level who banded together to form ongoing educational programs.

These institutes were the forerunners of the Agricultural Extension program in the state.

N.C. College of Agricultural and Mechanic Arts

The N.C. College of Agricultural and Mechanic Arts was an offspring of the Department of Agriculture. In 1887 the board began seeking donations for the establishment of an industrial college and looking for sites. A 3½-acre lot in the northwest part of Raleigh was purchased for \$2,100.



"Brad's Drink" created by Calab Bradham became "Pepsi-Cola." Bradham's assistant, R.F. Butler, stands in front of the pharmacy in New Bern where the soft drink was invented.



Dairy herds are universal but most are concentrated in the Piedmont and mountains. The industry is worth \$231 million to farmers.

Subsequently, R. Stanhope Pullen donated a sixty-acre site near a proposed park, and the gift was gratefully accepted.

The college opened in 1889 with eighty-five students. All the funds for building, equipment, and maintenance were furnished by the board.

In 1892, the General Assembly separated the college from the Department of Agriculture and made it a distinct corporation.

Veterinary

Even though the original act establishing the Department of Agriculture called for animal health protection, it was 1898 before a State Veterinarian was appointed. Chosen for the position was Dr. Cooper Curtice of Columbia Veterinary College. Dr. Curtice launched an investigation of the cattle tick and was able to show that the tick was a carrier of Texas fever.

Not only was this the first step toward eradication of the fever, but it was also the first time that anyone had proven that parasites are capable of transmitting disease in mammals. Curtice's work set the pattern for similar investigations into human diseases.

Another threat to livestock at the time the veterinary program was begun was hog cholera, which had first been reported in the state in 1859. By 1877, it was killing one out of every nine hogs each year, and many years were to pass before control efforts would be successful.

In the early days, the State Veterinarian was not only concerned with animal protection but also with promotion of livestock. The idea was that more livestock would improve soil fertility and better livestock would increase profit. Eventually this responsibility was given to a separate division in the department.

In 1925 the department was charged with the supervision of slaughtering and meat packing establishments in the state. This service was not compulsory at that time, but it did enable any establishment that chose to use it, to sell anywhere within the state without further inspection by a city or town.

Food Protection

Under the first elected commissioner, Samuel L. Patterson, the department was given more regulatory duties. One of these was the administration of the Pure Food Law, passed by the General Assembly in 1899. The purpose of this law was to prevent the adulteration and misbranding of food and drink for both humans and animals.



G.G. Viverette of Halifax County brought his tobacco to a Rocky Mount warehouse in the state's first automobile-drawn trailer in 1913.



North Carolina ranks number 2 nationally in cucumbers for pickling.

The food program was placed under the Chemistry Division with B.W. Kilgore as State Chemist. In the beginning Dr. Kilgore sought to study existing conditions and to educate manufacturers so they could comply with the law. In 1900 a survey across the state revealed that over 50 percent of all canned vegetables were adulterated with harmful preservatives. With the enforcement of the Pure Food Law, however, the percentage of adulteration decreased to 17 percent in four years.

Cattle and stock feeds were also inspected and found to be of a low grade. A few even contained poisonous substances. The first analyses showed a large amount of worthless material used in the stock feeds as a filler. In reference to the success of the stock feed program, Commissioner Patterson said, "It has already worked beneficent results, for shameful frauds had been practiced upon our brute friends, who had no voice to protest against them."

Gasoline and Oil Inspection

The first laws relating to petroleum products were passed in 1903, at which time heating oil, "kerosene," was being used primarily for lighting. Some of this product contained such large amounts of sulphur that it was found to be a health hazard as well as causing deterioration of various fabrics and other materials.

By 1917 the department was also given the responsibility of enforcing the Gasoline Law. This law applied to gasoline and other liquids used for heating or power purposes. According to an official of the department at that time, the law was "enforced with considerable difficulty." At the time the program began, many companies were trying to sell low grades for the same price as higher grades.

Seed Testing

The testing of seeds for germination and purity actually began with the early work of the Experiment Station. However, it was 1909 before a seed law was passed and a program established for seed analysis.

To assist in the seed program, Miss O.I. Tillman, a seed specialist, was sent to Raleigh by the United States Department of Agriculture. Every firm selling seeds in the state was required to pay a license of \$25.00 to defray the costs of inspection. The law specified which weed seeds could not be sold in seed mixtures.

Of the first seed samples collected, 70 percent of the dealers were found to be handling seeds below state standards. By 1914 the test service had gained respect and farmers were voluntarily sending in their seeds for purity and germination tests.

A guiding force in the operation of the seed laboratory was Miss Suzie D. Allen who was laboratory supervisor for forty years. During her tenure, the seed testing program was removed from the Division of Botany and became a separate division.

Markets

The marketing service began in 1913 as the "Division of Cooperative Marketing." Its early work involved compiling lists of dealers of farm products and finding markets for North Carolina sweet potatoes, butter, and apples. A market news service was begun for cotton and cottonseed.

A few years later the division begun putting much time into helping local farmers organize into cooperative marketing organizations.

A very popular project of the Markets Division in the early 1900s was the publication of the Farmers' Market Bulletin, later called the Market News. This publication included articles on the marketing conditions of certain crops, as well as agricultural items for sale.

By 1924 Market News reported that the division had eight branches: livestock and poultry; fruits and vegetables; farm crops; statistical reports; market news service; rural organization; farm financing through cooperative banks; and a state warehouse system.

Information Office

The need for communication between the Department of Agriculture and the agricultural public it served was evident from the beginning. In 1877, Commissioner Polk started a weekly farm paper called *The Farmer and Mechanic*.

This paper eventually became independent and was replaced by *The Bulletin of the North Carolina Department of Agriculture*. The Biennial Report of 1891 referred to the Bulletin as "the mouthpiece of the Board which goes to the homes of the people." The first purpose of the Bulletin was to inform farmers of fertilizer analyses so they could judge their money value.

Soon, however, the Bulletin expanded into all areas of agricultural production, and it became necessary to hire a bulletin superintendent. In 1914 an information office

was set up to coordinate a news service for the Department of Agriculture and the State Agricultural and Engineering College. This arrangement ended in 1925 when the agricultural extension service, which had been a joint program of the department and the college, was moved entirely to the college.

In that same year the Publications Division began to publish the *Agricultural Review* a semi-monthly paper which is still serving farmers and agri-business interests today.

State Warehouse System

At the beginning of World War I, cotton was difficult to sell and could not be used as collateral for borrowing. There were few warehouses to store it in until market prices improved. The limited number that did exist were in large cities and inaccessible to most farmers.

To protect the financial interests of cotton growers, the legislature of 1919 passed a law creating a state warehouse system. The system established a guarantee fund so that a warehouse receipt would be universally accepted as collateral.

The Warehouse Act was later amended to benefit other commodities including grain and sweet potatoes.

Currently, warehouses operate under the federal system.



Home cooking the North Carolina staple, pork barbecue! The on-farm value of the hog business is \$438 million.



Hand-tied leaf is sold at a 1926 tobacco auction in Wilson.

Crop Statistics

Even though the original title of the department included "statistics," the intent was mainly to collect statistics relating to farm fences. Commissioner Polk did try sending forms to farmers, asking them to list their taxable assets and their crop production, but most forms were never returned and the few that came in were incomplete.

By 1887, it was apparent to Commissioner John Robinson that a statistical service was needed. In the *Biennial Report* he wrote:

"The means of acquiring statistical information are very inadequate. Such information is one of the necessities of the times. There are frequent calls upon this office for such statistics, the applicants thinking that we had the information for distribution, and they were warranted in expecting to find correct information in regard to agricultural products in this office."

In 1916, Frank Parker, a representative of the Federal Crop Reporting Service began statistical work in cooperation with the State Department of Agriculture.

Three years later he moved his office to the Agriculture Building and became the director of the Agricultural Statistics Division.

The Farm Census was begun on a voluntary basis in 1918 and became law in 1921.



Small grains are an economic necessity to North Carolina.

A home economics class in the early days of the discipline.



Dairy Products

Because the wholesomeness of dairy products was of vital importance to each citizen of the state, a law was passed in 1921 giving the Department of Agriculture authority to inspect dairy products and plants. The Food and Oil Division was designated to carry out this law by checking plants for sanitation and products for purity. The division was also made responsible for checking the butterfat tests used in the purchase of milk and cream from producers by creameries and factories.

Between 1928 and 1930, a separate dairy division was created to assume these activities. It was 1947, however, before the division gained the real authority it needed to provide stability to the dairy industry and to insure a wholesome milk supply for consumers. In that year, the Board of Agriculture adopted statewide standards for milk and other dairy products. This was an important step in eliminating local trade barriers and making production and processing more uniform.

Wheat threshing and hay baling on the Fred Oliver farm near Charlotte. The combine under the shed did both chores.



Weight and Measures Inspection

The department's involvement with the inspection of weighing and measuring devices began with the enactment of the Uniform Weights and Measures Law in 1927. It was felt at that time that the regulations of weights and measures should be directly under an elected official. The 1927 law provided that the inspection program be funded by fees collected from those inspected, but opposition led to an amendment in 1931 that provided for the inspection work to be supported by an appropriation from the General Assembly. The change made it possible to conduct inspections more than once a year, in order to more efficiently eliminate fraudulent practices.

Among the early responsibilities of this division were the approval of all weighing and measuring devices as to type and operation before they could be distributed for use; regulation of the sale of ice; regulation of the sale and distribution of coal, coke, and charcoal; insuring that all scales were placed in plain view of the customer, and the standardizing of fruit and vegetable barrels.



If you believe you've seen everything, take a look at the pig races at the North Carolina State Fair.

N.C. State Fair

The first State Fair, held in November, 1853, was sponsored by the State Agricultural Society. The site was about 10 blocks east of the Capitol in Raleigh. In 1873 the fair was moved to a 53-acre lot on Hillsboro Road, near the present Raleigh Little Theatre. The Society poured approximately \$50,000 into the development of the grounds.

In all, the Agricultural Society sponsored the State Fair for 73 years, with interruptions during the Civil War and Reconstruction period. Among the most famous guests of the fair during the Society's sponsorship were Theodore Roosevelt in 1905 and William Jennings Bryan in 1907.

By 1924, the Society asked for aid from the State and the City of Raleigh. A State Fair Board was appointed, and in a few years the fair was moved to its present site on the west side of Raleigh.

In 1930 the State Fair was first placed under the Department's administration. For a few years the department leased out the operation commercially, but in 1937, Commissioner Kerr Scott decided that the management should be directly under the department. Dr. J.S. Dorton was chosen as manager, and the fair first began to show profits.

Soil Testing

The Department of Agriculture demonstrated an interest in soils from its earliest years. Much of the soil work was conducted by the office of the State Chemist. This office worked with the United States Bureau of Soils in surveying the soils of each county and collecting samples for analysis. In addition to chemical analysis, the office set up plot tests on each important soil type in the state. These plots demonstrated to the people of the state the benefits of various types of fertilizers and crop rotation.



Robin Watson, an NCDA regional agronomist, pulls a soil sample for free nutrient need testing.

It was 1938, however, before the General Assembly passed a law establishing a Soil Testing Division in the department. This division was set up to accept soil samples from growers and homeowners across the state for analysis and to furnish them with information on their fertilizer needs. Much time had to be spent in educating the public on the availability of the service. In the first fiscal year, 70,000 different tests were made on approximately 6,500 soil samples.

Food Distribution

In 1944, the department began a cooperative effort with the U.S. Department of Agriculture to receive and distribute surplus agricultural commodities. Such commodities as evaporated milk, potatoes, beets, eggs, and grapefruit juice were sent to public schools for supplementing meals. Not only did the school benefit by being able to serve low cost meals, but the program helped hold agricultural prices at or above levels acceptable to producers.

In a few years, the distribution of the products was expanded to other recipients such as camps, child care centers, and charitable institutions.

Pesticides

In the 1940s, pesticides began to appear in large numbers and in broader effectiveness. Added to the agricultural insecticides and fungicides already on the market were various weed and grass poisons, defoliating chemicals, chemicals to control the premature falling of fruits, and new and more powerful insect and rodent poisons. It was obvious that these products needed special attention to assure reasonable effectiveness, safety, and fair-dealing.

The General Assembly responded to these needs by passing the Insecticide, Fungicide, and Rodenticide Act of 1947. Under this law, the Department of Agriculture was charged with the registration of all pesticide brands to prevent misbranding and adulteration. Examinations were made of pesticide labels to insure that the percentage of each active ingredient and total inert matter were indicated and that other label statements were acceptable.

In 1953 the department began licensing contractors and pilots for the aerial application of pesticides.

Structural Pest Control

Public concern for the unethical practices of some structural pest control operators in the state led to the enactment of the N.C. Structural Pest Control Law by the 1955 General Assembly. The intention of the law was to protect consumers and the pest



Modern tobacco cultivation.



(Above) A hand planter eliminates much of tobacco's backbreaking work.

(Right) First cotton mill in North Carolina, built by Michael Schency in 1813 in Lincolnton.



1813

I drew this sketch of my Grandfather's, Michael Schency's Cotton Mill in 1813, on Mill Branch about two (2) miles east of Lincolnton on what is now the M. Daniel place and when my Aunt Betty M. Daniel lived - I drew the sketch from memory, for a Boston Biographical Co. who had it engraved with my grandfather's biography - He erected the first Cotton Mill in the South

M. Schency

control industry since the fraudulent practices of a few operators could reflect harmfully on the many honest operators in business.

The law created a policy-making board called the Structural Pest Control Commission and gave the Department of Agriculture responsibility for the inspection of the work of structural pest control operations.

In 1967 the law was revised, abolishing the commission and creating a Structural Pest Control Division in the department with the responsibility of administering the law under the Commissioner of Agriculture. A structural pest control committee was set up to make necessary rules and regulations and to hold hearings relating to violators of the law.

State Farmers Market

Prior to 1955, fruit and vegetable dealers were scattered all across Raleigh. To improve this situation, a large market facility was established on a 18.5-acre site near U.S. 1 in Raleigh. The market, which was at that time privately owned, provided room for both individual farmers and wholesalers.

In 1958, the farmers' portion of the market was taken over by the Department of Agriculture, State College, and the Department of Conservation and Development. In 1961, the NCDA purchased the facility to be run as a state market.

Within the first year, the market was operating entirely on its own receipts and had paid the first annual installment on the purchase price, as well as paying for extensive repairs and some additions.

The market, located at a central point between the mountains and the coast, promised farmers a profitable outlet for their produce and consumers fresh produce year around.

State Farms

Until 1974 a number of farms were owned and operated by the departments of Human Resources and Correction. The legislature then transferred the farm lands to the Department of Agriculture for operation until the best use of the land could be ascertained.

The purpose of the farms is twofold: to provide a good supply of food, economically produced, for residents of institutions and to provide facilities and animals for research conducted by North Carolina State University.

There are currently five large farms and seven small farms. Most of the food produced goes to state mental health centers.

NCDA TODAY

During its first 100 years of service, the Department of Agriculture has continued to add new services and to improve and expand existing ones. Major program changes include the following:

When the Experiment Station was moved to N.C. State University, the department began to refer to the outlying test stations as research stations. Today there are fifteen agricultural research stations in the state, covering nearly every climate, soil, and population center important to North Carolina farming. The stations are a cooperative effort on the part of the N.C. Department of Agriculture, the N.C. Experiment Station at N.C. State University and the U.S. Department of Agriculture.

The NCDA owns nine stations and provides administrative support. The other six stations are owned by the Experiment Station, which provides project leaders to conduct research. The USDA supplies some funds and project leaders.

The Museum of Natural History has increased its service to the public and to the scientific community, not only through new and updated exhibits, but also with more intensive work in research and education. An additional responsibility is the administration of the Maritime Museum in Beaufort.

The Markets Division has expanded its advisory services to provide assistance in areas such as harvesting, handling, sorting, packing, storing, transporting and pricing of products. The division is constantly seeking new markets, both domestic and foreign, for the state's farm products. In addition, the division is the only authorized agency in the state for reporting official market price information and for determining and certifying the official grade on farm products.

Three farmers' markets operated by the NCDA in Raleigh, Asheville and Charlotte offer customers fresh produce direct from farmers and warehouse space for food wholesalers. Promotion plays a leading role in marketing. Two major programs are *Flavors of Carolina*, a nationwide activity that lets buyers "taste-test" North Carolina food products, and *Goodness Grows in North Carolina*, a method by which Tar Heel food products are identified for consumers.



James A. Graham, North Carolina's present Commissioner of Agriculture.



What goes around, comes around. True of wind power in 1890 and 99 years later. This windmill was at Beaufort.



German, Dutch, Polish, Russian and Italian farmers establish themselves at Castle Hayne, Van Eden, St. Helena and Terra Ceia from 1914 to 1920. Hard work and grape production were part of the European culture.

The Animal Health Division has been authorized to inspect livestock markets to see that animals have received proper tests and vaccinations and to insure that sick animals are not offered for sale. Nine animal disease diagnostic laboratories have been set up across the state to serve farmers, practicing veterinarians, animal health personnel, and pet owners. In addition, the inspection of meat and poultry facilities has been made compulsory. The department inspects all plants that ship within the state and performs some inspections for interstate shipment under a cooperative arrangement with the federal government.

The department has continued to monitor the manufacture of animal feeds and pet foods, with greater emphasis in recent years being put on those products to which drugs have been added. Forage feeds are also tested for nutrition.

The seed testing program has become nationally recognized for its interest in refined germination techniques and for its field staff of inspectors trained for field analysis. The laboratory tests more samples and more kinds of seeds than most laboratories in the nation.

Endophyte testing is employed to protect livestock from the fungus that causes several problems including tail rot and abortion. Fertilizers are tested to detect contamination that could injure plants. Sewage sludge and animal wastes are also tested for nutrient content and contaminants.

The services of the soil testing laboratory have been expanded to include plant analysis and nematode testing. These three services now compose the Agronomic Services Division. In addition to providing these three services to all the citizens of North Carolina, the division carries out methodology research and educational programs. Possible groundwater contamination has gotten the attention of the NCDA. In concert with the state departments of Natural Resources and Community Development and Health Services, the three agencies are exploring a testing program.

Broader responsibility in controlling pesticides was given to the department under the Pesticide Law of 1971. The NCDA licenses pesticide applicators, dealers, and consultants and makes inspections and takes samples at all levels of pesticide production, sales and use. The 1971 law also provided for a seven-member Pesticide Board which acts as a policy-making body.

From the initiation of the entomology program, the duties and responsibilities of the department have expanded to include the total area of plant protection. Programs dealing with insects, diseases, and weeds have become more sophisticated and encompass such tools as integrating pest management and biological agents for the control of pests. Such agents include insect parasites which are reared at the pest control laboratory for release on other pest insects. The NCDA is currently developing regulations for biochemical use.

The Rural Rehabilitation Corporation was transferred to the NCDA in 1971. The corporation finances rural undertakings and enterprises through low interest loans.

The department has also been designated to collect and hold assessments for agricultural promotional organizations and foundations.

As a result of the internal reorganization of the Department of Agriculture in 1972, three administrative offices were established: Agribusiness, Fiscal Management, and Consumer Services. With two exceptions, all department programs were placed under these offices. The exceptions include the Office of Public Affairs, which provides informational services for all programs, and the Environmental Affairs Office which was added in 1974.

The State Board of Agriculture is still the policy-making body of the department. The board adopts regulations under the powers conferred upon it by the General Assembly. There are ten members of the board, with the Commissioner of Agriculture serving as ex-officio chairman.

ESTABLISHMENT OF NCDA/NC SU SPURS CHANGE

Change was rapid following the establishment of the North Carolina Department of Agriculture. The industrial revolution was underway and that put a new slant on farming.

Mechanization was encouraged though the real effect of it would not be realized until after the turn of the century.

Action in agriculture might well have been the slogan for the late 19th Century. The dual emergence of the NCDA and what is now North Carolina State University were probably the most remarkable events that have ever happened in North Carolina farming. Both were mandates of the Legislature.

When the North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanical Arts opened in 1899, agriculture had little scientific background. But as that background developed, and the NCDA and the college (now N.C. State University) evolved, the two agencies began to duplicate activities. To avoid doing the same job, they agreed on March 10, 1911 to cooperate.

The Commissioner of Agriculture and the president of the college along with their respective committees passed a resolution that said: "All the scientific experimental work of the two institutions will hereafter be consolidated with one experiment station, under a director and a vice director, and with the director's office at the College." The General Assembly made it law.

Evolution of the two agencies continued with consolidations of responsibilities. Some went to the NCSU and some to the NCDA. Education and extension went to the (now) university. Marketing came to be the job of the department of agriculture, along with the other duties mentioned earlier. Today, the two institutions jointly operate agricultural research and cooperate in many other areas even though their charges are clearly defined.

Home plate had been put in place. Agriculture in North Carolina had a base; governmental and educational. But who would have predicted in those days the enormous impact the dual institutions would have on the economy in the coming century.

The Civil War was over and with it the abolition of slavery. These two events brought on radical economic change throughout the Confederacy and North Carolina was no exception. An almost feudal system of tenant farming arose to fill the labor vacuum; a system that remained well into the 20th Century.

MACHINES TAKE TO THE LAND

Large landholders provided acreage and dwellings for tenants who farmed on shares with their landlords. As time went on, however, many of the tenants were able to buy their own farms and a new system of small farms developed. During this period between the war and 1900, remarkable breakthroughs in technology, such as electric lights, the telephone and the automobile were signaling even more radical change.

Horseless carriages as they were called probably had the most immediate effect on agriculture. Many an engineer of the day saw its first cousin, the tractor, doing the work of animals. But it was a little slower era and things took time.

Tractors began to show up in the early 1900s. They were largely experimental, driven by both steam and internal combustion engines. Obviously, only the well-to-do farmers could afford such luxury and many of them were skeptical. But during the 1920s the iron-wheeled monsters could be seen once in a while.

Still, animal power, particularly the mule, was the farm machine well into the 1950s. No doubt, the Depression of the 1930s and World War II threw a body block on farm technology yet that same war gave agriculture a quantum leap when it ended. From it emerged chemicals, tools, machines, and buildings in shapes, sizes and ability undreamed of. Even better, they were available and affordable. The post-war boom had not bypassed rural North Carolina.

Even as the war had held up civilian progress temporarily, the Great Depression had a similar effect on the economy. Following the years of 1941 through 1945, production capacity in all areas burst upon the nation like a ruptured dam. During the depression, forces were set in motion that would play possibly an even greater role in agriculture. Those forces were called federal farm programs.

NEW DEAL CHANGES FACE OF AGRICULTURE

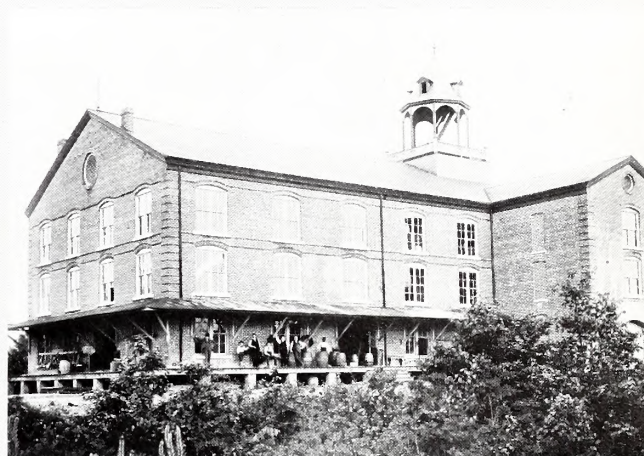
The three affecting North Carolina the most were tobacco, peanuts and cotton. During the New Deal era, President Franklin D. Roosevelt realized that supply was killing demand for certain farm commodities. Tobacco, peanuts and cotton were mainstays, yet over production was price-killing. As a result, acreage allotments were granted to producers. In the 1960s these allotments were modified to include poundage restrictions.

For North Carolina, it turned an economic corner unequaled. Farmers began to show a profit and the tobacco and peanut programs became the most successful farm programs before or since.

King cotton began a decline in the state in the 1950s and tobacco became the new king. Tobacco farmers became so good at their work that it was necessary in 1964 to put poundage restrictions on production. It was about this time that the surgeon general decided cigarette smoking was harmful to health. In the following years, the debate on the health question raged and cigarette consumption did decline. Still, in the mid 1970s, farmers grossed \$1 billion from the leaf. Tobacco remains the leading field crop and North Carolina leads the nation in its production.

Cotton, though down, was not out and with the advent of the federal-state and farmer boll weevil eradication program, North Carolina is a ranking cotton producer.

Peanuts are another high and reliable source of farm income with an annual farm gross of \$131 million. The state ranks fourth in peanut production.



Garrett and Company winery in Halifax County, out of business because prohibition in North Carolina became law in 1908.



Mountain beef cattle as they used to be.

Other boomers for the later half of the 20th Century are livestock and poultry. Poultry is another \$1 billion industry with livestock approaching three-quarters of a billion dollars.

TODAY'S DIVERSIFICATION

Crop listings for Tarheelia go on and on to the extent North Carolina is the third most diversified agricultural state in the union. It leads the other 49 in flue-cured tobacco, total tobacco (includes burley), turkeys and sweet potatoes. It is second in cucumbers for pickles, third in burley tobacco and poultry. Peanuts rank fourth; hogs, eighth and corn, soybeans and small grains are big crops.

Colonial times saw fruits and vegetables as big crops with no markets. They are still big crops but now there are markets. In fact, aggressive marketing by the NCDA in cooperation with commodity groups, farmers, food dealers, NCSU and various state and federal agencies have given North Carolina agriculture unprecedented outlets nationally and internationally for virtually all of its produce.

Agribusiness has equally prospered in North Carolina. Production, processing, packaging and marketing companies have flourished. Many are based here. These include livestock, poultry, grain, tobacco, vegetable, seafood and winemaking firms. The list is expected to grow as the result of demonstrated success.

Of course, all was not without planned effort and some setback. Little more than 100 years ago, Colonel Leonidas LaFayette Polk set the stage and James Allen Graham, the present commissioner of agriculture had added a few acts of his own. When he took office in 1964, farm profit, crop diversification, marketing, animal health and plant health took center stage. Farm profit depended on the latter four. Hog cholera would soon become a major problem in the 1970s but Jim Graham, his veterinary staff, the state swine industry and the U.S. Department of Agriculture teamed and defeated it. The state is now hog cholera-free. Brucellosis and TB in cattle got similar treatment. During his administration, the poultry industry has been virtually free of serious disease and he is now waging war on swine pseudorabies.

Departmental marketing programs have moved from doing the job to looking for jobs to do. In the last few years, NCDA marketing specialists have become product-wise to every commodity grown, packaged or processed in the state. No farm item is too small or too large to receive the attention of the marketing division.

Experts in foreign and domestic trade focus on livestock to asparagus along with grains, fruits, vegetables, poultry, fiber and tobacco. Commodities are sold by placing buyer and seller together through trade shows, foreign sales trips, domestic promotions, taste-test receptions and direct contracts.

Two of the more recent programs are "Flavors of Carolina," buyer-seller meetings held across the U.S., and "Goodness Grows in North Carolina," an official designation of North Carolina agricultural products.

The system works to the tune of export sales at \$1 billion a year and a state agricultural industry worth up to \$16 billion from farm to dinner table.

Diversification played only a minor role in the state's farm scene during most of the 20th century, but in the last 20 years, it has received top billing. Seafood, including catfish, trout, bass, eel, crawfish and shellfish farming are on or are nearly on the menu. Other new or experimental crops are Christmas trees, ginseng, ornamentals, sunflowers, kenaf, herbs, grapes and exotic animals.

These crops and others on the drawing board keep marketing viable. They also require the support troops of the NCDA's other divisions, NCSU, the USDA, agribusiness and the all-important farmers. Success and continued success is almost assured because of cooperation by these agencies.

It must be understood that North Carolina is not a one-crop state. Often the charge is leveled that tobacco is the alpha and omega of Tar Heel agriculture. That is not so. Tobacco is the largest crop but of the \$4 billion gross farm income, three-fourths of that comes from virtually everything but tobacco. The gap should continue to widen as more new crops are introduced and markets increase for existing commodities.

Beginning at any point in the history of North Carolina's 2,500 year civilization, it would be impossible to ignore agriculture. Granted, the Ol' North State has made uncountable contributions to uncountable disciplines, professions, trades and arts. All civilizations begin with agriculture but with many, it moves way down the list economically. Yet, agriculture through all time, has remained North Carolina's number one industry. By taking care of man's primal need, food, all else became possible.

Two thousand five-hundred years ago civilization began in what is now North Carolina. That was the day the gatherers became growers. That was the day the Indian put down literal and figurative roots making one place his home. Five hundred years later foreigners from the east dug in with an agrarian economy . . . an economy that remains the bedrock industry of North Carolina today.



State Agriculture building as it appeared in the mid-1950s.

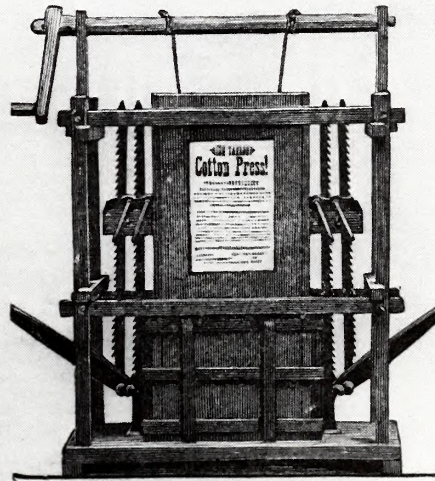


Tar Heel cornucopia.



MANUFACTURED BY
**THE GRANVILLE COUNTY
 FARMER'S ALLIANCE
 TOBACCO MANUFACTURING CO.**
OXFORD · N. C.
**THE ONLY GENUINE
 ALLIANCE TOBACCO
 IN THE WORLD.**

TRADE
TAYLOR COTTON PRESS,



MANUFACTURED BY
Lucius L. Taylor,
 Seaboard, Northampton Co., N. C.

ADVANCE PRINT, WILSON, N. C.

Century Farm Owners

ALAMANCE

James Phillip Aldridge
George C. Allen
Emma B. Allen
C.K. Bailey
Howard T. Braxton
Bobby E. Coggins
Mr. Ray Coon
Mrs. Ray Coon
William F. Covington
Mrs. Jesse J. Danieleley
Lucy Sharpe Davis
Edward Kerr Freshwater
Robert W. Gibson, Jr.
Koy C. Ingle
Grover Russell Isley
Ralph K. Isley
Mr. James P. McPherson
Mrs. James P. McPherson
Howard A. Pickett
George O. Rogers, Jr.
Earl M. Sartin, Jr.
Grover C. Shaw
George N. Zachary, Jr.

Burlington
Graham
Snow Camp
Snow Camp
Graham
Graham

Mebane
Burlington
Burlington
Haw River
Mebane
Burlington
Burlington
Snow Camp
Snow Camp

Burlington
Graham
Burlington
Graham
Snow Camp

ALEXANDER

Atwell Alexander
Albert Hubbard
Rowena Hubbard
J. Woodrow Payne
Coy Reese
Dale Reese
Mrs. Lelia T. Wagner
Helen M. Wike
Walter D. Doughton
Philip Martell
James Martell
Elizabeth M. Moxley

Stony Point
Taylorsville

Taylorsville
Taylorsville
Taylorsville
Taylorsville
Taylorsville
Sparta
Marinette, WI

Laurel Springs

ANSON

Bertha Carpenter
Mary Elizabeth Carpenter
Nancy I. Landen
T.J. Ingram, Jr.
Elizabeth I. Little (heirs)
Cecil F. Steagall
Marvin L. Tyson
Annie L. Tyson

Wadesboro

Lilesville
Wadesboro
Peachland
Wadesboro

ASHE

G. Earl Blevins
Virgle Brown
Lorene Brown
Clyde Cox
Mary Sue D'Alcamo
Sara S. Fisher
James Gwyn Gambill
Elizabeth R. Graybeal
Linda G. Hahn
Alfred B. Hurt, Jr.
Bruce Miller
Robert J. Osborne
Clara D. Perkins
Joseph Phipps
Katherine Phipps
Mrs. Eleanor B. Reeves
J. Breece Spencer
Martin Sturgill
Wilma Sturgill
John E. Woodie

Crumpler
Crumpler

Laurel Springs
Grassy Creek
Laurel Springs
West Jefferson
West Jefferson
West Jefferson
Crumpler
Lansing
Creston
Lansing
Jefferson

West Jefferson
Lansing
Creston

Sparta

AVERY

William W. Avery
Jason P. Hughes

Plumtree
Linville

BEAUFORT

Jane Latham Dilday
I.P. Hodges
R.R. Leggett, Sr.
Ada L. Mizell
Arthur S. Perkins

Belhaven
Washington
Washington
Greenville
Robersonville

Joseph E. Ratcliff
Timothy Sanderson
Alice Sanderson

Pantego

Bath

BERTIE

Mrs. Mary E. Barnes
Joseph M. Browne, III
Johnna R. Browne
Lindsey Chamblee
Lula Mae Chamblee
Olga Butler
Wm. Hoggard
Melvin R. Cobb, Sr.
Robert Holley
Sallie Holley
Cecil S. Holloman, Sr.
Mac W. Lawrence
Edwin M. Parker
Mrs. Harold R. Sessoms

Kelford
Kelford

Aulander

Merry Hill
Colerain

Ahoskie
Colerain
Windsor
Ahoskie

BLADEN

Ottis Lee Cain
Thelma Cromartie
Sophia K. Floyd
Eugene R. Floyd, Sr.
Mrs. John F. Freeman
Jabe T. Frink
William L. Frink
Fleta L. Harrelson
Ida Irvine
Edna Robeson
W.H. Taft McCall
Dorothy Burney
Rose G. McDougald
F.D. McLean (heirs)
Robert F. Melvin
Mary B. Odom
James M. Gibson
Annie R. Parker
Margaret G. Watts
Nellie Ray Parker
Mr. Henry Layton Ross
Mrs. Henry Layton Ross
Albert Roy Shaw
Issac W. Singletary
Sarah K. Singletary
Julius M. Suggs

Elizabethtown
Elizabethtown
Kelly

Bladenboro
Bladenboro
Bladenboro
Clarkton
Tar Heel

Clarkton

Clarkton
Lake Waccamaw
Fayetteville
Clinton

Elizabethtown
Elizabethtown

Clarkton
Bladenboro

Elizabethtown

BRUNSWICK

Glenn E. Carpenter, Jr.
Edwin S. Clemmons
T.J. Gilbert

Supply
Supply
Bolivia

BUNCOMBE

Carter F. Brown
Thomas William Cochran
Craig MacKenzie Coggins
Jesse L. Israel, Jr.
F.M. Miller
Clyde Parker
Sandra Parker
Irene E. Peeke
M. Catherine Peeke

Leicester
Arden
Black Mountain
Candler
Candler
Weaverville

Weaverville

BURKE

Vernon Guy Huffman
Ivey E. Lowman
Norman E. Lowman
James H. Martin
David McGimsey
Margaret E. McGimsey
Robert B. Sisk
Albert G. Wilson

Connelly Springs
Valdese
Valdese
Hickory
Morganton

Morganton
Connelly Springs

CABARRUS

George Barnhardt
Margie Barnhardt
Eugene W. Cochrane, Sr.
J. Vigil Hahn
W. Reid Honeycutt
Amanda K. Miller
Mrs. J.F. Moose

Mt. Pleasant

Charlotte
Mt. Pleasant
Gold Hill
Concord
Mt. Pleasant

Willard Moose
Annie W. Peninger
Carl D. Pless, Sr.
George L. Pless
Wade H. Ritchie, Jr.
Edith Walker
Sarah E. Walker

CALDWELL

Brenda Swanson Bartles
Mrs. Ruby Carlton
Margaret Carter-Minton
Margaret S. Dabrowski
Mrs. Hill C. Lackey
Ray C. Starnes
Howard Teague
Mary Teague
Lois S. Whisenant
Rick Winkler
Amanda Winkler

CAMDEN

Albertson Farms, Inc.
H.C. Ferebee III
John E. Ferebee
H.T. Mullen, Jr.
Rebecca M. Tarkington
Sarah T. Walston
Charles B. Williams
Mrs. Rebecca Williams

CARTERET

Archie R. Hardesty
Leslie D. Springle, Jr.

CASWELL

Ralph Aldridge
Lillie H. Allred
Bessie M. Bradsher
Novella Earp
S.N. Rice
Spencer T. Richmond
Otis F. Saunders
Charles Franklin Smith
W. Osmond Smith, Jr.
Mr. Edwin Thompson
Mrs. Edwin Thompson
William McNeill Turner

CATAWBA

Louie D. Baker
Alma H. Baker
Elizabeth Burnette
John K. Cline
Thomas W. Danner, Sr.
Samuel Eckard, Sr.
John Lewis Hewitt, Sr.
Earl H. Moose
Howard B. Reinhardt
Dalthard L. Sigmon
Oliver D. Smith
Thomas W. Warlick
Martha W. Brame

CHATHAM

Betty Jo Amick
Walter M. Atwater
Paul G. Bright
Walter R. Clark
Tommy Elkins
Louise Ellis
John S. Glosson
Norman A. Jordan
T.C. Justice, Sr.
Louis C. Kidd
C.W. Lutterloh
J. Lamont Norwood
Alfred O'Daniel
Barbara T. Proffitt
Gene F. Sears
Grady O. Vestal
Catherine E. Vestal

Mt. Pleasant
Mt. Pleasant
Rockwell
Rockwell
Concord
Concord

Lenoir
Lenoir
Lenoir
Lenoir
Lenoir
Granite Falls
Taylorsville

Granite Falls
Granite Falls

South Mills
Camden

Elizabeth City
Chester, VA
Camden
Shiloh
Elizabeth City

Newport
Beaufort

Yanceyville
Elon College
Monroe
Milton
Reidsville
Leasburg
Elon College
Leasburg
Semora
Blanch

Yanceyville

Rural Hall

Newton
Lincolnton
Catawba
Hickory
Claremont
Conover
Maiden
Hickory
Conover
Wilkesboro

Pittsboro
Chapel Hill
Sanford
Pittsboro
Goldston
Raleigh
Pittsboro
Siler City
Pittsboro
Bennett
Pittsboro
Pittsboro
Chapel Hill
Siler City
Apex
Siler City

J.G. Williams
A.R. Wilson
Cecil Wilson
Juanita Clegg
Burdine Womble
Mrs. Obelia S. Womble

CHEROKEE

Mrs. Clea Anderson
Meb Sudderth Hendrix
Paul A. Ledford
Annie S. McGuire
Ralph Sudderth
Jerry T. Sudderth

CHOWAN

Ira Hollowell Eure
W.P. Jones
Elizabeth S. Taylor
A.D. Ward, Jr.
Florence W. Webb
T. Benbury H. Wood

CLAY

Richard E. Bristol

CLEVELAND

David E. Beam
Ruth S. Beam
Ashbury C. Harrelson
John W. Harris
Macie R. Harris
Edith Lutz
Everett Lutz
Ima C. Seagle
Billy Wilson

COLUMBUS

Sarah Blackwell
Jack B. Blake
John M.M. Blake
John W. Blake
John M.M. Blake, Jr.
Keith Blake
Thelma Blake
Mrs. Gladys McLean Cumbee
Edna Worley Jolly
Charles L. Lennon, Sr.
Mary W. Mintz
Annie Newsome
Marie Council
Lillian Peterson
Manly E. Porter
Clara W. Price
Winifred P. Stout
John L. Woolard
Mary D. Woolard
Alfred J. Worley
Ottis R. Wright
Olive Battle Wright
Jack M. Yates
Robert A. Yates
Lois W. Yoder

CRAVEN

Peggy Fulcher
James A. Ipock, Jr.
J.P. Ipock, Jr.
Charles M. McCoy
Scott Woodrow McCoy
Gene Ormond
Georgia Ormond
Graham Richardson
O.G. Richardson
Parnell West
James B. Whitley, Sr.
Joe D. Williams

CUMBERLAND

Gene Sterling Ammons
Evelyn B. Bullard

Bynum
Apex

Siler City
New Hill

Murphy
Murphy
Murphy
Andrews
Murphy
Murphy

Hobbsville
Edenton
Edenton
Hobbsville
Edenton
Edenton

Hayesville

Lawndale

Shelby
Shelby

Lawndale

Lawndale
Shelby

Cerro Gordo
Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Whiteville
Tabor City
Clarkton
Hallsboro
Whiteville

Bolton
Whiteville
Whiteville
Whiteville
Delco

Cerro Gordo
Tabor City

Chadbourn
Chadbourn
Whiteville

Vanceboro
New Bern
New Bern
Cove City
Cove City
Kinston

New Bern
New Bern
Dover
Cove City
New Bern

Linden
Autryville

Troy A. Fisher, Sr.
Olive M. Glock
Walter L. Underwood

CURRITUCK

James H. Ferebee, Sr.
James H. Ferebee, Jr.
W.W. Jarvis, Jr.
Roy Franklin Sumrell
Mrs. Mary E. Sumrell
Manly M. West
Hilery T. Whitehurst
Sarah F. Whitehurst

DAVIDSON

Howard Kent Beck
Ralph G. Beckerdite, Sr.
Mrs. Albert M. Cole
Paul A. Cole
James Reece Crouse
John L. Delapp
Noah Edgar Garner
Johnnie Griggs, Sr.
Florence Griggs
Evva Hanes
Travis Hanes
Ronnie S. Harrison
Hoy L. Long
Mrs. Elva H. Miller
Frankie J. Miller
Conrad F. Motsinger
Robert F. Motsinger
Robert L. Nance
Fred W. Perryman
Mrs. Ralph Riffle
John E. Sink
Jimmie B. Sink
David Lee Smith, Jr.
W.L. Smith, Jr.
Frank Ward (Estate)
Mildred Warfford
Jeffrey Warfford
Calla H. Welborn
Betty B. Welborn
Jack C. Wood
Bruce Wright
Sarilla Wright

DAVIE

H.F. Blackwelder, Jr.
E.F. Etchison
Marshall E. Glasscock
Veola S. Miller
J. Vernon Miller
L. Gene Miller
James L. Ratledge
Bettie R. Rix
Margaret Rich
William M. Seaford
Pauline B. Seaford
Donald H. Smith
E.C. Tatum, Jr.
Charles W. Woodruff

DUPLIN

Kilpatrick Farms, Inc.
Mordicai R. Bennett
Mrs. Robert Blackmore
Theodore C. Bland
Stephen D. Boone
David O. Byrd, Sr.
Mrs. H.C. Carr
Thomas A. Cavanaugh
Florence S. Currie
Patricia J. Denise
Kathleen Brice Fisler
Nina M. Garner
Erma W. Glover
Walter V. Gresham
Rosalye B. Hall
Alvin E. James
James Oliver Loftin III
Charles B. Marshburn

Fayetteville
Hope Mills
Fayetteville

Shawboro

Moyock
Harbinger
Harbinger
Currituck
Knotts Island

Lexington
Winston-Salem
Denton
Denton
Lexington
Lexington
Denton
Lexington

Clemmons

Denton
Winston-Salem
Clemmons
Lexington
Winston-Salem
Winston-Salem
Denton
Lexington
Winston-Salem
Lexington
Lexington
Denton
Lexington
Denton
Lexington

Thomasville

Virginia Beach, VA
Lexington

Mocksville
Mocksville
Mocksville
Mocksville
Mocksville
Mocksville
Charleston, SC

Greensboro
Mocksville

Mocksville
Mocksville
Mocksville

Kenansville
Mt. Olive
Warsaw
Wallace
Rose Hill
Rose hill
Durham
Wallace
Kenansville
Faison
Burgaw
Mt. Olive
Chapel Hill
Kenansville
Rose Hill
Wallace
Roanoke, VA
Wallace

Adelle T. Matthews
Silas James Maxwell
Emileigh Maxwell Latham
Eugene R. Outlaw
H.C. Powers
Horace Rhodes
Mary L. Rhodes
Troy P. Rhodes
Arlene C. Rhodes
DeLeon Smith, Jr.
James W. Stroud
Ruth B. Waller and children
Stephen D. Williams
Kermit P. Williams
Leonidas P. Williams, Jr.
Ruth W. Alford
Margaret W. Norfleet

DURHAM

Mary M. Husketh Coley
Edna S. Page
Beulah S. Simko
Leland Wheeler
Mary Wheeler
Stephen Wheeler

EDGECOMBE

Simmons Farms, Inc.
George Thomas Bottoms, Jr.
Carl V. Brake
Dorothy L. Braswell
Douglas W. Braswell
Mrs. H. Mayo Cherry
Willis Cobb
Lucy L. Cobb
Mary Daughtridge
Vivian Viverette
Paul Whitley, Jr.
Charles Whitley
Elizabeth Gay
Edna Wood
Luther Gay, Jr.
Elizabeth Adams
Thomas M. Gorham
Charles M. Harrell
Oliver Pervis Powell
Irma L. Resico
Daniel Russell Taylor
Rufus A. Thomas
William Wiggs
Margaret Wiggs
James C. Worsley
Josephine D. Worsley

FORSYTH

Ruth S. Abell
James Baker, Jr.
Maynard Baker
Faye A. Burns
Ned Conrad
Betty Conrad
Richard Maxwell Conrad
J. Conyers
Gladys C. Doub
Berry Holden
Mrs. W.G. Moore
Carole Nicholson
Benny Perry
Susan Hunter Petree
James Speed

FRANKLIN

Frank M. Baker, Jr.
Henry K. Baker, Jr.
James H. Baker, Jr.
Mrs. S. J. Beasley
Billie P. Ethridge
Linda P. Jones
David Watson Mitchiner
Gladys M. Scott
Charles A. Sherrod
James D. Wheless

Albany, GA
Austin, TX

Mt. Olive
Wallace
Beulaville

Wallace
Wallace
Pink Hill
Kenansville
Mount Olive
Kenansville
Kenansville
Clinton

Durham
Durham
Morrisville
Durham

Rocky Mount
Tarboro
Rocky Mount
Rocky Mount

Rocky Mount
Fountain
Fountain
Rocky Mount

Rocky Mount

Battleboro
Macclesfield
Rocky Mount
Rocky Mount
Greenville
Rocky Mount
Pinetops

Conetoe

Pfafftown
Zebulon
Louisburg
Winston-Salem
Winston-Salem

Pfafftown
Franklinton
Pfafftown
Youngsville
Winston-Salem
Murfreesboro
Zebulon
Tobaccoville
Louisburg

Louisburg
Zebulon
Louisburg
Louisburg
Louisburg
Smithfield
Franklinton
Bunn
Louisburg
Louisburg

GASTON

William Carpenter	Lincolnton
Mattie Carpenter	
William N. Craig	Gastonia
Alvin H. Delliger	Cherryville
Edward E. Friday	Dallas
Jack W. Grier	Gastonia
Lynda W. Hancock	Gastonia
Howard D. Harrelson	Cherryville
Wade Hovis	Bessemer City
Edith Pasour	Dallas
Clay Pasour	
Mary F. Ratchford	Gastonia
Paul N. Ratchford, Jr.	Gastonia
Paul N. Ratchford, Sr.	
Thomas G. Sparrow	Gastonia
D. Russell Stroup	Bessemer City
A.A. Stroup	
Sarah R. Watts	Bessemer City

GATES

Frank S. Barnes	Corapeake
E.A. Blanchard (heirs)	Hobbsville
Joseph R. Freeman, Jr.	Gates
E.J. Freeman (Estate)	Gates
J.D. Hill	Sunbury
John R. Langston, Jr.	Gates
Christine L. Modlin	Suffolk, VA
Samuel L. Morgan	Corapeake
S.E. Nixon	Sunbury
Mrs. Nina Gatling Parker	Gatesville
Margaret L. Piland	Raleigh
Charles Walter Rountree	Gates
Elizabeth Rountree	Gates
Herbert F. Rountree	Gates
Doris L. Stephenson	Severn
Edward P. Story	Eure
Mrs. Kate Walters	Hertford
Carl Webb	Gates
Marvin Wiggins	Hobbsville
Maxine S. Wiggins	

GRAHAM

Amanda R. Blankenship	Robbinsville
-----------------------	--------------

GRANVILLE

Fred Blackwell	Oxford
William A. Bobbitt (heirs)	Creedmoor
Jacksey M. Bobbitt	
W.B. Crews	Oxford
Jack Thomas Dickerson	Oxford
Elsie Dickerson	
Mrs. M.T. Geer	Durham
James B. Haney	Oxford
Richard W. Harris, Jr.	Oxford
Solomon H. Harris	Oxford
Pearl Sears Howell	Kittrell
F. Earl Hunt, Jr.	Franklinton
Nan G. Hunt	
Daniel Hunt	Franklinton
Jean Hunt	
Robinette M. Husketh	Creedmoor
Edward Thomas Husketh, Jr.	Creedmoor
Ralph H. Lane, Sr.	Rocky Mount
Alfred W. Lyon	Creedmoor
Mark Lyon	Creedmoor
James O. May	Franklinton
Mrs. Mary I. Parham	Oxford
Adelle W. Perry	Franklinton
Claude A. Renn	Oxford
Robert C. Renn	Franklinton
L. Ray Royster	Roxboro
Mrs. Emma M. Summers	Durham
William A. Terry	Henderson
Lemon Thales Turner	Morehead City
Rosa W. Turner (heirs)	
Thomas William Winston	Virgilina, VA

GREENE

Claude L. Barrett, Jr.	Kinston
L.O. Beddard	Snow Hill
Martha E. Croom	Stantonsburg

Albert Sidney Darden	Farmville
Henry C. Dixon	Snow Hill
John R. Edmundson, Jr.	Snow Hill
Wm. C. Edmundson	
Roy T. Forrest	Ayden
J. Paul Frizzelle	Maury
William J. Galloway	Walstonburg
Sandra H. Garner	Snow Hill
James W. Herring	Snow Hill
Charles F. Sugg, Jr.	Snow Hill

GUILFORD

W.T. Ballinger	Greensboro
Emily Ballinger	
Mr. Max Ballinger	
Mrs. Max Ballinger	
Edith M. Bartko	Greensboro
John Garland Clapp, Sr.	Greensboro
Leonard Fields	Stokesdale
William W. Greeson	Julian
Charles Ingram	High Point
Kathryn Ingram	
Jack B. Johnson	Winston-Salem
Robert W. McNairy	Greensboro
J. Benjamin Miles	McLeansville
Fred Nix	Gibsonville
Nellie Nix	
Thomas Osborne	Greensboro
George Osborne	
Eula R. Osborne	
Cleora C. Payne	Kernersville
Walker W. Scott	Browns Summit
John Henry Stewart	McLeansville
Franklin J. Teague	Elon College
Mrs. Jew Irvin Wagoner	Gibsonville
John B. Wagoner	Gibsonville

HALIFAX

Mrs. Thomas Braswell	Enfield
Robert B. Fleming	Louisburg
Claude Garner	Roanoke Rapids
Laura Garner	
Quentin Gregory, Jr.	Halifax
Annie R. Hockaday	Roanoke Rapids
William H. Lewis	Palmyra
Raymond F. Shearin	Raleigh

HARNETT

DeLorese Caviness	Fuquay-Varina
Thomas Caviness	
John D. Champion	Fuquay-Varina
F. Junius Denning	Angier
Lamas Floyd	Benson
Mack R. Hudson	Benson
Betty H. Johnson	Dunn
Ralph L. Johnson	Fuquay-Varina
Robert M. Kinton	Fuquay-Varina
Katherine Kinton	
Daywood E. Langdon	Angier
Shirley W. McDaniel	Coats
Thelma F. Parrish	Elizabethtown
Hoke Smith	Kipling
Dorothy A. Smith	

HAYWOOD

Robert Fulbright	Waynesville
Sylvia Echols	
Clifford M. Harrell, Jr.	Waynesville
John H. Kirkpatrick, Jr.	Clyde
Way Mease, Sr.	Canton
Hugh L. Noland	Clyde
Riley W. Palmer	Asheville

HENDERSON

Carl L. Brannon	Horse Shoe
Wallace Case	Zirconia
Betty Case	
Edward Leroy Hawkins	Hendersonville
Charles B. Ingram	Hendersonville
Clara H. Ingram	
W.V. Levi	Zirconia
Pauline Levi	

HERTFORD

Henry Thomas Brown, Jr.
Henry Thomas Brown, Sr.
Samuel T. Burbage, Jr.
Patricia O. Burke
Elizabeth C. Sessoms
Elsie H. Snipes
Louis W. Snipes
Ruth Thomas
Mary Thomas

Raleigh
Woodland
Como
Ahoskie
Ahoskie
Ahoskie
Ahoskie
Cofield

HOKE

Delia Raynor
Harold M. Thrower

Raeford
Red Springs

HYDE

T.E. Bridgman (heirs)
Camille B. Clarke
George T. Davis, Jr.
Calvin B. Davis
Coleman C. Davis
Mary Louise McGee
Tra Jennette Perry
Christine F. Ramon

Swan Quarter
Greenville
Swan Quarter

Engelhard
Swan Quarter
Colerain
Engelhard

IREDELL

Mrs. Rose H. Albea
Thomas A. Allison
Josephine T. Anderson
L.M. Beaver
Mrs. Emma K. Boyd
Addie T. Bradsher
Wallace R. Bradsher
Robert T. Brawley
William Kerr Brawley
David Edgar Douglas, Jr.
Russell Avery Douglas
Martha S. Goodin
Linda S. Goodin
John E. Hendren
Melmoth W. Hill
John Howard
Charles C. Lynn
Glenn Mayes
Mable Mayes
Roy S. McNeely
Ralph Moore
Lucile Moore
Henry P. Mullis
William M. Pressly
Harry Prevetie
Dean T. Redmond and Brothers
Mrs. John D. Stevenson
Robert S. Thomas
Mrs. Mary D. Warren
Mrs. George B. Weaver
T.W. Weaver
Wesley O. Weston
Mrs. Irene P. Williams

Norfolk, VA
Statesville
Statesville
Statesville
Mooreville
Roxboro

Mooreville
Mooreville
Statesville
Statesville
Statesville
Turnersburg
Hickory
Union Grove
Statesville
Raleigh

Statesville
Harmony

Harmony
Stony Point
Raleigh
Statesville
Statesville
Harmony
Statesville
Statesville
Olin
Statesville
Olin

JOHNSTON

Claudia Atkinson
Samuel T. Avera
Demetrius H. Bagley
Mrs. Worth Bagley
Myrtle Bailey
Mamie P. Bailey
L.W. Bailey (heirs)
Lunette Barber
Charlotte B. Parker
Susan S. Barbour
Ayden Barefoot
Harold Jake Barnes
Rochelle H. Bolyard
Mrs. Bertha H. Boyette
Ray A. Boyette
Edell Watson Boykin
Zilphia A. Brantley
Margaret Britt
Leonard Britt
Joel Thurman Brown
Jesse Herman Brown

Clayton
Smithfield
Washington, DC
Kenly
Selma

Fayetteville
Clayton

Smithfield
Newton Grove
Wendell
Clayton
Selma
Kenly
Kenly
Wendell
Princeton

Selma
Selma

Martha Sanders Burns
G.H. Coats, III
Leonard R. Creech
Wade Sidney Creech
Mrs. Henry J. Cross
Mary Elizabeth Davis
Clara P. Kirby
Mr. W.R. Denning, Jr.
Mrs. W.R. Denning, Jr.

Smithfield
Salt Lake, UT
Oxford
Smithfield
Selma
Kenly

Benson

Lamas Denning
Raymond E. Earp, Jr.

Benson
Selma

Mary E. Moore
Honey L. Edwards

Clayton
Clayton

Barbara T. Ennis
Patricia Taylor
Addie Barbara Fuller
Tryon George

Smithfield
Four Oaks

Elizabeth George

James J. Godwin
William P. Godwin

Kenly
Kenly
Trenton

Sue Gray
Bonnie Greene

Kenly
Selma

Mrs. Lois R. Hatcher

Kenly

B. Hinnant

Selma

William D. Hinnant

Kenly

Ralph H. Hinnant

Zebulon

Mrs. Rebecca H. Hinton

Willow Spring

Clyde H. Honeycutt

Zebulon

Edward Osmond Jeffreys

Four Oaks

Harold Layton Johnson

Clayton

Margaret H. Johnson

Willow Spring

Emily Coats King

Benson

S. Aaron Langdon

Four Oaks

Will H. Lassister, III

Four Oaks

Will H. Lassister

Four Oaks

Wade A. Lassister

Raleigh

Iris H. Lawrence

Four Oaks

Mrs. Viola Lee

Benson

William Homer Lee

Selma

Jacqueline W. Lee

Benson

William Dayton Lee

Chapel Hill

Roger Lynch

Yoakum Austin Matthews

Samuel B. McLamb

Jean McLean

Ruth McLean

Cora McLean

George Ammie McLemore, Jr.

Mary Moore

Velton Calvert Moore

Sam Narron

Susie Narron

Lela R. Ogburn

Beebe Oliver Parker

L. Donald Parker

William Parker

Norma Tuttle

Lawrence B. Peacock

Merlin A. Peedin

Wilbur M. Bailey

Ramona Bailey Phillips

Henry A. Pittman

John Robert Richardson

Edith Pike Richardson

Joseph Bryant Rose, Sr.

James Royall

Thomas Royall

Alice Royall

Elizabeth B. Sanders

Mrs. Maytle J. Stephenson

Milton Stephenson

Velma Stephenson

Alfred T. Taylor, Jr.

Mavis Atkinson Thorne

Charles E. Tomlinson

Evelyn H. Vinson

Herman C. Vinson

New York, NY
Selma
Four Oaks
Middlesex

Willow Spring
Pine Level
Benson
Summerfield

Benson
Princeton
Selma
Selma
Kenly
Wendell
Kenly
Kinston
Smithfield

Smithfield
Benson
Willow Spring

Burke, VA
Dunn
Clayton
Clayton
Clayton

Four Oaks
Four Oaks
Four Oaks
Kenly
Clayton
Goldsboro
Princeton

MONTGOMERY

Martha M. Ayers	Fairmont
Emma Bruton	Mount Gilead
Bessie Bruton	
David William Joseph Bruton	
Crissie L. Dunn	Biscoe
Mary Leach Harper	Troy
G.A. Haywood, Jr.	Mt. Gilead
Jean McKinnon Hubbard	Mt. Gilead
W.A. Leach	Troy
Mary Harper	
Estelle Allen	
B.D. McKimmon	Mt. Gilead
Charlie Singleton	Troy
Brenda Singleton	Troy
Arthur G. Stewart	Jackson Springs
Willie L. Stewart	
Frank P. Tedder	Mt. Gilead
Mattie Tedder	
J.C. Thompson	Mt. Gilead
Cleo Ottis Wooley	Candor
Bessie Wright	Biscoe
Valerie Wright	
W.C. Wright, Jr.	

MOORE

John M. Baker	Cameron
Herbert N. Blue	Carthage
J. Sam Blue	Carthage
Wiley Harrison Callicutt	Seagrove
George R. Cameron	Cameron
Ruth S. Cameron	
Henry Lester Caviness	Carthage
Helen Caviness	
Billy Cole	West End
Betty Cole	
Mrs. Margaret Foushee	Glendon
Mrs. Maude Blue Hendren	Carthage
Mrs. Myrtle Garner Hussey	Robbins
Mrs. Lucile H. Hyman	Carthage
Alice Ann Hyman	Carthage
Robert J. Hyman, Jr.	
Douglas Floyd Kelly	Jackson, MS
Arthur Lawhon	Carthage
Cary Lee McLeod, Jr.	Carthage
Mary Ruth H. McLeod	Carthage
Fred B. Monroe	West End
Billy J. Poley	West End
Charles G. Priest	Vass
Arthur L. Read	Vass
Helen M. Garner Scott	Robbins
James W. Shaw	Cameron
John Alex Smith	Vass
Robert G. Wadsworth, Jr.	Carthage

NASH

W.B. Austin, Jr.	Kernersville
Maymie W. Barnes	Rocky Mount
Lucy M. Batchelor	Nashville
Mary D. Batchelor	Spring Hope
Norman R. Batchelor	Spring Hope
R. Winslow Bone	Nashville
Justice A. Boyd	Rocky Mount
Sallie Edna Braswell	Nashville
Mrs. Helen B. Jones	
Bessie Evans Brown	Wilson
Ronald E. Capps	Rocky Mount
Pearl C. Capps	
Mary Lee Coley	Rocky Mount
Dorothea W Cooper	Nashville
Samuel A.J. Deans	Spring Hope
Guy Farmer	Raleigh
Jerry Farmer	
Luther Fisher	Battleboro
Everette J. Glover	Bailey
William O. Griffin	Red Oak
Mrs. Florine R. Jeffreys	Nashville
Louise M. Johnson	Nashville
Charles H. Jordan	Elm City
Donald L. Lamm	Bailey
Russell A. Lamm, Sr.	Bailey
Sallie M. Lamm	Nashville
S.D. Lamm	

Dolly M. Leonard	Nashville
W.R. Mann	Rocky Mount
C.J. Matthews	Nashville
Hattie Evans Moore	Rocky Mount
Frank Parker Philips, Jr.	Battleboro
Jack W. Price	Rocky Mount
Christine Vester Price	Rocky Mount
Carl Rich	Cary
Ray Lee Rose	Elm Grove
Mrs. Hazel Cooper Rose	Nashville
A.R. Stallings	Rocky Mount
David Strickland	Middlesex
E.T. Taylor, Jr.	Wilson
Mozelle Taylor	
Henry Ivan Tharrington	Rocky Mount
Benjamin L. Ward	Battleboro
Gene Watson	Whitakers
Sara Watson	
Leon Weaver	Rocky Mount
Mae W. Williams	Maudlin, SC
Lou Jean D. Winstead	Nashville
Walter M. Winstead	

NEW HANOVER

Betty Jo Floyd Hulin	Wilmington
----------------------	------------

NORTHAMPTON

Howard G. Barnes	Severn
Lizzie F. Edwards	Virginia Beach, VA
Alice H. Elliott	Woodland
G.B. Fleetwood	Severn
Hubert Fenton Floyd	Garysburg
Marvin L. Floyd	Gaston
Peter Floyd	Gaston
Calvin Moore Floyd	Roanoke Rapids
Leon Flythe	Conway
Travis J. Flythe	
William W. Grant	Garysburg
Marshall W. Grant	Garysburg
Mary G. Haigwood	Greenville
Barbara Harris	Chester, VA
Mrs. L. Samuel Harris	
Edward T. Hollowell	Woodland
M.B. Johnson	Pendleton
Abner P. Lassiter, Sr.	Conway
Mrs. E.W. Martin	Conway
Miss Jimmie N. Martin	Conway
Mrs. Rosalie T. Melvin	Raleigh
John S. Sykes	Conway
Mrs. Anne L. Warren	Raleigh
J.R. Woodard	Conway

ONSLOW

Irene Cotton	Hubert
Russell Uzzell	
James Uzzell Family	
Anthony Cox	Garner
James Cox	
Janelle Girouard	Angier
Avanelle Y. Girouard	
Mitti P. Hewitt	Hubert
Sam P. Hewitt	
Martha B. Hodnett	Richlands
Mary M. Hoods	Dover
Reba G. Justice	Jacksonville
Mrs. Bernie B. Kesler	Richlands
Dixie L. Mattocks	Stella
Pauline M. Sanders	
Mrs. Ruth V. Mills	Richlands
Mrs. Martha M. Olive	Richlands
Mrs. P.M. Paschall	Atlanta, GA
James A. Rouse	Hubert
William Mattocks Sanders	Hubert
Mrs. Harriet D. Scott	Jacksonville
Joseph Rhem Taylor, Jr.	Richlands
Wayne B. Venters	Jacksonville
Elmer J. Venters	Richlands
Mrs. C.H. Venters, Sr.	Richlands
Roland V. Venters	Fletcher

ORANGE

Elbert H. Allison	Hurdle Mills
N.K. Andrews	Hillsborough

Elizabeth N. Blalock
Thomas N. Blalock
James M. Blalock
J. Fred Bowman
Betty Bowman
Jane M. Branscome
L.M. Merritt
E. Mangum
John H. Cate, Sr.
Flora Dick Dellinger
Edna Dellinger
Cothran Dellinger
Gene Dellinger
Katherine Kirkpatrick
Floyd Fox Miller
Shelton L. Ray
Richard Roberts
Ollie Roberts
L. Phillip Walker
Bryant J. Walker

Hurdle Mills
Burlington
Chapel Hill
Zebulon
Mebane
Raleigh
Hillsborough
Chapel Hill
Hillsborough
Hillsborough
Hillsborough

PAMLICO

James B. Hardison
Alfred D. Jones
William F. Tingle
Shirley L. Tingle
I. Lee Whorton

Arapahoe
Pamlico, FL
Oriental
Bayboro

PASQUOTANK

Annie B. Lowry
Walter Lowry, Jr.
Richard F. Stallings
Johnnie W. Stallings

Elizabeth City
Elizabeth City

PENDER

Johnie C. Garrason
Carolyn G. Garrason
Joab F. Johnson, Jr.
Emily Johnson
Albert H. Pridgen, Jr.
Rebecca W. Reynolds
J. Paul Reynolds
William L. Reynolds

Wilmington
Burgaw
Atkinson
Wilmington

PERQUIMANS

Mattie F. Boyton
Linwood G. Boyton
Noah Felton, Jr.
Emma Smith
Mary Floyd
L.G. Howell
William Nixon, III
Gene Perry
Lydia Perry
Claude N. Rountree
Elizabeth S. Taylor
J.H. Skinner
S.S. Tarkington
Doris R. Winslow
Elizabeth R. Felton

Hertford
Hertford
Hertford
Hertford
Hertford
Belvidere
Edenton
Winfall

PERSON

Richard H. Bailey
Paul Bailey
Mr. Eugene C. Berryhill
Mrs. Eugene C. Berryhill
Eddie M. Blackard
Bessie M. Bradsher
W.L. Bradsher
Alice S. Broach
Brooks R. Carver
Mrs. Pearl C. Crumpton
Fred Fox, Sr.
Fred Fox, Jr.
John W. Glenn
Addie Jones Hall
Lois Hamlin
Eleanor Dunn
Joy Mangum
Roberta W. Hanna
John Hanna
Larry C. Hester

Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Hurdle Mills

Patrick C. Hester
Lucile B. Hicks
James H. Holeman
Stephen Long
Annie Long
John H. Merritt, Jr.
Mildred S. Nichols
B.I. Satterfield
A.J. Satterfield
Mrs. O.W. Pointer
Maurice B. Robertson
Richard Suitt
Yvonne Suitt
William Tillett
Thomas Tillett
John W. Vanhook

Hurdle Mills
Roxboro
Timberlake
Roxboro
Roxboro
Roxboro
Hurdle Mills
Roxboro
Roxboro
Raleigh
Roxboro

PITT

G.W. Benson
Helen Jewep Cannon
Mrs. Dodie M. Carson
Margaret B. Dwyer
Lottie Ellis
Bruce Ellis Boyd
Ronald H. Garris
Worth B. Hardee
Charles T. Hardison
Susanna A. Harris
James T. Lang
T.W. Lang
Mrs. Edward W. May
Robert W. May
Alfred McLawhorn, Jr. (heirs)
Haywood A. McLawhorn (heirs)
Milton R. Moore
Clarence H. Moye, II
G.A. Newton
Bert S. Smith, Jr.
Robert S. Spain
Iris Taylor
Herbert Taylor
Mrs. Julian B. Timberlake, Jr.
Clifford S. Whichard
Edward A. Whichard
J. Eric Whichard
Delano R. Wilson
Chester Worthington

Ayden
Kinston
Bethel
Farmville
Winterville
Ayden
Greenville
Greenville
Ayden
Farmville
Farmville
Farmville
Winterville
Winterville
Grifton
Farmville
Farmville
Farmville
Raleigh
Ayden
Tarboro
Stokes
Stokes
Stokes
Winterville
Greenville

POLK

Bernard J. Womack

Mill Spring

RANDOLPH

R.C. Adams
Robert L. Blair, Jr.
Robert F. Brittain
Ulnah A. Brittain
Pauline S. Brower
H. Grady Brown
Branson Coltrane
Thelma Coltrane
E. Cone
Mildred E. Spencer
Clarice C. Cox
Howard C. Craven
Lynden H. Craven
D.S. Davis
Connie C. Haskins
Jay Hohn, Jr.
Linda A. Hohn
Virtle Craven Holloway
Hal J. Luther
Myrtle McDaniel
J. Allen McDaniel
Julia E. Newberry
Samuel Vernace Pugh, Sr.
Mary C. Purvis
Joe W. Routh
Clyde R. Spencer
Clay Sugg
Ruby Sugg
Mary Alice White
Earl Reece White

Denton
Trinity
Asheboro
Siler City
High Point
High Point
Trinity
Siler City
Franklinville
Ramseur
Randleman
Concord
Randleman
Asheboro
Asheboro
Asheboro
Greensboro
Franklinville
Asheboro
Franklinville
Archdale
Seagrove
High Point
High Point

RICHMOND

James L. Dawkins
Lila C. Dawkins
John Hybert Dockery
Ray Gibson
Robert S. Gibson
Mrs. Mildred M. Laton
Alonzo Bliss McQueen
Mrs. Emmett A. Rivenbark
Grayson Watson

ROBESON

John Hybert Atkinson
Carl Ayers
Edward C. Baker
Betty G. Barnes
Knox M. Barnes
Bahnsen N. Barnes
Walter R. Baxley
Sarah Baxley
Naomi Bracey
Leon Douglas Bridgers
Douglas Bullock
B.O. Burns
Mrs. H.D. Burns
Margaret L. Dutton
W. Fred Fisher
Norma L. Fisher
Lester W. Floyd
Fred W. Floyd (heirs)
Thomas Greyard
Douglas Hammond
Clifford H. Hammond
Edwin J. Humphrey
Annie Humphrey
Lawrence F. Ivey
James H. Ivey
Jack Leggett Jenkins, Jr.
Jack Leggett Jenkins, Sr.
J. Garth Lewis
John H. McArthur, Jr.
Langdon T. McCormick
Neill McCormick
William N. McCormick
Julia McIver
Nan McKellar
M.G. McKenzie, Jr.
Edward H. McKinnon
Katie McLean
Mary W. McLean
Mrs. Robert McMillan
Mrs. Laelia Pate McRae
Mrs. Doris McRae Moore
Paul S. Oliver, Jr.
James R. Oliver
Joseph Page
George Reed Pate
Charles H. Pearce
Islay C. Pittman
Benjamin Pittman, Jr.
Thomas Powers
Preston Powers
Muldrew Powers
Mrs. John B. Regan
Margaret Rice
Carson C. Sessoms
Benjamin F. Shaw, Jr.
L.R. Shaw
Mrs. Wilma Shooter
Mrs. Ada A. Shooter
Blanche N. Skillman
Charles T. Smith
Earl Smith
Okey Stephens
Carl D. Stephens
Mrs. A.F. Stone
Aldena Stone
Leon Stuart
Robert Stuart, Jr.
Jane B. Thrower
Daniel Earle Townsend
Mabel A. Townsend
Evelyn S. Waddell
Mrs. Beulah W. Ward

Rockingham
Myrtle Beach, SC
Norfolk, VA
Radford, VA
Ellerbe
Ellerbe
Rockingham
Ellerbe

Lumberton
Rowland
Maxton
Lumberton
Lumberton
Lumberton
St. Pauls

Rowland
Rowland
Rowland
Rowland
Fairmont
Lumberton
St. Pauls

Lumberton
Four Oaks
Fairmont
Rowland
Rowland
Shannon

Orrum
Orrum
Fairmont

Fairmont
Wakulla
Fairmont
St. Pauls
St. Pauls
Lumber Bridge
Rowland
Orrum
Rowland
Maxton
Maxton
Fairmont
Rowland
Rowland
Fairmont
Fairmont
Fairmont
Rowland
Fairmont
Rowland
Lumberton
St. Pauls

St. Pauls
Lumberton
Lumberton
St. Pauls
Lumber Bridge
Fairmont
Lumberton
Red Springs
Lumberton
Lumberton
Lumberton
Lumberton
Lumberton
Rowland
Fairmont
Red Springs
Durham
McDonald
Orrum
Rowland

ROCKINGHAM

Paul Payne
William David Bennett
Mrs. Grace S. Brannock
Charles F. Burton, Jr.
Thomas S. Butler
Ralph W. Cummings
H.J. Dye
Samyria W. King
John D. King
Mrs. Rachel C. Lufty
C. Alton Pearson
T.E. Witty

Madison
Stokesdale
Reidsville
Reidsville
Reidsville
Raleigh
Eden
Reidsville
Reidsville
Summerfield
Summerfield

ROWAN

James W. Brown, Sr.
B.N. Fleming
Charles T. Graham
Turner C. Hall, Sr.
Mrs. Burton L. Jones
R. Howard Knox
Harold R. Overcash
Charlie M. Sloop
J.C. Stirewalt
Mrs. Ben B. White
Roy E. Wyatt

Mt. Ulla
Cleveland
Cleveland
Mt. Ulla
Woodleaf
Cleveland
Mooresville
Salisbury
Rockwell
Salisbury
Richfield

RUTHERFORD

Margaret Bostic
Walter Byers
Lucille Byers
James D. Carpenter
John D. Carpenter
Howard L. Daniel
Margaret S. Davis
William F. Davis
Mrs. Emma G. Depriest
J. Baxter Doggett
Carl M. Edgerton
Mrs. Lucy F. Ellis
Mary F. Geer
Jack M. Freeman, Jr.
William Melvin Harris
Jerome Holler
Beth Holler
Mary V. Miller Huss
Judson F. Koone
Samuel L. Lawing
Robert L. McKinney
Ruth G. Melton
Mrs. O.R. Padgett
Frances F. Phillips
J.O. Toms

Bostic
Forest City
Forest City
Forest City
Forest City
Ellenboro
Ellenboro
Union Mills
Forest City
Rutherfordton
Bostic
Ellenboro
Forest City
Union Mills
Rutherfordton
Union Mills
Forest City
Rutherfordton
Rutherfordton
Mooresboro
Bostic
Forest City

SAMPSON

Marion A. Allen
Mary K. Allen
Sallie Allen
George B. Autry
Leroy Autry
Annie Belle Herring Bass
Thera Godwin Bass
T. Ray Best
Alton Byron Bizzell
Herbert S. Bland, Jr.
Janellen Bradshaw
Delmon Bradshaw
Mrs. Charles Bryant
John C. Bryant
Thomas F. Darden
Corretta Darden
Charles Earl Daughtry
Sudie O. Davis
James Godwin
Jane Godwin
James E. Hairr
Margie Hall
Lester Hall
James L. Hines, Jr.
Cloyce C. Honeycutt
Hannibal W. Jernigan, Jr.
Lucille Jernigan
Clarence O. Jones

Rose Hill
Chapel Hill
Autryville
Clinton
Dunn
Clinton
Smithfield
Willard
Faison
Clinton
Clinton
Faison
Newton Grove
Fayetteville
Dunn
Siler City
Autryville
Turkey
Roseboro
Dunn
Clinton
Newton Grove

Harold B. Lamb
L. Murray Lewis
Billy C. Lockamy
Floyd Lockerman
Alton McGee
Robert W. McLamb
W.I. McLamb
Elizabeth J. McLamb
Marshall. J. McLamb (heirs)
Mrs. Alice P. Merritt
Flossie Autry Mobley
Vida Autry
Claude H. Moore
Charles Henry Murphy
James A. Parker
Bertie A. Parker
Stacy Hamilton Peterson
Ed Purcell
Romie G. Simmons
H.L. Stewart, Jr.
Jean B. Sutton
W.I. Taylor, Jr.
Charles Thomas
Floyd Lockerman
Mae H. Troublefield
Marshall. H. Troublefield
Mr. James R. Vann
Mrs. James R. Vann
Houston B. Warren
Loyd C. Warwick
Edith M. Westbrook
Granger A. Westbrook
Lillian J. Worley

SCOTLAND

James A. Cooley
Graham B. Gainey
Nancy M. Gainey
Mary McRae Lee
Doris McRae Moore
Jeannette McGirt
Wright Parker
Mozelle Parker
Sarah McRae Rowan
Joyce Pate Ward

STANLY

Mrs. Maudie Aldridge
Margie Allen
Paul Bowers
Etha Bowers
C. Spurgeon Brooks
Luther B. Efir
George F. Eury
Edna R. Hathcock
Farrington M. Hathcock
G.A. Hatley
U.A. Hatley
Kathy M. Little
Bill Moore
Virgil C. Moss
Grady Palmer
Joyce H. Pickler
John S. Pickler, II
Robert A. Stoker
W.L. Thompson, Jr.
Mrs. W.L. Thompson, Sr.

STOKES

Etta M. Boles
Wanda Brewer
Charles Brewer
Minnie W. Cates
Willie Mae Cates
Trudie W. Dalton
Luther Ferguson
Worth Gentry
Marquerit Gentry
Ethel Cates Hutchison
Wendell V. Keiger
Mabel S. Lawson
Ralph W. Lawson
Mattie Cates Lewillyn

Garland
Faison
Clinton
Salemberg
Turkey
Roseboro
Garland

Roseboro
Clinton
Autryville

Turkey
Tomahawk
Clinton
Clinton
Clinton
Clinton
Clinton
Mt. Olive
Burgaw
Salemberg

Faison
Faison
Clinton

Roseboro
Newton Grove
Burgaw
Mt. Olive
Clinton

Wagram
Laurinburg

Rowland

Wagram
Gibson

Rowland
Hillsborough

Norwood
Norwood
Albemarle

Richfield
Albemarle
Mt. Pleasant
Oakboro

Albemarle
Albemarle
Albemarle
Albemarle
New London
New London
Randleman
New London
Albemarle
Albemarle
Albemarle

Germanton
King

Greensboro

Westfield
King
King

Greensboro
Tobaccoville
King
Danbury
Walnut Cove

SURRY

Anna Pell Broadwell
Grady Cooper, Jr.
Grady Cooper, Sr.
Irene H. Dobbins
Brenda O. Mabe
Robert G. Snow

Gibsonville
Raleigh
Dobson
Elkin
Pilot Mountain
Dobson

TYRELL

Basil T. Cahoon

Columbia

UNION

George S. Crook
C. Lynn Eubanks
Edwina Eubanks
Roy S. Helms
Helen Lowder
H.B. Biggers, Jr.
Mildred Austin
Evelyn Biggers
Hester Ross
John Biggers
Mrs. Tom McCollum

Monroe
Monroe
Monroe
Charlotte

Monroe

VANCE

William R. Alston
John Bullock
Kate Taylor Bullock
Mrs. Lucy R. Burwell
Mrs. Sylvia Cawthorne
Joan Cawthorne
Knott Cawthorne
Gwen McInnis
Thurston T. Coghill
Peter D. Coghill
Ethel W. Crews
Irene Woodlief
Mrs. Nellie B. Crews
B. Mac Crews
Mr. Albert H. Crews
Mrs. Albert H. Crews
Mrs. Evelyn C. Burroughs
George T. Dickie II
Dorothy Wiggins Ellis
Mrs. David P. Evans
Charles B. Finch, Jr.
Marshall M. Floyd
Louise Dickie Formyduval
Charlie U. LeMay
Agnes Dickie Long
Joe D. Mabry, Jr.
Jane Dickie McGlaughon
Mrs. W.L. Moss
V.E. Rawles, Jr.
Junius W. Rogers, Jr.
Walter R. Rogers
Edward G. Rogers
Thelma B. Satterwhite
W.M. Spain
Mrs. Hazel W. Steagall
Mrs. Helen W. Finch
Olivia Taylor
Betty B. Tucker
George N. Tucker III
Mabel G. Wade
William W. White, Jr.
Charles M. White
Myrtle S. Woodlief
Mrs. Mildred S. Wortham

Henderson
Raleigh
Henderson
Oxford
Henderson

Henderson
Henderson
Henderson

Henderson
Henderson
Henderson

Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Kittrell
Henderson
Henderson
Henderson
Franklinton
Henderson
Henderson
Kittrell

Chapel Hill
Henderson

Henderson
Manson

Kittrell
Henderson

WAKE

Cora C. Bailey
Mrs. L.Y. Ballentine
Susan L. Burroughs
Elmer C. Burt
Dewey Corbin
H. Harold Cotton
A. Winstead Dove
Isabelle B. Fish
Rufus T. Fish
J.R. Fowler, Jr.
Ernest Greene
Sally Greene

Wake Forest
Raleigh
Raleigh
Fuquay-Varina
Franklin
Fuquay-Varina
Willow Springs
Wilson

Zebulon
Raleigh

Robert E. Horton
 Titus M. Jones
 Mrs. Grace C. Kilkelly
 Mitchell L. Lawrence
 Emily R. Merritt
 Mrs. Maude S. Morrow
 Felcie O'Briant
 R. Louis Pearce, Sr.
 Herman C. Pearce, Sr.
 Mrs. J. Wesley Perry, Sr.
 Mrs. Lizzie E. Powell
 William Powell
 Naomi Powell
 Annie Powell
 Vivian J. Shearon
 Charles Hinton Silver
 John Smart
 Gertrude Smart
 Mrs. Robbie J. Smith
 F.D. Sorrell
 Allen Sorell
 A.L. Sorrell
 J.D. Denning
 W.E. Denning
 W.R. Denning, Jr.
 R.A. Stevens
 Katharine J. Watson
 Mrs. Bailey P. Williamson

WARREN

William Robert Alston
 Mr. Max D. Ballinger
 Mrs. Max D. Ballinger
 Raleigh Esters Gordon
 James A. Hayes, Jr.
 Ellen P. Perkinson
 E. Cliff Robertson
 Willie T. Robinson
 W.F. Rooker (heirs)
 Patricia Alston Scott
 William Edward Alston
 Albert Seaman
 Mrs. J.L. Skinner
 William T. Skinner
 Mary E. Walker Taylor

WASHINGTON

W.T. Holmes
 W.W. Mizell

WATAUGA

Mrs. Thomas J. Banner
 Paul Braswell
 Ruth Braswell
 Maxine Bradley Burrows
 Mary Margery Coler
 Robert Orville Jackson
 David P. Mast, Sr.
 Guy H. Norris
 Josephine B. Reid
 Ira D. Shull

WAYNE

Lucile R. Andrews
 Andrews Farms of Wayne Co., Inc.
 Karl M. Best
 Mrs. Mabel S. Daughtry
 Bernice G. Davis
 John R. Deans
 Jesse R. Denning
 Billy H. Denning
 Pearl D. Denning
 Sedalia Smith Green
 Edna W. Hinson
 Charles T. Hooks, Sr.
 Mrs. Mary Grady Jones
 Nina B. Joyner
 L.H. Lane
 William H. Lane, Jr.
 John L. Pippin
 James N. Price
 Arthur Raymond

Zebulon
 Raleigh
 Zebulon
 Fuquay-Varina
 Wake Forest
 Raleigh
 Raleigh
 Rolesville
 Wake Forest
 Zebulon
 Wake Forest
 Middlesex

Raleigh
 Raleigh
 Holly Springs

Fuquay-Varina
 Benson

Garner
 Raleigh
 Knightdale

Henderson
 Warrenton

Pinnacle
 Norlina
 Wise
 Macon
 Macon
 Norlina
 Henderson

Norlina
 Littleton

Norlina

Creswell
 Roper

Vilas
 Vilas

Franklinville
 Camarillo, CA
 Boone
 Sugar Grove
 Boone
 Lenoir
 Banner Elk

Goldsboro

Goldsboro
 Mount Olive
 Fremont
 Goldsboro
 Four Oaks

Mount Olive
 Fremont
 Seven Springs
 Fremont
 Goldsboro
 Mount Olive
 Stantonsburg
 Fremont
 Fremont
 Seven Springs
 Wilmington

Currie H. Smith
 J. Edgar Taylor
 Ivan Westbrook
 Margaret Westbrook
 Louise Williams
 Mrs. John N. Wolfe

WILKES

Lois Bass
 Claude D. Billings
 Thomas W. Ferguson
 Finley L. German
 Gwyn Hayes
 Elva K. Hayes
 Mrs. Violet J. Miller
 Mrs. D.F. Payne
 Joy Belle Foster Payne
 Leeman Bronson Walls
 Lucy Sparks Walls

WILSON

Joseph E. Adkins
 Frank M. Barnes
 Mrs. J.R. Boykin, Jr.
 Douglas W. Braswell
 Dorothy L. Braswell
 Sally F. Cook
 Clarence D. Cook
 J.B. Etheridge Estate
 Marvin E. Evans
 Elgia Scott Farrior
 Hugh Buckner Johnston
 J. Russell Kirby
 William Kirby (heirs)
 Ivey A. Lamm, Jr.
 J.C. Langley, Jr.
 Jack H. Liles
 Charles H. Phillips
 Beulah P. Price
 Marvin L. Robbins
 Carl S. Smith
 Curtis L. Thomas
 Travis Thompson
 Redmond Thurman Thorne
 Daniel Whitley, Sr.
 Dora Williford
 Mrs. Wyatt C. Yelverton

YADKIN

Mervin K. Barron
 E.H. Cooper
 Betty Poindexter Cooper
 Ralph S. Dobbins
 Mrs. Fannie S. Doub
 Lucy Brendle Hinshaw
 John W. Long, Jr.
 Paul Matthews
 W. Bryce Reavis
 Flora B. Scott
 O.C. Scott
 Dale Thomason
 Paul Windsor
 Thad A. Wiseman
 Claude G. Wiseman

Mt. Olive
 Fremont
 Four Oaks

Goldsboro
 Mt. Olive

Lucama
 Traphill
 Ferguson
 Lenoir
 Elkin

Millers Creek
 Boomer
 Boomer
 Ronda

Wilson
 Lucama
 Wilson
 Rocky Mount

Lucama

Wilson
 Wilson
 Kenly
 Wilson
 Wilson
 Kenly
 Lucama
 Elm City
 Bailey
 Bailey
 Kenly
 Rocky Mount
 Wilson
 Wilson
 Stantonsburg
 Elm City
 Stantonsburg
 Macclesfield
 Fremont

Hamptonville
 East Bend

Elkin
 East Bend
 Yadkinville
 East Bend
 East Bend
 Yadkinville
 East Bend

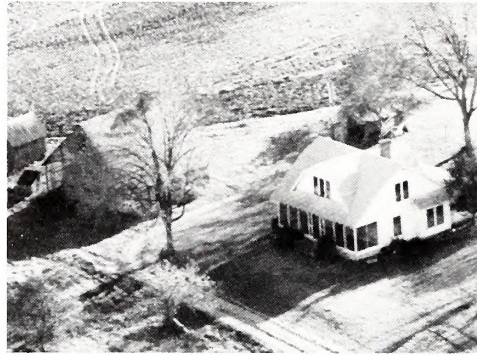
Hamptonville
 Hamptonville
 Yadkinville



*Century Farm Family
Histories*

THE ALLEN FARM

The century farm I now own is located in the Snow Camp community. It was a grant to my great-great-grandfather, John Allen, Jr., in 1756 by Lord Granville of the Lords Proprietors.



The John Allen house can be faintly made out behind the tree in the yard of the current house.

The Allen family had emigrated from Ireland to Pennsylvania in the early 1700s. From family tradition my great-great-grandfather, John Allen, Sr., visited Carolina in 1750 or 1751, and applied for a grant of land. He returned to Pennsylvania, became ill and died in 1754 before the grant was validated. The grant, therefore, was made to his oldest son, John Allen, Jr., who with his mother, three sisters and two brothers came to Carolina around 1760. The 90 acres now left contains the original homestead and has never been deeded out of the Allen name.

The Allens were Quakers and it was a Quaker settlement. Therefore, there were no slaves ever. It has been a diversified activity; grain, produce, cattle, sheep at times, hogs and poultry. The soil was not suitable for cotton or tobacco. No tobacco would have been grown anyway because of their commitment to their Quaker beliefs.

A deep religious faith and a strong belief in and support of education was typical of the Allen families. Also, the men were fine craftsmen for their day. John Allen, Jr. taught school for many years. He also handcrafted many pieces of high quality furniture for the house. William Allen farmed heavily, the homestead and two farms in Randolph County. He also kept store at the home, obtaining his supplies from the riverport at Fayetteville by ox drawn wagons.

William Graham Allen returned home after serving in the War Between the States and apprenticed for Millwright and Cabinet Maker status. He followed this vocation on an "as needed basis" in conjunction with farming.

George Lester Allen as a youth began working in the infant textile industry in the area. As a young adult he married and settled in the home community and began farming the homestead while continuing working at the Woolen Mill during the winter. In 1910 he moved the family to the Allen Farm so he could better take care of his aging father. The Woolen Mill was burned in 1912 and was not rebuilt. He then turned to carpentry for supplemental income as conditions permitted.

By the time my generation reached maturity, the farming revolution had begun and there was no way a 100 acre farm could sup-

port two families. Realizing this, all five boys went into public work. From the late 1940s when my father had to give it up until 1972, the land was rented to neighbors who were still operating as family farmers. In 1972 the open land was turned to pasture and until 1983 I ran beef cattle on it. It is now rented to a dairyman for pasture.

At the homestead there is a spring that has never gone dry in the 225 years it has been in use. In fact in two of the very dry years of the late 1920s three of us working in a water line tried to dip it dry but failed.

Also there is a section of about 15-20 acres of woodland that according to word passed down has never been under plow.

In the 1960s, the North Carolina Historical Society was assisting the Alamance County Historical Society in developing a Memorial Park on the Alamance Battleground site. They were looking for a typical log house of colonial days to place on the grounds. The second house on the Allen farm built by John Allen, Jr. in 1782 was still standing and well enough preserved to be restored. This is the log house that can be seen at the park today.

Our story is not sensational, but it is valid history of an era that is only a memory.

Submitted by George C. Allen, Sr.

THE BRAXTON FARM

When William Braxton, the first Braxton in this area of North Carolina, was settling on the old Braxton homestead in the 1750s, family records indicate there were Indians still in the area with wigwams on the hills above the family spring which the Indians used also as their source of water.

During the Revolutionary War, Tory soldiers raided the larder of Thomas Braxton's home, the old home place, eating the week's supply of bread and butter. Mary McPherson Braxton, daughter-in-law of William the Planter, saved the horses by driving them into the woods. She saved the pewter ware and other valuables by tossing them through a trap door in the floor, then she spread a quilt over the floor on which she placed a baby. The soldiers carefully avoided the quilt area. The earliest document we have pertaining to this farm now owned by Howard T. Braxton, is a surveyor's plan representing "a tract of land surveyed for William Braxton on the south side of Haw River and Cane Creek on Piney Branch." It contains 262 acres of land which was surveyed in 1756.

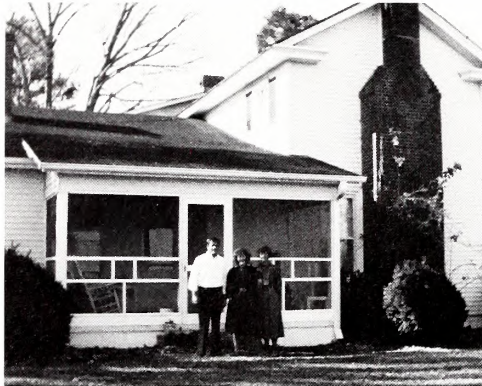
The second document, a grant of land to William Braxton, is an indenture made between John Earle Granville, Viscount Carteret, Baron Carteret, of Hawnes in the county of Bedford in the kingdom of Great Britain of one part and William Braxton of Orange (now Alamance) county in the province of North Carolina, Planter of the other part in which for ten shillings John Earl Granville granted William Braxton 262 acres of land lying in the Parish of St. Luke in the County of Orange near Cane Creek on Piney Branch. This indenture is dated January 1, 1761.

The original 262 acres have been handed down from father to son according to the following lineage:

William Braxton, died 1771: to son Thomas (1745-1815); to son John (1782-1860); to son Hiram Braxton (1741-1926) to son John Hiram Braxton (1882-1955); to son Howard

THE ALDRIDGE FARM

The family tradition is that Susan A. Aldridge and her son, William (Bill) Harrison Aldridge, came from England. They settled in the Union Ridge community, Faucette Township, Alamance County, North Carolina about 1850.



The Aldridges have lived in Alamance County since 1850.

William married Nancy Benton Crawford. From this union five children were born.

The Aldridge house was built circa 1871 by William Aldridge, who was deeded 65 acres of land in consideration that he provide for and support his mother-in-law during her natural life.

William was a true farmer, using up-to-date methods and keeping his land in a high state of cultivation. In later years when the soil conservation was terracing the land, they were amazed at the terraces they found on the Aldridge farm.

In 1882, William Aldridge built a store at the crossroads near the center of Union Ridge. In that day this was one of the largest trading centers in the northern part of the county. Here people came from far and wide to do their trading. One of the features of the store was the handling of tobacco scraps. Union Ridge post office was a part of the general store for many years. The store was operated by members of the Aldridge family for many years.

Following William's death in 1903, his son, Charles Phillip Aldridge, bought the two hundred acre farm from the other children with the understanding the mother would stay with him in the homestead. Charles died at the age of fifty leaving the farm to his wife, Lessie Lea Garrison Aldridge, who kept the farm going.

In 1947, Charles' son, Charles (Bill) Manley Aldridge, bought the farm from his mother.

Following the death of Charles M. Aldridge in 1977, his son, James Phillip Aldridge, and his wife, Helen, and daughter, Anne, moved to the homestead.

The Aldridge farm holds the second oldest Farm Bureau number in the state. Farming has been a way of life for the Aldridge family for many generations and it is the aim of this generation to keep tradition alive as they honor and conserve the farm.

Submitted by James P. Aldridge

Taft Braxton (1908), the present owner and occupant of part of the original 262 acres. By terms of a will this land will be inherited by the son of Howard Taft Braxton whose name is Howard Taft Braxton, Jr. Thus there will be seven generations of continuous ownership and occupancy of land granted by John Earl Granville to William Braxton in 1761 by the direct descendants of William, the Planter.

The original home place was a log cabin of which only the remains of the stone foundation and the stone chimney can possibly be identified.

The crops produced through the more than 200 years of history are corn, cotton, cows, garden products, hay, hogs, oats, rye, timber, tobacco and wheat. The farm buildings located on the farm are a frame house with two-stories, a dairy barn, a granary, a garage, a smoke house and a tobacco barn (now collapsed). The farm also had dairying and agricultural products such as cotton and tobacco, and gold mining which was popular over a century ago but has renewed interest and activity in the last two years.

Submitted by Wilbert L. Braxton

THE DANIELEY FARM

The first time John Danieley, Sr. shows up in the Orange County (Alamance County was a part of Orange until 1849) records is June 10, 1779, when he applied for a land grant of 250 acres of both sides of Jacob's creek which is southwest of today's Bethel Church in Morton Township, Alamance county. Once you applied for a grant, you had to meet certain requirements before you would receive title to the land, i.e., improvements to the land and loyalty to the Crown during the Revolutionary period. John Sr. met these requirements and received his title on November 9, 1788.



Jesse J. Danieley and group, including his daughter, Beulah Kay Short, wearing cap, tying tobacco.

James Danieley was the father of John Sr. Family tradition is that he came to this area from Maryland.

Other Danieley men received grants and settled in the Jacob's Creek area. The Danieley Century Farm is part of the 250 acre grant to John, Sr. and his descendants since 1788.

John Danieley, Sr. operated a government whiskey distillery, a blacksmith shop and a

woodworking shop as well as farmed. His 1827 and 1828 tax bills were \$1.40 each year.

In 1807 John Danieley, Sr. and his wife, Nancy, gave one and a half acres of land from their farm to the Methodist Episcopal Church (Frances Ashbury Bishop) for a meeting house, graveyard and spring. This is the present Bethel United Methodist Church.

George Albert Danieley (born September 8, 1873, died May 23, 1959) was a fifth generation Danieley to farm the land. He inherited his father's share and this is now owned by the Jesse J. Danieley family.

Jesse J. Danieley (born October 10, 1910, died February 10, 1987) and his grandson, Jesse Gwynn, farmed the land in 1986 and 1987. Jesse Danieley died in February 1987. The grandson is fifteen years old and along with going to school, he raised a crop of oats and has 30 acres ready for fall planting. He is the eighth generation to farm the land.

Jesse Danieley always farmed. Along with the Danieley grant, he owned and farmed land that his great-great grandfather, Christian Iseley, farmed in the late 1700s. He was always interested in good farm machinery. He had his own blacksmith shop and did much of his own repairs. He operated a combine for forty-nine years, bought the first combine, first automatic hay baler, first tobacco tying machine and first irrigation outfit in the community.

At the time of his death, he was president of Alamance County Farm Bureau, a member of the North Carolina Farm Bureau Board, vice-president of Alamance Farmers Mutual Insurance Company, a member of the North Carolina Board of Agriculture and on the board of the Alamance County Historical Museum.

For fifty years, he collected artifacts. They are on display in his great-great grandfather's, Christian Iseley, cabin which is joined to the Jesse J. Danieley home.

Jesse always said, "I never left home." He always lived in the home his father built in 1902. The family plans to continue farming the land. *Submitted by Rena Maude Danieley*

THE FRESHWATER FARM

The first Freshwater on record was Richard, born in 1256. A later Richard who died in 1614 was Lord of the Manor at Heybridge Hall, in Essex Co., England. The manor was restored and opened to tourists in 1973. The first one known to migrate to America was George, who came here on ship "Southey Littleberry" in 1655. He settled in Eastville,



The home of Edward K. Freshwater's grandparents, David and Annie Freshwater, built in c. 1836.

Northampton, Virginia, on the Chesapeake Bay, not far north of Norfolk.

John was born in Virginia in 1712 and died in 1754. His son, William Armstead Freshwater, lived in the Camden-Elizabeth city area. William Armstead and his family moved to Orange County in 1799. He is listed in "A History of Alamance" by Stockard as being the last purchaser from the Lord Granville grant. Records at Hillsboro show that at the time of his death he owned 1600 acres, lying on the banks of Mill Creek. Of this, the 35 acres I own is all that remains in the Freshwater name.

The "Spoon" map (1890) of Orange County shows the home of Henry Freshwater and nearby is "Freshwater Shops." Two of the brothers operated the shops. One was a blacksmith and the other was a wheelwright. The two of them took care of transportation problems in the community. They made their own charcoal on the site. Until recent years most of the family were farmers or mechanics.

Farming in those days was not specialized and consisted mostly of producing those things necessary to support the family and animals necessary for farm life, perhaps selling the surplus, if any.

My grandmother and my father or uncle made a trip every week to Haw River. We carried a wagon load of vegetables, fruit, milk and butter to sell house to house. On the way home we bought a week's supply of staples at Mr. Cameron Tew's store and then stopped at Mr. John Baker's store in Trollingwood. In addition to the trip, if lucky, I was able to get my uncle or father to buy a cone of ice cream or a bottle of Nehi or NuGrape at Mr. Baker's store.

Another source of cash income was selling stove wood. My father believed that the horses should rest when not doing farm work, so he walked five miles to Graham and visited various homes until he found one that needed wood. He had a few regular customers. He then walked home and next day walked two miles to our wood lot. He cut and split the wood into pieces about fifteen inches long, loaded it on a wagon and delivered it all for a price of \$3.50!!

Another big day was my trips to Durham and Raleigh on the milk truck. One of the two or three dairies in our area belonged to Mr. Bob Long, near Alexander Wilson School. He had a herd of fine Jersey cows. The processors in Raleigh and Durham paid the producer according to the amount of butter fat on the milk. The more the better, because butter was so valued for cooking and baking. Jersey cows produced lower quantities but much higher test milk than Holsteins.

Mr. Long's two sons, Earnest and Walter, did most of the farm work and Walter drove a Graham-Paige truck to Raleigh every day. Most farms had one or two cows for their own use and some produced five to fifteen gallons extra per day. There were no sanitation requirements but before we quit selling milk, the state required a TB test for cows. I often rode with Walter on his trip. When we unloaded at the Pine State Creamery he always came out with a large slab of ice cream for me.

This land is now used mostly for a horse pasture. *Submitted by E.K. Freshwater*

THE GIBSON FARM

In 1874, Joseph Shaw Gibson began operating the family farm which is located in the Melville township of Alamance County. The address is Route 1, Mebane and the community is known as Hawfields. The farm consists of 78.5 acres of fertile red soil located in the Piedmont section of the state. Five springs are located on the property. They feed the stream that runs through the farm, making for a good source of water.



Joseph Shaw Gibson and his second wife, Susan Gibson on the Gibson farm in Alamance County.

Four generations of the family have lived on and operated the farm. The operators of the farm have been Joseph Shaw Gibson (1874-1919); Robert William Gibson (1920-1937); Lula Holmes Gibson Rowland (1938-1975); and Robert William Gibson, Jr. (1976-to present).

The original dwelling, still in use, was renovated in 1969 and still has much of the original clapboard heart pine exterior siding. The other buildings that exist today are the garage, pump house, smoke house, wash house, chicken house, green house, granary, cattle and hay barn, calf shed and equipment shed. The old sheep house was converted to a green house in 1976. Buildings which have been demolished on the farm include the hog houses, mill house, cellar house, brooder house, blacksmith shop and buggy shed.

For many of the early years the farm operation was self-sufficient. Hogs were raised for food and for market. Sheep were raised for food and for market. Wool from the sheep was sold and also used by the family for blankets and clothing. Cattle provided milk, butter and meat for the family and for market. Chickens provided eggs and meat for the family and for market. A vegetable garden, strawberry patch and orchard provided the vegetables and fruit needed. When sugar, salt, pepper, spices and other household items were needed, barter was employed by taking eggs, milk and butter to a community store in Trollingwood for exchange. Grain was raised for farm and family use and also for market.

Until 1937, the farm had a mill house with a grist and hammermill. It was for family use and also provided services to other people in the community.

The operation of the farm has changed drastically since its early years. The farm presently produces orchard grass and fescue hay

Alamance

for use and sale. A herd of Charolais and Herefords graze the rolling pastures and produce beef and calves for market. Part of the farm has been planted in trees for future harvesting. A vegetable garden and orchard are maintained. *Submitted by Robert William Gibson, Jr.*

THE INGLE FARM

Prior to 1875, Rufus W. Ingle operated a flour mill in southeast Guilford county. After the inheritance of the property from his father-in-law, he moved to the farm in Alamance County. He later acquired the properties of several of the other children of Daniel Rich and other adjoining lands.

His son, Ernest C. Ingle, married Bell Clendenin and lived in the homestead and reared six children: Prince Ernest, Lura, Koy Clendenin, Rufus Clyde, Leta, and Fred Dewitt. Ernest raised small grain for feed and seed and was later joined in a partnership by Koy, Clyde and Fred. This was accomplished despite the fact that he lost his right hand in a farm accident in 1905, when his first child was only two years old.

Koy C. Ingle married Susan E. Amick in 1935. This marriage resulted in three children: George Ernest, Edwin Coy, and Margaret Sue. Koy is still active on the farm and his son, George Ernest, is presently living on the farm. *Submitted by Edwin Coy Ingle*

THE PICKETT FARM

Isaac Sharpe (1795-1878) owned the farm before and during the Civil War. His only child, Boston Sharpe, was killed in the war and Henry Green Nicholson (1838-1932), nephew of Isaac Sharpe, moved in with Isaac and cared for him until his death in 1878. Henry G. Nicholson, fought in the Civil War. He wrote a letter home saying that he would be so glad when the war ended so that he could get home and farm. He wanted to grow corn and wheat. At that time the farm contained 384 acres with many wooded areas.



L to R: Howard A. Pickett, Charles Lynn Pickett, and Dennis Lynn Pickett, father, son, and grandson respectively.

Henry G. and Margaret Vestal Nicholson had five children (three sons and two daughters). Neither of the sons ever married. The daughters were willed 42 acres each which left 300 acres for the sons. The sons lived at the homeplace and farmed the 300 acres until they sold 100+ acres. They continued to live at the homeplace and farm the remaining acreage until their deaths. The oldest died in 1942, the next in 1964, and youngest in 1969.

Howard A. Pickett bought the farm in 1966 from the youngest of the three (Charles Nich-

olson). Howard's son, Charles Lynn Pickett, is now doing some cattle and corn farming and some of the acreage is planted in Loblolly Pine Trees.

The farmhouse has four rooms, a large hallway and two porches. A bathroom was built in 1964. The house was built about 1885. Before the house was built, a log house was used as the dwelling. This log house still stands and was used as a kitchen and living room until 1958. No one knows the age of the log house.

Submitted by Howard A. Pickett

THE ZACHARY FARM

Our farm is located in the southern part of Alamance County. It is on the historical Cane Creek. Our farm consists of 200 acres which is mostly red clay with a small amount of white land where my great-grandfather used to grow tobacco. My great-grandfather was the son of Jonathon Zachary, born April 24, 1795 and died September 28, 1880. My grandfather was born December 19, 1855 and died September 28, 1924. He had eleven children (five boys and six girls).



George Zachary

He farmed for a living and was recorded as a Quaker preacher in 1902. He never received any money for preaching, but preached for the love of God and mankind.

He first lived in a log house that was located on a branch with a spring. All of the children were born in this house except two. The present house which is a two-story frame house was built in 1901. During that time, cotton was the money crop and a small amount of tobacco. The other crops were corn, wheat, oats and enough hay for livestock. A cane patch for molasses and a large garden brought very little income.

Six of my grandfather's children attended Guilford College and three of them graduated. It cost very little to go to college; since my grandfather was a Quaker preacher and Guilford College was a Quaker college, they got their tuition free.

I had one uncle that they called great in Alamance County. His name was Tom Zachary. He went directly from Guilford College to the major league. He pitched from 1918 until 1936. During that time he won three games in the World Series. While he was pitching for the Washington Senators, the famous Babe Ruth hit his 60th home run off him. He would send money back home to help with the farm.

My father, George Zachary, operated the farm from 1930 until 1960. I started operating the farm in the year of 1960. At that time I had forty cows and raised corn, soybeans and grain for grinding feed.

Now my wife, Janet, and I operate the farm under a much larger scale. We have added more cows and also a poultry farm which consists of 58,800 layers. We have two children who help when they have time. Our son is a sophomore at Elon College, he also is a baseball pitcher. Our daughter is a freshman in high school. We are hoping that the farm stays in the family and operates another century. We have enjoyed farming and hope to continue to do so. *Submitted by George Zachary Jr.*

Alexander County

THE ALEXANDER FARM

The Alexander farm has been in the possession of the Alexander family since 1760 when a land grant was acquired from Lord Granville of England. The four hundred acre land grant located on Elk Shoals Creek in Alexander County has been in the Alexander possession continuously for six generations. Additional acres have been added to the farm.



Atwell and Pauline Hill Alexander in front of their home.

Atwell Alexander, a former member of the North Carolina State Board of Agriculture for eighteen years, is the present owner along with his two sisters.

Atwell owned and operated a poultry farm business here for forty-six years along with beef cattle. In 1980, he retired from poultry but continues to raise beef cattle.

The Alexander farm was one of the early tree farms in North Carolina and continues to be so operated.

Atwell's father, James William Alexander, operated the acreage primarily as a cotton farm with corn and small grain grown for the use of the farm tenants and their livestock.

During the depression years of the 1930s, James William passed away and the farm slowly changed to poultry, beef cattle, and timber production under Atwell Alexander.

The Alexander family looks forward to the time when the three grandchildren will control the Alexander farm.

Submitted by Atwell Alexander

THE REESE FARM

On January 7, 1845, Franklin B. Reese (b. May 24, 1821 d. Oct. 15, 1901) bought 198 acres from Wiley Gaither for \$400.00. The land was located in Caldwell County at that time but, later, in 1847, became Alexander

County. Then, in 1870, Franklin B. Reese bought 100 acres from his brother-in-law, Elie Dela, for \$200.00. Later, in 1879, he let his two sons have 50 acres each. The younger of the two sons, William Jacob Reese, was only 15 years old at the time. On March 14, 1895, Franklin B. Reese deeded William J. Reese (b. May 23, 1864-d. Jan. 4, 1938) 162 acres and the youngest daughter, Jane Mays, 20 acres. Along with this deed, a lifetime right went to his father. On May 4, 1935, William J. Reese sold Clarence Reese (b. February 26, 1913) 8 acres for \$200.00. Around 1940, the rest of the place was divided between William Reese's children. Fifty acres were left to Molly Reese (b. Jan. 11, 1879-d. Oct. 31, 1973) as a dowry which was later divided between her eight surviving children after her death in 1973. Of these 50 acres, my father, Clarence Reese, got 6.5 acres more.

On April 3, 1981, my father, Clarence, deeded to me, Coy (b. Sept. 23, 1944) 31 acres on which he has a lifetime right. On this land, my wife, Wanda, and I own and operate a very successful dairy farm where we have a fine herd of Jersey cows — approximately 90 milking cows and 60 heifers. Many of our cows receive top production and butterfat awards of which we are very proud. Much of our time is dedicated to caring for the dairy, but we still have time to spend with our two daughters, Candace, age 3, and Joy, age 2. As it is obvious, farming has been a part of our family in years past and hopefully will be for years to come.

Submitted by Coy Reese

THE SIPE FARM

In November 1871, Noah Sipe (September 27, 1822-December 29, 1899), bought 265 acres of land from Eli Deal for \$650.

In December, 1883, Noah Sipe sold his son, Monroe (March 30, 1851-March 30, 1934), 42 acres on which he built a house and raised six sons and five daughters. One daughter, Fannie, is still living and celebrated her 100th birthday in October, 1986.

As the years passed, Monroe added more land to his original 42 and was able to leave each of his eleven children and one granddaughter, 13 acres or there about.

Monroe's daughter, Mollie Sipe Reese (January 11, 1879-October 31, 1973), inherited 13 acres of this land in 1927 and sold it to her grandson, Dale P. Reese, in 1970. In 1974, Dale bought 13 more acres of the Sipe land from Marie Sipe Teague, a granddaughter of Monroe Sipe. Then in 1985, Dale bought 13 acres of the Sipe land from the Ida Sipe Jolly estate. Ida was also a granddaughter of Monroe Sipe.

The majority of these 39 acres and adjoining 25 acres are farmed as grassland.

Dale operates a sawmill business and most of the grassland is rented to his brother, Coy, who is a dairy farmer.

Submitted by Dale P. Reese

THE TEAGUE FARM

A tract of land was purchased by Vandiver Washington Teague and his father-in-law, Simon Cline, in 1879, and additional tracts were bought in the 1880s, located in Wittenburg Township, Alexander County, near Mountain Creek.



The Vandiver W. Teague family about 1902.

So that a spring would be included in Van's tract, an irregular line was drawn between the two tracts. Before building a house, Van found a stronger spring elsewhere.

After cutting trees, sawing and hand dressing the lumber, Van built a two-room house on a hill near the stronger spring in 1886. Prior to 1896 he added four more rooms. Someone has lived in the house continuously to the present.

A well was dug in 1914 and the porch was extended around the well. Later a pump was installed and the well was left open. Many still enjoy drawing water from it. REA began supplying power to this area in 1948, which made more conveniences possible in the home.

Van and Lydia Cline Teague were the parents of Leroy, Minnie, Charlie, Ola, Everette, Alice, Bertha, and Lelia.

On the farm Van and his family grew cotton, wheat, rye, corn, vegetables, apples, and animals to provide food and farm labor.

In 1923, Lelia and her husband, Theodore Benjamin Wagner, moved into the house with her father and took over most of the farming responsibilities. When Van died in 1931, Lelia and Theodore inherited forty-two acres and bought twenty-five acres from the other heirs. When Theodore became disabled in 1970, neighbors rented the farm through 1987.

Theodore died October 1977, and Lelia, February 1987. The land has now been divided among their children: Emilyn, Rachel, Frank, Carl and Oren. Emilyn Wagner and Rachel Wagner inherited the house and twenty-seven acres of land. They will continue living in the house and gardening the same spot used since 1886.

Submitted by Miss Emilyn Wagner

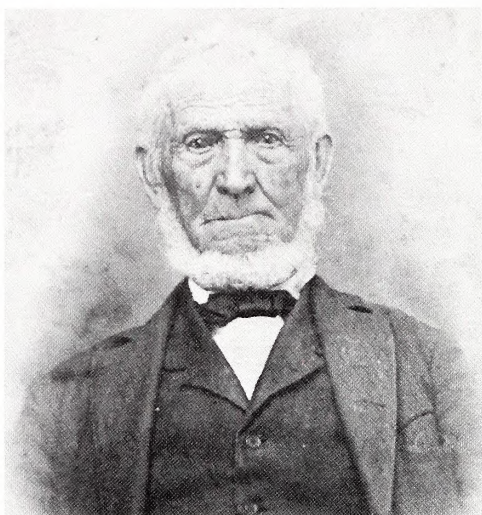
Alleghany County

THE DOUGHTON FARM

Joseph Doughton was the progenitor of the North Carolina branch of the Doughton family. Around 1791 or 1792, he became a member of a surveying party and was sent to clarify the line between Virginia and North Carolina. As he stood on a ridge above the New River, which later became his home, he probably had various thoughts concerning his ancestors.

Joseph became ill with typhoid fever and was taken in by Lieutenant George Reeves and his family. He fell in love with their daughter, Mary, and later married her. After his marriage, he decided to settle on a ridge above New River. The oldest deed found in his name was State of North Carolina land

tiful Blue Ridge Mountains.
Submitted by W. Dick Doughton



Charles H. Doughton (Dec. 23, 1803-Jan. 28, 1903)

grant #464 for 100 acres for 100 shillings dated 17th of June 1798.

In 1800 the federal census showed the family to consist of three boys under 10, one girl under 10, Joseph and Mary, and one slave. In 1810, there were four sons, five daughters, Joseph and Mary, and three slaves. Apparently Joseph was a well to do farmer and listed as a big real estate man. His name appears on nineteen different deeds on file dated between 1798 and 1830.

Among Joseph and Mary Doughton's children was Charles Horton born December 23, 1803. He was the great grandfather of Dick Doughton now living on the farm in Alleghany County.

Joseph Doughton, the pioneer of the Doughton family in North Carolina died July 11, 1832.

Charles Horton Doughton married Margaret Cox Reeves and they had three children, Fleming, Jesse and Joseph Bain, who was the grandfather of Dick Doughton.

Uncle Charlie as he was called was elected county surveyor of Ashe County before either Watauga or Alleghany were created. He was one of the commissioners who established the boundaries of Alleghany County and assisted in selecting both Boone and Sparta as the sites for the respective counties. The First Methodist Church in Alleghany County was organized at his home and one of his sons, Joseph Bain, became a Methodist minister. He died January 28, 1903.

Joseph Bain was born in 1840 and died in 1911. He married Martha A. Gentry and they had four children. Joseph Marvin, one of the sons, was the father of Dick Doughton, presently living on the farm.

Dick Doughton married Ella Edwards. They had three children who were raised on the farm. Richard L. Doughton now a practicing attorney in Alleghany County, Susan Evans, a teacher in the county school system, and Joseph Edwards Doughton, assistant branch manager for Ford Motor Credit Corporation in Fayetteville, North Carolina.

Joseph Marvin, father of Dick Doughton, married Pocohontas Reeves and they lived on the farm and raised five children. They moved to Sparta in order for the children to attend school.

This farm is nestled in a curve of the New River now recognized as the second oldest river in the world and in the heart of the beau-

THE MOXLEY FARM

This Laurel Springs, North Carolina Century Farm has been a part of Alleghany County since its establishment in 1859. About 1850, Pinkney Lewis bought part of this property from Abram Evans. He later shared it with his stepson, J. Horton Doughton. They added more acreage in a short time.



Home and part of the farm in Alleghany County that belongs to Elizabeth Moxley.

J. Horton Doughton married Rebecca Jones in 1855. They made their home in a log house on this property. By the time Horton went to serve in the Civil War, three children were born. Pinkney Lewis helped Rebecca maintain the home and kept the farm going with cattle, sheep and a few hogs.

After a year of service, Horton was wounded and came back to Alleghany as captain of the Home Guard. In 1872 they built the present home where they reared eight children.

Horton purchased a tract of land from a Mr. Anderson on the crest of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Cattle were grazed and hay produced during the summer on this property. Years later, the mountain property was given to two sons, Robert and Frank. They kept this land for years, using it as their father had. In 1934, the land was sold to the National Park Service and is now part of the Blue Ridge Parkway. At present, this is known as Doughton Park.

At the death of Horton Doughton in 1905, his son, Frank, inherited part of the homeplace at Laurel Springs. He maintained this property, using it for growing corn, rye and grasses for livestock on the farm.

In 1950, Frank Doughton sold the farm. Fifty acres of the homeplace, including the home, were sold to Dr. Robert Miller, a grandson of J. Horton Doughton. In 1952, Dr. Miller sold the property to his sister Elizabeth Miller Moxley and husband Thomas. Since Mr. Moxley's death in 1964, Elizabeth has maintained and preserved the two-story white frame house surrounded by maples, bordering N.C. 18. The acreage is kept in use by grazing cattle, making hay and growing timber.

The family farm will be maintained by the Moxley Family for generations to come.

Submitted by Mrs. Elizabeth M. Moxley

THE WEAVER FARM

William Henry Weaver was born 1853 at Scottville, Alleghany County, North Carolina. His lineage has been traced to Joshua Weaver, who gave a deed to William Weaver, October 28, 1789, for 150 acres on New River. This became known as Weaver Ford in present day Ashe County. William served in the Revolutionary War.



William Henry Weaver homestead, Piney Creek, N.C.

William Weaver Jr., was born 1787. He died in Alleghany County in 1876. His home on New River in Alleghany County, built about the middle of the nineteenth century, is on the National Register of Historic Places. At this writing the land and home are being sold.

William Weaver, Jr.'s son, Nathan, was a large land owner in Alleghany County and a miller. He was born in Ashe County. Nathan's son, William Henry Weaver, bought approximately 46 acres of land from his father in 1881 for one hundred dollars. The deed states that "an acre be used for a public school while it is used for that purpose." That school was Rocky Ridge School. Also, "that 1/8 acre be used for a burying ground where the graves are." Those graves were that of a wife and daughter of Nathan's, both having died in 1879.

William Henry Weaver's son, George, born 1899 married but never had any children. In 1978, a niece, Helen Weaver Martell, bought approximately fifteen acres of the remaining twenty acres left of the William Henry Weaver farm from her Uncle George, and deeded it to her sons, Phillip and James Martell. That included the family home and cemetery where Nathan Weaver and thirty-two of his descendants are buried. That cemetery is well maintained today by the generosity of a host of living descendants.

This land is in the Piney Creek section of Alleghany County and recently has been used for grazing cattle.

Submitted by Mrs. Helen Weaver Martell

Anson County

THE INGRAM FARM

The original owner of the Ingram Century Farm was Benjamin Ingram, a descendant of Joseph Ingram who came to northeastern Anson County from Culpepper County, Virginia, in 1769. Sometime before 1880 Benjamin bought several parcels of land down the

Pee Dee River near his birthplace. This was the beginning of the Century Farm.

Today, the Century Farm, in four tracts, is divided among the six great-grandchildren of Benjamin Ingram; namely, Benjamin Wall Ingram, Jr., Thomas Jeremiah Ingram, Jr., Nancy Ingram Landen, William Lemuel Ingram, Jr., Margaret Ingram Bailey and Mary Alice Ingram Busch.

Principal farmers of the land during the late 1880s and early 1900s were Thomas Jeremiah Ingram and Charles Nelms Ingram, sons of Benjamin and Nancy Jane Bennett Ingram.

Later, the four sons of Thomas Jeremiah Ingram inherited the farm. While Benjamin Wall Ingram and Charles Nelms Ingram had other primary interests, William Lemuel Ingram and Thomas Jeremiah Ingram, Sr. (II) directed the farming operation. They were joined in 1945 by Thomas Jeremiah Ingram, Jr. He has continued to farm since then and lives on the farm with his wife, Helen Lamm Ingram.

Benjamin Wall Ingram, Jr. inherited the old homeplace known as both Ingram Mountain and The Mountain. The house was restored in the 1960's.

The farm borders on Carolina Power and Light Company's Blewett Falls Lake, which is formed by a dam across the Pee Dee River. Part of the farm is like a peninsula in the lake and on this section is the site of Anson County's first courthouse.

Some of the farm is very hilly with hardwood forests. The land that is in pines has been managed for timber production. For many years cotton was the main crop; however, the farm has produced corn, soybeans and lespedeza for both seed and feed as well as tobacco, coastal hay and other crops. Cows, sheep, hogs and ponies have been raised at various times. In recent years production has been mostly cattle, corn, small grains and beans.

Submitted by T. Ingram, Jr.

THE TYSON FARM

Many years ago in the township of Ansonville, the northern part of Anson County, a family of early Americans settled, the Tysons. Much of the land in the little community near Ansonville known as "Jack's Branch" was in woodland. John Tyson, the original settler, son of Colonel John Tyson of Pitt County came to Anson County around 1775. He is now buried in Tyson Cemetery in upper Anson County.



Merrit Pearl Tyson and his son, Marvin L. Tyson.

From John Tyson came many descendants who owned land in Ansonville Township. A direct descendant of this man was Merrit Pearl Tyson (1899-1974), son of Robert Franklin Tyson (1860-1922). He is the original in the direct ownership of this tract. Merrit Pearl Tyson married Ethel Maner Tyson. Of this union there were ten children, twenty-three grandchildren, twelve great grandchildren and one great-great grandchild. The oldest of the ten children, Marvin L. Tyson, now holds the title to the Century Farm of the Tysons.

In the early days much of the acreage was in woodland. Tysons made their living farming, cutting down trees, removing stumps and creating "new ground." For years, the earlier generations grew soybeans, cotton, tobacco, etc.

Today a new type of farming has begun. With the aid of the US Department of Agriculture and the N.C. Forest Service, tree farming is going strong. Trees again cover the acreage where so many Tysons have made their home.

The old homestead still remains with two elderly cousins residing there. Up the road nestled in planted pines is a rustic cabin, owned by the youngest of Pearl and Ethel Tyson's children. It is to this cabin that the direct descendants, the nine living children, their spouses, the twenty-three grandchildren, and the twelve great grandchildren come on family gatherings. This is home! THIS IS WHERE IT ALL BEGAN! What began in Anson County in 1775 is now spread over all of Anson County, much of North Carolina, and many places in the United States. Colonel John Tyson would be proud of his many descendants.

Submitted by Marvin L. Tyson

Ashe County

THE BAKER FARM

Captain John Cox, who had been wounded in the Battle of Weitzel's Mill in North Carolina during the Revolutionary War, left his home in Virginia, where he had commanded one of two forts on a ridge at the mouth of Peach Bottom Creek overlooking New River.

About 1785, he settled in what was then Wilkes County, North Carolina on Cranberry Creek, a branch of New River. He soon acquired a plantation of some 3000 acres along the present boundary of Ashe and Alleghany Counties.

When the 1815 tax list was taken, he was the wealthiest man in Ashe, owning 8,188.5 acres of land. Almost all of this acreage was on New River and/or its tributaries.

Captain Cox died December 24, 1818, and his two sons and six daughters settled the estate by means of quitclaim deeds. James and Anne Cox Baker accepted land in the Creston Community where the second post office in the county had been established. Their inheritance included the following tracts: the Three Fork Tract — 616 acres, the North Fork Tract — 300 acres, the Nelson Camp Tract — 400 acres, the Lane Tract — 50 acres — a total of 1366 acres. They were also given 640 acres on Horse Creek.

James and Anne Cox Baker reared a large family and owned a large amount of land on the South Fork of New River. It was their son,

Zachariah Baker, who settled on the Three Fork Tract, the Baker Farm.

For a few years he lived in the double log house built by William McClain, an early explorer. Later he built his own log home facing New River and it was from that house that he went to the state legislature three terms in the late 1820s.

After the deaths of James and Anne Cox Baker, in 1843 and 1845 respectively, their properties were divided and Zachariah Baker kept some fine bottom land, including where his house had been built. He bought 275 acres from Colonel Jesse and Eleanor Baker Ray adjoining the other property. This was later deeded to Marshall and Mary Eller Baker, with Zachariah and Zilphia Dickson Baker having life time rights. Zachariah Baker farmed this land with slave labor prior to 1860.

At Marshall Baker's death in 1936, the farm passed to his youngest son, Robert Baker, who died 18 years later and it was inherited by his daughter, Eleanor Baker Reeves. Thus making the beautiful meadowland actually a "Two Century" ownership.

Submitted by Mrs. Jesse A. Reeves

THE BLEVINS FARM

My great-great grandfather, William Blevins, was born in October of 1798. He and his wife, Rebecca Stilt Blevins, built a log house on Long Shoal Creek in Ashe County, about two miles from the North Fork of the New River. William heired and bought approximately 700 acres of land. They raised seven children (four boys and three girls).



The William Blevins family — Front row: Effie; Vilintie; Thomas Newton, and wife, Rebecca Lucinda Blevins, and baby Spencer; Sarah (Sally) Brown; Elizabeth Wyatt and children; and Polly B. Blevins. Second row: Ranson and William A. Blevins; and Wyatt and Brown children. Back row: Gaither Oliver; Coy Winton and wife, Mae M. Blevins; Elihue and Delia Brown and baby, Edmond Brown; Ben Blevins; Jacob Brown; Matilda Blevins; Ida and Polly Brown.

A dam was built across the creek and a water mill was constructed to grind the grain they grew. A blacksmith shop was built, as they had to make the tools they used. A one room school was built on the farm before 1862 and another one at a later date.

When the boys were grown and married each was given or bought about 120 acres of the original farm. A log house was built on each of their farms. Their names were Jacob Elijah, Robert, and Hugh.

Robert Blevins served in the Civil War. He was taken prisoner and held in a camp at Elmira, New York.

Hugh, my great grandfather, married Polly Brown, December 14, 1852. They raised four

children, three girls and a boy. Hugh was killed in the Civil War at Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 3, 1863. He served in the 37th N.C. Regiment commanded by Colonel Barber.

My grandfather, Thomas Newton Blevins, was only two years old when his father Hugh was killed. In 1888 when he was twenty-seven years old, he bought his sisters share of the 110 acre farm and built more rooms to the old log house. He later bought mountain land located on the Little Phoenix Mountain, until he owned 425 acres.

Thomas Newton married Rebecca Lucinda Brown and they raised nine children. On this farm they grew corn, oats, wheat, hay, dairy cows, beef cattle and sheep. Flax was also grown to make their linen cloth. They sheared the sheep, carded, spun, dyed the wool, and weaved it into cloth for their clothing, blankets and coverlets. In the summer of 1943 while the sheep were on pasture, dogs killed 50 of them in one night. My grandfather did not keep sheep after that.

About 1905 my father, Gaither Oliver Blevins, and his father, Thomas Newton Blevins, operated a country store near their home. My father hauled the merchandise on a wagon from the nearest railway station at Marion, Virginia, which is forty-five miles away. They also kept the post office "Blevins, North Carolina" at the store.

Thomas Newton, my grandfather, and his sons operated a sawmill to saw the timber that grew on his mountain land and for the neighbors. Tragedy struck the family again on January 5, 1905, when the steam engine used for power for the sawmill blew up. The explosion killed four men including his son Edgar and wounded three others. My grandfather's leg was broken in two places. Dr. James Larkin Ballou lived three miles away across the New River, but he came every day for two weeks riding horseback across the frozen river to doctor the wounded.

I own 180 acres of the original tract of land and 140 more nearby. I raise Shorthorn and Hereford cattle as my ancestors did, but it is quite different from the almost self-sustaining farm they operated in three-fourths of the last century and first quarter of this century. They grew and made almost everything they had on their farm.

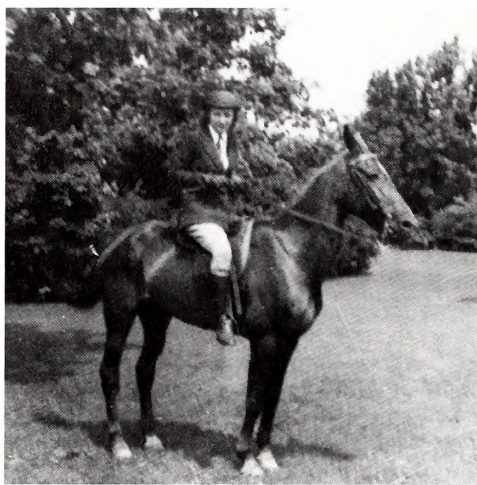
Almost all the land of the original tract is still owned by the descendants of William Blevins even after 170 years.

Submitted by G. Earl Blevins

THE COX FARM

With the passing of some 200 years, the waters of Cranberry Creek still flow through the farm of John Cox, grandson of the frontierland farmer of 1780, but now of lesser dimensions. My father used to say he was proud of his 250 acres, the last remaining parcel of the more extensive acreage of former years.

Our methods of farming were the horse and plow; the drill, to drill in the fertilizer in the now depleted soil; the mowing machine and rake, later modernized to the drag and baler with main implements, the 20-foot stacking forks and toten poles. Crops produced were corn, hay, oats and wheat, and a threshing machine driven by four white



A member of the Cox family with her horse.

horses to thresh the small grain for feed for the livestock through the winter.

My father would remark sometimes of a "curse" on the Cox land, with which the writer hereof does not contend as she thinks she has had her part of it; for example, one occasion that of being put out of a very fine position soon after Pearl Harbor, and in a manner quite comparable.

The Cox family was granted a baronetcy by Queen Anne, the first baronet being Sir Richard Cox, 1706, becoming extinct in 1873 with the 12th baronet.

The 3000 acre plantation of 1780 also became extinct. The wide and extensive boundaries of the 81,000 frontierland acreage has become nearly extinct. The supposed "curse" is probably still around as it may have had its origin with our remote but distinguished ancestors, The "Plantagenet Kings of France," of the eleventh century. The Coxes fought in the Crusades, being followers of King Richard.

Submitted by Clyde Cox

THE CAPTAIN JOHN COX FARM

John Cox, seventh son of an Irish parliamentarian, migrated to America, planted his stakes at the mouth of Cranberry Creek in the Peach Bottom Mountains of North Carolina where he lived on his 3,000 acre plantation until his death Christmas Day, 1818 (cause of death not listed, but probably from too much gourmet — too much inhibing).

His land holdings were rather vast and extensive, the Alleghany County historical society listed him as owning 81,000 acres. One of his holdings was "Negro Mountain" in Ashe County, now a historical site, but renamed Mt. Jefferson. It derived its original name from the era when Negro slaves made their long treks from the Deep South to the land of freedom, hiding in that mountain.

As to the methods of frontierland farming, or crops produced, we do not know but it can be surmised that the tall timbers were cut with axe and brawn, the rich soil plowed with the ox, though Captain John Cox (Indian Captive, Feb.-Aug. 1757, soldier in the French and Indian wars, officer of the Revolution, frontiersman), was known to ride a fast horse. Legend says he would ride his horse through his fields, striking his slaves with his whip; but at his death he had freed some and provided for others.

He also maintained a fort on the border of North Carolina and Virginia for protection from the Indians. The Cox family, though large land owners, were not cavaliers, but were pioneers and endured the hardships and privations of the frontiersmen. To illustrate this, our grandfather on arising in the morning would walk down the hill, break a hole in the ice in the branch and wash his face and hands. When I would ask him "What did he want for supper," he would invariably reply "mush and milk." But it did him well as he lived out the century, 1826-1926, superbly erect with good eyesight and never used a cane.

Submitted by Miss Clyde Cox

THE FISHER FARM

This farm is located in Ashe County, near Alleghany and Wilkes Counties. The whole area was Wilkes County when the Ketchum family took up land from the State in the 1700s around the time of the Revolutionary War. It was not easy to live in these mountains then, nor is it easy now.



The century farm of Sara Scarborough Fisher.

Frederick Ketchum had six children, and all of them preceded him in death. Sarah, his daughter, was the only one to have children. Her husband, Loggins Woody, was killed in the Civil War, as was her brother, George Ketchum. Frederick kept the family together and lived until 1900, leaving this land to his grandchildren.

Most of it has been sold out of the family, but three cousins still own small portions. The ones who left the area still come back to visit or to die. The family has inherited a love for the pure spring water, the fresh air and the hills.

Sara S. Fisher is the seventh generation to live here, and she hopes her children will keep the faith. The wild flowers, the beauty and the tranquility are unsurpassed. May it stay forever thus!

Submitted by Sara S. Fisher

THE GAMBILL FARM

Martin Gambill settled in Ashe County in 1777. He came from Culpepper, Virginia, by way of the North Carolina Piedmont. While below the mountain, he met and married Nancy Nall. They made their way into the mountains, and when Martin saw the land on the South Fork of New River, he told Nancy that this was where he wanted to live. Martin soon returned to the low country as a Captain in the revolutionary forces to do battle with British forces at Kings Mountain, and many of the mountain men who fought there were

THE HURT-COX FARM

The farm is part of 700 acres purchased by my sixth generation ancestor, Captain John Cox in 1806 from Robert Hall. The land was originally granted to James Fletcher by the state of North Carolina in 1779, who subsequently sold it to Robert Hall in 1799. It remained in the family until after 1822 when Captain John Cox's daughter, Sarah Cox, wife of Zacharia Baker, inherited it. It subsequently passed into the hands of Richard Gentry about 1831.



Martin Gambill's grave.

rounded up when Martin made a "Paul Revere" like ride during which two horses died from exhaustion.

After the battle Martin returned home to get on with the business of clearing land, raising livestock, and rearing a family. One of the first tasks was to build a school, the first in the county. It is said that all of his children could read and write, even the girls! The desire for education must have been passed on because we know that his descendants include at least one judge, three attorneys, and seven doctors. Martin served both as the first sheriff and as the first state senator from Ashe County. He was buried in 1812 in his backyard.

William Gambill, Martin's son, married Cynthia Cox and sired James who married Lucy Reeves. Just across the creek and down the hill from Martin's house, James built a log house with two fine rock chimneys which still stand today. When James' son was killed in the Civil War, James took a wagon and brought the body back to be buried on Gambill land. The trip took three weeks.

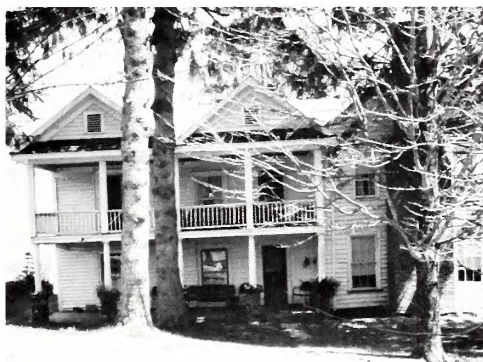
Fortunately, James had another son, Preston, who married Elizabeth Colvard. Preston moved down the river and up the valley to build his own house which is still in use today. Preston continued the business of raising livestock. Cattle, sheep, goats, pigs, even turkeys could be found on the farm. James William was born there.

J.W. Gambill married Delphia Halsey and continued to farm the land. He built a house on the river but later moved to the town of West Jefferson. He served as mayor of the town as well as chairman of the Ashe County Board of Education. Nevertheless, he was always a farmer, growing burley tobacco and bringing the first purebred Angus cattle to the county and serving as Chairman of the Agricultural Stabilization Board.

J.W. had one son, James Gwyn, who married Edna Poole. Gwyn continued to farm the land and served four years as president of the North Carolina Aberdeen Angus Association. He was also on the board of the Southeastern Aberdeen Angus Association for several years. In addition to farming, Gwyn started Gambill Oil Company, Inc. and served as chairman of Ashe County Memorial Hospital for many years.

Currently the farm has good grazing land and much of it is set in pine timber with some devoted to pine seedlings. Today the family farm is owned by the heirs of J. Gwyn Gambill as the Martin Gambill Farm, Inc.

Submitted by Jim Gambill



The Hurt-Cox farm home is on the National Register of Historic Places.

In 1838 Mr. Gentry sold 400 acres, in three tracts to James M. Nye. Either Mr. Nye did not complete payment or he sold the farm back to Mr. Gentry, since Richard Gentry sold the same three tracts to George Bowers in 1843. In 1853 the farm, three tracts, was purchased by a fourth generation ancestor, Dr. Aras Bishop Cox. (No relation to Captain John Cox).

Dr. A.B. Cox, while serving as Clerk of

Dr. Cox's daughter, Mary Jane Cox, married the great-grandson of Captain John Cox, Solomon V. Cox, in 1868 and he continued to operate the farm until his death in 1913. His farming activities were about the same as Dr. Cox's which were best suited to a mountain farm. When tobacco became a cash crop in Ashe County, he refused to have any grown on his farm feeling that it was detrimental to both one's health and to one's pocketbook. It is interesting to note that Dr. Cox did not deed the farm to his son-in-law until 1901, thirty-two years after he went west.

The farmhouse, now standing, was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1976. It is believed that the original four rooms were built by James M. Nye in the 1830s. Four rooms were added in 1872 by Solomon Cox.

When Solomon Cox's estate was divided among the five living children in 1914, his youngest daughter, Ruth A. Cox, received the homeplace and 86 acres. Her sister and husband, Will Bledsoe, rented and operated the farm for her until after Ruth Cox's marriage to Alfred Burman Hurt in 1917. Mr. Hurt, a school teacher, principal, and then superintendent of Ashe County School, continued to operate the farm until his death in 1961. As in the past, he raised cattle, hay and grain crops along with fruit.

In 1962, Alfred B. Hurt, Jr. purchased the farm from his mother following his father's death. He has continued to operate the farm to date. The farm activity is now entirely devoted to raising beef cattle along with expansion of the orchard to a wide variety of fruit.

Submitted by Alfred B. Hurt, Jr.

THE JONES FARM

The farm was first obtained through a Fed-



The W. Jones farm, over 100 years old.

Superior Court, Ashe County, a Methodist minister, and medical doctor, farmed the place in Nathan's Creek Community, Ashe County until 1869. He raised beef cattle, hay, small grain, corn and fruit. During this period he added another 100 acres increasing the size of the farm to 500 acres. He also operated a small general country store. In 1869, about a year after his only daughter married, Dr. Cox, his wife, and three sons left North Carolina and moved to Missouri and later to Purdum, Nebraska.

eral Land Grant by Isiah Jones. In the beginning there was 1300 acres and when Isiah Jones died, the farm was divided and William Cicero Jones, son of Isiah, inherited at least 250 acres, maybe more. When William Cicero died the farm was divided among his children and my father, William Edwin Jones, inherited 40 acres and bought the rest of the 250 acres from his brothers and sisters.

William Edwin Jones obtained the farm in 1914 when his father died. William Edwin Jones married Mollie Elizabeth Baldwin and

they have made their home on this farm since that time.

William E. and Mollie made a living on the farm by raising tobacco, beans, corn, and dairy cows. They sold milk for many years to the Ashe County Cheese Company, the cows were fed corn from the farm and hay which they cut and stacked themselves with the use of two horses. Some of the hay rakes are still on the farm. William E. had his own electricity at one time from the use of a water wheel and a generator he built himself.

Mollie picked lots of berries and canned everything they needed to eat. William E. Jones died in 1981 and the farm is now in my name, as I was the only daughter. It is now listed under Mary Sue Jones D'Alcamo. My son is also living on the farm and is growing Christmas trees. It is now known as the Silas Creek Tree Farm. *Submitted by Sue D'Alcamo*

THE MILLER FARM

Since at least 1829, four generations of Millers have been landowners and farmers in the northwest section of Ashe County near Lansing. In the Staggs Creek and Long Branch Community, known as The Miller Hollar, Eli Miller and wife, Mary Miller, first owners of around 250 acres of land on the upper part



The Miller home.

built a log house along with barns and other outbuildings.

Eli raised corn, oats, potatoes, and cattle for milk. Then, in 1883 the farm was taken over by Monroe Miller and wife, Amanda Miller. They built a two story log house one half mile down the hollar, where Monroe, son of Eli Miller, continued to farm this land. He also raised hogs, sheep, and produced lumber for building furniture and pulpwood.

This farm was divided up with six children. Charles Miller and his wife, Hattie Miller, took over about 50 acres. Charles was the son of Monroe Miller. Charles farmed the 50 acres raising corn, potatoes, tomatoes and other vegetables for market. Charles Miller, also, was a furniture builder. He built cabinets, shelves, chairs, and spinning wheels from lumber from this farm. Charles built another house back up the hollar where the old log house of Eli Miller first stood.

In 1958, Bruce Miller took over the farm. Bruce was the son of Charles Miller. Later Bruce and his wife, Dorothy Miller, began farming by raising potatoes and corn. They also built crafts from timber on this farm.

The Miller family plans to continue farming the land into the next century. This is over one hundred and sixty years of family farming and proud to be farmers in the great state of

North Carolina.

Submitted by Bruce and Dorothy Miller

THE PERKINS FARM

The three Perkins brothers were born in England in the years 1738, 1740 and 1742. They started for America in or about the year



The Perkins homeplace.

1760. They landed in Connecticut and after about three years started south. They settled in Virginia and North Carolina.

Joseph Perkins settled at Old Fields in Ashe County before the Revolutionary War and served in the Mexican Army. After this he moved to Ohio and after the Indians went on the war path there, they sold out and came to Buffalo in Ashe County.

Linda G. Hahn presently lives at the old homeplace. There is a cemetery and two log buildings that still stand. Linda's great grandfather, David Perkins, was born October 1, 1820 and lived in an old log house here. There was a log spring house and barn then. There is also a cellar, smokehouse and woodshed.

Linda's grandfather, William F. Perkins, built the house she lives in, except it has been remodeled some. It was built when her mother was a little girl.

William F. Perkins was married to Alice Toliver and they had two girls, Linda's mother, Mildred, and her Aunt Jean.

Mildred married Hardy Greene and they had three girls, Mildred Louise, Linda and Sally.

Hardy Greene divided the homeplace so all of his girls own it. Linda got the house and outbuildings.

Linda married but is divorced and she has two sons, Richard and Michael Hahn. Michael lives with his mother, Linda, and Linda works for First Citizens Bank in West Jefferson.

Linda can remember when they had a mill to grind corn. Some of the Perkins' made part of the old hog rifle. Maple syrup was made there. During the years there has been tobacco, corn, cane, oats, cattle and sheep grown on the farm. There used to be apple trees all over the place. They now have cattle and two horses. *Submitted by Linda G. Hahn*

THE PERKINS FARM

The Perkins farm has been in the same family for over 200 years, having been first settled by Timothy Perkins, Sr. (1736-1834). He received the land grant from Governor Caswell in the late 1700's. The original tract was 2000+ acres. Successive family owners have been: Timothy Perkins, Jr. 1771-1851; Johnson Perkins, 1815-1884; Winfield J. Per-



The Perkins home built in 1898. Now owned by Clara Perkins.

kins, 1851-1925; and Miss Clara Perkins, 1900-.

The present farmhouse was built in 1898, replacing two other houses close by (probably just in front of present house). The house is typical of large homes built during that era and is constructed of materials from the farm. The walls of each room are paneled in different wood. The mantels and trim are walnut, maple, poplar, cherry, linden, and oak. The ceilings are chestnut. The main staircase is walnut and oak, and the rail is done in the intricate design of hand turned spindles. The house has been modernized (original architecture undisturbed) and perfectly maintained through the years.

Outbuildings include spring house, apple-potato house, smokehouse, "lumber house" (used for tools and storage), battery room (once used to house batteries for Delco electrical system), two garages, large barn (one portion 100+ years old), corn crib, and cattle weigh station.

On the original farm tract are flour and feed mills, woolen factory, which made blankets and also sold wool to Chatham Manufacturing Company in Elkin. Crops produced on the farm have been wheat, corn, oats, and tobacco and livestock.

During the Civil War there were no battles in the area, but Yankee soldiers came through plundering horses, food, and grain. Bullet holes from their guns are in the corn crib door. The brother of Winfield Perkins, James Perkins, was shot by a bushwacker one night while he was sleeping in his tent.

All Perkins ancestors are buried, along with several slaves, in the Perkins family cemetery on a hill above the house. Timothy, Sr., is buried in nearby Sturgills.

Submitted by Richard R. Glenn

THE PHIPPS FARM

During the ownership of this farm, many crops have been produced — corn, wheat, buckwheat, tobacco, rye and hay.

Some buildings include homes, barns, and other outbuildings.

No buildings remain.

The Union Army had to pass through this farm. Some alleged old hanging trees remain. Ghosts, supposed to relate to the Civil War, still remain so the story goes.

The Phipps gained access to this property through a grant from the King of England in the 17th Century. This grant was supposed to cover about five thousand acres.

Submitted by David L. Phipps

the Civil War. Three of the slaves' names were Rachel, Ben, and Luce. After the war and the return of Hilton, a Lieutenant in the 5th N.C. Calvary, contact was lost with the slaves.

Hilton owned six hundred acres, but now the family farm is less than 100 acres. The family cemetery marks the graves of many people who have lived and died on the farm.

Many crops have been farmed through the years: corn, apples, beans, wheat, and other garden crops. In the most recent years, the farm raised livestock. Beef cattle are currently grown on the farm.

Submitted by Elizabeth R. Graybeal

THE SPENCER FARM

The old Spencer farm is located on Spencer Branch in the Helton Community of Ashe County. Just after the Civil War, William Spencer, a Confederate Veteran of Grayson County Virginia, "entered" and bought from the state a hill farm and cleared the ground to farm. His brothers and father, Isaac Spencer, settled on adjoining farms.

They all built log houses and made a road for about a mile to the homesteads. William's land joined the Virginia state line and he was killed at the line by a falling tree in 1883.

His son, Emory, was born and lived all his life (1872 to 1956) at the old home. About 1900 he built a new T-shaped frame and weatherboard home with a porch upstairs over the ground level porch. It was a white house with a red roof. The house is still occupied.

After Emory's death his son Breece (born 1902) bought out the other heirs and owns the place at present. He lives on another farm on Helton Creek and a tenant lives at the old farm.

Various tracts of the farm have changed owners several times but the central part including the house, barn, and family cemetery has always been in the family. The farm is now about 170 acres in size.

In earlier times they grew rye, corn, buckwheat, oats, wheat and hay besides the vegetables for home use. They kept sheep, cattle, horses, turkeys, chickens and hogs and sometimes goats with some geese and ducks for feathers to make pillows and feather beds. They probably grew a little flax for home use about the 1860s and 1870s.

Most of the crops were discontinued before 1940 except corn, oats and hay. Burley tobacco growing started about 1930 and in recent years only tobacco and hay have been grown. Some of the fields were always rotated from crop to grazing. The steep hills could only be worked with horse drawn equipment, so farming in these hills is declining rapidly.

Breece has two sons, Bryan born in 1929 and Richard born in 1936 and six grandchildren and five great-grandchildren. It is hoped that the land can be kept in the family for a few more generations.

Submitted by Bryan Spencer

THE STURGILL FARM

The Sturgill farm is located in Ashe County on the Roundabout Road #1308. This farm has been in the Sturgill family since 1806 and has had six different owners.

First being Francis Sturgill who was born in Green County, Virginia 1775. As a youth he



Martin and Wilma Sturgill at Disney World in 1982.

moved to Alleghany County with his family where they settled by the New River. He later married Rebecca Hash about 1776. He enlisted in the Montgomery County Militia and was in the battle of King's Mountain. In 1806 Francis bought some 600 acres of land on the head waters of the New River in Ashe County near the Tennessee line. It's not known if Francis lived on this land, because he died in 1807. Francis and Rebecca had twelve children.

After Francis' death, the land was passed on to his son, Joel, who was to be the second owner of this farm. He obtained title to the land in 1813. Joel and his wife, Rachel Waters, raised their children here on this farm, but in later years went to Scott County, Virginia, then on to Missouri where his wife died in 1864. The date of Joel's death and place of burial are not known, although it is thought to be in Scott County, Virginia.

It is known that the farm was passed to Joel's son, in 1855. He and his wife, Sarah, lived there the rest of their lives. The next owner was William's son, Lewis Jackson, and wife, Naomi Miller. He was a magistrate and a blacksmith. After his death the land was passed to his son, Mason, and wife, Mary House, around 1930. He was a Postmaster and storekeeper and lived on the farm all his life. Present owner is his son, Martin, and wife, Wilma. *Submitted by Martha L. Sturgill and Cathy Sturgill Pennington*

THE WOODIE FARM

The Woodie farm is located in Ashe County's Peak Creek Township — one and one half miles from Highway 221 and the A.C. Dancy Store and Scottsville Post Office on the Ashe/Alleghany County line road.

Part of the original farm land was acquired in 1805 from the state of North Carolina by Joshua Cox for fifty shillings for 100 acres of land.

Simeon Woodie (born May 1, 1852) and Lucy Shepherd Woodie (born November 16, 1854) purchased the homeplace for \$720 on January 18, 1880. Simeon and Lucy Woodie were married on December 25, 1875, and had six children: Constant V. Woodie, Rufus A. Woodie, George F. Woodie, J. Richard Woodie, James C. Woodie, and Robert G. Woodie. Simeon Woodie and his sons cleared the land and used the chestnut logs to make charcoal which was shipped to Ore Knob Mine.

Robert Glenn Woodie (born November 3, 1892) and Lana Tucker Woodie (born February 18, 1898) married on April 9, 1917. They bought the homeplace from Simeon and Lucy

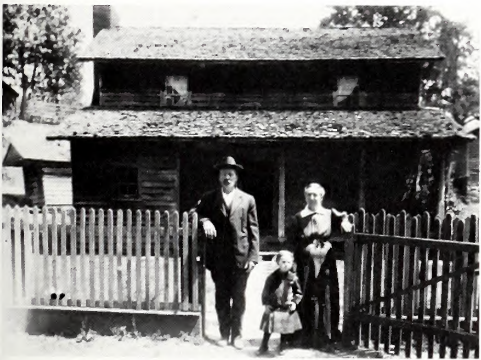


An outbuilding on the Phipps farm.

THE RAY FARM

James Ray, the son of Colonel Jesse Ray, a Revolutionary War hero, was born in 1789. James Ray and Jennie Hardin Ray came to Buffalo Creek, Ashe County, in 1837 and established a home. They brought at least five children, Henry, Hiram, Washington, Emma-line and Hilton. Hilton and wife, Elizabeth Burkette, stayed on the farm until their death. Hilton and Elizabeth raised three children, Franklin, Thomas and Elbert. Franklin died as a bachelor on the farm. Thomas married Hettie Brown and raised one daughter, Elizabeth.

Elizabeth and her husband, Howard Graybeal, presently are living on the farm in a 150 year old home that has been passed down from generation to generation. Elizabeth and Howard have four daughters: Helen, Ruth Ann, Margaret and Betty. Ruth Ann and husband currently occupy a home on the family farm.



Pictured are Thomas and Hettie Brown Ray, and their daughter, Elizabeth Ray Graybeal, in front of the original home of James Ray.

Among the early trades developed on the farm was a sawmill with sash saw. This mill was instrumental in building the home that now stands on the farm, as well as, a three story barn, built by slaves owned by James. The sawmill also provided a community church built in 1868. Other buildings included a root cellar, smokehouse, corn crib, slave kitchen, spring house, and a country store.

The original house included two porches, a living room, and three bedrooms. On one wing was a large kitchen that held two large tables, two cupboards, a wood stove after 1911 and a "meal" room. All of the buildings, except the barn and country store, still stand on or near the farm.

Slaves were wedding presents to James and Jennie Ray and lived on the farm until after



John Emerson Woodie in the burley tobacco crop on his farm in Sparta, N.C.

Woodie. They used the farm land to raise turkeys, crops and dairy cattle. They were employed by the Postal Service and used a new 1923 Model-T Ford which cost \$350 to deliver the mail. When the weather was bad a horse was used for transportation. Robert Glenn and Lana Woodie had three children: John Emerson Woodie, Ruth W. Taylor and Eula W. Witherspoon.

John Emerson Woodie and Ilene M. Woodie on May 28, 1971 were deeded the home place. Emerson Woodie is the retired maintenance and water supervisor of the town of Sparta. He is also the former owner/president of J.E. Woodie & Sons, Inc. Construction. He is currently Christmas tree farming, raising beef cattle and has a large apple and peach orchard. The Woodies have six children: Richard M. Woodie, Clara W. Crouse, J. Larry Woodie, Linda W. Searcy, Iris W. Johnson and John Emerson Woodie, Jr.

Submitted by Emerson Woodie

Avery County

THE AVERY FARM

Avery Farms of Plumtree, North Carolina, is located on U.S. Highway 19 East. At present Avery Farms is a Christmas Tree and livestock farm, operated by brothers Judge Vance Avery and William Waightstill Avery with both families active in the business and living on the land. Mother Lotus Avery also lives on the farm.

Avery Farms was started from land granted to Waightstill Avery, first Attorney General of North Carolina, around 1785 and has been in the possession of the Avery family since then. The farm now consists of over 2,000 acres. It lies on the North Toe River with approximately 300 acres of bottom land and about the same amount of pasture land with the balance of approximately 1400 acres planted in Christmas trees.

During the first 100 years, the land was used mainly to grow grass, wheat, rye and corn for the livestock. During the period 1905-1928, our grandfather, William Waightstill Avery, a Davidson College graduate, came back to the farm and ran a dairy from which he processed the milk into cheese and shipped it to New York City.

In the late 1800s, mica and feldspar were discovered on the farm and mining became a major source of income until 1959.

Our father, William Waightstill (Waits) Avery, ran a beef cattle operation until his death in 1980.

At present, Avery Farms is one of the largest Christmas tree farms in North Carolina with over one million Fraser Fir Christmas trees being grown. The Christmas tree operation was the first to ship Fraser Fir Christmas trees by mail order. Trees have been shipped into every state in the United States and several other countries. But, most of our trees are sold wholesale throughout the southeast, midwest and northeast.

The farm was originally used as summer pasture for the Avery's beef cattle. Beef cattle is still raised today. In 1985, Avery Farms started a registered quarter horse operation.

Land is important to the Averys and we now have several sons involved in the farm operation, so we anticipate, with the help of our Lord, that this farm will be in existence for another 100 years.

Submitted by Waightstill Avery

Beaufort County

THE HARRIS FARM

The Harris farm, located in Beaufort County, Long Acre Township, was acquired from the state of North Carolina in 1788, in the 13th year of our independence. It is ironic that the farm was first owned by John Harris and the last person to own the farm with the Harris' name was John.

The farm still owned by a member of the family is John's daughter, Ada Louise Harris Mizell. She is the only child of John and Lyda Windley Harris. The farm has been in continuous ownership, making it only one year away from a two century family farm.

Originally, the farm had 186 acres, but through the years with divisions taking place, it now has 36 acres. The original house burned, but no date has been established. There was another built and later another house was built which is the one still in use. The last was completed in 1935.

Until the death of Johnnie Harris, this farm was the main source of income for the family. Crops planted on this farm have been corn, cotton, soybean and tobacco. The farmland is leased out and corn, tobacco and soybeans are the principal crops.

Ownership of this farm has been as follows: September 9, 1788, John Harris received from the state of North Carolina 186 acres; 1817, John Harris to George Harris; 1846, George Harris to Lovick Harris; 1855, Lovick Harris dower to Almarine Harris; 1873, Almarine remarried to Elisha Gurganus and gave her rights to Asa. C. Harris, grandfather of present owner, Ada Harris Mizell; 1875, George W. Respass and wife, Mary to Asa C. Harris; 1876, John W. Alligood and wife, Sara to Ada C. Harris; 1902, Asa Harris and wife, Mary, to John L. and Bertha Harris; 1902, Asa Harris and wife, Mary, to Lovick Harris; 1937, Lovick Harris to John Harris; 1958, Bertha Harris to Ada Harris Mizell; 1977, John Harris died and willed the estate to his daughter, Ada Harris Mizell; and 1980, Bertha Harris died and life estate was closed.

Submitted by Ada L. Mizell

THE LATHAM FARM

In April of 1853, Dr. James F. Latham purchased land in the eastern-most section of Beaufort County, in an area known as Haslin. He practiced medicine and farmed. His son, Fred, worked with him, and at his father's death in 1893, inherited part of the land, and then bought out the other heirs. He later purchased adjoining land, bordering the Pungo River, bringing this acreage to approximately 1500 acres, with much of this still being utilized for timber production.



The "Circle Grove Farm", 1920s.

Fred had two sons, Joseph and Harry. Though Joseph pursued a medical degree, Harry graduated from N.C. State in 1919, then returned to the farm, where he remained for several years before opening a feed grain and equipment business in Belhaven.

Fred Latham enjoyed a long and distinguished career in the field of agriculture and conservation. Besides overseeing his farm operation, he served two terms in the N.C. Senate from 1909 to 1913, and was a member of the N.C. State Board of Agriculture from 1915 to 1929. In the late 1940s and early 1950's, he served on the Board of Conservation and Development.

During the early 1920s, Fred became involved in a corn-breeding program, and developed two varieties of open-pollinated corn, Latham's Double and Latham's Yellow Cross. Until the advent of hybrid seed corn in the 1950s, these were well-known and popular varieties of seed corn.

In 1947, Harry's daughter, Jane, married Marion Dilday, a native of Hertford County. At the time of their marriage, Marion was employed by the N.C. Department of Agriculture in the Markets Division. With his major at N.C. State having been Agronomy, and with a farming background, he was well qualified to join Mr. Latham in his farm, seed and cattle operation.

Since 1947, Marion and Jane have continued to farm the original holdings, and in addition, have purchased and cleared 2500 acres of adjoining land. Two sons-in-law, Harold Smith and Del Ross, now farm all the cropland.

In addition to the production of seed corn, Marion also produced seed soybeans. In the 1960's, he built the first stage of a seed processing and storage operation, Circle Grove Seeds, Inc., which is now one of the foremost seed companies in North Carolina, and one of the largest in the southeast. He and Jane oper-

ate this, along with two of their daughters, Susan Smith and Marian Keech.

Jane and Marion renovated the homeplace in 1956 but kept the same overall appearance, although the circle of trees, from whence came the name "Circle Grove Farm" has long since disappeared due to age and hurricanes. This home is still the "core" of our century farm, as it is situated on the original land grant, and has continually been inhabited by descendants of the Latham family.

Submitted by Jane Latham Dilday

THE RATCLIFF FARM

May, 1844, Mills Riddict, Rick N. Riddict, William B. Whitehead and Nathan Riddict all of the state of Virginia deeded to Ephraim Ratcliff for the sum of \$400 two tracts of land. The first tract had been purchased by their families May 16, 1784, containing 400 acres. The second tract purchased by their ancestors November, 1788, contained 3652 acres.

Fifty acres of this land was conveyed to Ephraim Ratcliff's son, Joseph Milton on June 17, 1854.

On June 26, 1878, Joseph Milton Ratcliff deeded land to Jordan Wilkinson. Jordan Wilkinson and wife conveyed said lands to Martha and husband, Daniel; John L. and wife, Mary; Joseph E. and Cornela Ann; and Ninnie Ratcliff.

July 21, 1897, the above family members deeded property to Joseph E. Ratcliff with the stipulation that he provide for their father and mother Joseph Milton and wife, Beathana.

Joseph Ephraim Ratcliff married Virginia Cutler. They had ten children: Thallie, Renel, Edgar, Ruth, Audrey, William, Daniel, Neva, Roy and Joseph Ephraim Ratcliff. The farm was conveyed to Joseph E. Ratcliff, January 10, 1953.

Joseph E. Ratcliff deeded brother Daniel 11.6 acres around 1954. In 1986, Joseph E. Ratcliff purchased 11 acres of above mentioned farm. March 13, 1987 Joseph Ephraim Ratcliff died. The farm has been left to his wife, most of which will be conveyed at her death to still another, Joseph Ephraim Ratcliff. They also have a daughter, Patricia J. Ratcliff.

Four of the Joe Ratcliffs have lived in the house still on farm.

Submitted by Mrs. Joseph E. Ratcliff

Bertie County

THE ABASHIA BAZEMORE FARM

It was in 1836 that Abashia Bazemore purchased land on the north side of the Cashie Swamp. In 1838 he purchased the land between his and the War-Tom Swamp, thus placing the Cashie Swamp on the south and the War-Tom Swamp on the west as the two swamps join together. This land is located in Snakebite Township in Bertie County.

The farmland that Abashia Bazemore's great-great-grandchildren, Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee and his sister, Lula Mae Chamblee, own was the plantation homesite.

The well that provides water for the poultry today is the same well that provided water for the animals and the family 150 years ago. At times the water has been low, but it has never dried up.



Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee takes water from the well which has been in use for 150 years on the plantation.

Much of the early farm equipment used with mules is still located on the farm. For example, a cross-cut saw, a corn sheller which shells one ear at a time sending both the cob and the corn the same way; a four-wheel wagon and a two wheel car, fertilizer distributor, cotton, corn and peanut planters, and a variety of cultivators, and plows.

For the garden, there is the homemade seed sower which sows small seed like cabbage and turnips.

There are some of the old kitchen utensils: a coffee grinder, bread tray, a pot which hung in the fireplace, griddle, skillet, and pans. The set of six tall cups and saucers came from England.

The farm contains the family cemetery which has graves and markers of five generations. It is still being used by family members and is maintained for future use.

At one time there were 17 buildings around the dwelling house. Many of these have been destroyed with the passing of time and storms, but one still remains solid. This building was constructed in the 1880s from timber cut from cypress trees near the swamp. Most of the timbers measure 8 x 16 inches and were cut by using an axe. It was put together at the corners with the "dove-tail" design. It measures 8 x 10 and was used to store vegetables in the winter.

The old bell which was used to toll the noon meal—to summon the workers from the field is still attached to the post in the yard. I remember how good it sounded to hear the bell ring, calling us to the house for dinner and a period of rest. Sometimes the bell was used to send a message of distress—such as a death in the family or a fire, at these times it was rung in a different way.

It is assumed that the women in the family prepared and made the clothing for the family. The bats which were used to card the cotton or wool, along with the spinning wheel and the weaving loom are still at the homesite in one of the buildings.

No doubt the men in the family did some hunting as the double-barrel muzzle-loaded gun and the powder horn have been saved, but I do not remember them being used.

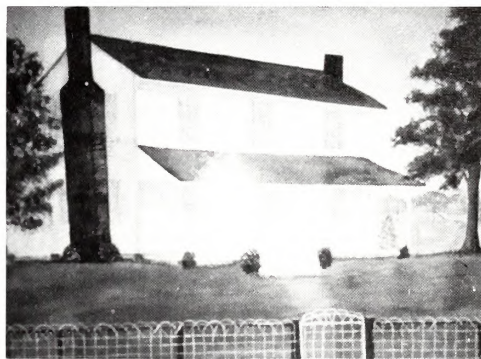
One of Abashia Bazemore's sons served in the Civil War and the weapon which he used

was saved. It consisted of the sword, the case and the belt with the brass buckle.

Modern ways of living and farming have replaced the olden methods and the plantation has been divided as each generation passed on to their reward. However, fresh fruits and vegetables, country eggs and pork raised, killed, and cured on the farm still reminds one that the farm was once self-sufficient, but that too has changed with the passing of time. *Submitted by Lindsey Bazemore Chamblee and Lula Mae Chamblee*

THE COBB FARM

The purchase of 156 acres in Bertie County by G.W. Cobb in 1867 became the origin of the Cobb Century Farm. George, educated at Colerain Academy, married Celia A. Henry the same year he purchased the land. The homeplace was built in 1880. In addition to farming, George was also a justice of the peace.



Melvin R. Cobb's century homeplace.

In 1922, Peter F. Cobb, a son of George and Celia, inherited the farm. He married Sallie Mills White in 1907, and they had nine children. Peter bought 250 additional acres in 1925. He farmed, served as district supervisor of county roads, logged and managed woodlands. His seven sons carried much of his workload. As the boys began leaving the farm, Peter used tenants to work the land. He retired and moved out of the homeplace in 1948.

Melvin R. Cobb, the fourth son of Peter, purchased a portion of the farm, known as the "White Place" in 1941. He had married Edna Phelps in 1937, and they had two children. They worked the "White Place" and later managed Peter's land after his retirement. Melvin also worked with the Veterans Farm Program as an instructor.

In 1957, Melvin bought all shares from the heirs to settle the estate of his father. He continued a landlord-tenant relationship until 1965. Mechanization forced a move to lease operations. Fifty acres were cleared and added to production by Melvin.

Subsequent years saw the homeplace destroyed by fire in 1972, and the return of Melvin R. "Rudy" Cobb, Jr. to the family farm in 1974.

Rudy's operation of the farm fell victim to high equipment prices, excessive interest rates, a decline in grain prices and the drought conditions in 1979 and 1980. He sold out in early 1981.

Melvin and Edna are proud to be Century Farmers, but saddened to see many family

farms, as Melvin surmises, "Gone With the Wind." *Submitted by Melvin R. Cobb, Sr.*

THE LAWRENCE FARM

The farm which is registered to Harold S. Lawrence, Jr. and Mac W. Lawrence has been in the Lawrence family for more than a hundred years. The first tract of land containing 150 acres was purchased by our great-grandfather, James H. Lawrence, and two of his aunts, Elizabeth Bryant and Christine Bryant, from John Hardy and his wife, Ella Hardy, in 1874. He paid "the sum of seventy five dollars to him in hand."

The second tract was added in 1880. This was purchased by James H. Lawrence from Robert A. Taylor. There were 70 acres in this tract and it was sold for sixty dollars. The deed states that this was known as "the Bryant of Texas." Down through the years, even today, it's still called "Texas."

On this farm in White's Township, Bertie County, James H. Lawrence and his wife, Maggie Perry Lawrence, raised their family of five sons and three daughters. At one time he was a county commissioner and a justice of the peace for many years. In this capacity, he performed many marriages and the family has numerous copies of deeds that he wrote for friends and neighbors.

When James H. Lawrence died in 1922, he left the farm to his children. Luther C. Lawrence, grandfather of the present owners, bought out the other heirs over a ten year period, from 1925-1935. He sold the farm to his son, Harold S. Lawrence, Sr., in 1968. He in turn sold it to his sons, the present owners, in 1983.

The owners live on the farm, do the work, and their income is derived from the corn, soybeans, peanuts and tobacco that they grow.

There is now a new Lawrence on the scene, William Austin, the son of Harold, Jr. and his wife, Pamela, who was born June 28, 1987. We anticipate that he and his heirs will be on the same farm in 2088. It's a good place to live, and hopefully by that time, farmers will be receiving a greater return from their investment. *Submitted by Mac W. Lawrence*

THE OVERFLOW FARM

Overflow Farm was so named for the number of artesian wells flowing freely within its boundaries. A large one, first tapped in 1926 for the construction of a new bridge over Quicquison Swamp, has served as a roadside stop for thousands of tourists and locals. It still offers the sanction of its cool water with



The original structure of the Overflow farm home.

Bertie—Bladen

a shaded picnic area to the north/south traffic on US 13.

As for the owners, the north central section of Bertie County had been the birthplace for Nathan Myers and it was there he purchased land on May 10, 1873. As the deed stated, the land was bound "on the East by the Public Road which leads from Quicquison Swamp to Powells Crofs, (now Powellsville) and on the South by Quicquison Swamp." He moved his family into a log house already situated on the land and began clearing the original timber. As trees were cut, neighbors joined in "log rollings" to pile the fallen trees for burning in order to open the land for farming. Corn and cotton were major crops on the farm at that time and a cider press was operated for the family and neighbors.

The main house was constructed in 1877 and Nathan Myers, his wife Sally Askew, and their four children moved into the story and a half-central hall structure. Since its completion, this house has served as home for the owners with the front section remaining unchanged and each generation making changes and additions to the rear.

As Nathan's health failed, his middle daughter, Ella Myers who had married T.W. Hollomon, returned home with her husband and family in the fall of 1913 and T.W. assumed management of the farm. Nathan died in 1922 and was buried beside his wife on a small knoll overlooking the land he cleared.

T.W. and Ella Hollomon purchased the entire farm from the other Myers heirs and cleared some additional woodlands. The two had six children who contributed to the daily operation of the farm and it was during this period that tobacco and peanuts were added to the crops being harvested. T.W. farmed the land until his death in 1936 and his widow, Ella, daughter of the original owner, continued the operation.

In 1942, Cecil Hollomon, T.W. and Ella's youngest son, married Rosalie Liverman from Murfreesboro and assumed full management of the farm. He purchased the farm from the other heirs in 1944 and still manages the farm's operation. Ella remained on the farm with Cecil and his family and died in 1969, having lived in the house her entire 96 years with the exception of her first 17 years of marriage. Cecil cleared additional land, bred hogs for a number of years, and has added soybeans to the crops being harvested.

As the 20th century moved into its last quarter, Overflow Farm had experienced numerous changes with horses giving way to tractors and the work that once took numerous laborers now being done by a few. Overflow Farm met the challenges of this new age and continued to send its products to market, prepared its family members for various professions, and offered sanction to family and friends with a positive outlook for the centuries ahead. *Submitted by Cecil Hollomon, Sr.*

THE PARKER FARM

The century farm's present owners are Edwin Parker and wife, Jo Ann Parker. Edwin has purchased or inherited his farm from six generations of Parkers who were previous owners. Edwin has in his home a copy of a land grant from the state of North Carolina to Joseph Parker. The grant consists of eighty acres dated July 19, 1794, which was granted

to Joseph Parker signed by Governor Richard Dobbs Speight. Grant No. 259 registered in Bertie County.

Other owners: The 5th generation was Rueben Parker (1776-1821). The 4th generation was William George Parker (1819-1863). The 3rd generation was Henry King Parker (1855-1931). The 2nd generation was John B. Parker, Sr. (1890-1977). The 1st generation and present owner is Edwin McCall Parker (1937).

Edwin has a pedigree chart that his mother prepared for him that goes back to the 11th generation of the Parkers, who was John Parker of Southampton, England (born in 1612). *Submitted by Edwin McCall Parker*

THE SESSOMS FARM

The original owner of the Sessoms farm, located on Highway 1321 between Ponellsville and Bethlehem Church, was Dr. Harold Bill Sessoms, who served in the North Carolina Senate in 1850. He passed the farm on to his son, Dr. Joseph W. Sessoms, who built the home in the early 1850s, which stood on the farm until fairly recently. Dr. Joseph Sessoms deeded the farm to his son, Leigh R. Sessoms, who in turn gave the farm to his son, Harold R. Sessoms. At Harold's death, the farm became the property of his widow, Elizabeth Cross Sessoms, who owns the farm today.

No one has lived in the home since Leigh died, but a negro family, living in a tenant house nearby, kept the house and grounds in good shape as long as they lived. After the death of this family, vandalism became a problem as windows were stolen; so to prevent its complete destruction, the house was given to a man who wanted to restore it and move it to a new location. The outer houses and stables were destroyed by time and wind storms, so the only buildings standing today are a tobacco barn and a storage building. The land on which buildings were standing has been cleared and added to the farming land.

The farm is in good condition today, and a reliable tenant farms the land and keeps everything in excellent shape.

Submitted by Elizabeth Cross Sessoms

Bladen County

THE FREEMAN FARM

For more than five generations the Lennons, Frinks and Freemans have been landowners and farmers in Bladen County. In 1844, John Moore Lennon acquired land granted by the state of North Carolina along



The John Frink Freeman farm family homeplace for more than 100 years.

Bryant Swamp on SR 1176 near Bladenboro, in addition to land inherited from his father.

In the division of the John Moore Lennon estate in 1875 his daughter, Amanda Lennon Frink, wife of William Pinckney Frink, received a 50 acre tract which is a part of the Century Farm land. The Frinks were living in Columbus County, south of Chadbourn, when he entered the Confederate Army in the Civil War and was killed in battle in 1862. Being left alone with two young children, James M. and Jane Elizabeth, Amanda L. Frink came back to live on the family farm.

Jane Elizabeth grew up and married Thomas Jefferson Freeman and through the years they had nine children. The farm continued in operation. In the early 1900s, Thomas J. Freeman and his brother-in-law, James M. Frink, formed a partnership — The Frink and Freeman Lumber Company, Bladenboro. They operated a sawmill and cut some of the finest virgin timber in this area, some of which was shipped to Wilmington for use in the shipyard there and to other ports.

In 1914 Amanda L. Frink deeded to her daughter, Jane E. Frink Freeman, the 50 acre tract referred to above as part of her inheritance.

In 1934, Jane E. Frink Freeman deeded this property, which was the homeplace, to her youngest son, John Frink Freeman, who had remained at home to operate the farm after his father's death in 1930. He also operated a general store in Bladenboro from 1936 to 1953.

In 1938, John Frink Freeman married Daisy Edith Lennon and they had two children, Mattie Elizabeth and John Frink Freeman, Jr.

At the death of John Frink Freeman in 1971, through the execution of his Will, the farm, now consisting of 323 acres, and including the original 50 acre Century Farm land, was passed to his wife, Edith Lennon Freeman. The family lands continue to be used for general purpose farming and hopefully will be far into the future.

Submitted by Edith L. Freeman

THE WILLIAM FRINK FARM

Our Century Farm is located on S.R. 1177-N., two miles out of Bladenboro on N.C. 410-S. It has within its bounds the second corner of a 400 acre survey made by Rehan Redin recorded in the Bladen County registry during August, 1779. The town of Bladenboro is located on this 400 acre tract.

In the year 1843, John Moore Lennon, great-great-grandfather of William L. Frink, made a survey and a land grant was made to him by Governor John M. Moorehead for a charge of \$5.00 per one hundred acres. Some years later another tract was purchased for a fee of \$12.50 per 100 acres. This included a tract that was later referred to as the Thomas Simpson House Bottom, a colorful name for a farm in the early 1800s.

Submitted by William L. and Martha W. Frink

THE HARRELSON FARM

In April, 1786, James Campbell was married to Katherine Lamon. Both families owned farm lands in Bladen County. Their son, John Campbell, married to Catherine Dove, left Bladen County and lived in South Carolina with their seven children. A daughter,



The Harrelson home, built in 1917 by Thomas B. Harrelson. Living there today are Mr. and Mrs. Dan Regan, Jr. Mrs. Regan is a daughter of Thomas B. Harrelson. They keep the house in good condition out of sentiment.

ter, Margaret, was married to Enos Harrelson from the area of Fork, South Carolina.

Inheriting land from Campbells and Lamons, Margaret and Enos Harrelson moved to Bladen County. In addition to inheriting land, Enos purchased from John Campbell his share, in 1884. Several of their ten children moved to Bladen to live with them or nearby. One of these was Hugh Harrelson and wife, Rebecca Rogers Harrelson, who moved to Bladen County in 1886. Thomas B. Harrelson, a son, was then two years old.

Lands were on either side of Whites Creek. The family farmed, and beside a mill pond operated a grist mill and blacksmith shop. The soil, suited to growing field crops, was one of the first in the area growing tobacco. Today, tobacco, corn, soybeans and peanuts are grown. It is between Clarkton and Elizabethtown.

In 1916, 16 acres of the original several hundred acres were deeded to Thomas B. Harrelson. In 1917, he built the first four rooms of the present house. (It was remodeled in 1933). Married in 1918 to Delphia (Dolly) White, this was their home for their lifetime. They purchased additional acres of the family land owned by grandparents. This small farm is a 53.7 acre tract. Other tracts of the original estate are owned by cousins. The old home is in disrepair.

Living on this farm today are Elma Harrelson Regan (sister of Fleta L. Harrelson), and her husband, Dan A. Regan, Jr., retired. Fleta, retired from the N.C. Extension Service as a home economics agent, lives in the county, and enjoys visiting on the farm.

Thomas B. Harrelson, father of Elma and Fleta, lived 96 years. He died in 1980. His wife had died in 1965.

With the interest in family shown by a niece and nephew, it is felt that this land will continue to remain in the family for cultivation and wholesome country living.

Submitted by Fleta L. Harrelson

THE MCCALL FARM

"Willow Bend Farm" is located 5.5 miles northeast of Clarkton on Burney Ford State Road 1760, near Horse Shoe Swamp, in the Brown Marsh Township of Bladen County. Presently, the farm consists of 233 acres of farmland, with 66 acres of cropland.

On January 27, 1875, Andrew Franklin Burney purchased the first 95 acre tract of land for a price of \$.50 per acre. Burney cleared a field and started building a home. On April 12, 1876, Burney married Sarah

Eleanor Benson of the Emerson Community, and brought her to this farm on horseback. In a good Christian home, they reared a family of eight sons and two daughters. The Burneys purchased a second tract of land on March 28, 1877. This tract contained six acres of land.

The Burneys grew cotton, corn, sweet potatoes and gardens and raised hogs, cows, horses, and sheep. Cotton and wool produced on the farm were transformed into clothing and bedding for family use. Spinning wheels, looms, cotton and wool cards were all used in this process. Cooking was done in fireplaces and on wood stoves. Oil lamps and fireplaces provided light.

On February 28, 1911, Andrew Franklin Burney died. Sarah Eleanor Burney continued to live on the farm until having a stroke on July 9, 1943. She died on August 29, 1949.

On September 29, 1948, William Howard Taft McCall and wife, Dorothy Elizabeth Burney McCall, bought the Andrew F. Burney farm. The McCalls and their three small children moved to this farm on December 3, 1948.

Farming tobacco, peanuts, cotton, corn, and soybeans necessitated the entire family to become involved in the farming operation. Sweet potato fields, gardens, and fruit trees growing on the farm provided fruits and vegetables for family use. Dairy, poultry, pork, and beef products were all produced on the farm for family use.

In the early 1950s, electricity became available and made a big difference in home life. An electric stove, a freezer, indoor plumbing, a wringer washing machine, and electric lights all seemed too good to be true when compared with wood stoves, oil stoves, block ice, hand pumps, washboards, and oil lamps.

The Willow Bend Farm provided the means for rearing the children of W.H. Taft and Dorothy Elizabeth B. McCall. The first born, Peggy Joan McCall, married Edgar Robert Casey, III, of Burgaw, N.C. They have two children: Jo Anne and William Robert (Bill). Mrs. Casey is home economics extension agent in Pender County. The second born, a son, Howard Franklin McCall, is married to Frances Perry Ennis. He has two sons, David Owen and Henry Randall (Randy). Mr. McCall is employed by Carolina Power and Light Company in Raleigh. The third born and baby, a daughter, Meta Faye McCall, is married to Wilford Harry Hardin and lives in Elizabethtown. They have two children: Crystal Renee and Wilford Harry Hardin, Jr. (Wilt). Mrs. Hardin is employed with ASCS-USDA in Bladen County.

Today, crops of tobacco, peanuts, corn and soybeans continue to be grown on the Willow Bend Farm. *Submitted by W.H. Taft McCall*

THE ROBESON FARM

On February 22, 1792, Jonathan Robeson and Ann Cain were married. Jonathan was the son of Colonel Thomas Robeson and Mary Bartram. Ann was the daughter of Samuel and Susanna Cain. This marriage brought the land which qualifies us as a Century Farm family into the Robeson family.

Samuel Cain was the brother of Joseph Cain, who received a large grant of land along the Cape Fear River.

Joseph had no children and left his property to his niece Ann.



The Robeson home near Tar Heel, N.C. L to R: Elmira Dunham Robeson, Annie Laurie, Robert Raymond Robeson, William Raeford Robeson, Mary Robeson and Evander McNair Robeson.

In 1819 Samuel Robeson, the youngest son of Jonathan and Ann Robeson, married Elizabeth Ellis. Elizabeth is remembered by her diary, which has been published by the Bladen County Historical Society, and gives a vivid description of farm life in the 1800s. Her son, Evander McNair Robeson, served with the Confederate Army in the Civil War and returned to the "homeplace" to build a prosperous farm enterprise including a cotton gin. Evander became a respected citizen in the Tar Heel community and served two terms in the North Carolina State Senate in the late 1800s and early 1900s.

Evander and his wife, Sarah Elmore Dunham, had seven children. Each one received a farm. James Ellis and Robert Raymond received the old family home and the adjoining land. They continued to operate this farm, growing corn, beans, peanuts, hogs and cows. They also began to cultivate wheat, rye and oats. They bought machinery and practiced modern methods of farming. Tobacco was introduced and soon replaced cotton as the main cash crop.

Raymond's daughters, Edna Robeson and Ida R. Irvine, now own the property and continue to operate the farm.

Submitted by Ida R. Irvine

THE ROSS FARM

George Cromartie was born to Alexander and Elizabeth DeVane Cromartie August 14, 1804. George married Mary Jane Hendon White, February 11, 1834. From a previous marriage, Mary Jane and her husband owned land that they lost to debt. When put up for auction, neighbors refused to bid against widowed Mary Jane's \$1 bid for the near 1500 acres, and she reacquired the land for \$1.

George and Mary Jane had ten children, one of whom was Richard Bascom Cromartie, born in 1850.

The family built on their 1500 acres in late 1834. They later had two other houses, the "summer house" on higher ground to avoid malaria and the "winter house" near the school to which the children walked. Richard married Hattie Agnes Clark in 1883. In the early 1890s, Rich's father gave him the "summer house." It was torn down and the hand hewed timbers were used as part of the framing for the new house. It was built on a high spot of the near 600 acres then owned by Richard and Hattie, who had seven children.



The Cromartie home in the early 1890s.

Their only son and one daughter died early in life.

During the early 1900s, Rich gave land through the farm for the building of the Virginia Carolina Southern Railroad. The Burwick train station stop was at Rich's store that also served as a commissary for a sawmill that operated on the farm. Land and labor, to build a road that divided the farm, were also given by the family.

Hattie died in 1924. The property was divided among the five living girls in the 1940s. Aniese Hendon Cromartie inherited the homeplace and a share of the farm, where she and her father lived until 1940.

The house remained vacant until 1957 when Henry Layton and Jane Hendon Holmes Ross bought the homeplace and 97 acres of land. Jane is the daughter of Eunice Cromartie Holmes, one of Rich and Hattie's daughters. Layton and Jane have remodeled the house and acquired an additional 62 acres of the original tract of land. The Ross' have two children, Sandra Aniese Ross Kelly and Henry (Hank) Layton Ross, Jr. The farm has been in production through the years producing corn, tobacco, soybeans, peanuts and blueberries. Pine timber stands on about 114 acres of the farm.

Submitted by Jane H. and Henry Layton Ross

THE SINGLETARY FARM

A tract of land was bought in 1828 from Durrum Lewis by Edward Singletary to add to his estate in Bladen County. After 160 years, Isaac W. and Katherine D. Singletary are living on a portion of it, and he and his sons farm it.

Edward Singletary married Mary Ann Griffin. He was a farmer, but not a slave owner. He grew corn, cotton, cows, sheep, hogs and chickens. Sheep wool was spun and woven into cloth by his daughter, Ava.

Wright Singletary, Edward's son, served in the Civil War, returned later and married Lucy Morriah Mun Nance, October 30, 1872. He inherited a tract of this land, built a house on it, grew corn and cotton, and also raised cows and hogs. He lived in the same house until he was 97 years old.

Wright Singletary had only one son, Calvin Dawson Singletary, who married Eliza Caroline Singletary, March 4, 1897. He built a home near his father on the same tract of land. He was a carpenter during winter, but farmed during summer. Corn, cotton and tobacco were grown on his tract. A tobacco barn was built on it, and cows, hogs and chickens were also raised on it.

Calvin Dawson's son, Isaac Wright, married Sarah Katherine Davis November 30, 1939. He is semi-retired, and still lives on a portion of the original land. He has bought three tracts of land nearby and cleared enough to make about 145 acres of his own. He helps his sons tend his farm and grows a big garden for eating, canning and freezing vegetables and fruit. Corn, cotton, tobacco, soybeans, peanuts, milo and small grains have been grown on his farm. Two tobacco barns were built on it along with a pack house, combination stock barn, hog farrowing house, and topping out house besides his dwelling house. Nearly 50 years have passed since he started farming and many improvements have been made on the farm.

The oldest son, Isaac B. Singletary, married Nina Bryan, September 11, 1966. They built a brick house about ¼ mile away. He has bought two farms and rents other land to grow corn, soybeans and small grain and some tobacco. He owns 370 acres of land, tends 500 acres in all and has horses, cows, goats, ducks and sells around 1800 hogs a year. He keeps over 100 brood sows and has built a farrowing house and topping out house, also bulk barns, wood shop and other buildings to shelter his big equipment. He has applied soil conservation drainage on his farms. His son, Bryan, is a sophomore at State college.

J. Dawson Singletary's youngest son married Opal Bryan January 10, 1971. After working about four years, he built a brick house across the road from Isaac B.'s. He has tended as much as 45 acres a year of tobacco, corn, soybeans, milo, peanuts and small grain. He now tends 475 acres. He has put up four bulk barns, two grain bins, two equipment shelters and a shop. He owns big tractors and equipment needed in big farming operations. He owns about 75 cows which he pastures on the fields in winter on rye.

His sons, Shoul, Bradley and Ashley, hope to carry on the farm work for many years to come.

Submitted by Katherine D. Singletary

Brunswick County

THE GILBERT FARM

When our country was still young, Moses Gilbert came to the land on the Lockwood Folly River in Brunswick County. Moses and his family settled by the river and began the Gilbert Farm. By the time of his passing, the farm had been enlarged to nearly 550 acres.

Robert and John Gilbert assumed ownership of the farm after their father's death. They worked to improve the farm and by the time the farm passed to its next owner, the farm was so prosperous, that I needed additional labor to continue. Under the guidance of David Gilbert, the farm continued to prosper until the Civil War.

After the war, a new challenge faced many southern farms, suddenly disposed of needed labor. Rising to meet this challenge, new own-

THE ISRAEL FARM

The Israel farm is a well known landmark in the middle of South Hominy Valley in the Candler section of Buncombe County.



The Israel homeplace.

In 1848, Jesse T. Israel and his brother, Thomas Israel, purchased 550 acres from their uncle, Russel Jones, in the heart of Hominy Valley. After the death of Thomas Israel, Jesse T. Israel inherited his brother's share. After the death of Jesse T. Israel, in 1894, his youngest son, Russel Lonzo Israel, purchased the original homestead and the house his father, Jesse T. Israel, built in 1859. The present owner is Jesse L. Israel, Jr. He purchased in 1961 the homestead from his grandmother, Anna Israel, who was the widow of Russel Lonzo Israel.

Betty and Jesse Israel are the parents of David Ronald Israel, Lonnie Alan Israel and Janet Strickland. Jesse, David and Lonnie are in business together in the corporation. Janet operates seven greenhouses at the farm with Jesse. David and Lonnie operate the Garden Center at the WNC Farmers Market. David and Lonnie have degrees from N.C. State University in Ornamental Horticulture. Greenhouse plants and nursery stock grown on the farm of Jesse Israel and Sons Nursery are well known to the people of western North Carolina. It is one phase of agriculture that has held the same farm together for so many years. It has been in the same name for over 140 years. Jesse Israel has five grandchildren and hopes all or part of them will keep the business and farm going.

Submitted by Jesse Israel

Burke County

THE LOWMAN FARM

The land which Ivey E. Lowman owns came by his grandfather, Salvanus Deal, who purchased it through land grants from about 1850 to 1875 (the records at our County Seal are not exactly clear because he had many [maybe 200 parcels] and he gave Ivey's father, Zeb Lowman, the parcel he owns now). Ivey has given his son, Mr. Norman Lowman, part of his land.

The first homesite has been gone at least 80 years. It was destroyed by fire. Ivey built the next home in 1941, and remodeled it in 1956.

The homeplace was partly farmed until about 1935 or 1936. In 1947 Ivey cleared out about two acres where he lives at present.

At one time there were signs of an Indian settlement that was on this property and there

are a few graves on it now.

Submitted by Ivey E. Lowman

THE MARTIN FARM

John (NMI) Martin born October 27, 1822, moved from Cabarrus County. In 1854, he purchased by estimation 60 square rods for \$.50. In February 22, 1860, he purchased 180 acres from Conrad Hildebrand's heirs, Noah Hildebrand and others at public sale at Burke County Courthouse for \$191. Additional land of 69 acres was purchased from Jacob Mull's heirs March 3, 1885, for \$298. Several small tracts also were purchased. This land is located in Lower Fork Township in Burke County near Camp Creek and Catawba County Line.

The Martins, along with farming, ran a store that also was the Chestnut Post Office.

John Martin passed away in 1882, leaving the farm to his wife, Lovina and two sons, John W. Martin and James Monroe Martin. James M. Martin was appointed Postmaster October 24, 1884, of Chestnut Post Office under Postmaster General Frank Hatton. James also had a job as bookkeeper for the federal government and was justice of the peace. Lovina passed away in 1901, leaving the farm to John W. Martin. In 1927, John passed away, leaving the farm to his wife, Susan Rhoney Martin. James Herman Martin and his father, James Alexander Martin farmed the land raising wheat, corn, soybeans and other small grain. They also had some chickens, milk cows, sheep and hogs. They also rented several farms in the area.

In the late 1940s, they went to raising beef cattle along with their crops.

James Herman Martin and Luke Cline were the first to bring Charolais cattle to Burke County in 1960. They purchased a bull from Dr. Harrell in Lincoln County.

Since 1968, James Herman Martin and wife, Gloria Mull Martin and two sons, Philip Herman Martin and James David Martin have continued to farm the land and other farms in the area.

There are over 200 acres in the Martin family being farmed or rented for farming.

Submitted by J. Herman and Gloria M. Martin

THE MCGIMSEY FARM

In 1882, Theodore C. McGimsey and wife, Martha Gibbs McGimsey, bought 200 acres of land along Irish Creek in the Table Rock section of Burke County from a Mr. Patton. It was originally part of the John Warlick 750 acre farm bought for \$1500 in the early 1800s



The McGimsey farm built around 1886-87.

er, William Thomas Gilbert married the girl next door and together they brought the farm into the 20th century.

In an era of rapidly expanding technology, the Gilberts learned to adapt quickly. But the great depression, which ravaged the nation, numbered the Gilbert Farm among its many victims. One by one, the family members left until only two sons remained. They and their families struggled and survived.

As the century progressed, more rapid technological advancements forced the Gilberts to adjust. With a determination bordering on stubbornness, the family hung on. Mules gave way to diesel tractors, corn cribs to steel storage bins and stick barns to bulk curing.

The Gilbert Farm is now run by T.J. Gilbert. A sixth generation farmer, T.J. Gilbert managed the farm through the farm economic crisis of the 1980s, determined to hold onto the family farm. Already, two more generations of Gilberts are preparing to carry the Gilbert Farm into the 21st century and beyond. *Submitted by T.J. and Virginia Gilbert*

Buncombe County

THE COCHRAN FARM

In the year 1848, Moses Cochran, my great-grandfather, secured land grants from the State of North Carolina totaling 800 acres. One hundred and fifty of the original tracts remain today in the Cochran name.

Moses and his wife, Rebecca Davis Cochran, raised two sons, James, my grandfather, and William. Moses operated a water-run corn mill and a sawmill. He transacted land dealings in and outside the community.

Upon Moses' death August 5, 1903, the property was divided between the two sons, James and William. They were both farmers and contributed much to the well-being of the community. My grandfather, James, married Ollie Elena Lang of Asheville. They had ten children, most all of whom were college graduates. With the exception of my father, they all moved to various parts of the southwest.

Grandfather James died February 22, 1928. His wife, Ollie, died 18 days previously.

My father, Jesse Jerry, bought the farm from his brothers and sisters. He had previously built a home on the farm. He started the dairy in 1924 and operated it for 34 years. I have the original contract that he signed with Biltmore Dairy Company. He and my mother, Lenore Reeves Cochran, of Lake Junaluska, had seven children.

In 1953, fresh out of college and recently married to Betty Moser Cochran, I operated the farm for my father, due to ill health, until he died in 1958. At that time, I bought the farm from my mother. She lived on the farm until her death in 1972. I operated the dairy farm from 1953 to 1987. During that time, I purchased 20 acres adjoining the farm. As of August, 1987, the dairy operation terminated, and I became semi-retired.

This farm is located in a beautiful valley between two mountain ranges in the Averys Creek community in Buncombe County just 15 miles from downtown Asheville.

With the help of my wife, Betty, and our three children, Gail, David and Steven, we hope to keep the property in the family for many years to come.

Submitted by Thomas William Cochran

from John Caldwell who had bought it from a Mr. Alexander for \$600.

Theodore McGimsey (November 15, 1835-March 13, 1929) was the fourth generation of McGimseys to live in Burke County. His great-grandfather, John, and grandfather, Joseph Lewis, came from Virginia and settled in the Linville area where his father, Joseph Alphonso, also later lived and farmed. After serving in the Civil War, he married and lived on his uncle John Collett's farm before moving to Irish Creek. The family first lived in a log house built by the Warlicks. In 1886-1887, they built the present house on a hill overlooking the valley. "Theo" was a very orderly, methodical, successful farmer. He kept account and record books. He had a blacksmith shop where he mended and made tools. The grapevines he set out are still bearing.

At his death, the farm passed to his son, Joseph Alphonso ("Fons"), and wife, Lucille Hood McGimsey. She (now living at 100) has passed it on to two children — David W. McGimsey, a beef farmer, and Margaret E. McGimsey, a retired teacher. Through the years, additional adjoining tracts have been bought and the farm now has a total of 277 acres, 75 acres of which are in pasture for the herd of beef cattle. David took over the farm in 1955 when his father ("Fons") died. He has continued to improve and use recommended practices on the farm.

There has always been a strong family love for the land and for this beautiful spot under the Table Rock. *Submitted by D.W. McGimsey*

THE SISK FARM

In the northwestern part of Burke County in the shadow of Table Rock Mountain, along both sides of Roses Creek, lies the Sisk Century farm. In 1851, Selena and Bartlett Sisk paid their taxes of \$1.50 for 600 acres. This property came to Selena from her parents, John and Elizabeth Warlick.

Selena and Bartlett had four sons: Sidney, Phillip, John and Pinkney and two daughters, Jane and Lizzie.

This was a self-sustaining farm which included the raising of corn, wheat, peas, chickens, hogs, cattle, milk cows, molasses, timber, etc.

In 1895, Pinkney and his wife, Sophia, paid Bartlett \$400 for 600 acres of land. They raised four boys and three girls.

In 1926, Beattie, the second eldest son of Pinkney and Sophia, built a small home on the farm which they called the Teeny House to separate it from the big house. He stayed on the farm, building chicken houses, raising chickens, teaching school and driving a school bus until 1928, when he decided to go into the Methodist ministry full time, which was his first love.

After the death of Pinkney in 1933, until 1947, the land was leased by tenant farmers. In 1943, when the property was divided into eight different parcels, the acreage was down to approximately 500 acres due to a difference in prior deeds. At this time, Beattie A. Sisk and his wife, Belle, bought his older brother's share of about 60 acres, which brought his to approximately 120 acres. When he died in 1949, his property was left to his widow.

In 1947, a couple of years after their return from the service, Robert B. and Charles W.



This house on the Sisk century farm was built before 1850. It was remodeled in 1900 and 1901 with an addition of a dining room, kitchen, pantry and porches. This picture of Pinkney, his wife, Sophia, and sons, Earl and Beattie, was taken in 1901.

Sisk, sons of Beattie and Belle, and Robert's family moved to the Teeny house, since their grandmother and aunt still lived in the big house. They rented the land from their aunts and uncles and farmed together about five years trying to build a white-faced Hereford cattle farm. Charles loved the farm but like his father, the Methodist Church beckoned. So in 1953, Robert started a dairy herd consisting of Holsteins. In 1950, he bought 50 acres from one of his uncles and in the next several years, he bought back all but 100 acres of the original 500 acres, including a 52 acre tract that had been sold by Pinkney in the late 1890s.

The century farm land still has the Sisk home built prior to 1850. It has been continuously occupied since it was built until June, 1986, and is in the process of being restored now.

Submitted by Robert B. Sisk

Cabarrus County

THE BARNHARDT FARM

In January, 1885, Rufus Valentine and Mary Rose Barnhardt purchased 81.25 acres of land in Cabarrus County. This original tract, situated in Number 9 Township and located two and one half miles south of Mt. Pleasant, was bought for \$725. At this time, only five acres contained clear land which was farmed in cotton, corn, wheat and oats. The couple built their homeplace around 1900,



A painting of the original homeplace of Rufus Barnhardt, created by his great-grandson, George Lindley Barnhardt.

and a log barn which also was constructed remained in use for the next 80 years.

One of five children, Frank Alexander Barnhardt, remained at the homeplace. He and his wife, Dora, along with Rufus, continued to work the land, clearing an additional 60 acres for crops and pastures. In 1926, Frank and Dora purchased 2.5 acres of adjoining property from E.T. Bost. Upon the death of Rufus Barnhardt, the original property was willed to Frank and Dora on May 23, 1941.

Their son, George Frank Barnhardt, showed interest in farming and as a teenager began to raise poultry. After his tour of duty in World War II, George and his wife, Margie, returned to the farm. In 1946, they acquired another 58 acres from the Sidney Cox place and purchased a tractor and other farm machinery. Hogs were now raised, and truck farming initiated.

Growth of the farm continued in the 1960s as a herd of beef cattle was started and two ponds were built. George and Margie inherited the original Barnhardt estate in 1967. During the 1970s, additional properties were purchased which contained wood and croplands. The homeplace of Rufus Barnhardt burned in 1979.

Presently, the combined lands contain over 225 acres. Now retired from farming and forty-four years of public work, George rents out most of the croplands, but still maintains a garden plot which was once cultivated by his grandfather. Plans to keep the century farm within the family exist since two more generations of Barnhardts continue to live in the area.

Submitted by George F. Barnhardt

THE COCHRAN FARM

William Cochran born in 1752, came from Ireland (with his parents and brothers and sisters) by way of Pennsylvania, to North Carolina. He settled on Footy Creek in Cabarrus County in 1799, receiving a land grant from the State of North Carolina of 150 acres.

William married Margery McGinnis, born 1772. Each was born in Ireland. Both the McGinnis and Cochran families were Scot

Cabarras



James and Louisa Welch Cochran, (ten) children and grandchildren, circa 1912.

Associate Presbyterians. This couple had five sons, all of whom are buried at Back Creek Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Mecklenburg County, and each son has descendants still active in this congregation. Their only daughter married late in life and died without issue. William Cochran is buried at Rocky River Presbyterian Church (Spears Graveyard). His wife, Margery, is buried at Back Creek. We can only assume that after his death his family joined in the forming of Bethany/Back Creek A.R.P. Church when the singing of hymns was introduced into Rocky River. Associates and Associate Reformed Presbyterians sang Psalms only.

This land will soon have been farmed for 200 years. Eugene Wilson Cochran and his wife, Mary, live on the farm at another location. Eugene (great-great-great-grandson of William) continues to farm the land raising beef cattle and grains.

William and Margery's third son, Joseph, built on the land approximately 1/2 mile from the homesite. This house, built about 1820, is also of logs. In 1850, Joseph purchased 30 acres from the State of North Carolina for \$5.00 for every 100 acres; in 1854 he purchased from the State of North Carolina five acres of land at \$.05 an acre, and in 1856, he purchased from the State of North Carolina 10.5 acres at \$.12 per acre. These tracts adjoined Joseph's original acreage. Joseph and his first wife, Ester Ross, lost two sons (William and Joseph) in the Civil War.

Joseph married the third time to Martha Sample. Their youngest son remained in the house. Across from the house was a lumber mill, grist mill and cotton gin. James and Louisa's grandson, Junius Grier Cochran and wife, Mary, live in this house today.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. Eugene Cochran

THE MOOSE FARM

David Moose came to America on the good ship "Brother" from Rotterdam, Holland in 1751, and landed in Pennsylvania.

Since 1784, seven generations of Mooses have been landowners and farmers in Cabarrus County. David's son, Jacob Moose, came to North Carolina in 1784, and purchased 220 acres of land on Little Bear Creek near Mt. Pleasant. His son, George, one of nine children, continued to live at the homeplace and farm after his father's death in 1804. John Fritch, one of five children, was born here and married and continued to live in the same house until his death in 1927. His son, John

Wade, one of nine children, was born here. When he married, they built a house at the top of the hill from the old homeplace. At his father's death, he was willed 72.5 acres (This is part of the 220 acres of the century farm land). He purchased additional land of 112.5 acres. His son, John Forrest, one of four children, born 1909, married and built a house about 400 yards from the old homeplace. He purchased additional land and farmed, raised beef cattle and hogs until his death in 1972. His widow and their daughter, Lynda M. Boger and her family have lived in this house since then and her husband, Howard, has continued to farm. At present they have a large beef cattle herd and grow small grains and hay. They have three daughters: Amy, Lori and Terri, the oldest, who is married and lives next door to the old homeplace.

Submitted by Mrs. J.F. Moose

THE PENINGER FARM

Morgan A. Walker was born May 23, 1835. According to records on March 14, 1859, Paul B.C. Smith surveyed, with Calvin McGraw and D.C. Faggart — Chain Bearers. The property was bought from John Faggart. A total of 209.25 acres was purchased by Morgan A. Walker. He was a member of the historic St. John's Lutheran Church which was organized in 1745.



The Morgan A. Walker homeplace, constructed 1860.

In December 1858, Morgan married Margaret C. Moose. Two sons were born to this union: George Henry, in 1859 and John Davis Walker, in 1861. The only education they had was in a one room log school for two or three months a year, heated only with a fireplace.

Morgan and Margaret lived in a log cabin on the land they were farming. Construction for the house began in 1860. It was not completed before it was necessary for him to enter the Civil War in about 1862. He was a private in Army. In July 1863, Morgan was wounded and later died in battle near Fredrickburg, Virginia.

His widow hired men to do minimum farming and complete the interior of the house. They had one slave. The family called him "Uncle Jack Walker." He remained with the family after the Civil War ended. When the boys were old enough, they took over the farm and supported their mother from the farm.

Later the farm was equally divided between the two sons. John remained on the farm, and married Minnie R. Faggart and they had children, six girls and five boys. John farmed until his death in 1936. The youngest daughter,

Arnie Walker Peninger, continues residing on 75 acres of land with a portion being farmed.

The house with 50 acres of land was sold in 1978 to Mr. Eugene Boelte. It is presently being restored and the farm back in full family operation.

Submitted by Annie Peninger

THE PLESS FARM

Six generations of the Pless family have owned and worked the same 80 acres of land since the mid-1700s. This tract of land is located in Cabarrus County, Township 5, at the Rowan County line. Christopher Pless, a German emigrant, settled this land which he purchased in 1762.

Over the next 200 years, Christopher's descendants, Henry, Jacob, Daniel, Welker, and Carl grew corn, cotton, small grains, watermelons and sweet potatoes. Livestock on the farm included beef cattle, swine, chickens, turkeys and sheep.

Jacob Pless, a grandson of Christopher, operated a custom tannery from the mid to late 1800s. According to the tanning records, neighbors brought all types of hides to be tanned. He used some of the leather to make shoes in his shop.

Several old structures still stand on this 80 acre site: a hewn log barn, a shoe shop, and a hewn log smoke house. The barn was built during the late 1700s. A later addition contains a threshing floor. At the present time, Carl D. Pless, Sr. uses all these structures.

Submitted by Carl D. Pless, Sr.

THE WALKER FARM

In October 1770, Adam Walcher (Walker) purchased 100 acres on Dutch Buffalo Creek from Jacob and Catharine Richey (Ritchie). This is recorded in Mecklenburg Deed Book 5-153. On October 9, 1783, Adam Walcher secured a state grant (#276) for 914 acres on Dutch Buffalo Creek in Mecklenburg Deed Book 12-655. There is a spring that is "walled up" with native rocks on a hill near the creek where the original Walker house was built.



John W. Walker reared his family in this, the Walker house.

September 4, 1970, Adam Walker and wife, Christina sold 91 acres of his old plantation to Jacob Ritchie and 100 acres to Henry Walker. This land was a part of 245 acres which was granted to Jacob Ritchie on June 25, 1764 by Arthur Dobbs.

Adam Walcher, who was born on May 16, 1722, died October 7, 1801. In his will which is dated July 5, 1800, his land was divided among his children, Michael, Henry, Frederick, Elizabeth, Catherina and Barbara (Barba-

ra was deceased so it was divided between her children).

Henry Walker had a son, Henry born October 1, 1810, and died April 17, 1887. This Henry had a son, John W. Walker, born August 14, 1841. A new house was built where young John reared a large family. While serving the south, John was engaged in battles in Maryland and Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He was so impressed with the barns there that he came home and built one like he had seen. Most of this barn is still standing. He died March 28, 1916. The land was divided among his children. One of the children was John Turner Walker, born August 4, 1880, and died July 4, 1966. Sarah E. Walker and Edith Walker, daughters of John T., now own about 150 acres of the original land. It is the wish that this land will continue to be in the Walker line of heirs. *Submitted by M. Edith Walker*

Caldwell County

THE BARTLES FARM

In 1774 Peter Thompson purchased 217 acres of prime farmland and timber along the Lower Creek and quickly built a rude long cabin. Late in 1774, he began to build his wife "a real home." Sometime in 1775 the house was finished. Peter Thompson died about 1830, and the farm and blacksmith shop passed into the hands of John Thompson, the youngest son.



The old Bartles house in Lenoir, N.C.

John continued in his father's footsteps, hammering out a living in the blacksmith shop and also selling produce off the farm.

John died July 19, 1855, and the old house passed on to a son, Elkanah.

When Elkanah took up residence in the old house, the cabin built by Peter was long gone, but the magnificent five-room "main house" and the adjoining three-room "kitchen house" were as good as new. The farm had grown, with an addition to the blacksmith shop, a granary, a wagon-house, and a larger barn having been built.

After a time, Elkanah decided it was best if the family moved to Lenoir, but he wanted to keep the old house in the family. The problem

was solved when James Richard Swanson, who had married Elkanah's daughter, Mary Lucy Thompson, offered to swap the homestead for his property in Lenoir. The transaction was made in 1915.

J.R. Swanson, also a blacksmith, added a piece of history to the property when he built a shed out of logs and lumber from the old Hibriten School.

Upon J.R.'s death, the old house became the property of his son, Richard D. Swanson. J.R.'s wife lived in the old house until shortly before her death, after which it was rented for a short time. Richard's daughter, Rebecca Davis, and her family lived in the old house from 1936 to 1966. Richard's other daughter, Brenda Bartles, and her husband, lived in the old house from 1968 to 1970 until their new home was built beside the old home.

The 217 acres have dwindled to eleven. The wagon house and granary have been torn down and the blacksmith shop was demolished in the late 1950s. After 196 years, providing home for many families, it is empty and showing signs of age. The old house still stands, nestled among the ancient walnut and cedar trees, the hitching post still there in the front yard. *Submitted by Mrs. Brenda Bartles*

THE BEACH FARM

Zeror Beach was born in April, 1837. He was one of 15 children whose parents lived in eastern Caldwell County.



Zeror Beach and wife, Lizzie.

In 1861, the Civil War was speeding up and Zeror became a member of the 2nd Co. from Caldwell County under Capt. Rankin. In the war years, he was wounded twice, the last time most seriously at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania in 1863. He was given 90 days furlough and made his way home. For some reason the furlough was extended another 90 days, after which he reported back for duty in Virginia. He was soon captured by the enemy near Appomattox and held until the war's end in 1865.

Some time after returning home, Zeror started buying small plots of land. His first deed, registered in 1871 in Lenoir, was for a small section of land near Kings Creek. In that year he married Sarah Elizabeth Maltba. In 1886, he recorded three more deeds, and two more in 1889 and 1890. During these years, he and Lizzie had nine children. Zeror died in 1894, leaving a wife and seven children with ages ranging from 22 to 5. The oldest, W.R. Beach, went off to school and became a Baptist minister. The second son, Henry Malone Beach, stayed at home to help his mother and the younger children.

Malone became a teacher, teaching in the schools of Caldwell County for some 25 years. H.M. Beach was married in 1907 to Clara Edna Hass. They had four children. Ruby Beach Carlton, was the third child.

As time passed and the family grew, more acreage was added to the farm. The first deed recorded in 1900 was followed by twelve more deeds until 1953.

They raised cattle, hogs, chickens and sheep. The farm produced corn, wheat, oats, rye and potatoes. They regularly sold eggs, chickens, milk and produce. The grain crops were used for feed for the animals, and sometimes taken to the nearest mill to be ground into flour and meal for bread. There were apple trees of several varieties, a peach orchard, pear trees and an abundant supply of berries. Clara canned and dried summer fruits and vegetables, and canned meats from the butchered animals. The family bought very few groceries as they had such a variety of foods at home. After the REA brought electricity to the area, many improvements were made in food preservation by the use of the freezer and refrigerator.

Ruby Beach Carlton's father, H.M. Beach (Malone), was a farmer, a teacher, a lumberman, and Baptist lay leader for more than sixty years. He died at 81 in 1956. The farm, more than 200 acres by that time, was divided by his will. His only son Horace Beach, was given the area north of Highway 18 (east of Lenoir) and Ruby Beach Carlton received the area on the south side of the same stretch of Highway 18. Horace died at 49, and his son, Neil Beach, now looks after the farm which is rented — both pastures and house.

Some four years ago Ruby had 50 acres of woodland cut and white pines were planted. They seem to be growing well. The N.C. Forest Service in Lenoir was Ruby's advisor in this project. *Submitted by Mrs. Ruby B. Carlton*

THE HAGLER FARM

The Hagler farm, located in Caldwell County, Grandin Community, Tom Dooley Road, has been in the Hagler family for eight generations.



The Hagler house, built in 1832 by William Hagler.

In 1730, John Hagler, Sr. was born in Switzerland. He came to America as a young man and married Elizabeth Van Hoose in New York State. After their marriage, they came to the Carolinas and settled on the Pee Dee River where they owned a large farm. Due to chills and fever, they moved further up the river. Their final stop was in Wilkes County, this part being now Caldwell County, and

purchased a large farm at the mouth of Kings Creek.

John Hagler lived in a sizeable log house located on a hill overlooking the Yadkin River. Later, in 1832, John's son, William, built a large brick home, known as Beech Hill. The log house was used as a kitchen.

John and Elizabeth had a large family. Most of these children moved away. William, their sixth son, remained on the farm, married Elizabeth Mullins and reared a family of ten sons and three daughters. William fought in the War of 1812. Back on the farm, he grew large crops of corn, oats, and tobacco and owned several slaves.

The Hagler farm has been handed down for eight generations, first to William Hagler, son of John; then to Sarah Hagler Kendall, granddaughter of John; then to Sarah Kendall Ferguson, Sarah's daughter; then to Blanche Ferguson. Edith Ferguson Carter, Blanche's niece, and her husband, Hill Carter, bought the farm from Blanche. It is now owned by Edith and Hill's daughter and son-in-law, Margaret Ferguson Carter Minton and Monty Minton. They have a daughter, Margaret Lindsay Minton, who will inherit the farm. Margaret Lindsay Minton is the great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of John Hagler.

The farm has been in the family continuously from about 1770 to the present day. Margaret Carter Minton's father, Hill Carter, still farms the land and raises beef cattle and crops and does timber farming. The old home has been restored and is on the National Register of Historic Places. Monty Minton did most of the restoration work himself. He is in the lumber business and Margaret is an art teacher and artist. We have a tremendous interest in the farm and hope to see it continue to be owned by family members.

Submitted by Margaret Carter-Minton

THE SHERRILL FARM

The Sherrill farm, located in southeastern Caldwell County is part of a land grant given to Joshua Perkins, the nephew of Adam Sherrill, in 1755. Adam, for whom Sherrill's farm was named, was the first white man to cross the Catawba River and settle there. His son, Captain William Sherrill, commissioned during the Revolutionary War, had a daughter, Mary, who married Joshua Perkins.

Jacob Sherrill, son of Captain William Sherrill and brother-in-law of Joshua Perkins, evidently was one of the Sherrills who settled up river on this land. It is not known when this happened, perhaps before 1800. He died in 1831, and was buried across the Catawba River from the farm in Moore's Cemetery.

The farm lies on the north side of the Catawba River. Originally it extended along the river from the Alexander, Caldwell County line to the Gunpowder River. It has been handed down from father to son several times. Due to a courthouse fire, the first deed found in the direct line was 70 acres deeded by Joseph William Sherrill to John Abernathy Sherrill in 1890. In 1911, 60 acres were deeded by John A. Sherrill to Tate H. Sherrill. After his death and the death of his son, Ray A. Sherrill, the present owner, Mary L. Sherrill Teague, daughter of Tate H. Sherrill, received the land which is now 45 acres since

the remaining acreage was covered by the backwater of Oxford Dam.

One of the original buildings is still standing, a century old smokehouse built of logs by John A. Sherrill. The other buildings are 60 or more years old.

It has been a family operated farm growing corn, small grain, hay and garden produce. During some years, cotton and tobacco were grown as money crops. In addition to the cultivated land, there are woodlands and pasture for livestock.

Submitted by Howard and Mary Teague

Camden County

THE BRAY FARM

Mary Ann Bray, an eighth generation North Carolinian, was born July 27, 1845, to Dempsey Bray, a farmer and miller, and his wife, Jane. Dempsey's father was Samuel Bray, Camden County surveyor and farmer, and Jane's father was William Gray, Revolutionary War soldier from Camden and after the War a landowner and farmer.



Weston Williams, a Rhodes Scholar, took this picture of the Bear Garden home on August 29, 1920 while he was visiting "Uncle Simmie" and his family. The picture was taken on the present owner's first birthday.

In 1882, Mary Ann bought "The Bear Garden" with her inheritance from her father's estate. In 1866, she had married Simeon Williams, a farmer. Bear Garden became home to her and her growing family. The children were taught to love work and to have a thirst for knowledge. Charles was sent to Wake Forest where he graduated summa cum laude.

Mary Ann died in 1903. Her sons, Simeon and Nathan, bought the shares of Bear Garden inherited by Ella and Molly, and Charles, who had become an educator and writer. Simeon married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Needham, a school teacher from Camden in 1905. They had three sons: Worth, 1912; Bailey, 1914 and Charles, 1919. Worth was killed by a drunken driver in 1930. Times were hard during the Depression, but somehow Simeon and Lizzie managed to send Bailey and Charles to Duke University, where Bailey graduated in 1941 and Charles in 1942. They joined the U.S. Navy for the duration of World War II in August of 1942, upon their release to inactive duty in 1946, Simeon gave Bailey a farm he had bought in 1909, and to Charles he gave his share of Bear Garden. Bailey sold his farm to Charles and later became Plant Manager of a children's clothing manufacturer in Forest City.

Charles and his wife, Aiko, a Regional Service Representative with the N.C. Department of Social Services until her retirement in 1988, raised their six children on Bear Garden. All are married now. Worth is manager of a utility company; Lynn is a floral designer (she decorated Tryon Palace for the Christmas season for the past two years); Giles is a CPA in Chapel Hill; Camille is a clinical therapist; Suzanne is Director of Personnel for the N.C. Department of Commerce; and Simeon is a farmer. There are fourteen grandchildren.

Giles bought the remaining shares of Bear Garden in 1986 and Simeon now tends the entire farm. His farm operation which includes several farms owned by him, his brother Giles, and his father is called "Bear Garden Farms" in honor of his great-grandmother who bought Bear Garden one hundred and seven years ago.

This century farm has been a wholesome place for the children of each generation who lived here. *Submitted by Charles B. Williams*

THE FEREBEE FARM

Though early forebears settled around the Hampton Roads area in Virginia, there were Ferebee landowners in northeastern North Carolina by the early 1700s.



L to R: William LaRue, Assistant Editor, "The Progressive Farmer," presents 1961 Master Farm Family Award to Ed, "Harry," and Clay Ferebee.

Ferebee holdings in Camden County today include the original 400 acres owned by Miles and Matilda Grandy Lamb, whose daughter, Miriam, married Edmund Ferebee in 1847. This began the Ferebee line of ownership, though the Lamb family had holdings prior to that date.

In 1900, Miles Lamb's grandson, Henry Clay Ferebee, ran the farm with cattle and cotton as his main crops. His son, Henry Clay Ferebee, Jr., bought out the other heirs at their father's death in 1929, and he continued with the cattle and cotton and added hogs and vegetable crops.

"Harry" Ferebee, as he was affectionately called, developed a highly respected produce business and prospered. The original 400 acres grew to 700 by 1940. After World War II Harry and Sallie Ferebee's sons, Henry Clay, III, and John Edwin, came home to help their father and began an expansion program which grew to 1400 acres. Production concentrated on cabbage, potatoes, sweet corn and grain and a registered Aberdeen Angus herd. Marketing stretched all along the east coast and into Canada.

At Harry Ferebee's death, the sons continued the operation and increased acreage to 2200, all working around the original 400. Clay and Ed continued their partnership until

1985, when the land was divided. The original homeplace is still the center of a farming operation with both brothers farming a portion in their divided share.

Great-great-grandchildren of Miles and Matilda Lamb are now working the land and a new generation of children are on the way to carry on the legacy. The family cemetery behind the original homeplace bears testimony to the long line of family landowners who have tilled the soil for over 150 years.

Submitted by Mrs. Clay Ferebee

THE MULLEN FARM

The 225 acre farm and house are located in Camden County on a state road which is now named "Mullen Drive," and faces the Dismal Swamp Canal which was surveyed by George Washington and is a part of the Intracoastal Waterway. It was owned by John Old from 1826-1830; by William Old from 1830-1868; and by Dr. F.N. Mullen from 1868-1900. Dr. Mullen willed it to his brother, Stephen, who in turn deeded it to his eldest son, Francis Newby Mullen in 1900. Mullen rented a part out on shares, tending his part with horses and mules, also raising hogs, cows, chickens and geese. When he passed away in 1960, the farm was inherited by his children, one of whom was Herbert T. Mullen, Sr., who rented the farm out on shares as he was in business. The crops were and still are wheat, corn and beans. In the early 1900s, there were no roads to the market, so the produce was loaded on barges and sent to Norfolk, some 30 miles away by way of the canal.



The John Old home from 1826-30, at which time it was sold to William Old. Now owned by the Mullen Family and called "Oakley Cottage."

At the death of Herbert T. Mullen, Sr., in 1979, the farm was inherited by his son, Herbert T. Mullen Jr., and daughter, Rebecca M. Tarkington, in whose names it is recorded.

A large well kept barn is still used. The stables were torn down in 1984. Still standing are the house, milk house, smokehouse, privy, and the well which is used to water the 40 sheep. It is covered for safety purposes. A family cemetery is located in the field.

Florence Vienna Old, daughter of William Old and great-grandmother of Herbert and Rebecca was born in the now standing house in 1850; married to Stephen Mullen here — died 1933, in this same house where she was living with her son, F.N. Mullen, Sr.

Submitted by Herbert T. Mullen, Jr.

THE NEEDHAM FARM

Bailey Cartwright Needham was 29 when he bought this farm on January 25, 1886. He was named after his grandfather and was a descendant of Thomas Needham and Margaret Bayley Needham who moved from Virginia to the Camden area and bought land in 1732.



The Bailey Needham family, 1897 — L to R: Nannie, Bailey, Charlie, John (holding hat), Baby Ferebee, Bettie, Lizzie and Jane.

Bailey had married Bettie Lamb, daughter of Isaac Lamb and Jane Gregory Lamb on January 29, 1882. When they moved to their new home in 1886, they had a three year old son, Charles, and a one year old daughter, Elizabeth or Lizzie as she was called. Bailey settled down to farming and later he kept a country store next to the house for many years. As the years passed other children were born: Nannie, 1889; Jane, 1890; and John, 1892. The last was Ferebee, born in 1896, who died young. Charles grew up to farm with his father and they each bought other farms nearby. Lizzie was sent to the Elizabeth City Academy and became a school teacher. Nannie married a farmer. Charles and Jane, neither married, continued to live on the farm after their father's death in 1908 until their mother died in 1927. Lizzie married Simeon Bray Williams, a farmer, in 1905. They are survived by two children, Bailey Needham Williams and Charles Bray Williams.

When Bettie died in 1927, her other children sold their interest in the farm to Nannie and Jane. Nannie died in 1953. Charles had died in 1940 leaving no children and Nannie and Jane had no children. After Jane's death in 1975, John's children (Retha, Norma and Joan) and Bailey sold their shares in the farm to Bailey's brother, Charles.

The old house has been vacant now for a long time. Many of the windows are broken and vines and briars have grown over the long porch where the children played. Some of Charles' earliest and happiest recollections are of visits to grandmother's house. She was the only grandparent Charles ever knew. Charles, along with his brother and cousins, would play in the yard and up the lane referred to in the original deed as the "Needham Lane." When they were called to the dinner table that was a treat fit for a king. Their Aunt Jane would read us children stories or play the phonograph for us. Charles thought he had never seen anything so marvelous in his life.

Charles' son, Simeon, tends the farm now. He is married to the former Catherine Byrun

and they have two children, Courtney and Simeon or "Simmie." He tends several other farms, including two of his own. Catherine is a dental hygienist. Simeon is 29 and Courtney is two just as his great-grandfather and grandmother were one hundred and three years ago when Bailey Cartwright Needham bought this farm.

Submitted by Charles Bray Williams

THE SAWYER FARM

South Mills in Camden County is the home of an historic farm known as the "Battleground." This farm has been passed down through seven generations of the Sawyer family. The first 50 acres of the farm were purchased by William Sawyer on December 10, 1843, from Matchet Taylor for \$300. William later bought 175 more acres from Matchet Taylor on January 25, 1847, for \$240. This began the long history of the Sawyer family farm. William Sawyer's son, Grandy Sawyer inherited the farm from his father on January 26, 1868, but not before the farm gained its nickname.



The third and fourth generation owners of the "Battleground." The third generation owner, Charles Sawyer, and his wife, Dorothy, are seated in the picture. The fourth generation owner, Eunice Sawyer Rhodes, is standing in the second row on the far left. Hazel Albertson's father, Herbert Sawyer, is standing in the second row.

On April 19, 1862, an important battle during the Civil War took place on the Sawyer family farm. This battle, known as the "Battle of Sawyer's Lane" or the "Battle of South Mills" was fought for control of the locks at South Mills which controlled the level of water in the strategic Dismal Swam Canal. A small Confederate force of 450 men successfully turned back a Yankee force of between 2,000 and 3,000 troops. One of the keys to the success of the battle was a large trench that was dug across the field and into the woods by the Confederate forces. There was also a large drainage ditch that the Confederate troops filled with wood and set afire. The smoke blew in the direction of the Yankee troops and obscured the Confederate soldiers from view. This ditch became known as the roasted ditch. The ditch and part of the trench are still visible to this day.

Grandy Sawyer farmed the land until September 20, 1889, when he left the land to his son, Charlie Sawyer. Charlie Sawyer maintained the farm through the first half of the 20th century during which time farming techniques changed drastically. Corn, soybeans and cotton were the primary crops grown on the battleground during those years. Cotton declined in popularity due to the amount of

labor involved and crops such as small grains that required mechanical harvesters replaced it.

Charlie Sawyer's daughter, Eunice Rhodes inherited the farm on September 5, 1950. Shortly before this time, one of Charlie Sawyer's granddaughters, Hazel Albertson and her husband, Jarvis Albertson, began farming the land. They continued farming the land for Eunice Rhodes along with their son and son-in-law. Albertson Farms, Inc. was later formed with Jarvis, his son, Melvin Albertson, and his son-in-law, Randolph Keaton. Albertson Farms, Inc. purchased the Battleground from Eunice Rhodes on September 1, 1978. Melvin's son, Melvin Ray Albertson, Jr. later joined the corporation and marks the seventh generation of Sawyers.

Albertson Farms, Inc. plans to continue farming the battleground as it strives to maintain the proud heritage that was begun in 1843.

Submitted by Randy Keaton

THE WALSTON FARM

Mark R. Gregory was born July 12, 1825, died November 26, 1886. He married Melissa Brown. They had several children and they were all born here at the homeplace.

One was Saresta Ann Gregory, born November 16, 1848, married George Dana Broadman Pritchard November 19, 1872, died April 16, 1893. She left this farm to her children (she had seven, two of whom died young).

Maude Pritchard (born June 6, 1884) was one of her children. She married Charles Hughes Walston. They had three children: Maxine Walston, Carol Walston and Charles Hughes Walston, Jr. She died August 21, 1957 and left this farm to the three children.

Charles Hughes Walston, Jr. bought his sister's part. He married Sarah E. Tarkington. He died July 15, 1985, and left the farm to Sarah. Sarah has one son, Charles Francis Walston, and the farm will go to him at her death.

Submitted by Sarah Tarkington Walston

Carteret County

THE HARDESTY FARM

In 1842, Benjamin Hardesty purchased property which became known as Hardesty Farm. Today Benjamin's great-grandson, Archie R. Hardesty, and his wife, Sadie, are still farming the land.



The Hardesty house, Carteret County.

At the time of the purchase, there was a house on the property in which Benjamin and his wife, Euphany, raised their family, a total

of 16 children. It was known as the "Big House" and one of the upstairs rooms was used as a schoolroom during the week. On Saturdays dances were held and on Sunday mornings church services were held in the schoolroom. In the attic, a loom was built under the eaves. Large rafters were used in constructing the house and were put together with wooden pegs. The stair railings were also pegged. The original flooring, chair railing, doors and windows are in use today. Since purchased by the Hardestys the house has never spent a night alone.

During the Civil War the older sons joined the Confederate Army and were stationed at Fort Macon. They contracted diphtheria and were sent home. The disease quickly spread through the family taking the lives of all the children except William, who was six months old at the time. Another son, Robert E. Lee was born in 1866.

Lee inherited the farm and married Idora Weeks. Again the house was full of children, a total of 12. Archie, the youngest son, inherited the farm upon his father's death in 1953. He married Sadie Small and together they brought three more children to the old house.

The land has always been used to support the family. In the early days, they had turpentine trees, tar beds, rice patties, orchards and grape arbors, as well as a garden and the field crops. There was also a wind-driven grist mill which they used not only to grind their own meal, but also that of people from miles around. Today the millstones are lying in the yard.

As time went on the crops changed. In the early 1930s, Archie started "truck farming" with cabbage, beans, potatoes, sweet potatoes, corn, soybeans, tobacco and cotton. And there was always a milk cow or two, pigs, chickens and turkeys. Today, aside from a five acre garden, the main crops are corn and soybeans.

Submitted by Linda H. Miller

Caswell County

THE ALDRIDGE FAMILY

William Bradley Bowe (1808-1880) owned several hundred acres of land two miles north of Yanceyville. Besides his holdings of a number of slaves, he owned and operated a leather tannery. His daughter, Hulda G. Bowe (1841-1926), inherited 157 acres of land from her father in 1867, when she married Felix M. Neal, who farmed the land until his death. There was one daughter, Ada, by this marriage.

Hulda then married James D. Aldridge in 1882, and one daughter, Mable, and one son, William Preston, were by this marriage. James D. Aldridge died in 1899. His son, Preston, arranged with his two sisters to give each of them \$500 and promised to keep their mother, Hulda, for the rest of her life in exchange for a clear deed to the farm at the mother's death. They agreed.

In 1910, Preston married Annie Lee Gunn and with the help of their five boys and one girl, farmed the land until his death in 1941. In his will, Preston provided for the five surviving children to inherit the farm at their mother's death, and ask that the land remain in the Aldridge family as long as possible. He specified that the only daughter, Ida Lee, receive the homeplace and 25 acres of land;

the rest of the farm be divided equally by acres between the surviving boys: Jim, Ralph, Eugene, and William. The mother died in 1968 and in 1969, the division was made.

Ralph, Eugene and William served in the U.S. Army in World War II. William returned to the farm in 1945 and grew beef cattle on the farm until the late 1970s.

Today about 127 acres of the original farm is still in the family. Two of the sons live on this part of the farm, and all of the tillable land is being farmed by a neighbor. A fifth generation member of the Aldridge family, Sandra Aldridge Turbeville and her husband, Jimmy, now own the homeplace house and farm. Plans are for the 27 acres owned by Ralph and Helen Aldridge be left to a sixth generation of three grandchildren and it is requested in their will that the land stay in the Aldridge family as long as possible.

Submitted by The Ralph Aldridges

THE BRANDON FARM

David Lawson Brandon married Susan McDowell on October 1, 1833. They had five children; the youngest were twins, Louisa and Aniva. Aniva died when small. Mary Ann, the oldest, was born November 1, 1836. When she was seven years old, her mother died, and was buried in Virginia.

Mary Ann Brandon married Benjamin Algernon Stephens on December 18, 1858, the oldest of ten boys, and two girls who died as infants, of Iverson Green Stephens and wife, Jane Frazier, who were married on August 21, 1834. Jane was the daughter of William Frazier and Elizabeth Lipscomb.

Ben and Mary Ann lived with his parents until August, 1861, when Iverson was sick, and Ben and Mary were expecting their second child. Jane suggested Ben and Mary move from near Leasburg, to her father's home near Milton. Iverson died in August, 1861. It was said Iverson and Jane were both born in August, married in August, and died in August.

Ben worked with his father-in-law, who had a cotton gin, tan yard, and small shoe and boot factory, until he joined the Civil War nine months before it ended. The Civil War ended April 9, 1865. Ben came home that year and made a crop.

On September 10, 1868, Susan Brandon died with a fever and was buried on the Brandon farm. On April 18, 1869, David Lawson Brandon died, and was buried on his farm beside his daughter, Susan. Mary Ann had two sisters living. Mary Ann got the home house and land around it.

Alice Flora Stephens married John Richard Bradsher on September 6, 1896. John took Flora to his home in Olive Hill Township, Person County that afternoon. They had five children. The oldest, a boy, died at birth, and was buried in the Lea Family cemetery on their farm.

On July 9, 1906, Mary Ann Brandon died and was buried in the Brandon cemetery. On November 5, 1915, Benjamin Algernon Stephens died and was buried beside his wife in the Brandon cemetery on his farm.

Flora Stephens Bradsher inherited 24.12 acres of land from her parents, Ben A. Stephens and wife, Mary Ann Brandon. Flora deeded this land to her son, Bennie, because he did not go to college and his sisters did. Flo-

ra died on March 18, 1954, and John died on May 2, 1955. Both were buried in the Lea family cemetery on their farm.

Bennie willed his farm to me, Bessie Mary Bradsher. Bennie died on December 22, 1974, and was buried near his parents in the Lea family cemetery. The farm was originally Brandon land, but it is now the John Lea Farm. The farm has been in the family for over two hundred years. It was entered in the Century Farm Families in 1970, 1975 and 1980.

Submitted by Bessie Mary Bradsher

THE EARP FARM

In 1884 Smith Lawson Earp bought 37½ acres of land in Caswell County from William A. Forbes and his wife, Virginia V. Forbes. This property is situated near the Virginia line in the corner of Caswell and Person counties.



The Earp house which was rebuilt in 1948.

Smith Lawson Earp also bought a tract of land in 1890 known as the Tenyard Farm containing 112 acres. This tract of land joins the 37½ acres on the west side.

Real estate tax in 1884 amounted to \$2.00. One hundred years later in 1984 tax on the same property was \$506.37.

The homeplace was destroyed by fire and another home was built in 1948.

The family of Smith Lawson Earp and wife, Cora Hendricks Earp, has lived on this farm continuously for 103 years. There were 11 children by this marriage and seven lived to maturity.

Tobacco and food crops have been the main industries.

The oldest son had a small tobacco crop each year, and paid his way through college.

The father died in 1908 and the mother had the responsibility of rearing the children thereafter. She died in 1942.

As each child married and left home, his or her property was bought by the one left. Today the last member remaining is Miss Novella Earp, age 83. She was arranged for her nephew, James Penn Earp, to inherit the farm at her death.

Submitted by Novella Earp

THE RICE FARM

On February 27, 1872, William H. Rice and his wife, Sarah, bought 350 acres of land from his brother, Stephen A. Rice. Situated in southwestern Caswell County near Camp Springs, the land was hilly with many acres of good farmland and countless acres of prime timberland. W.H. Rice paid \$205 for the farm and thus began many years of Rice descendants farming on the land.



The Rice family in the early 1900s.

W.H. and Sarah Rice had ten children, many of whom died early in their lives. For many years the family raised tobacco, milked cows, and grew many other crops. They lived in a small wood-frame house built in the early 1800's.

After W.H. and Sarah died, the farm was divided between the remaining children. However, in 1903, only George D. Rice and Thomas M. Rice continued to farm the land. George D. Rice and Cora L. Vinson were married in 1902, and they lived in a handsome two-story house built around 1885. They had one child, Stephen N. Rice, born in 1904. The family raised tobacco, milked cows and grew various other crops. George Rice also worked as a bookkeeper in a tobacco warehouse in Reidsville.

George D. Rice died in 1919, leaving the farm to his wife, Cora, and his brother, Thomas. In 1920, Thomas sold his portion of the farm to Cora. By that time, all of the farm previously divided after W.H. Rice's death had been acquired and all but 50 acres of the original farm was owned by Cora Rice.

Cora Rice died in 1952, leaving the farm to Stephen N. Rice, the only heir. He married Sadie Lee Pegram in 1929, and at the time of Cora's death, they had five daughters: Martha, Betty, Kathleen, Grey and Janice. They grew tobacco, raised cows and did general farming. However, by 1968, all of their children were married and were not involved with the farm as they had been earlier.

Both S.N. and Sadie Rice have been active members of the Cherry Grove Community and of Camp Springs United Methodist Church. In addition, Stephen Rice played an active role in the founding of both the Southern Caswell and Cherry Grove Ruritan Clubs. As of 1987, Stephen and Sadie still live on the farm which reached its current size of 388 acres during the 1940s. They hope their heirs will continue to own the land as proudly as they have.

Submitted by David C. Vernon

THE RICHMOND FARM

This farm is located in Caswell County, Leasburg Township on Highway 119, between Highway 158 and Highway 86, about eight miles east of Yanceyville, 15 miles west of Roxboro.

My father, S.T. Richmond, is 76 years old and he has never held a public job. He has farmed this land since he was 15 years old. He raised wheat, corn, tobacco and beef cattle, and reared six children on this farm.

All of the old buildings are gone. S.T. Richmond tore down the old Richmond home in 1952. He built a new home where the old one

stood. The old trees and old English Boxwoods are still standing. Also, the old hand dug well is still being used today at his home. There is still some old furniture in the Richmond family that has come down from generation to generation.

This farm is approximately 240 acres, and the owners and dates are as follows:

The farm was first owned by John Richmond and we think John came into ownership about 1750; then John Richmond (1726-1787); William Richmond (1740-1832); John Richmond (1775-?); Henry A. Richmond (1815-1908); James Tribue Richmond (1855-1926); Lillie Bell Marcilliotte Richmond (1874-1960) (wife of James Tribue Richmond); and Spencer Tribue Richmond (the present owner).

Spencer got this farm from his mother, Lillie Bell M. Richmond, in 1934.

Spencer Tribue Richmond has six children (two girls and four boys) and this farm has been willed to his children. Henry Leon Richmond, his son, is operating the farm now, just as father had done.

Submitted by Henry Leon Richmond

THE SAUNDERS FARM

It has not been determined the year William (Billy) Hasten acquired the farm in the southwest corner of Caswell County, sometime in the late 1700s or early 1800s. However, it is known Lucy Roberts Saunders, Hasten's niece, acquired the farm through family members.

Lee Roy Saunders and Lucy Roberts Saunders had two children, James Lee and Betty. James Lee married Virginia Barker and reared two sons, George Lee Saunders and John Frank Saunders, and one daughter, Betty Saunders.

Lucy deeded the farm to her only living child, James Lee Saunders. James Lee farmed the land with the help of his three children until he had a stroke and was not able to continue his farming operation.

A short time before his death, he divided the farm equally between the three children. His youngest son, John Frank, and wife, Annie Gwynn Saunders, were deeded the home tract. John Frank and Annie had one son, Otis F. Saunders, who married Sarah Ross.

The land was deeded to Otis and Sarah when John Frank became disabled. Otis and Sarah reared three children on the farm, Mark Randall (1952-1967), Craig Nelson, and Pamela Hope.

The two-story log cabin built by William Hasten, the home of Lee Roy and Lucy, James Lee and Virginia is still standing. John Frank built a house on the farm in 1929, now occupied by his wife, Annie. Otis and Sarah built a house on the farm in 1954 where they now reside.

Over the years, the Saunders family grew tobacco, small grain and corn. Since Otis and Sarah gained control of the farm, some of the marginal land has been planted to trees. The majority of the land is used for hay land and permanent pasture to feed the herd of registered Red Poll cattle.

Submitted by Otis Saunders

THE TURNER FARM

This century farm has been passed down several generations beginning in 1873 when the 182 acre farm was owned by John Siddle. It was about this time that the two-story farm house was constructed and is still used as the family residence. The farm was then passed to John B. Siddle and later to Sallie A. Siddle. In 1910, 182 acres less ten were sold to her son, John Will Siddle, who died at the age of 38 leaving a widow and one child, Mary Siddle.



The side view of William Turner's farmhouse.

In 1927, Mary Siddle came into the inheritance of a 265 acre tract left her by her father. Tobacco was the cash crop produced on the farm until the early 1930s when Mary S. Turner and Julius began milking a small mixed herd and sold Grade C milk.

Mary and Julius persevered, concentrating on the dairy operation and by World War II were producing Grade A milk. In 1952, the century farm tract was inherited by Mary and incorporated into the operation giving more cropland to produce feed for the dairy. In 1962, William M. Turner returned to the farm after graduating from N. C. State University and several years of teaching. The century farm was then purchased from his mother and the two families continued the dairy operation increasing the herd.

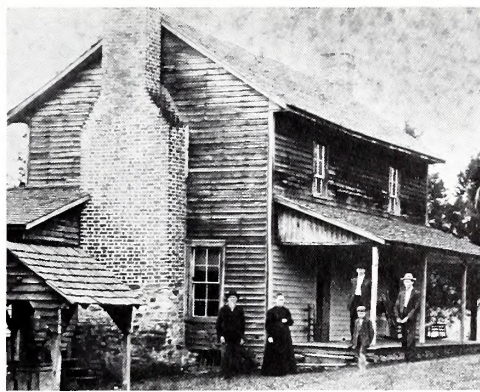
In 1977, after the death of his parents, William inherited the 265 acre tract and continued the dairy until 1980. An adjoining 105 acres were purchased in 1979, making a total of 542 acres in operation at the present time producing tobacco and forage, grain, pasture and hay for the Polled Hereford operation. It is the desire of William that this land continue to be farmed for centuries to come and be known as the "Rolling Green Farms."

Submitted by William M. Turner

Catawba County

THE BAKER FARM

Joseph Rankin obtained a land grant by the State of North Carolina in 1794 and built a house near a spring above swamp. Solomon Baker, the third generation of Bakers in North Carolina, bought this 725 acre farm on Jacob Fork River in 1839 and built a two-story log house. Solomon Baker died in 1863. His father, John Baker, died in 1823. His grandfather, Peter Baker, sold his farm in 1804 and moved the rest of the family to Missouri. Pinkney Baker inherited one-fifth of the farm and the homeplace. Norris Baker inherited one-third of Pinkney's farm. Norris Baker left the farm to his wife, Jettie Louella Yoder



Solomon and Anna Hoover Baker homeplace, built in 1839. L to R: Pinkney Baker, Mary Elizabeth Osborne Baker, Norris Ruffin Baker (on porch), Walter Callahan and Claude Bernard Baker.

Baker, and before she died she sold the farm to Louie D. and Alma Hilton Baker, her son and daughter-in-law.

In 1978, Louie D. and Alma Hilton Baker deeded the farm to their daughter, Martha Louise Baker Frazier, of Winston-Salem and with her sudden death January 2, 1986, it was willed to her husband, Kent W. Frazier. With Kent's death, it has been willed back in the Baker family in 1988.

The farm has a clay deposit that was used by Jugtown potteries to make milk crocks, vinegar jugs, kraut jars, molasses jugs. In the twenties and thirties the price of a one horse wagon load of clay was 25 cents and two horse wagon loads 50 cents, with you digging the clay. Martha Louise Baker Frazier sold 90 tons of clay to the City of Statesville Recreation Department to host the worlds 1979 horseshoe tournament in Lakewood Park.

The farm contained level river and branch bottoms that were rich and productive, and also upland fields. When the river overflowed its banks the backwaters always deposited three or more inches of someone's topsoil up the river.

There are 500 feet of field rock walls near the granary and barns built by slaves. Also built by slaves was a water system from the spring to the stables and house. By moving plugs, water would enter livestock troughs, then to house by closing plugs. The fresh spring water came through ten foot pine poles coupled together with cuffs that holes had been bored through the pole and buried in the ground.

The log house had a chimney at each end with fireplaces upstairs and downstairs, the loom room upstairs. There was also a large basement with vegetable bins and fruit racks for storing apples, potatoes, pumpkins, and turnips.

In the early 1900s there were 17 large native chestnut trees on the southeast slope of graveyard hill where we gathered chestnuts, by quarts, gallons and pecks to a half a bushel each morning during the harvest season. Louie D. and Alma Baker have Louie's grandfather and grandmother's wardrobe built out of chestnut wood by his brother, Alfred Baker as a wedding present in 1878. The chestnut blight in the 1930s and 40s killed all of the trees. During the last ten years we observed a young tree about six inches around and 15 or 18 feet tall but now it has died.

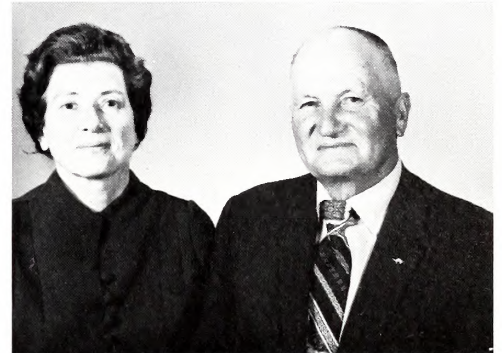
A native spruce from Table Rock in Burke County was set on the north side of the house

before the Civil War. It is now 17 feet in circumference and 100 feet tall.

Submitted by Louie D. and Alma Hilton Baker

THE DANNER FARM

In 1840, Alexander Danner purchased 150 acres on the Catawba Catfish Road in Catawba County one and one half miles northeast of Catawba. Alexander Danner was born in Alexander County 1815, the third son of Samuel and Nancy Garner Danner. He married Rachel Sherrill, Catawba County, 1839. They had 11 children: Monroe, Sarah, John, Hosea, Martha, Harriet, Henry, Alice, Candice, Ida and Lewis. Alexander built a two-story log house on the farm 1882-1883, later adding two rooms, weather-boarding and ceiling the entire house.



Thomas and Cora Danner.

After Alexander's death in 1884, his widow, three daughters, and a son continued living in the house. In 1899, the son, Lewis married Annie Hunsucker and built a home on the original tract on Littles Ferry Road, once the Stagecoach Road from Statesville to Lincolnton. This home was later remodeled and is now occupied by a son, Thomas, Sr. Lewis and Annie Danner had five children, one daughter, Nellie Arndt, and four sons, Carl, Fred, Thomas and Everette. Carl, Fred and Everette are deceased.

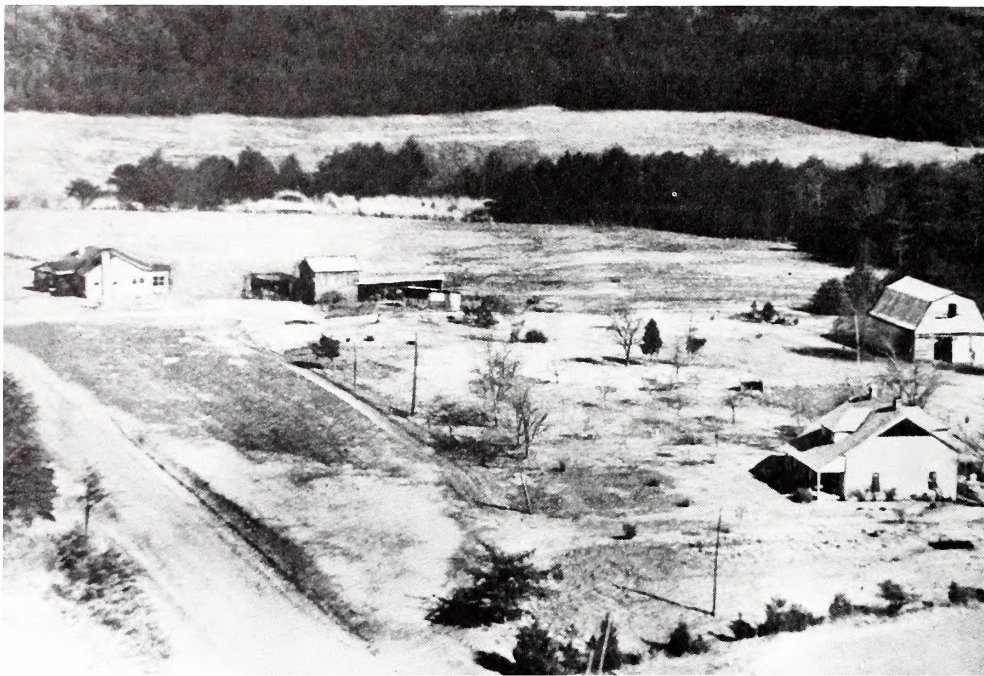
Thomas W. married Cora Jones from Mt. Holly in 1940. They have three children: Betty Flatt, Thomas Jr. and Martha Smyre. Betty and Martha are married and live in Charlotte. Thomas Jr. is married and now lives in a new home situated where the log house was built by his great-grandfather.

After the death of the three unmarried daughters, Thomas W. Sr. bought their shares of the original 150 acres. The acreage owned by Lewis F. and John, and was also later acquired, resulting in Thomas Sr. owning all of the original 150 acres.

I am now 82 and my wife and I expect to transfer all of the original tract to our children after our deaths. *Submitted by T.W. Danner, Sr.*

THE REINHARDT FARM

Our family farm began with Matthew Wilson (born December 18, 1717) in Ireland. Matthew married Charity Smith on November 8, 1740, and they sailed for America in June, 1745. After arriving in Pennsylvania, they migrated to North Carolina in 1752. On October 3, 1755, Arthur Dobbs issued a Kings Grant to Matthew Wilson #239 for 510 acres of land in Anson County (which is now Catawba County).



Aerial view of the Howard Reinhardt farm, 1930s.

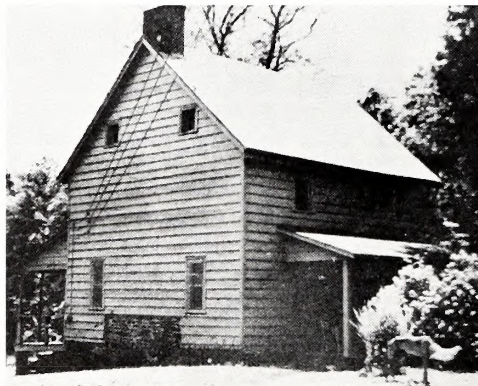
Matthew and Charity had six children. They acquired land until they had 2400 acres. One of their sons, Andrew Wilson, fathered a large family with one son being named Ezekiel. Ezekiel Wilson married Sarah Selina McCorkle (1826-1885), daughter of Frances McCorkle, Jr. (1786-1853) and Elizabeth Abernathy McCorkle (1793-1877). Ezekiel and Sarah's fourth child was Frances Anna (1854-1949). She married Joseph Edgar Reinhardt (1850-1926) on December 16, 1873, a descendant of Pioneer Christian Reinhardt, Sr. Frances Anna Wilson Reinhardt inherited a parcel of land at the death of her parents. Joseph and Anna had ten children, one of whom was James Edgar Reinhardt (1885-1953). He married Maude Anna Hahn on October 11, 1911, daughter of Polycarp Henkle Hahn and Martha Emma Hewitt.

As a wedding present, Joseph and Frances Anna Reinhardt gave James Edgar and Maude Anna Reinhardt 100 acres of land. James Edgar and Maude Anna had two sons, James Edward, Jr. (1919-1977) and Luke (1914-1985). They inherited the 100 acres at the death of their parents. James Edward Reinhardt, Jr. married Claire Nell Beam on December 23, 1933. She is the daughter of Peter Calvin Beam (1882-1919), a descendant of Pioneer Peter Beam and Ida Hettie Shuford Beam. James Edward Reinhardt Jr. bought his brother's share of the 100 acres and over a period of time purchased an additional 100 adjacent acres. Twelve acres were sold in 1974, because it was separated from the other land by a highway. James Edward and Claire Nell had four children. The youngest child, Howard Beam Reinhardt (born November 8, 1947), married Reba Kay Fox (born July 11, 1948), daughter of Woodrow Wilson Fox and Toye Kathryn Hall Fox (1922-1982), on July 26, 1980. Howard and Reba have one daughter, Janet Kathryn (born March 4, 1983). Howard was given 77.5 acres of this land in 1975, and his mother, Claire Nell Beam Reinhardt, sold him 7.5 acres in 1977, and still owns 103 acres of land.

Submitted by Howard Reinhardt

THE WILSON FARM

The farm we own, consisting of approximately 350 acres, was originally part of a land grant of 2,040 acres received by our great-great-great-grandfather, Matthew Wilson, from King George II of England. This grant was signed by Arthur Dobbs, Provincial Governor of North Carolina, at New Bern on October 5, 1755, and is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State in Raleigh.



The house that Matthew and Charity Wilson built in 1787. Unfortunately it burned in 1967.

Matthew and his wife, Charity, had immigrated from Ireland in 1745 and arrived in Catawba County (then Anson) around 1751, settling near the South Fork river in what is now Jacobs Fork Township. This area of Catawba County is near Startown, southwest of Newton, the county seat. Through the intervening years since the grant was received, portions of the land grant have been sold by other descendants of Matthew Wilson until our 350 acres are all that remain, having never been out of the family. We inherited the farm from our father, the late Judge Wilson Warlick, and are the sixth generation to own the land. It is interesting to note that the farm has been located in five different counties over the years — first Anson, then Mecklenburg, Tryon, Lincoln and in 1842, Catawba.

The original house which Matthew and Charity Wilson built for their family in 1787

was located on the acreage we now own — on a hill overlooking a clear, clean stream and spring. Unfortunately, the house, three stories high and built of squared logs, assembled with wooden pegs and with a large stone chimney, later weather-boarded, burned on November 14, 1967. The chimney had a fireplace opening in each room, an interesting architectural feature for a house built that early. Since then there has been no residence on the land.

This farm is located on a high plateau and is quite beautiful. Approximately 247 acres are in timber (the farm has been designated as a tree farm) and 103 acres are in cultivation. Through the years many crops have been grown, including cotton, alfalfa, corn, wheat, soybeans and hay for cattle. Some land is used for pastureland for cattle. It has not been farmed by family members since our great-grandfather's day, but instead by tenant farmers and sharecroppers, good stewards of the land under family supervision. The farm is currently being leased primarily for cattle raising and hay production.

We are very proud to be the owners of such a beautiful, historic and productive farm and hope to continue to be good stewards of the land. *Submitted by Martha Warlick Brame and Thomas Wilson Warlick*

Chatham County

THE CLARK FARM

Family heritage and owning a century farm hold important sentimental values to me and my family. The farm is in Chatham County and located in Hadley Township off of the Silk Hope and W.R. Clark Road.



Part of the Clark family at the annual family reunion — approximately 80 to 90 attend.

The 128 acre farm was deeded to my great-grandfather, Thomas J. Clark on September 23, 1857. The buying of this land began the family tradition which has continued to the present time. In 1872, Henry Clark, my grandfather, got the land from his father, Thomas J. Clark. According to the records at the Chatham County Courthouse, the 128 acres were not officially deeded to my grandfather until 1886. My father, Gurney Monroe Clark was deeded the land in 1907. My wife and I acquired the farm in 1957.

Grandpa Henry and his neighbors built the first house which was made of oak logs with a large rock chimney. There have been several additions and improvements made through-

out the years, but the original log room and rock chimney are still a part of the house today. I was born January 25, 1919, in that log room and I have never moved away from this home.

Originally, the farm was used for growing cotton, grain, tobacco, horses, hogs, sheep, cows and chickens. There has always been a large vegetable garden on the farm.

Due to the problem with the boll weevil, my father decided in 1928 to also begin a dairy operation. The dairy and farm operation was carried on by the family. After my father's death in 1941, I continued the dairy operation until 1972. Since that time, the farm has been used for beef cattle and hay.

This farm — this house — a place to live — all are full of sentimental value and family memories.

Submitted by Walter R. Clark

THE ELKINS FARM

In 1779, the Elkins came over from England and settled in the Gulf and Bear Creek Township. William Marley Elkins inherited 486 acres from his father. He divided the land up in 1906 between his three sons, T.J. Elkins, J.R. Elkins and L.H. Elkins. One hundred sixty-six acres went to T.J. Elkins, then he bought 40 acres from L.H. Elkins, making it 206 acres of land. In 1935, T.J. Elkins passed away leaving it the T.J. Elkins estate. In later years it was sold. T.J. Elkins' son, Tommy, bought 25 acres more or less of the Estate, and also owns 77 acres of the J.R. Elkins Estate.

Tommy was born in the house in which he is still living and owns. Tommy's father started building the house in 1904 and finished it in 1908. He had a little store in the hallway of the house from which he sold tobacco products, sugar, flour and general merchandise.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. Tommy Elkins

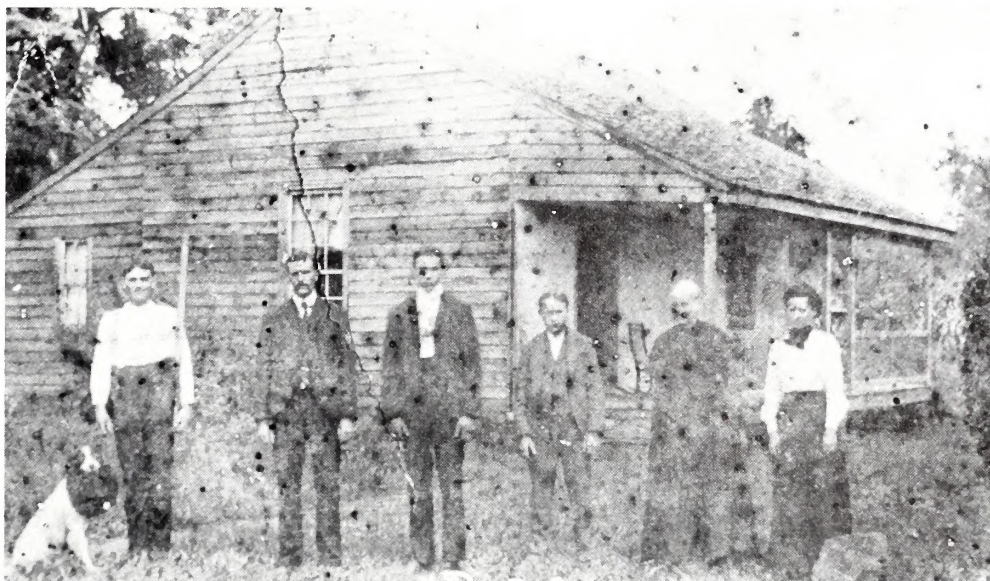
THE JORDAN FARM

Since at least 1847, six generations of Jordans have been landowners and farmers in Chatham County. William Jordan first purchased land along Blood Run Creek west of what is now Siler City. William and his son, H. Harris, each purchased, traded, and/or inherited tracts of land in the same area of the county. H. Harris Jordan inherited two-fifths of 350 acres in 1875; part of this tract of land has been farmed since then by the Jordan family.



The Henry H. Jordan family.

During the last four generations, specialization began. H. Harris Jordan had several children, but son, Henry H. Jordan purchased



The Elkins home, still standing on the property.

additional farmland. In 1900, a large tract of land was divided and Henry H.'s share was 160 acres. This land is the Century Farm land. In June, 1901, he purchased 9½ acres along Brush Creek, about a mile from the Century Farm land. On this land he built a house, a cotton gin and Brush Creek Bending Company (furniture company). In 1905 Henry purchased another 80 acres around Brush Creek. In August, 1907 he deeded 1½ acres of land to Brush Creek Bending Company. The company became public at this time. Prior to his death in October 1911, Henry lost control of the business due to ill health and everything except the house had burned to the ground. During this time the remaining land was used by the family for general purpose farming to support family members.

At the time of Henry H. Jordan's death, he owned two tracts of land that totaled 240 acres. His son, Claude Womble Jordan, cared for his mother and family while continuing to run the farm. In the mid 1920s the Jordans entered dairy farming. A neighbor in the community got enough people involved in dairying for a truck route to Greensboro. In 1942 the dairy farm became Grade A because of the demand for fluid milk.

In 1952 Norman A. Jordan returned home from N. C. State University and began dairy farming a mixed herd of dairy cattle with his father, Claude Jordan. In 1956, Norman purchased his first Brown Swiss. Because of the docile nature of the dairy breed and a desire to be different, he began to develop a herd of registered Brown Swiss. By 1964 this goal was achieved and he also purchased about 100 acres of land. Norman A. Jordan, Jr. graduated from N. C. State University in 1978 and in 1979 became a partner in Brush Creek Swiss Farms.

Plans are to continue in the dairy business. The farm now includes 340 acres which is actually three separate tracts of land. The dairy itself is on the second tract purchased in 1905 along Brush Creek. The Century Farm land along Blood Run Creek continues to be farmed to produce forage for the dairy herd. Unless something disastrous and unforeseen occurs, this land will continue to be farmed into the next century.

Submitted by Norman A. Jordan

THE KIDD FARM

Since 1798, seven generations of Kidds have owned and farmed lands in Chatham County.



Edward William Kidd (January 10, 1843-June 21, 1918) and his wife, Francis Gilliland Kidd (born May 1, 1845), in front of their log house, built in 1853.

Moses Kidd, a Virginia Revolutionary War veteran, was the first Kidd to settle in Chatham County, with the purchase of 100 acres of land in 1798 for 50 lbs. acquired from his father-in-law, John Powers; 100 acres in 1801 for 50 lbs. from Henry Leonard; 100 acres in 1802 from Susannah Powers on the waters of Cedar Creek; 83 acres in 1809 for 75 lbs. from Robert Caviness and in 1812, a state land grant of 35 acres on the waters of Flat Creek from William Hawkins, Esquire, Governor, Captain General and Command-in-Chief of North Carolina. Other lands were acquired in Randolph and Moore Counties.

Two sons of Moses Kidd, William and Lewis, were given/purchased lands in Chatham County in 1830-1840. These lands (less a few tracts) were acquired by the son of William, Reverend Edward "Ned" Kidd, who married Francis Gilliland Kidd, widow of Aaron Kidd, son of Lewis. They lived on these lands near Bennett in a log cabin; still standing in excellent condition, restored by Margaret Kidd Maness.

This land was passed to the next generation, Dennis Kidd and others in 1909, until the ownership went to the son of Dennis, Rev. John Curtis Kidd, with inheritances/

Chatham

purchases made in 1919, 1924, 1930, and 1934.

After John Kidd's death in 1977, the land was inherited by his children: Louis (who had earlier purchased Kidd land) — 160 acres; Margaret — 16 acres; Cornie and Cordia — 26.5 acres; and Johnsie — 20 acres.

After passing down through six generations, the land now totals 222.5 acres. The land is used for cattle, hog, chicken and hay farming.

I have given 32 acres to my son and grandson with lifetime rights or estate, making eight generations. *Submitted by Louis C. Kidd*

THE LUTTERLOH FARM

If Henry Lutterloh II, a German immigrant, had planted the right variety of mulberry trees around 1820, history might have been different. As a young sailor, he learned how the Chinese used silkworms and came to America hoping to start a silk business. His silkworms died, but this venture gave the area in western Hadly Township in Chatham County the name of Silk Hope.

Henry and his brother, Charles, bought about 1600 acres of land south of Dry Creek in what is now Northern Center Township in Chatham County. Dr. I.A.H. Lutterloh, son of Henry, inherited about 600 acres of this original purchase which was divided among his descendants. Columbus W. Lutterloh, one of his sons, continued farming on the 223 acre tract he received. C. Lutterloh, son of Columbus, purchased this land at his father's death. He added 275 acres of adjoining land in 1915. It was used as a cotton and tobacco farm. Most of the farming land was cleared by hand labor.

C.H. Lutterloh started a dairy in 1928. The first registered Holstein calves were purchased from Chiquapin Farms at Reidsville, North Carolina in 1940. When he began work with the N. C. Department of Agriculture, his wife, Fanny, and their son, Charles W. (Jack), managed the dairy.

Roy J. Williams, husband of Elizabeth Lutterloh, became a partner in 1945. Charles S. Lutterloh, son of Jack (C.W.) and Jill Lutterloh, joined the dairy operation in 1968 after graduation from the Agricultural Institute at North Carolina State University.

At present, the farmland is used for grain and timber farming, beef, cattle and poultry.

The seventh generation of Lutterloh descendants is planning to continue the farming operation at Route #2, Pittsboro, North Carolina. *Submitted by Charles W. Lutterloh*

THE NORWOOD FARM

The historical trace of the Norwood property is as follows: David Norwood to G.W. Norwood (Book AR, page 528, February 16, 1874, 226 acres); G.W. Norwood to B.F. Snipes (husband of Tabitha Norwood and father of Leonora A.S. Norwood) (Book AZ, page 45, May 15, 1879, 192 acres); B.F. Snipes to Alpheus R. Norwood (wife Leonora A.S. Norwood) (Book BP, page 553, November 5, 1885, 192 acres); Alpheus R. Norwood to Leonora A. Norwood (Book DP, page 382, February 1, 1899, 150 acres); Alpheus R. Norwood to Grady P. Norwood (Book FW, page 272, April 28, 1920, 40 acres); Grady P. Norwood to Lewis Norwood (Book ?, page 171,

May 27, 1922, 40 acres); Grady P. and Lou Pearl Norwood to Lewis and Margaret M. Norwood (Book JH, page 158, October 5, 1944, 150 acres); to Margaret M. Norwood (Will dated December 23, 1969, Chatham County, NC, File 71-15-1522); Margaret M. Norwood to Leonora Norwood Ingle (Book 403, page 291, April 17, 1977, 54.904 acres); Margaret M. Norwood to L. Britton Norwood (Book 403, page 29-, April 17, 1977, 70.73 acres); Margaret M. Norwood to Mary Norwood Watson (Book 403, page 29-, April 17, 1977 54.904 acres). Leonora Norwood Ingle, L. Britton Norwood and Mary Norwood Watson are the present owners of the Norwood Farm. *Submitted by Leonora Norwood Ingle*

THE NORWOOD FARM

My great-great-great-great-grandfather, William Norwood, bought 1084 acres of land in Chatham County in 1799. He moved at that time, or soon thereafter, for the census for 1800 shows him, his wife, three sons and five daughters in Chatham. It is obvious that this helped alleviate an acute shortage of marriageable young women in the community, for by 1805, all five were married, including the one who was under 16 in the 1800 census.



Sarah Snipes Norwood and her first born child, Ella.

In moving ahead a few decades, we find that William Norwood, Jr. had three daughters who married sons of Thomas Snipes, and a son who married Thomas' daughter. This next generation must have given a new meaning to the term "double first cousins."

In 1857, Sarah Snipes Norwood, my great-grandmother, had her picture taken with her first born child. This was a favorite subject back then, just as it is now.

Around the turn of the century Claude T. Norwood, my grandfather, used a fancy buggy as his mode of transportation. He also sported a heavy mustache that was common for those times.

Part of the land that William Norwood, Sr. bought in 1799 is now the Twin Lakes Golf Course. That is to say, still serving communi-

ty needs, as in 1800.

Submitted by J. Lamont Norwood

THE O'DANIEL FARM

Crops produced were cotton, corn, wheat, oats, red clover and vegetables. The farm has also had cows, hogs and chickens.



A barn and corn crib on the O'Daniel farm.

The only buildings left are the barn, corn crib, and storage building.

At one time there was a cotton gin mill run by waterpower to grind cornmeal.

Oliver Lamb was the first owner, then Tom Lamb, W.J. O'Daniel and Alfred L. O'Daniel.

A log cabin was built first, then a two-story four-room house, the front part which we now have. Later, the log cabin was torn down and four more rooms were built onto the front part.

Submitted by Alfred L. O'Daniel

THE SEARS FARM

My mother's grandfather bought 112 acres from Sims Upchurch (1848), Book FY, page 298, to Ashwell Harward. From Ashwell Harward to John B. Harward. From John B. Harward to Floyd Harward Sears and Harmon C. Sears.

From the estate of my mother at auction to Gene F. Sears and Josephine B. Sears (1983) Book 460, page 72.

After the War Between the States, this farm has been a tobacco and pine tree farm. Money from this farm sent ten of thirteen children who grew up on this farm to college with two going beyond the four year college.

Submitted by Gene F. Sears

THE VESTAL FARM

The settlement and development of the Vestal farm land began when James Vestal, a distant relation of the present owners, moved his family around 1778 to the lands of Brush



The Vestal homestead.

Creek and built a small log cabin. As the family grew, he moved further inland and built, in 1789, the two-story, four-room log cabin that forms the nucleus of today's larger structure. During the rest of the 1700s, the time and energy of the family was spent in clearing and beginning to farm the tract of land which covered over 1000 acres.

In the early 1800s, James' daughter, Elizabeth, married a man named William Caviness and raised a family on the farm. In 1844, so that they could move to the western lands, they let it be known that they wished to sell the house and farm.

Around this time, Oliver Vestal, the forefather of the present day owners, was living in Franklinville and was in charge of a nearby country store.

When he heard that the Caviness' wanted to sell the farm, he struck a bargain with them and agreed to take possession of the house and land the following summer with his new bride, Elizabeth.

So in 1845, Oliver and Elizabeth Pugh Vestal moved into this house, and thus begins the story of the Vestal century farm. During the middle 1800s, and after the Civil War, Oliver and his sons added to the original house, and further cleared and developed the land they now possessed.

Such things as wheat, corn and hogs were grown, but of special note, Oliver Vestal was one of the first to introduce the growing of tobacco to western Chatham County. Elizabeth Pugh Vestal also made a significant contribution to the life of her family and to the community as a whole. Under her leadership, Moon's Chapel Baptist Church was formally established in 1849 and was built one mile north of the farm.

After Oliver's death in 1912, the land was divided among his six sons and daughters. All, except Edward, eventually sold their part and moved away. However, Edward Vestal kept the original homestead and 250 acres and continued on farming with his sons. In the late 1930s due to ill health, he delegated the management of the farm to two of his sons, Grady and St. Clair, who continued the ownership of the farm after Edward's death in 1946. Tobacco growing was discontinued during the 1930s, but in addition to an increase in acreage of corn, wheat and soybeans, a small dairy was started and broiler chickens were grown and sold.

During the 1940s, 50s, and 60s good land conservation was started and maintained by Grady Vestal, who, with his wife, Catherine, and daughter Elizabeth, lived in the old Vestal home. He improved the land by building terraces, by rotating crops and later, by sod planting corn. He was not afraid of using the new hybrid seeds, new fertilizers and weed controls on the land, and thus was rewarded quite often with high yields.

After 1975, the original acreage has decreased to 107 acres due to the ill health and retirement of Grady Vestal and to the death of his brother, St. Clair. Land once farmed by the Vestals is now rented to other farmers of the area.

But, the present owners of this land and their heirs will try to insure that the century farm principle of proper care and use of the land will be constantly used, and hopefully, the Vestal century farm should be able to exist

far into the future.

Submitted by Catherine Vestal

THE WILSON FARM

In the 1800s, the Wilson farm was owned by Andrew J. Wilson, who lived on this farm and with tenants raised a variety of crops, tobacco being the principal crop.

Andrew J. Wilson had three children and after his death, the farm was divided between these children, N.J. Wilson, Aaron Wilson and Sarah Ann Wilson, who all built homes and lived on the farm, with N.J. Wilson living at the homeplace.

After the death of Aaron and Sarah Ann, who had no children of their own, the farm came back to N.J. Wilson.

N.J. and Mary L. Wilson had four children: Leon J., Cecil C., A. Roscoe and Juanita C., and after their deaths, the farm was divided between these children.

Leon J. has since died without children and his share of the farm was divided between Cecil C. Wilson, Arthur Roscoe Wilson and Juanita W. Clagg, as it now stands, except a part of the property that the U.S. Corps of Engineers purchased for Jordan Lake.

Submitted by A.R. Wilson

THE WOMBLE FARM

Crops produced were cotton, tobacco, corn, wheat, oats, rye, silage crops, sweet potatoes and a garden.



The Wombles in front of their home.

The farm buildings were a barn, granary and smokehouse.

The farm has been called Blood Run Farm. So named for the stream that runs through the farm. The story goes that years ago a bloody battle with Indians took place on the creek and blood from the Indians and soldiers ran into the creek giving the creek the name of Blood Run Creek.

Our grandmother was born in 1842 in this home. The main house was a story and a half. In 1905 an addition of two stories was added to the house.

Submitted by Miss Burdine Womble

THE WOMBLE FARM

The Womble farm was begun in 1847 as a bequeathed gift to Irene Wilson Womble who in turn bequeathed the 100 acres of land to her daughter, Ada Womble Seagroves.

Ada and her husband, "Team" Seagroves, started life on the farm in a log cabin he built. This log cabin later became the tobacco pack barn and grading room when a permanent

house was built. This couple had six children, but two of them died in early childhood.

Of the remaining four children, Obelia Seagroves Womble was given the present homestead portion of the farm in 1938. It's interesting that the farm was passed along through the girls of the family who had supportive working husbands by their sides. More land was acquired by Obelia's husband, Kadir Womble. This farm has been home for them, their nine children (seven surviving), 20 grandchildren, 15 (presently) great-grandchildren, and assorted husbands and wives. As of November 5, 1987, Kadir and Obelia have been married for 65 years.

The family has raised tobacco, cotton, peanuts, hogs, sheep, cows, goats, horses, mules and other animals over the years besides bountiful gardens.

The farm was mostly self-sufficient, especially in the early years, except for sugar. Wheat was even ground for flour, cane grown to be cooked into syrup and of course the annual hog-killing supplied the meat along with some beef. Once, Kadir tried to slaughter a sheep, but the younger children who were home "ran away" to the tenant house and he changed his mind!

A big present day adventure is Christmas at grandma's house with 50 or more people in and around the house trying to find a place to sit to eat.

This farm has seen its share of the triumphs and tragedies which life has to offer, but it is hoped it will continue for years to come.

Submitted by Mrs. Obelia S. Womble

Cherokee County

THE BRITTAIN FARM

Known throughout Cherokee County, the Brittain farm in the Peachtree community has been handed down from generation to generation for over 100 years.



W.P. Brittain store and homeplace.

The original log homeplace was built in the early 1800s, supposedly by an Indian Chief, and was later known as the George or Wright farm.

In the late 1800s, part of the farm was inherited by Caroline Eleanor George and part was purchased by her husband, William P. Brittain, who built and operated a general store on the farm from 1884 until 1938. This is how it came to be called "the Brittain farm."

Nestled in the heartland of Cherokee County, the farm consists of approximately 250 acres, more or less, and spreads across rolling hills and fertile pastures.

Part of the land is still cultivated for crops of corn and soybeans. Paul Ledford, a direct descendant of William P. Brittain, plans to continue to farm the land for future generations and to preserve the heritage of his family.

Submitted by Paul A. Ledford

THE BRITTAIN FARM

At the death of Verdie Brittain Ledford, her daughter, Catherine, inherited the homeplace and her share of the farm. At Catherine's death, her son, Jerry T. Sudderth, inherited her entire estate, being her sole heir.



Jerry T. Sudderth.

Jerry lives on the homeplace and he is farming the land now just as his grandmother and her father and his father before him had done for well over 100 years.

Submitted by Jerry T. Sudderth

THE STEWART FARM

James Stewart of Caldwell County came to the newly formed county of Cherokee in the year of 1839 and bought tracts of land for which he received state grants. He continued to buy more land until he had several hundred acres.



L to R: John H., Edmond (Jack), Elvira (Kate) and Hugh Samuel Stewart, sons and daughters of James and Harriett Stewart.

James Stewart married Harriett K. Scott of Burke County in 1843, and they lived on the Stewart farm on the Yadkin River. They moved from there to Cherokee County in 1846. At this time the county was in a state of wilderness. They settled on a tract of land, north of the present town of Andrews, in cabins which had recently been vacated by the Indians. In 1847, James Stewart built a house, said to be the first "framed" house in Cherokee County. It was put together with pegs.

James Stewart did general farming, such as corn, wheat, rye and potatoes. He also stocked the farm with cattle, sheep, mules, chickens and turkeys.

Stewart tried growing flax, but the climate was not suited, so he gave up the idea of growing this crop.

On one part of the farm he established a tannery. It was very primitive compared to modern plants, but it was the first industry in Cherokee County. The tannery closed during the Civil War and never opened again.

James Stewart died in 1863, but his wife continued to operate the farm with the help of her children.

At the death of Harriett Stewart in 1895, her oldest son, John H. Stewart, bought all the farm from the other heirs. He later sold the entire farm to his younger brother, Hugh Samuel Stewart.

Hugh Samuel continued growing corn, rye, wheat and potatoes. He was very successful because he learned to rotate the crops. He also started a large orchard of York apples. He continued to raise cattle, sheep and horses. A huge lot was fenced in for geese. He raised them for feathers and food.

At the death of Hugh Samuel the farm was divided among his children. His youngest daughter, Annie Stewart McGuire, still lives at the old homeplace in a house built in 1912. Most of her land is now in pasture.

Submitted by Annie Stewart McGuire

THE SUDDERTH FARM

William Sudderth II, born about 1730, moved with his family from Albemarle County, Virginia some time prior to 1779, to Burke (now Caldwell) County, where he purchased land from Joseph Stapp of Burke (now Caldwell) County on Blair's Creek June 10, 1779,

thus becoming the founder of the western North Carolina Sudderths.

Many different forms of the spelling of the name exist. In Virginia, the most usual are Suddarth, Sudduth, Southard and Sudderth. In Cherokee County, the name is spelled Sudderth.

Sometime before 1850, Abraham Sudderth, Jr., son of Abraham, Sr. and grandson of William Sudderth II, purchased the Mission Farm in Cherokee County. He moved here with his family around 1854-1855. He had a large number of slaves who worked the plantation during the following years and duration of the Civil War.

The Mission Farm took its name from an Indian Mission School established on the land lying along Hiawassee River and taught by Evans Jones and Humphrey Posey around 1820, before the removal of the Cherokee Indians.

After the death of Abraham Sudderth II, in 1867, a large portion of the 1800 acres of land purchases by him were sold. The remainder was bought by his only son, David Theodore, and wife, Delia Corpening Sudderth. This was divided among their heirs: five sons and four daughters, several of whose descendants still live on and cultivate the fertile soil lying along Hiawassee River.

The farm is now being used for growing beef cattle. The owners of this farm are: Neil Sudderth, Ralph Sudderth, Aud Sudderth, Mae Sudderth, Dale Sudderth and Meb Sudderth Hendrix. We are the fourth generation of Cherokee County Sudderths. We are heirs of Henry Sumpter and wife, Emma Puett Sudderth.

Submitted by Meb Sudderth Hendrix

Chowan County

THE GREENFIELD FARM

One of the early grants along the sound was made to George Fordice, January 1, 1694. In October, 1750, Levi Creecy married Mrs. Mary Charlton Haughton, the young widow of Richard Haughton, who had died two years earlier. With the lady, Creecy acquired her interest in Richard Haughton's plantation, and he eventually bought the interest of her Haughton children after they were old enough to convey property. His descendants, in vari-



The David Theodore Sudderth reunion on the Mission Farm in 1908. He is sitting with his wife, Delia Corpening Sudderth. The one with the cane and beard is David Theodore.



Lemuel Creecy named the Fordice's farm "Greenfield".

ous branches of his family, have owned the place ever since.

At his death in 1772, "Fordice's" was inherited by his youngest son, Job Creecy, then a small boy. Job was still a minor when he died in 1782, and by the terms of his father's will, his inheritance was divided among his surviving brothers and sisters. One of the older brothers, Lemuel, immediately bought the interests of William and Nathan Creecy and of their cousin, John Skinner, of Perquimans County, the husband of their sister, Mary, who died shortly before Job. He bought the interest of his youngest sister, Elizabeth, shortly after her marriage to Charles Moore of Perquimans. It was Lemuel Creecy who named the farm Greenfield.

Lemuel Creecy willed Greenfield to his son, Lemuel Jr. or, if he should die childless, to a little grandson, Christopher Gale Creecy, child of the younger Lemuel's brother, Joshua Skinner Creecy. Apparently Lemuel Sr. did not know that Lemuel Jr. and his wife were expecting a child and that young Lemuel had just made his own will to provide for his wife and baby. The two wills were proved at March Term, 1816, Lemuel Jr. having died very suddenly before his father; his child seems to have died at birth.

Christopher Gale Creecy died young, unmarried, and his brother and sisters inherited Greenfield. In 1837 the brother, Richard Benbury Creecy, bought out his two sisters, who had married and moved away. He moved away himself in 1843 to Elizabeth City, North Carolina, where for awhile he farmed and later, for 40 years almost, edited the "Elizabeth City Economist". He had long since sold Greenfield to Edward Wood, another great-grandson of Levi Creecy.

When Edward Wood moved to Greenfield, he was a county commissioner. He ran two of the largest fisheries on the sound, one of them at Greenfield, and was a conspicuously successful farmer with eventually the largest acreage in the county. Greenfield was the first of four farms that he bought in 1851. By the end of 1858 he had bought an additional five farms. In 1863 he bought Athol, and in 1865 he inherited Mulberry Hill.

Seven years after Wood's death in 1872, all of his property except Hayes was valued and divided equally among the six children who did not share in Hayes; Greenfield fell to the youngest, Henry Gilliam Wood. In 1891 Wood sold Greenfield to his elder brother.

Frank Wood left Greenfield to George C. Wood, his only surviving son.

George C. Wood willed Greenfield to Fan Lamb Houghton Wood, his second wife, who in turn willed the farm to his son George C. Wood, Jr. and their son, Thomas Benbury Houghton Wood.

The present owners of Greenfield are Mr. and Mrs. T.B.H. Wood. Elizabeth V. Moore aided in the research for this history.

Submitted by Virginia Wood

THE HOLLOWELL FARM

Four generations of the Hollowell descendants have resided on this farm beginning with William Hollowell who made the original purchase in 1847. The land was divided between Luke and David Hollowell in 1902, later transferred to Ira Hollowell Eure and then to her sons, C.H. Eure and L.M. Eure, in 1984.



The Hollowell family has resided on this farm for four generations.

In the beginning years, the farm was a self-sufficient unit providing in large part the necessities of farm life. There was a cane mill to turn farm grown cane into molasses. Corn raised on the land was ground into meal at a local family owned mill. Poultry provided food, feathers for household items and eggs for barter. In addition, there were fruit trees, grape vines, fig bushes, potatoes, corn, peanuts, cotton and various livestock.

This farm which has increased over the years, now consists of 222 acres located at Selwyn in northeastern North Carolina. The land has been in continuous cultivation (by family members until 1970) and the main crops today are corn, soybeans, cotton and peanuts.

The original farmhouse, a two-story frame structure, was removed in 1975, but there is a portion of this building still located on the farm and Hollowell family members still reside on the farm. *Submitted by Ira H. Eure*

THE JONES FARM

Prior to 1776, Hezekiah Jones came to this country from Wales. The following year he purchased 100 acres of land for 100 pounds. The farm is located 1.5 miles east of the Chowan River, and 10 miles north of Edenton to the Rocky Hock Community.

Jones farmed the land, and practiced the craft of cooper. In 1784, his son Cullen was born. There have been six generations of Jones' who have owned and lived on this land. The heads of the families have been Hezeki-



The Herbert B. Jones family, 1936 — L to R: Gordon Huffines, Gordon Huffines, Jr., Helen Jones Huffines, Otis C. Stone, Sally Jones Stone, Herbert B. Jones, Lilly Evans Jones, William P. Jones, and Ernestine Jones.

ah, Cullen, Josiah, William P., Herbert B. and the present owner, William P. II.

They were all born and lived in the house that is still standing. It is thought that the house was probably built of logs in the beginning. The east side of the house has small logs, which are plastered on the inside and weather boarded on the outside. It now has seven rooms and a bath, and six fireplaces. Prior to 1918, the kitchen was located perpendicular to the main house. That was torn down at that time and an "ell" was added.

The acreage has varied from generation to generation from the original 100 to 300 plus which was owned by William P. the first. The present owner has 175 acres.

In the late 1800s the house was the Rocky Hock Post Office. There were 24 pigeon holes in the front hall. The mail came to Rocky Hock Wharf by steamboat. The boat line ran from Edenton on the south to Franklin, Virginia on the north. Sarah Trotman Jones, the wife of the first William P., was the post mistress. She placed the mail in the boxes and left the front door open, and the people in the area came by and picked up their mail.

Submitted by William P. Jones

THE WARD FARM

According to an excerpt from an old deed record, Timothy Ward purchased a tract of land "130 acres more or less" for \$800 on December 12, 1859. This tract, we believe, is the farm now known as the "A.J. Ward Homeplace on the Gliden Road" — in a small rural community located on Highway 37 at the north end of Chowan County, bordering on Warwick Swamp which separates Chowan and Gates Counties. In a will dated December 12, 1877, Timothy left to his son, Anderson J. Ward, "The home tract of land where I now



The Ward farm sometime after 1973.

live" —. This property became A.J.'s and his wife, Sarah's, at Timothy's death on June 15, 1879.

A.J. enlisted in the Confederate Army on March 1, 1862. He was promoted to 3rd Sgt. CO. C, 52nd Regiment of the N.C. Infantry on December 10, 1862. He was reported as missing in action at the Battle of Gettysburg on July 3, 1863, and remained a prisoner of war until May 4, 1865.

A.J. and Sarah raised six sons and a daughter born between 1873 and 1890. Anderson D. Ward, their youngest son, and his wife, Minnie, were left the home farm at A.J.'s death on June 15, 1913. They continued to farm the land and operate a family owned dry goods store in the Gliden community. A.D. and Minnie raised two daughters and a son born between 1913 and 1920. The farm was deeded to Minnie in 1920. A.D., Sr. died on August 17, 1940. At Minnie's death on November 1, 1962, the farm was left to their children. In 1969, A.D., Jr. and his wife, Sybil, bought out the shares of his sisters and in 1972 they deeded the house and surrounding lot to their only child, Kaye Ward Bunch, and her husband. They remodeled the house and moved into it Thanksgiving 1973. A.D., Jr. died June 6, 1983. The farmland still belongs to Sybil. The land was farmed by the family until the early 1970s when it became impossible for a "small farmer" to make a living just farming. Corn, soybeans and peanuts were the basic crops raised here. The farm land is now rented out yearly to another farmer in the area.

Submitted by Mrs. A.D. Ward, Jr.

THE WEBB FARM

The record is not clear as to when the Webb family first became farmers and landowners in Chowan County. It is known that John B. Webb (born 1816) was active in the central county community of Rocky Hock through the early and mid-1800's. His son, William J. Webb (born 1842), moved to the south county community of Yeopim in 1871, and purchased a 480 acre farm. Known as "Elm Grove," the property is situated on Burnt Mill and Middleton Creeks; the confluence of which mark the headwaters of the Yeopim River.

In the late 1800s and early 1900s, neighborhood farmers received fertilizer and related farm materials by way of barge traffic on Burnt Mill Creek. A warehouse still stands today at a landing where these supplies were loaded on wagons and the team watered at the farm well before completing the journey.

The dwelling on the farm at the time of its purchase was replaced in the late 1800s by the structure which today is home to the fourth generation of Webbs. Many outbuildings have been lost over the years, including the farm's store; the upper story of which served as an office where W.J. Webb discharged his duties as Justice of the Peace.

With the exception of tobacco, the crops planted today (corn, cotton, peanuts and soybeans) are much the same as in the 1800s.

This property should remain a family farm for the foreseeable future and it is hoped that the tradition will continue.

Submitted by J.A. Webb, III



Webb farm, Chowan County.

Clay County

THE BRISTOL FARM

This Bristol Century Farm is located in Clay County and consists of 300 acres. This land was purchased from the state of North Carolina by George W. Bristol on March 14, 1857. (The present owner has the original document in his possession.) This land remained the property of George W. Bristol until October 14, 1877, wherein the land was transferred by deed to Thomas Benedict Bristol, a son of George W. Bristol. The land remained the property of Thomas Benedict Bristol until September 29, 1904, wherein the property became the property of Samuel Johnson Bristol, a son of Thomas Benedict Bristol.



L to R: Debra Bristol Puckett, daughter of Richard Bristol, Bristol, and granddaughter, LeCosta Juliann Woody.

Samuel Bristol farmed the land and was very successful at it. He grew grain and hay. He had sheep, horses, cattle and hogs. He was also an owner of a sawmill. Samuel Bristol died in 1948.

Richard Evans Bristol, youngest child of Samuel Bristol, was 17 years old and was a senior in high school. After graduation, Richard chose to live with his mother and care for her and the farm instead of college. He has no regrets of his choice even though times were not always good for young Richard. However, with his hard work, good management and determination, he succeeded and is well known as a very prominent farmer in Clay County. At the time of his mother's death in

December, 1965, Richard became the owner of the "Bristol Farm."

Richard grows corn, burley tobacco, and trellised tomatoes. He and his wife, Joann, work as partners and live on the farm. They were chosen as the Clay County Farm Family of the year in June, 1987. They have a daughter, Debbie Puckett, and a granddaughter, Juliann Woody. *Submitted by Richard E. Bristol*

Cleveland County

THE HARRELSON FARM

Asbury Carr Harrelson's grandfather, Adam Beam (1813-1863) and grandmother, Violet Whitworth Beam (1823-1925) bought 163 acres of land known as the Tate place around 1843, two miles north of Waco in Cleveland County.



L to R: Grandmother Violet Whitworth Beam, Boyd, Sallie Keziah Salinas Beam, Marie, Asbury, Miles Pinkney Harrelson and Alger.

Their youngest daughter Sallie Keziah Salinas Beam (1863-1950) married Miles Pinkney Harrelson (1866-1963) in 1890. They bought the farm and grandmother Violet made her home with them until her death in 1925 at the age of 101. Grandfather Adam had died at age 50 of tuberculosis a couple of months before Sallie's birth.

Miles and Sallie began housekeeping on their land in the four room mud daubed log house in which she was born. The interior had ten inch paneling with slats over the joints. A large kitchen approximately 20 x 30 feet stood separate from the house. Here meals were prepared and eaten, looms for weaving material for family clothes were kept and quilting and sewing were done. This house became a ten-

ant house when a big house was built about 500 feet away in 1906. The big house became a rented house after their death and it burned in 1969.

Asbury, being hale and hearty at 94, and his son, Dr. Lewis G. Harrelson, who has bought a part of the land, live on it now.

Submitted by Betty H. Helton

Columbus County

THE BLAKE FARM

The Century Farm of John Milton Mills Blake and his wife, Eugenia Quinn Blake, is part of the land purchased by Mr. Blake's ancestor, John Beatty Blake, whose father, Francis Blake, came to America from Ireland before 1800.

Francis Blake was a school teacher in Wilmington and came to Chadbourn as an "entry taker" writing grants for new lands. Francis Blake purchased 175 acres south of Whiteville in 1814, then in 1877 his grandson, John Beatty, and his wife, Dorcas Sessions Blake, purchased the large tract of land in Chadbourn. They planted the second crop of strawberries to be grown in Chadbourn, the home of the North Carolina Strawberry Festival. Sons of John Beatty and Dorcas were Richard, Robert, Franklin and John Beatty, Jr. "Bandy." They were large strawberry producers.

Joseph Franklin graduated from Davidson College Medical School in 1905. Dr. Joseph Franklin Blake, M.D. continued to practice medicine until his death in 1949. He was one of the last horse and buggy doctors. He married Eva McDonald and their children were Joseph F. Blake, Jr., who became a college professor, Margaret and John Milton Mills Blake.

At Mrs. Blake's death in 1954, Milton, who had operated the farm for his parents since returning from duty with the Navy's 107th Seabee Battalion in World War II, purchased the farm shares inherited by his brother and began raising Hereford beef cattle. Milton expanded into the field of farm drainage with heavy equipment while continuing the farming of tobacco, corn and small grain. Milton and Eugenia Quinn had two sons, John Milton Blake, Jr. and Frank Quinn Blake. Eugenia had been reared on a farm in Duplin County and although she completed a Ph.D. at UNC Chapel Hill, she agreed with Milton they should remain on the farm. Both sons graduated from UNC Chapel Hill, and the older son returned to the county to teach and to live on his part of the farm. He helped to tend the Hackney horse breeding operation Milton developed out of his interest in driving horses. John and his wife, Kathy, have two daughters; Frank and his wife, Cathy, have an infant son. Milton and Eugenia are still operating the farm and with grandchildren now in the picture, it seems reasonable to assume descendants of Francis Blake will be farming here into the next century.

Submitted by Eugenia Blake

THE BLAKE FARM

John Beatty Blake married Dorcas Sessions March 20, 1870, his first wife having died the previous year.

On March 8, 1877, Dorcas Session Blake purchased, reportedly with her inheritance, a tract of land northwest of Chadbourn known as the Turbeville land. She and her husband spent the rest of their lives on this land.

James Robert Blake, Sr., a son and successful merchant inherited a part of this land on December 11, 1916. Soon afterwards strawberries became the best "cash" crop. J.R. "Bob" Blake was one of just a few farmers who shipped a refrigerated railroad car each day. The strawberry was the "King Crop" of the area. Tobacco was soon to come into its own. Mr. Blake lived on this farm until his death in 1968 at the age of 94.

Two-thirds of this farm was acquired by purchase and inheritance by Keith and Elaine Blake who have their home on the farm and reared two children, Lisa and William. The land is leased to their son-in-law and daughter, Scott and Lisa Hooks, who also live on this farm with their children, Erin and Kyle. The land now grows tobacco, corn and soybeans.

With the love that these descendants display for this land, hopefully it will stay in the ownership of a descendant of Dorcas Sessions Blake, a lady who invested her inheritance wisely.

Submitted by Keith Blake

THE BLAKE FARM

Francis Blake came to America from Ireland in about the year 1800 to be a school teacher in Wilmington. He married several years later and moved to Columbus County as an "entry taker," writing grants to new lands. In 1814, he purchased 175 acres in what is known as South Whiteville and started farming.

In 1877, his grandson, John Beatty Blake, and his wife, Dorcas Sessions Blake, purchased a large tract of land in Chadbourn. On this land their sons planted the second crop of strawberries to be grown in Chadbourn. These sons were Richard, Bob, Frank and Bandy. A daughter, Maggie, also participated in the farming. They were said to be one of the largest strawberry producers in Chadbourn. During this time, brother Frank went to medical school and graduated in 1905 from Davidson College Medical School.

Bandy continued farming strawberries, tobacco, and cotton. After his death in 1942, his younger son, Billy, at the age of 16, took over the farming and care of his mother and sister, Thelma; his older son, Jack was fighting in World War II. After Jack returned, the brothers expanded the operation to include dairy farming with a small herd of Holsteins.

As a result of an expanding dairy business, crop production included corn, millet and other small grains to be used as silage, making the dairy nearly 100% self sufficient.

Dairying continued to be their main farming concern until 1987, after 40 years in the business, a serious farming accident made it necessary for the brothers to dissolve their dairy herd.

We believe this Century Farm land will be in useful production for many years to come. We will continue to grow tobacco and corn and have hopes for our farming descendants.

Submitted by Thelma Blake

THE CUMBEE FARM

This land has been in the Gladys McLean Cumbee family since December 18, 1794. In the Robeson County Courthouse, we found this document in Book F, p. 143, dated December 18, 1794. John McLean, Sr. of the state of North Carolina was granted 200 acres of land near Ashpole Swamp, and about three miles from Rowland, by Richard Dobbs Speight, Governor of North Carolina signed in New Bern.



This home was built in 1882 by Neill Thompson McLean of Rowland, North Carolina.

On February 5, 1802, John McLean deeded to Archibald McLean the same estate of 200 acres.

On July 17, 1845, Archibald McLean deeded to Washington A. McLean the 200 acre estate.

Washington A. McLean deeded the same 200 acres of land to Neill Thompson McLean who was my grandfather.

Neill Thompson McLean deeded my brother 22 acres of the 200 acre estate. My brother, Archie Neil McLean, deeded the 22 acres of land to me, Gladys McLean Cumbee, before he died in 1973.

This land has been in the family lacking five years for 200 years.

Submitted by Gladys McLean Cumbee

THE ROYAL BLUE HEATHER FARM

In 1784, 350 acres of meadowland just east of Great Green Swamp were granted to Jacob Webb by North Carolina Governor Alexander Martin. In 1833, Abslom Ward bought the two tracts for \$350.

Ward cleared about one tenth of the highest self-drained land. Five years later he sold the whole acreage to Ann Kerr Blue, widow of John Blue; and she moved here from Bluefield in Bladen County. Mrs. Blue's family was a son, Dougald, 25 years old, and three younger maiden daughters.

The family began growing corn, cotton, sweet potatoes and many kinds of vegetables and herbs. They also grew flax. The ladies soaked, carded, spun and wove the flax into linen cloth which they dyed many colors using indigo, sage, barks and other plants grown at home. Because of religious scruples, the family never owned slaves.

The plantation produced cattle, sheep, hogs, chickens, turkeys, guinea-fowl and geese. After a few years, apples, apricots, peaches, pears, figs, grapes and pomegranates were harvested. Black walnuts and chestnuts

could be had for the gathering. Oak timber was abundant, and pine produced, pitch, tar and turpentine for money crops. Food was plentiful and life was sweet. No hungry man or beast was ever turned away from Blue's gate unfed.

In 1849, for the sum of \$1.00, Ann Blue granted a monopoly to the Wilmington and Manchester Railroad Company to cross one mile of her property. This coming of the railroad was a boon to the community.

The one grief was the destruction of the animals by bobcats and black bears. It was not easy to go to sleep some nights due to the bellowing of the cows or squealing of a hog as a wild beast dragged them to the deep of the swamp for the kill!

In 1865, Dougald Blue married Elizabeth Sessions. Two years later he built a hand-hewn, heart pine plank dwelling near his mother's log home. This house has never ceased to be a residence. For the last eleven years, since the death of his last daughter, it has been occupied by distant relatives of the present owner, Dougald's granddaughter, Lillian Peterson.

In this house Dougald and Elizabeth's eight daughters grew up. Dougald died when the oldest of these was 21 and the youngest under two. However, Elizabeth being a frugal, industrious woman, and teaching her daughters to be the same, reared and educated them. Five were school teachers, one a United States Postmaster, and two sweet little spinsters, Ida and Rowena, kept the home fires burning for their career sisters Lilla, Dora, Martha, Viola, Stella and Leta.

After several years of teaching, Leta married. Her one son and two daughters were born and reared in the house her father built. Her older daughter established her home, which is called Blue Echos, on the same tract of land, and there reared three daughters. The oldest is now a business woman and homemaker; the second a Doctor of Psychology in private practice. The youngest one, is a corporate secretary and a homemaker, living adjacent to her parents on Blue Estate. She has reared one daughter, who makes the sixth generation of descendants who have loved, lived on, and preserved the land which Ann Blue, being a proud Scotch — who spoke fluent Gaelic, named Royal Blue Heather.

Submitted by Mrs. J.D. Peterson

THE WOOLARD FARM

John Laurence Woolard and his wife, Mary Day Woolard, are the present owners and operators of the Woolard Farm. The farm is located one mile south of US 74-76 on the Byrdville Cheerful Hope Baptist Church

Road, in Columbus County, Ransom Township, the village of Byrdville. Cheerful Hope Baptist Church was founded in 1839 and John and his wife, Mary Day, are members and attend regularly.

John Laurence Woolard was born October 22, 1912, the 10th of 11 children of Jordan Marion Woolard (born February 13, 1864) and Ida Foster Jenkins Woolard (born October 21, 1874), who owned the farm prior to John Laurence.

Jordan Marion Woolard was born at Byrdville on the farm, and was the 7th child of 10 children of Jordan Woolard (born January 7, 1819) and Caroline Smith Woolard (born November 4, 1829).

Jordan Woolard, John Laurence Woolard's grandfather, was born in Beaufort County and was the 4th of 16 children of Simon Woolard (born in 1785) and Winniford Woolard (born in 1795) Beaufort County.

Jordan Woolard came to the Byrdville area from Beaufort County around 1846, settled there and married Caroline Smith. He bought some land and she inherited land adjoining it from her parents, James Huey Smith and Betsy Rowell Smith. He farmed the land, grew cotton, tobacco, potatoes, cattle, hogs, and worked turpentine, rosin and timber for various commercial uses.

John Laurence Woolard's parents and grandparents are buried in the Woolard cemetery on this farm.

John Laurence Woolard, Jr. (born June 21, 1945), who lives in Alpharetta, Georgia, will follow in ownership of the Woolard Farm.

Submitted by John Laurence Woolard

THE WORLEY FARM

Beginning with an indenture dated the 27th day of July, in the year of our Lord, 1791, Nicholas Worley and six subsequent Worley generations have owned and operated the family farm in the southeastern section of Columbus County, adjacent to the South Carolina-North Carolina State line. Nicholas Worley originally purchased 100 acres of land. Despite the divisions in subsequent generations, the farm has a present acreage of approximately six hundred through the efforts of A.J. Worley. Despite the societal changes in the 1960s, the Worley farm has continued to grow and the "old homeplace" serves as the hub of operations for approximately 1000 additional acres of timber and cropland, which is currently tended by A.J. Worley and three of his sons, Alfred James Worley, Jr., Chandler French Worley and Robert Worley. Consistent with the agrarian changes, the Worley family, together with the

help of seasonal labor, cultivates the land upon which approximately twenty-seven families cultivated in the early 1960s.

It is reported that the house was constructed in 1895, for the sum of \$150. The homeplace is located approximately 5½ miles east of Fair Bluff on Highway 904. It is also reported that some of the first flue-cured tobacco was grown near the old homeplace. Initially, the Worley's "turpented" the longleaf pine of which only a handful of the "turpented" pines remain standing. Through the years, tobacco, corn, soybeans, sweet potatoes, small grain, swine and cattle have been the primary income producing products. Recently rice was planted in a catfish pond, which has been converted to a crawfish pond. The Worley brothers are exploring the possibility of expanding the crawfish production.

Through the years, the Worley's have served in the Revolutionary War, Civil War, Spanish-American War, World War II, and the Vietnam War; obviously for the purpose of defending the old homeplace. Throughout the years, farming has been instilled in the Nicholas Worley descendants, thus creating the impetus for future generations of family farmers who will adjust and prepare for tomorrow.

Submitted by Dennis T. Worley

THE WRIGHT FARM

The Flat Bay Farm, now owned by Ottis Richard Wright and wife, Olive Battle Wright, was included with lands purchased by Issac Wright I, when he purchased property in that portion of Columbus County, then in Bladen and Brunswick Counties, just after 1800. By a document recorded in the Bladen County registry, Issac Wright in 1806 devised a life estate in all of his property to his wife, Ann. After Issac Wright died, about 1808, his widow Ann waited until the children had reached majority and in 1825, Ann joined with the children and their spouses to divide the property and Flat Bay Farm was among the lands deeded to Stephen Wright (1800-1851).

After Stephen's death his son, Issac Wright, II inherited a portion of Flat Bay Farm and by deed dated February 5, 1852, recorded in Book K, page 292, Columbus County registry, conveyed 150 acres to his brother, Richard Wright (1826-1876). Richard had already purchased an adjacent portion of what was to be Flat Bay Farm from McKenney Sims, a relative, by deed dated January 23, 1850, recorded in Book J, page 644, Columbus County registry.

Many years after the death of Richard Wright, a Confederate Veteran, his family divided the property and, a son, Mayon Wright (1870-1947) inherited that portion of the lands of Richard Wright which is now owned by Ottis Richard Wright. During the years after the death of Mayon Wright in 1947, Ottis Wright purchased the interest of several of his brothers and now is the owner of a tract of approximately 160 acres known as Flat Bay Farm located in the Vinegar Hill Community of Columbus County, about four miles east of the town of Taber City.

On other Wright property, and within two miles of Flat Bay Farm, lie the remains of his father, grandfather, great-grandfather, and great-great-grandfather Wright.

Submitted by Ottis R. and Olive Battle Wright



A 1927 Dodge sedan in front of the house Jordan Woolard built in the late 1840s, photo taken in the early 1930s.



The Worley homeplace, built circa 1895.

THE WYCHE FARM

More than a century ago, a young school teacher named Henry Wyche (1859-1904) brought his bride to live in a modest frame house on a farm he had recently purchased in Bogue Township in Columbus County. The farm was never intended as their sole means of support, but it provided food for their table, wool and cotton for their clothing, sustenance for their livestock, wood for their fireplaces and lumber for their building needs. The husband augmented their income by teaching or by railroad work, and the wife by being the one and only postmistress of the community post office. They reared two sons who managed to go to college, one to Wake Forest and the other to Campbell.



An official from NCSU came annually to blood test the chickens to see that they were free from disease. Note that the barns in the background are made from hand-hewn timbers.

Henry Wyche was a leader in agricultural organizations, notably the Farmers Alliance. He was a contributor to the "Progressive Farmer" magazine and solicited subscribers for that publication. His library contained many enormous volumes of scientific research published by the United States Commissioner of Agriculture from 1873 on. (The 1888 edition describes formulas for making oleomargarine! An alternate name for it was "butterine.")

So began the farm now known as "Wyche-wood." Henry Wyche and his wife divided the land between their two sons. The younger son, James (1883-1963) followed the pattern set by his father as he supplemented this farm income as rural mail carrier and postmaster and as a country-store merchant. He also acquired more acreage. Tobacco was the big money crop during his lifetime, but he branched out into raising poultry with an incubator, five chicken houses and thoroughbred chicks. Eggs were sold to a hatchery. Production of honey was another of his projects.

Now his oldest child, Mary Wyche Mintz, supervises the agricultural activities, which are quite a contrast to her thirty-eight years of teaching. At the present, soybeans and corn dominate the landscape.

Submitted by Mary Wyche Mintz

THE YATES FARM

Luke I. Yates married Julia Ann Rockwell December 12, 1850. One of their children was my grandmother, Sarah Lucretia Yates. Sarah Lucretia "Lou" Yates lived on the Yates homestead (obtained August 24, 1877) with her parents until she married Doctor F. Williamson on July 12, 1884. Lou and Doctor established a home in Bladenboro where my father, James Carr Williamson (known as Carr) was born on July 25, 1885. Later the three of them moved to Georgia. Due to the unexpected death of Lou's husband, Doctor, in 1890, Lou and Carr returned to the Yates family homestead.



Eva Burns and J. Carr Williamson with Irene Matilda Williamson (left knee), Grace Lou Williamson (right knee), Ida Burns Williamson (standing) and Hazel Burns (in Ida's arms).

Carr lived on the farm with his mother, Lou, (maternal grandparents), and an aunt, Matilda "Tillie" Yates, where they grew corn, cotton, sweet potatoes, and grain. After his grandfather Yates' death in 1900, Carr continued to live on the Yates farm with his family. He gradually gained control of the farming operation, eventually adding strawberries and tobacco to the existing crops.

The sunny south colony movement between 1889 and the early 1900s caused an influx of settlers into Columbus County. Ida Viola Burns (born in Springfield, Minnesota) later joined her colony family to live in Chadbourne where she met Carr Williamson. After seven years of courting, Ida and Carr were married on April 23, 1913. They moved into the homeplace with his grandparents and aunt. (Carr's mother, Lou, remarried and moved away in 1912.)

Ida and Carr had four daughters. The first two, Grace and Irene were born in the Yates home. In 1918, Carr moved his family, including his grandmother and aunt, into a new home "across the road." In this new home two more daughters, Lois and Clara were born.

Until her death July 9, 1918, Julia Rockwell Yates, Carr's grandmother, lived with Ida, Carr, Grace, Irene and Aunt Tillie. Lou, Carr's mother, returned after the death of her second husband to live with Carr's family until her death August 14, 1931. Carr gradually purchased from relatives the entire Yates homestead. I became heir to the Yates' homeplace when he died October 15, 1976. My family and I refer to this farm as the YWY (Yates, Williamson, Yoder) Blue Pond Farm.

We celebrated my father's 89th birthday in July 1974, at the site of the original Yates

home. Friends and relatives, many of them with memories of the laughter and play were there to reminisce.

I have fond memories of the "old house" and its pecan lane, wild flowers, grape arbor, figs, black walnuts and hickory nut trees. Red and white roses were always present on Mother's Day.

Submitted by Lois Burns Williamson Yoder

THE YATES FARM

In 1773, John Yates received a land grant signed by Josiah Martin for 250 acres on the south side of Porter Swamp in Bladen County. From 1779-1796, John Yates and his son Luke acquired several thousand acres of land by grant and purchase in Bladen County in the Porter Swamp-Bacon Branch area. Following the death of Luke Yates in 1829, his lands were divided among his children, one of whom was a son, John Yates. Luke and his son, John, lived all their lives along Bacon Branch in Bladen County.

John Yates (son of Luke) died in 1860. On the inside front cover of his Methodist Hymns is written, John Yates, my book, July 25, 1825, Bacon Branch. The division of the lands of John Yates in 1867 names his son, Robert G. Yates as one of the six tenants in common of the lands descended to them as children and heirs at law of John Yates, deceased.

Robert G. Yates established his residence on the acreages inherited from his father and his children, Helen Ann and Clara, were born there. He was engaged in farming and naval stores. After 1900 he made his home in Fair Bluff, operated a mercantile business, but retained his farming interests. For a time his brother Rufus lived on the farm and some of the children of Rufus Yates lived and worked on the farm for over 60 years. Marketable crops grown at various times over the years included rice, cotton and corn. After the establishment of the strawberry industry, the Yates family planted a substantial acreage and continued in the production of strawberries as a major crop until the industry declined.

Robert G. Yates died in 1932 and his daughters, Helen Ann and Clara Yates Nance, inherited the farm. Their first cousins (the children of Rufus Yates) continued to live and work on the farm. In addition to strawberries, crops produced included tobacco, sweet potatoes, soybeans and wheat. In 1948, after the death of her sister, Clara Yates Nance deeded the farm to her first cousins Hannah and Caroline Yates (daughters of Rufus Yates) retaining a life estate.

In 1960, nine acres of the farm were excepted and deeded to a nephew of Hannah and Caroline Yates, Robert Allen Yates, Sr. and his wife, Catherine Simmons Yates. In 1963 the farm was deeded to Robert A. Yates, Sr., a dentist, and Rufus Glenn Yates, a farmer, by their aunts. Dr. and Mrs. Yates and their children, Robert Allen, Jr. and Mary Lee built their home on the farm in 1961.

In 1983, Dr. Robert Yates purchased his brother Rufus Glenn's portion of the Yates farm, and at the death of his Aunt Caroline in 1986, he and his wife became the owners of the farm.

Robert Allen Yates, Jr. attended North Carolina State University and in 1981



A Yates family gathering around 1916.

returned to the Yates farm to make his home and is actively engaged in farming. Crops produced are corn, soybeans and tobacco.

Dr. Yates and his family enjoy hobbies that can be developed on the farm, with particular interest in grapes, bees, vegetable and house plant gardening.

Submitted by Mrs. Robert Yates

Craven County

THE BELLAIR FARM

During the 1700s, a three-story house with six large rooms was built on a piece of property called the Bellair Estate, located six miles northwest of New Bern. The house was made from brick brought from England with a foundation of shell rock from the banks of Batchelor Creek, which borders the property. Today the Bellair Plantation house is on the National Register of Historical places and is listed with the North Carolina Division of Archives and History. Restoration work is now under way to restore the house back to the 1700 period.



The Bellair farm, taken in 1896.

It wasn't until 1838 that Bellair was sold to John H. Richardson. The Civil War broke out shortly after the purchase. Many homes and farm buildings were destroyed, but Bellair was spared. General A.E. Burnside, Commander of the Union Army in the New Bern Area, issued an order in 1862 to safeguard Bellair and its inhabitants. John H. Richardson's wife was Penelope Bogey.

John Richardson derived his livelihood from a turpentine business he operated near Tuscarora, North Carolina. This business was destroyed by Union Forces during the Civil War.

By 1918, Graham Tull Richardson, Sr., son of John Richardson, had built the place into a thriving farm. Acres of strawberries, corn, wheat, cotton, hay, herds of Aberdeen Angus

cows, sheep and goats were part of the total farm operation. An added investment was an orchard of 300 pecan trees. The farm featured one of the very few silos in this part of the country. At his death in 1920, at age 61, Graham Tull was one of the most successful farmers in North Carolina and also known as a promoter of livestock in the state. Sallie E. Metts was the wife of Graham Richardson, Sr.

Graham Tull Richardson, Jr. (Tull), an only child, took up operation of the farm. He developed a dairy operation in 1940 that survived into the 1960s. He was an officer and director of the local Production Credit Association for 45 years. The Board of Directors of East Carolina Production Credit Association appointed Mr. Richardson to the position of Director Emeritus on November 10, 1976. His interest in farming was always first in his heart. He was born at Bellair and lived there for 91 years. His wife's name was Pearl Dawson.

Graham Tull Richardson, III, fourth generation of Richardsons, now lives at Bellair with his wife, Ethlyn Koon, and son, Karl Graham Richardson.

Of the 400 acres of plantation, about 165 acres are in cultivation. Currently the farm has timber, tobacco, corn and soybean production as part of its operation. Plans to continue to farm the land are still very much a part of this generation.

Submitted by Ethlyn K. Richardson

THE FULCHER FARM

Family lore indicates that Fulchers farmed in the general area earlier than 1855. However, records show that at least a portion of the farm was purchased in January, 1855 by William A. Fulcher. His major crop was tobacco. Corn was grown to feed the stock.



John and Peggy with their children and grandchildren — L to R: daughter Sandra, granddaughter Chrystal, son-in-law Bobby Whitford, Peggy, son Frank, grandson Brent, John, and son Gary.

The four children of William Fulcher inherited the farm in 1897, and the land was divided. Bryan, a son, purchased acreage from his brothers and sister. Over the years, he purchased additional acreage. His crops included tobacco, corn, sweet potatoes and broccoli. He deeded portions of his farm to his older children so that each would have his own farm. In 1935, Bryan Fulcher divided the remaining land among his younger children.

Only one son, John, chose to continue farming. He, as his father did, purchased acreage from his brothers. The main crop was still tobacco. Soybeans were substituted for sweet potatoes, and corn became a cash crop. He retired several years ago. His wife, Peggy, and their children, Sandra, Frank and Gary, continue to farm the land and plan to do so for many years. John Fulcher died on December 19, 1987, but his love for the land lives on through his children and grandchildren.

Submitted by Peggy B. Fulcher

THE IPOCK FARM

Brice Ipock (b. 7 April 1836, d. 14 September, 1915) was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth Ipock. He was the third child of eight.



L to R, seated: Gomira Bell Wilson, Brice Ipock. (standing) Lydia Ipock Wilson, Maria Davis Ipock and Stella Ipock. Taken in March, 1913.

The family story goes that after his sisters married and his parents were deceased, Brice and his brothers acquired a homesite at Washington Fork, at the intersection of Hwys 55 and old 70, west of New Bern. They lived together there until brother Samuel Jr. married, at which time all but Samuel and wife moved to the Beech Grove area.

In 1875 Brice moved to the Asbury section of the county with two of his younger single brothers. During these years, Brice himself had married two times, both wives having died young. Soon after purchasing the Asbury site he met his third wife of the same community. He married Maria Perkins Davis (b. 16 October 1856, d. 15 March 1943) on March 27, 1878.

On deeds dated, February 22, 1887 and December 23, 1897, portions of the Asbury plantation were deeded to brother, William (Bill), and brother, George, as they also were now married and had established homes on these sites. One lived on either side, with brother Brice's acreage in the middle.

Brice and Maria had ten children: Claude Franklin Ipock married Rosa Davis; Wade Ipock; James Alphious (Alf) Ipock married Annie Oneta Simmons; Lydia Lamiller Ipock married Olumphus (Lymp) Wilson; Hervey

Crowson Ipock married 1st Beulah Davis, 2nd Myrtle Davis Perry, 3rd Mary Bell; Susan Penelope Ipock; Brice Benjamin (Benny) Ipock; Leinster Duffy Ipock, Nat Street Ipock and Brice Bryant Ipock married Jessie Pearl Civils.

When (Jim) James Alphious Ipock, Jr., one of Brice and Maria's grandsons, married Joselyn May Paul on February 14, 1942, the Asbury lands passed again. Joselyn met Maria soon after she and Jim were married. Joselyn and Maria shared a mutual birthday (Oct. 16). On Maria's last birthday, she was 86 years old. Maria passed away on March 15, 1943.

Submitted by James A. Ipock, Jr.

THE McCOY FARM

Jeremiah Heath was a Free Will Baptist minister and a surveyor who sold 100 acres of land to my great-grandfather, William S. McCoy, in 1846. Jeremiah's son, William Heath, also sold 50 acres to William S. McCoy in 1855. This land became my grandfather, Timothy McCoy's, after the Civil War. Timothy McCoy deeded the land to his sons, one of whom was my father, Scott Winfield McCoy. After several years, Scott bought his brother's shares and eventually two of his own sons, Paul and myself, S. Woodrow, assumed ownership of this land.



The Scott W. McCoy old homeplace. Scott seen here with his wife and children.

An early explorer of North Carolina said, "Do not settle south of the Neuse River. You will perish — poor, pine barren land." Years later it was found that "reeds" grew abundantly in this very area and cattle were able to graze until January. This was true, especially in the pocosin or "swamp on a hill."

Our ancestors, with their herds, moved south into this region. They found good organic soil and sand clay in many areas. The pine trees became valuable while producing lumber, tar, pitch and turpentine.

My wife, Edith Henderson McCoy, and I along with our children, have a herd of 110 Holsteins. We milk them twice daily on the farm which my father deeded by his father in 1894. Our family always had free range cattle until the early 1920s. After the stock law was passed, my father began developing permanent pastures. We have continued to use pasture for grazing our dairy herd.

Since the early 1940s, we have purchased over 1000 acres with much pasture for a beef herd. There are 300 acres planted in beautiful pines as part of America's Tree Farm Family Program.

Our three children live and work on the farm along with our six grandchildren. They

are the sixth generation to live on this land.

Submitted by S. Woodrow McCoy

THE WEST FARM

Since 1764, six generations of Wests have been landowners and farmers along Moseley Creek in Craven County. John West bought 107 acres of land from Moses Tillman of Dobbs County (now Lenoir County). He continued purchasing land through the years until he owned 572 acres. His will was probated in 1800. He left all the land to one son, Levi Terrence West (1751-1830), and 150 pounds to his other six children.



The Marion Parnell West, Sr. family.

In 1830, Levi West died, leaving the 572 acres to one son, Kinion Terrence West (1797-1865). Through the years, Kinion West bought land in the surrounding area until he owned 1,472 acres. In his will of 1865, he left all the land to one son, William Henry West and \$500 each to his other 14 children. He was married three times.

In 1875, James Lewis West (1850-1898) bought three-fourths of an acre of land from his half brother, William Henry West and built the original West homeplace. Throughout the years, he bought the rest of the 572 acres from William Henry West.

Zeb Vance West (1876-1939), oldest son of James Lewis West, inherited 80 acres from his father in 1900. He purchased 278 acres of land from his two brothers and one sister. He did not buy the other 214 acres from his other three sisters. Prior to his death, he had purchased 300 acres of land.

Zeb Vance West was the father of 11 children. His wife was Bessie Ann Kilpatrick. At his death, the nine living children inherited his estate. His youngest son, Marion Parnell West, Sr. inherited the West homeplace and 90 acres of land in 1941. The rest of the original West land is owned by his two brothers, James Harpel West and Zeb Tull West.

The West farm will be left to my daughter, Glenda West Fulmer and two sons, Marion Parnell West, Jr. and Randall Lynn West. I am hoping that this land will continue to be farmed by them and my six grandchildren into the next century.

Submitted by Marion Parnell West, Sr.

THE BULLOCK FARM

James Bullock and Lydia Roundtree were married in Ireland in 1761 and immediately immigrated to this country. Their 160 acre homestead was located on South River at the mouth of Sandy Creek in Cumberland County. The plat of the original acreage, dated November 17, 1759, and the grant for it from King George, II of England, dated April 21, 1761, are in the hands of the present owner, Evelyn Bullock Bullard. She inherited this multi-century farm from her father, Buckner G. Bullock in 1973.

Since 1761, there have been five generations of owners. The farm passed from James and Lydia Roundtree Bullock to their son, Thomas Bullock and wife, Rachael Sessoms; then to their son, Thomas Bullock and wife, Sarah Fisher; then to their son, Buckner G. Bullock and wife, Maggie Downing. Buckner's children were all daughters — thus the farm passed from the Bullock name to a daughter, Evelyn Bullock Bullard.

In the earlier years, the land was used chiefly for turpentine, tar and logging. These were rafted and floated down South River to the Cape Fear River and on to Wilmington to market, a distance of about 80 miles. Barrels for the turpentine and tar were made in the barrel shop on the farm by the first Thomas Bullock, who was known as the "barrel maker."

These barrels and logs were rafted at Bullock's landing on South River and floated to Wilmington when water in the river was high. This high water was generally spoken of as a "Spring Freshet" and a "Fall Freshet," as they had without fail, rain enough each spring and each fall to float their rafts. The men ate and slept on their rafts when going downstream. They came back by boat up the Cape Fear River to Cedar Creek, then walked home the remaining seven miles.

As years passed, the land was taken over by farming. Tobacco, corn, soybeans and wheat are now being grown. Yams, cotton, strawberries, dewberries, hogs and cows as were grown by previous generations have been discontinued.

Family hopes and dreams are that this farm, along with what has been added to it, may remain active indefinitely, passing from generation to generation, you might say, as a sort of family heirloom.

Submitted by Evelyn Bullock Bullard

THE FISHER FARM

The Troy A. Fisher, Sr. farm was first acquired in 1840 by his great-grandfather, Raiford Fisher. It was then passed on to his son, Haywood Fisher in 1873. Haywood enlisted in the Confederate States Army on August 6, 1861. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, Virginia, and promoted to sergeant. He was later captured by the Union Army at Stephenson's Depot, Virginia, in July, 1864 and released in June, 1865 at Camp Chase, Ohio.

In 1901 the farm was passed to William Ancil Fisher, his oldest son. In 1919 it was bought by his brother, Walter Lalaster Fisher who was the father of Troy A. Fisher, Sr. Troy acquired the land in 1942, and actively

Cumberland



The Fisher farm.

farmed until 1975. He represented Cumberland County in the N.C. House of Representatives in the General Assemblies of 1949, 1951 and 1953. Troy died in July of 1985. He is survived by his wife, Bertha, and six children. Bertha, Nancy and John Ewing, Mary Troy, Jr., William and his wife Pamela and their two children, Paige and Matthew, reside on the farm. Helen and Sue Fisher reside in Fayetteville.

William and Troy, Jr. have been the owners and operators of the farm since 1985. Tobacco, corn, peanuts and soybeans are the main crops.

Raiford Fisher and his wife, Janet, and their youngest son, William, along with Haywood Fisher and his wife, Narcissus, are buried in the family cemetery located on the homeplace.

The farm is located in southeastern Cumberland County, 16 miles east of Fayetteville.

In summary, our family survived the Civil War, the Great Depression, recent recessions and the devastating tornadoes of 1984. We hope to be here another 150 years.

Submitted by William L. and Troy A. Fisher, Jr.

THE RICHARD C. McDONALD FARM

The McDonald land is located in Rockfish Township. The deed dates back to May 27, 1772. James A. and Edward H. McDonald (brothers) purchased 182 acres from Donald and Jeanette McArthur for \$750. Then on June 30, 1874, James A. purchased from brother, Edward H., his half of the parcel of land for \$375.



The old log home, taken in 1949. It was built in 1897. Paul G. Autry, Sr. and his son, Geddie.

After the death of James A., two sons, George C. and Richard C. McDonald, purchased the 182 acres from heirs, James E. McDonald, Fannie A. Ray, Katie E. Ray and the estate of the late Alice McDonald for the sum of \$400.

On April 7, 1910, A.J. Johnson and B.W. Townsend deeded 7.7 acres to George C. and Richard C. McDonald for \$77.

On December 8, 1923, George C. and Richard C. purchased 66.32 acres from W.H. and Bettie H. Williams and W.O. and Minnie P. Singletary, known as the "Dr. Gilbert land" for the sum of \$1,000.

On December 6, 1928, George C. and Richard C. McDonald divided their acres into two parts. Richard C. was deeded 106 acres, more or less which included the McDonald home (built around 1897), also six barns, one tenant farmhouse, and the original log cabin and kitchen, where George C. and Richard C. McDonald were born.

Richard C. McDonald married Nancy Augusta (known as Gussie) Davis on February 7, 1915. To them were born identical twin sons, George Kenneth and James C., John Beamon, A. Olive and G. Berline. Only the two daughters survived. G. Berline McDonald Harrel is the mother of three sons and one daughter. A. Olive McDonald Autry is the mother of two sons.

Upon the death of "Gussie" McDonald, October 9, 1951, Richard C. divided his estate, 56 acres, to Berline McDonald Harrel and 51 acres and the home to Olive McDonald and husband, Paul G. Autry, Sr., with his lifetime rights and agreement to care for him until death. Olive McDonald lived with husband Paul G. Autry, Sr. and sons, P. Geddie Autry, Jr. and Steven M. Autry, and with Richard C. McDonald in his old home, which the family renovated in 1952. Richard C. McDonald died August 3, 1960. Paul G. Autry, Sr., died August 20, 1965.

On October 8, 1966, Olive McDonald Autry married Robert H. Glock. Robert H. Glock had one son, Robert M. and one daughter, M. Lucinda Glock.

The old McDonald home burned in May, 1968. Robert and Olive Glock built a new brick house in 1972 on the same location as the old home.

The old log house was surrounded by barns after the second home was built. It had two large rooms and a lean-to across the back with two small rooms. The larger room had a big fireplace. The kitchen was about 150 feet away from the house. There was a water well about halfway between the buildings. The kitchen also had a huge fireplace used for cooking as well as heating.

Brick from the chimneys and foundation of the old 1897 farm home were used in the new 1972 brick home for a huge brick fireplace in the family room and also as a wall between the kitchen and family room. The old "heart of pine" timbers in one of the old hay and storage barns were used to build the family room and kitchen. Old hand hewn beams from the barn were used as "open beams" over head in the kitchen and family room. The house is furnished with old and antique furnishings handed down from the two old homes.

Before these buildings were destroyed, in them were several old spinning wheels, a weaving loom that my grandmother wove

cloth to make the family clothes. They also had one of the first cotton gins, hay baler, bean pickers, corn planters, stalk cutters, corn shellers, mowing machines, hay rakes, one and two horse wagons, one and two horse riding buggies, an apple press used for making cider, also a grape press for wine. There were all types of plows and other articles used on the farm and drawn by mules or horses.

They also bought the 55 acres from her sister, Berline McDonald Harrel. Later they deeded one acre each to sons, P. Geddie and Steven M. Autry. Each have built nice homes on their lots and will inherit the remainder of the 51 acres. The 55 acres and the house will be divided equally between P. Geddie Autry, Jr., Steven M. Autry, Robert M. Glock and M. Lucinda Glock upon the deaths of Robert H. and Olive McDonald Glock.

Submitted by Olive McDonald Glock

THE STERLING FARM

Sterling J. Farm has been a part of our family since 1870. Over the years we have produced several crops, rice being the unusual one. We also produced corn, cotton, tobacco, peanuts, sugar cane, wheat, oats, rye and barley.

The farm had a three-room log house that my grandfather, Daniel, a confederate soldier, built. All eight of his children were born in the house including my father, B.J. Ammons. The other seven children were Mirian, Lula, Fannie Willie, Duncan, Sari Willie and Jim.

Around 1910, my father built another house in which all his children were born. Their names were Alice, James, Elmore, Ruby, J.B., Aliene, Lois, Ozelle, Dizzi and myself. In 1975, I built a new home for my family.

This farm has been continuously operated by the Ammons family. It is my dream that my son will continue to operate the farm.

The original farm land consisted of 37-1/2 acres in 1870. My father purchased an additional 17 acres. At the present time with land that I have added there are 500 acres. The farm is primarily a cattle operation and for a family cemetery. *Submitted by Gene S. Ammons*

THE UNDERWOOD FARM

This farm belonged to the Underwood family well over 100 years ago. It was at one time known as the Sykes land, then later as the Cole Camp land. The Underwoods married into the Cole family and then inherited this property and have owned it until this date. The land is in two tracts, part in Beaver Dam Township and part in Cedar Creek Township. This farm lies between Cedar Creek and Tarheel Road, known as Tabor Church Road and Cape Fear River, joining Cape Fear River in southeast Cumberland County.

The farm received supplies by riverboat from Wilmington and Fayetteville, such as fertilizer, staple groceries and dry goods. In the early years there were tenant farmers with dwellings on this farm tending tobacco, cotton, corn, beans and hog and beef cattle. Also at one time there was a general store, cotton gin and grist mill on this farm. All these original buildings, barns, store and storehouses and homes were completely demolished in the tornado of March 1984.

Walter L. Underwood has built back and still lives here. Walter has a brother, James Leroy Underwood, half owner of the River tract of this farm, consisting of 139 acres joining Cape Fear River in southeast Cumberland County in Cedar Creek Township.

Walter's home is on the Beaver Dam Township tract of this property. His brother's part of this tract was sold by him, and they have a large hog operation on his part of this tract consisting of two farrowing houses, two nurseries, one gestation house, two topping houses, with 365 brood sows and 24 boars.

Submitted by Walter L. Underwood

Currituck County

THE MATHIAS FAMILY

William Brabble in his last will and testament dated November 28, 1778, gave his daughter, Chloe the plantation whereon he lived located in Currituck County on Buckskin Road between Sligo and Currituck Courthouse. Chloe married Burrough Mathias in 1791 and lived on this plantation where they had six children. In her last will recorded February 18, 1823, she divided the plantation among her sons, John, Simon, William and Hillary.

John Mathias acquired some of the shares of the plantation from his brothers. John married Polly Bell and they had three children: Caleb Bell Mathias, Burwell and Adelia. Burwell died prior to his father's death and Caleb received the plantation in his father's last will dated January 20, 1872.

Caleb Mathias married Margaret Williams February 20, 1863, and they had two children, Laura "Lillie" Bel Mathias and Caleb Bell Mathias, Jr. Caleb Jr., "Bloss" as he was commonly known, never married. Lillie Mathias married Manly West in 1890 and they had ten children. Of these ten children, Maggie became a school teacher, Basil became a Baltimore City policeman, Paul became a lawyer in Raleigh later serving as a City Judge, Luther was a mechanic for Currituck County schools, Saul was an engineer on a passenger boat between Baltimore and Norfolk and Manly continued the farming tradition. Manly married Marjorie Morris in 1939 and they had one son, Manly Morris West, who after his father's death in June, 1969, continues to farm part of the original plantation along with the lands that have been added to the farming operation through the years.

Submitted by Manly M. West

Davidson County

THE COLE FARM

This farm is located in southern Davidson County, Healings Springs Township, on the Yadkin River one mile below High Rock dam. It is in what was known in 1729 as the Granville District, and is a part of over 1000 acres acquired by land grants from 1779 to 1784 to the great-great-grandfather of Albert Milton Cole. The farm now contains 236 acres, the balance having been divided among the heirs over the past 200 years.

The grants issued rights to the middle of the Yadkin River. In the early 1960s the Tucker Town dam was built and backwater covered



The present residence was built in 1890 by James Milton Cole.

or damaged 20 acres of the farm bordering on the river.

The Winston-Salem Southbound Railroad crosses the farm between the residence and the river. Also, the HPT and D railroads cross the north corner. The Lick Creek Road divides the land from north to south.

At the present time, about one half of the farm is open cultivated land or pasture. Hardwood and set pines cover the balance.

Albert Milton Cole (1895-1967) inherited the farm from his father, James Milton Cole (1859-1934), who inherited it from his father, Thomas Cole (1815-1905).

The farm was operated by Albert Milton Cole from 1920 until 1967. Grain, cotton and an allotment of tobacco were the principle crops under cultivation during these years. In 1931 he was awarded the certificate of "Grade A Farmer" under the North Carolina Live at Home Farming Program. In 1952 Governor W. Kerr Scott conferred upon Milton Cole the honorary proclamation of "Country Squire."

The first residence, built by Thomas Cole, was situated on a hill overlooking the river and was abandoned around 1890 when James Milton Cole built a seven room, two-story country home surrounded by century oaks.

Today, Albert Milton Cole's widow, Freda Morgan Cole lives in the country home and the farm is registered in her name. She has operated the farm as a beef cattle farm along with vegetables and fruit since 1967 with the help and cooperation of her son, Albert Brooks Cole of Lexington. She has two daughters, Miss Ruth Elizabeth Cole of Charlotte and High Rock and Virginia Cole Johnson who lives nearby.

Submitted by Mrs. A.M. Cole

THE HANES FARM

On November 7, 1842, Jonathan Fishel bought 60 acres in the edge of Davidson County in the Friedberg community. He built a log house and barn and married Louisa Spach in 1849. He raised some tobacco but mostly food crops. They had five children and daughter Lucinda married Charlie Foltz in 1886 and continued farming and caring for her elderly father. This union resulted in three children.

By 1903, they had added another log room and four rooms of brick to the front of the house. Charlie died in 1904 and Alva, 16 years old, continued to farm and improve the land. He married Bertha Crouch in 1913 and to that union seven children were born.

In the 1930s, Alva developed a dairy farm and lots of truck crops and discontinued tobacco. In the 1950s Alva divided his land between the five living children and Evva the youngest who married Travis Hanes, built a house on 11 acres of her land. She bought one sister's share in 1968 and the homeplace from a brother in 1980 and three other acreage tracts adjoining.

Evva and Travis, not caring to farm, planted their 70 acres in Loblolly Pines in the 1970s and early 1980s. They dismantled the entire house and put it back up, the log part as originally built and the brick part enlarged for closets and bathrooms. The home will be passed on to their youngest daughter, Caroline.

It was in this log kitchen, Evva learned to make and bake Moravian cookies on a wood stove as a child. Their business is next to the homeplace "Moravian Sugar Crisp Co., Inc." Their cookies are ordered and shipped to all 50 states and many foreign countries and are known nationally.

Submitted by Mrs. Travis F. Hanes

THE HARRISON FARM

The ancestry of this farm family in southern Davidson County can be traced to Gideon Harrison. He settled south of Denton on a tract of over 1000 acres in 1818, after having moved from Halifax County. Much of this land, located between Jackson Hill and Handy, is still owned by the many descendants of Gideon Harrison. Before moving to Kentucky, where he later died, he gave his land and slaves to his children who stayed behind.

The third son of Gideon, Henry Harrison, raised 12 children on his 250 acres given to him by his father. His youngest son, William Hosea, born June 1, 1852, died March 3, 1946, married Frinless Loflin and reared four children on part of this same land.

William Hosea's only son, Benjamin, was Ronnie Harrison's grandfather. He farmed the land and raised hogs, as well as, worked at a sawmill. He and his wife, Lena Loflin Harrison, raised five children. His youngest son, Ronnie's father, has farmed this land all of his life. Herlie married Frances Smith and raised four children. Although he worked as a carpenter, upholsterer, and sawmill worker, his love is the farm. Herlie and Ronnie farm 300 acres, have a 40 sow farrow to finish hog operation and a small beef cow herd.

Ronnie Harrison married Virginia Johnson, and they have three daughters. Ronnie is the sixth generation to farm this land over the past 170 years, and he hopes it will stay in the Harrison family for generations to come.

Submitted by Ronnie Harrison

THE HEDRICK FARM

Johann Peter Heyderick arrived in America on September 11, 1738, on the ship "Robert and Alice." He settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, near the Swatara Gap in the Blue Mountains. He had experienced military training before coming to America. Quickly, he organized "Fort Swatara." This was before the French and Indian War. He held the rank of Captain even after provincial troops were stationed at the fort. After the war, the Heyderick family continued to live and farm in



L to R: Lizzie Foltz, Delilah Fishel, Alva Foltz, Sidney Foltz, Charley Foltz, Lucinda Fishel Foltz and Leila Foltz, 1895.

the Swatara Gap area. Between 1755 and 1760, Johann Peter Heyderick's two sons, Peter and Adam, immigrated from Pennsylvania to North Carolina to the area which is now Silver Hill Township of Davidson County along the west side of the Four Mile Branch.

The Revolutionary War began; Johann Peter Heyderick organized, out-fitted and trained a company of men to be attached to Colonel Green's Battalion (Flying Camp) of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. He was then commissioned a Lt. Colonel.

Johann Peter Heyderick's son, Peter, was active with the North Carolina troops and was commissioned a Captain. Captain Peter Hedrick was a farmer, a patriot and a leader in founding the Beck's Reformed Church (now the Beck's United Church of Christ).

Captain Peter Hedrick had six children. Two of his children, George and Adam, have lineage that can be traced to the children of John Franklin Ward (Frank Ward) and his wife, Pearl Ester Hedrick Ward.

George Hedrick had nine children. Colonel Phillip Hedrick was the oldest. He had eight children. The eldest, Samuel Hedrick, had two children, Barbara and Neaty. Neaty Hedrick married Allen Hedrick (another lineage from Captain Peter Hedrick not yet traced). Neaty and Allen Hedrick had six children. The youngest child was Pearl Ester Hedrick. She married John Franklin Ward.

Pearlie Ester Hedrick Ward inherited 35.5 acres of land located on both sides of the Four Mile Branch in Davidson County from Neaty and Allen Hedrick. Part of this land was deeded to the family of Allen Hedrick in 1876 from Daniel and Tempa Swing in Deed Book 23, page 521 of the Davidson County Registry of Deeds. This land is included in the lands now owned by the Frank Ward Estate.

Captain Peter Hedrick's son, Adam, had eight children. His third child, Phillip, had seven children. Phillip's youngest child, Louisa Hedrick married Fisher Ward. They had seven children. John Franklin Ward was the second child.

Phillip, Adam's third child, was a large land owner. He willed to Louisa's seven children a tract of land containing over 140 acres. He willed Louisa over 50 additional acres. The 140 acres were divided in 1939. 21.85 acres of this land are now included in the Frank Ward

Estate. Also, the 50 acres willed to Louisa and the additional land Fisher Ward inherited from another Captain Peter Hedrick lineage was divided in 1939. Of these lands 45.5 acres are included in the Frank Ward estate.

My father and mother farmed this land which they inherited. Over a lifetime they have accumulated an additional 490 acres which presently comprises the Frank Ward Estate.

Pearlie Ester Hedrick Ward and John Franklin Ward had eight children. One is deceased. The seven remaining children jointly own the farm. James Franklin Ward, Jr., the oldest, still lives at the farm and farms the land.

Submitted by Wayne A. Ward

THE HEGE FARM

The Hege farm has been owned by the Heges since 1835. In May of that year, David Hege, Jr. bought the 190 acre tract on Muddy Creek in the Arcadia Community from William Scott.



The Philip Hege barn, Clemmons, N.C.

At David's widow's death in 1869, their son, Philip Hege, started farming the land. When he died in 1926, his son, S.O. Hege, inherited the homeplace. S.O.'s son, Howard Hege, ran the farm until his death in January, 1985. At the present time, the 136 acre farm is owned by Mrs. Howard Hege and her daughter. Over the years various crops have been grown.

Howard Hege and his family raised tobacco, corn, wheat, sweet potatoes, Irish pota-

toes, hogs and a few cows.

Submitted by Mrs. Howard Hege

THE LONG FARM

Sometime about 1750, the Felix and Regina Long family traveled with other German Reformed people from Pennsylvania and settled in Rowan County, now Davidson County. On February 2, 1768, abstract book 6, p. 592, Rowan County, Felix Long deeded 740 acres to Thomas and Jacob Long. Thomas to John Long, his part of the 740 acres deeded in 1848 John Long to Iseral Long. In 1887 Iseral Long heirs to John P. Long. In 1929 John P. Long heirs to Hoy L. Long — 30 acres this being part of the 740 acres that has never been sold.

There are about twenty some houses on that one time farm. My son Michael Long has some over 100 acres he farms.

Submitted by Hoy L. Long

THE MILLER FARM

The farm presently owned by Mrs. Lee Miller (Frankie) of Lexington is located near Abbotts Creek south of Lexington in an area locally known as Sheet's Bottom. The original farm (now approximately 30 acres) has been handed down six generations and subdivided many times over to heirs. Newer land acquisitions since 1900 have increased the total present farm size to over 160 acres.



Adam and Zack Miller, great-grandsons of Mrs. Lee Miller, at the grave marker of George (Gorg) Miller.

A deed of grant for a large tract of land was made to George Miller in 1762. George (old spelling was Gorg Miller) was the first generation to America. He served as a Captain in the Revolutionary War. His resting place, along with other family members, is located in the heart of the original farm.

Uses of the farm over the past 200 plus years included grazing, the growing of small grains, corn, various vegetables, cotton, tree farming for lumber production and of course, hunting by family members.

Mrs. Miller, now 94 years of age, still lives in the house she and her husband, Lee, built in 1917. Lee was a farmer and lumberman and passed away in 1958. They had four sons, two still surviving and living within a mile on land given them by their parents.

Submitted by Rod Miller, grandson

THE MILLER-GRIGGS FARM

In the early 1750s, Lord Granville of England sold to the Moravians a 98,985 acre tract of land in the Piedmont of North Carolina. They named this settlement "Wachovia,"

Davidson



Samuel Lee and Eliza Burke Miller in front of the first Miller farm home circa 1920.

and the price paid for this land was \$.35 an acre. Sometime about 1870, Samuel Lee Miller and his wife, Eliza Burke Miller, bought a tract of land that contained 300 acres out of this Moravian tract. The land is in Midway Township in the northern part of Davidson County.

In 1884, Samuel Miller sold 50 acres to his younger brother, Evan Miller and his wife, Laura Burke Miller. This 50 acre tract is the Century Farm land which is still farmed by the current family owners. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Miller had three children: Addie Miller who married Drury Hill; William Franklin Miller, who married Florence Eliza Yokley; and Jacob Miller, who married Bessie Wagner.

Florence Eliza Miller, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William F. Miller, married Johnnie L. Griggs in 1933 and soon after their marriage, they bought the 50 acre tract of land from Emmett Miller, the son of Mr. and Mrs. Evan Miller. This land has been farmed every year since at least 1870. Florence and Johnnie have four sons: Johnny Griggs, Jr., William Lynn Griggs and Robert Glenn Griggs (who are identical twins), and Dale Miller Griggs. All four sons were very active in 4-H and FFA. They won many awards for their farm projects which included land judging, public speaking, land conservation and the fair showings of tobacco, dairy and Angus cattle, field crops, hay and grains.

Through the years, other smaller tracts of land have been purchased and the current total size of the family farm is about 85 acres. Very little land is available for farming in Midway because it is a high growth area for residential and commercial use. Our land remains in its original state, and is being used for pasture land to support a herd of about thirty Black Angus cattle. The farm produces crops of tobacco, corn, soybeans, oats, wheat, hay and some produce for sale. Some stands of the virgin forest are still on the property.

Florence and Johnnie's six grandsons are still active in farming activities. One of Johnnie's greatest treasures is the Century Farm plaque. I'm sure that my grandparents and parents would have been proud of it. We owe so much to them for their wise foresight and hard work.

Submitted by Johnnie Griggs, Sr.

THE SINK FARM

Jacob Zinck of Mayamensing, Germany, boarded the ship Richard and Mary, to travel to the new world. He arrived in Pennsylvania in 1754.

In 1763 Jacob bought 300 acres in Rowan, now Davidson County. The land was divided between two of his sons: Phillip (170 acres) and Johannes (130 acres). Johannes' son, Johannes, inherited his father's land. In the early 1800s, the spelling of the name changed to Sink, and he shortened his name to John and passed the land to his oldest son, Adam, who continued farming.

Andrew's son, Williams, was to inherit the farm, but he was killed on a horse, leaving another son, John L., to inherit the land. John was a brick mason in Greensboro but moved back to the farm in 1914. He had two daughters, Mary and Louise who worked on the farm along with Mary's son, John Ellis Sink, who helped his grandfather farm.

In 1934, the Lexington City Lake developed, taking part of the original tract. Years later after the lake expanded and divided portions of the farm, the portions were sold.

When John L. died in 1944, approximately 60 acres were left to his wife, Annie, until her death in 1972, when the land was inherited by Mary and deeded to John Ellis.

John and his son, John Jr., continued farming, specializing in small grains, corn and soybeans, and purchased additional land that now covers 82 acres.

In 1980, John Ellis ventured full time into the greenhouse business, and John Jr. gradually assumed more of the farm management naming the acreage "Lakewood Farm" in 1985. He plans to continue the family tradition of farming.

Submitted by John Sink, Jr.

THE SMITH FARM

A purchase by Charles Smith in 1880 of 246 acres lying between Swearing Creek and Potts Creek and surrounding the historical site of Jersey Church formed the nucleus of the land owned by the heirs of Charles Smith for four generations. Charles Smith, who owned a brick home and property on Smith Mountain, moved to his "Jersey Farm" where he resided with his daughter, Susan Elizabeth Smith, until his death in 1894. Having previously conveyed 55 acres to his son, Lindsay Adderson Smith, the remaining property was willed to his other children, Susan Elizabeth Smith, John Franklin Smith, Margaret Jane Crawford and Mary Frances Miller.



The Smith homeplace on Lovelea Farm in Lexington, N.C.

At an early age the elder son of Lindsay Smith, Willie Lovelace Smith, spent most of his time with his "Grandpa Charlie and Aunt Bettie" and upon his marriage to Esther Sharpe in 1901, moved his new bride into the Smith homeplace. A year later Susan E. Smith

Palmer (Aunt Bettie) died leaving all her real estate to her nephew, Willie. A conscientious, hard-working farmer, Willie took advantage of every opportunity and was successful in periodically purchasing all of the original tract except the 55 acres of his father. Willie's industrious wife and family of eight children remodeled the old homeplace several times. He also swapped and purchased other property adjoining his beloved home until at his death, in 1945, he had accumulated approximately 330 acres. In large part the real estate he had accumulated was divided among his three boys.

Willie Lovelace Smith, Jr. received the homeplace where his mother continued to reside. "Dub" continued the sound farming practices taught by his father and in 1953 expanded into the dairy business. When George, his son, returned from N.C. State University in 1977, the dairy herd was increased, a new free-stall, lounging barn for 220 head was constructed, and George assumed major responsibilities of the operation on approximately 100 acres of the original land purchase by Charles Smith in 1880. This Century Farm continues to produce some of its forage for the dairy herd on the original tract along with approximately 1200 acres of leased farm land. "Dub" continues to dream of improvements and possibilities for productive operation of Smith's Lovelea Farm in the centuries to come.

Submitted by W.L. Smith, Jr.

THE WELBORN FARM

On February 11, 1882, Calvin (or Callie) H. Welborn and his wife, the former Margaret Catherine Veach, bought 100 acres of land in Davidson County from Thomas A. Finch and his wife, Rebecca. The original farm was rectangular in shape, with the Davidson County line as its eastern boundary.



The Welborn family — From l to r: Paul Hansel, C. Hansel, Betty Jo and Joanna Joy. This picture was taken in 1986.

At the time the farm was purchased, the couple had seven children, and later, four more were born. All 11 lived to be adults. Although the family was large, many of the children did not marry until late in life or not at all and there were not many grandchildren. Also, four sons left the area and made their homes elsewhere. Through the years, by inheritance and sale from one heir to another, the major part of the acreage became the

property of a grandson, Odell L. Welborn, and his wife, Isabella. They also bought adjoining land and the combined acreage was farmed by Mr. Welborn until his death in 1970.

Fifty-four acres from the original 100 acre farm bought by Callie H. Welborn is now part of the farm that belongs to his great-grandson and namesake, Calla Hansel Welborn, and his wife, Betty Jo. Hansel holds a full-time job as a diesel mechanic, but farming is in his blood. He raises most of the feed for his herd of polled Hereford beef cattle and he considers himself a farmer first.

The Welborns have two children, Paul, age 26, and Joanna, age 20, who are the fourth Welborn generation to grow up on this farm. We hope they won't be the last.

Submitted by Betty Jo Welborn

THE WRIGHT FARM

The earliest known origins of this Wright family of Davidson County were in the northeastern section of the Cid-Silver Valley community. Thomas Jefferson Wright (son of Macajah Wright and grandson of Richard Wright), married Delilah Elizabeth Hedrick, daughter of George W. Hedrick of the Hedrick's Grove community.



Thomas Wright's first house, built in 1875, as it looked in 1953.

On April 1, 1875, George Hedrick sold land on the present Cid Road to his daughter and new son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wright. Ever since 1875, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Wright or their descendants have lived on the land George Hedrick sold to them. To this day the land is still used by the Wright family descendants for farming and homesteads.

Thomas Jefferson Wright was a miner and later a foreman of a mine. Although Thomas farmed to a lesser extent than mining, his family members and hired hands did much of the farming. Thomas died due to a mining explosion in 1906 in the Hercules Gold and Copper Company's mine in Cid.

The first house that Thomas Wright built (about 1875) was a log building with a chimney on one end and a cellar under boards in front of the fireplace. The cellar was used to store vegetables. Shortly after the log house was completed, he added a two-story structure to the front of the log house.

Thomas Jefferson and Delilah Wright had the following children: Carl Rober, Grace, Sally, John Duffy, Arthur Franklin, Carrie Eldora, Guernsey Nathaniel, Beulah, Essie, Albert, Cleta and Claude. Essie, Claude, and Albert died before they were 18 years of age

from diseases such as pneumonia, diphtheria and cholera.

In 1905 Thomas sold a homestead and farm from part of his land to his son, Arthur, and his daughter-in-law, Ida Lee Lambeth Wright. Over a period of years, Arthur eventually acquired all the remaining land originally owned by Thomas Wright.

Arthur and Ida Wright's children were as follows: Lloyd, Ollie Dolan (OD), Blanche, Wayne, Willard, Bickett, Bruce, Luther and Margie. Arthur was a tobacco farmer for 22 years and then was a dairy farmer. The family raised its own chickens, pigs, vegetables and cows. Older children helped to take care of younger children; all family members helped with farming chores, and the children went to school for a few months of the year. At times, the family would board the local school teacher. Eventually all the children except Margie and Luther married and moved out of the original homestead. All the land originally owned by Thomas Wright was transferred to Arthur Wright who transferred it to his children Margie, Luther, Bruce and Bickett. Bruce Wright owns the largest amount of the original land.

Robert Bruce Wright, son of Arthur and Ida Wright, is still living on a part of the original Thomas Wright land. Bruce's three siblings and his descendants (Michael Drozd, Nancy Drozd and Janice Hughes) own the smaller remaining parcels of the land.

Robert Bruce Wright married Sarilla Mae Winkler in 1941 and had three children: Nancy Carolyn, Ruth Elaine, and Janice Marie. Bruce, now retired from being an owner of a hosiery mill in the local area, still has many beef cattle and does some vegetable farming.

The name Wright has a long history in the Cid-Silver Valley area of Davidson County beginning with Richard Wright Sr. of the 1700s and ending with his descendants. Thomas Wright, one of Richard's descendants, lived in the Cid-Silver Valley area. Land that Thomas attained in 1875 still remains in the hands of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren. *Submitted by Bruce Wright*

Davie County

THE BAILEY-RATLEDGE FARM

The Bailey-Ratlidge Farm was purchased in 1829 by Richmond Brockton Bailey (1809-1891). At that time the house was a traditional log cabin. The original log cabin is contained within the present structure which was added to and changed by the five generations of owners to accommodate their needs and



The Ratledge farm in Davie County. The original log cabin, contained within this existing structure, was built in the early 1800s.

tastes. The largest addition was made in 1878 by Caspar Giles Bailey (1845-1920) who inherited it from his father.

A niece, Bettie Ann (Bailey) Ratledge (1873-1929), inherited the property from Caspar Bailey. She was married to James H. Ratledge (1871-1933). Their son, Ralph Caspar Ratledge (1901-1988), inherited the property in 1933. He and his wife, Gladys Mae (Thompson) Ratledge, gave the property to their two children, James Lowe Ratledge and Bettie Sue Ratledge Rix in 1985. They are the present owners.

The Bailey-Ratlidge farm originally contained approximately 122 acres; it now contains approximately 75 acres. Over the years the major crops have been corn, wheat, tobacco and cotton.

Before electricity was installed in 1935, the house had an installed carbide lighting system. The in-ground carbide tank remains. A dairy farm operated efficiently before electricity because the milk could be kept cool in a spring house which still stands. The water remains approximately 53 degrees year long. Water was pumped to the house by a gasoline engine. The spring is still the source of electricity pumped water.

Only five of the twelve supporting buildings remain. The "old kitchen," which was separated from the main house remains as a storage room and is now connected to the house by a carport.

The land is still being farmed by a tenant.

Submitted by James L. Ratledge

THE CHARLES FARM

The Charles farm is located in the Jerusalem Township in Davie County on the waters of the Yadkin River and Reedy Branch.



The Charles home in Mocksville, N.C.

This land was first owned by Sarah Crump before the year 1873. James A. Crump inherited this land at her death. On March 28, 1897, James A. Crump and Bettie Crump deeded this land to John C. Charles and wife, Sallie Crump. Charles John and Sallie built a house on this farm and raised seven children.

John C. Charles and son, James, farmed the land until 1917. At this time John and family moved to Mt. Airy and left James to farm.

James raised small grain and tended the land with machinery. John moved his family back in 1921. He went into business at Greasy Corner, operating a cotton gin and left the farming up to James.

Around 1950, John deeded the farm to James to pay him for his labor. James handed the deed back to his mother, Sallie, and told her to keep it and he and dad would go on as

usual. James farmed the land as long as he was able and then rented the land for farming.

At James' death, he left the land to be divided between his three older sisters. The three younger sisters sued him for a share of the land. They lost the lawsuit.

At James' death in 1970, Mary with no children and Marguerite with two sons were dead. Louise inherited the land. Louise paid Marguerite's sons for her part of the land. When the deed for Louise Charles Campbell was drawn up in 1972, she had a deed drawn for her daughter, Mary Louise, and husband, Donald H. Smith.

The farm is still being farmed for small grain. Mary and Donald have built on the farm and Louise has a trailer close by. Their sons, Erik, Jason, and Dustin use an old slave cabin for their "cabin" when camping with the guys. It is hoped one or all of the three will continue farming.

Submitted by Donald H. Smith

THE ETCHISON FARM

Everett Frost Etchison's farm has its roots in 1762-1784 land grants along Dutchman Creek, to the Bryans, Railsbacks and Poores. Thomas Furches bought part of these lands. When his daughter married Orrell Etchison in 1852, he gave the choice of "slaves or land." She chose the land.



Everett Frost Etchison.

Orrell and Louisa built their house on a hill which overlooked the Bryans on the north and historic Rocky Ford eastward. Daughter, Susan, acquired the "Bryan place" 1879; her brother John later bought and farmed it.

Orrell died in 1882. His son, John, married Nana Cain 1897. They lived with Louisa at Valley View Farm. Their children were born there. When Louisa died, 1911, John secured the home, debt and 125 acres. He introduced the first purebred livestock and was among the first to convert from oxen and water power to steampower for mill and farm.

John died in 1936. His son Everett had made, at 32, two major decisions: to stay with the land, "I was determined I would pay off

that debt — and to marry the teacher Lola Sofley." He was ever true to his vows. When he acquired John's 58 acres they built their home on its historic corner and raised and educated their children. When John's brother, Lewis, died in 1940, Everett and Lola bought his inherited 48 acres.

Everett and young son, John, continued reclamation and land improvement. Cotton and tobacco gave way to progressive program of dairy farming. In the 1970s Everett fenced his fields and converted to beef cattle. By then the debt was paid, Lola had retired and the land was free at last.

Everett's children and grandchildren live close to him — in every respect. Now, he and his grandson plow the fields, mow the meadows and repair the machinery of mill and farm. Both daughters and granddaughters assist in harvests. Proud of their heritage, they will preserve the integrity of their century farm into the 21st century.

Submitted by Annie Laurie Etchison

Note: Annie Laurie Etchison, who submitted this article, was killed in a jeep accident on this same Etchison Farm since she submitted this article. Miss Etchison, aged 80, and her brother, Everett Frost Etchison, aged 84, were fixing a fence. She died in October 1988.

Betty Etchison West

THE FROST FARM

The land for this farm was acquired by William Frost in 1774. Two tracts (#3491 and #3492), which were part of the original Lord Granville Grant, were purchased from the state of North Carolina.

Copies of Rowan County deeds indicate that William Frost transferred this land to his son Ebenezer Frost who deeded it to his son, Isaac Newton Frost, of Rowan County.

In 1836, Davie County was formed from Rowan County. In 1872, Isaac Newton Frost transferred the land to his four living children, one of whom was Elizabeth Amy Frost Cain.

In 1926, Elizabeth Amy Frost Cain willed her land to her seven living children, one of whom was John Boyce Cain, Sr. During the span of two wars and a great depression, John Boyce Cain, Sr. purchased his brothers' and sisters' interests in the land.



John Boyce Cain (in overalls) and Wade B. Smoot (in dark hat) at days end, walking the horses, Dolly (grey), Nell (grey) and Tony (bay) towards the corn crib. Picture is circa 1920.

At his death, John Boyce Cain, Sr.'s six living children divided the land into six tracts: Tract #1 to Gladys Naylor Cain Pulliam, 27 acres; Tract #2 to John Boyce Cain, Jr., 27 acres; Tract #3 to Margaret Faye Cain Rich (who also purchased the house and three surrounding acres), 30 acres; Tract #4 to Mabel Joyce Cain Benton, 42 acres; Tract #5 to Lucille Elizabeth Cain Hartman, 42 acres; Tract #6 to Eleanor Gray Cain Blackmore, 71 acres.

John Boyce Cain, Sr. was devoted to the North Carolina Department of Agriculture's methods — such as terracing the hills, planting ground covers, and caring for the soil with crop rotation. He grew grains, cotton, tobacco and hay for his animals. As dairy cows became a source of income, he built a nice herd of Jersey and mixed breed cows. He operated the cream separator and milked the cows by hand, and sold cream and milk. He was always very concerned for his animals' welfare and became a self-taught veterinarian for himself and for his neighbors.

In the early days, the farm work was done by horses. Finally in the 1930s the great Fordson tractor and the first truck became available to him.

Even though John Boyce Cain, Sr. bought some land, it was very hard for him to make a living for his family in the fields because so much had to be spent for "hired help." He was not the most successful farmer in the area, but no one worked more diligently to carry on the family tradition. And no one cared more for the land than he did.

Today the house (built in 1926), the country store (built in 1885) and two outbuildings still stand. Most of the land is now field and forest, but a lovely rolling lawn, fragrant flower gardens and a half-acre vegetable garden are tended by Faye Cain Rich and her husband Fred.

Submitted by Faye Cain Rich

THE GLASSCOCK FARM

Between the years 1765 and 1775, Peter Glasscock and his second wife Elizabeth Madden, with their children, came from Farguar County, Virginia to North Carolina to make their home. They received a land grant from Lord Carterette for about 500 acres of land. This land was in what is now Calahan Township in Davie County, on the north side

of Ijames Church Road, along the banks of Bear Creek. Two of Peter Glasscock's cousins, Charlotte and Gregory Glasscock, built a dam across the creek and erected a sawmill and gristmill powered by water.

In the division of Peter Glasscock's estate, the 500 acre grant went to one of his boys, James Glasscock, and his wife, Sallie Booe, the daughter of Jacob Booe, who lives east of Mocksville in the Dulin Church community.

The James Glasscock family lived in about the middle of the land. They were brandy makers and gold miners. Many of the gold mines are still visible. They were parents of five boys and four girls. One of the boys, Thomas N.B. Glasscock is my grandfather. My father, James L. Glasscock, built his house on the south side of the land grant. I am the youngest of three girls and three boys born to the James L. Glasscock family. As a young boy, I played in the creek where the dam had all washed out except the mud sill and ends of planks under water. Many of the churches in the community used the place to baptize their members. The mud sill was pulled out of the creek about 20 years ago. It appeared to be as sound as it was 200 years back when it was put in, but in six months, it was only a mound of dust.

Submitted by M.E. Glasscock, Sr.

THE MILLER FARM

Luther Miller and Mary Miller, my grandfather and mother, bought half of the place I own in 1872 from the Van Eatons on September 14. He bought the other half that I own from the N.B. Brock estate on August 31, 1876.

There was an old house on the Van Eaton land where they lived until death. He died in 1880; she in 1901. Five boys and four girls were born to this union.

There were 387 acres, and my father, Lonnie L. Miller inherited and bought a total of 204 acres of which my brother, J. Vernon, and I inherited and bought. Vernon operated a dairy farm until retiring in 1969. L. Gene Miller continues the farming. In 1969 my oldest son, Lonnie Gene, Jr., joined in the operation of "Gemini Branch Dairy Farm." Later in 1984, a youngerson, Patrick Carson, returned to the farm to assist. It was necessary to increase production to be able to continue farming. Additional acreage was obtained in the area and the availability of leasing land has added to the operations.

When I retire in 1989, the plans are for a third son, Michael Anthony, to join his brothers, with an already partly established dairy herd, to increase and continue the farming operations of the Miller Farm.

Submitted by L. Gene Miller

THE MILLER FARM

George Jacob Miller was born in Germany on August 23, 1748. He came to America before the Revolutionary War. He had 13 brothers and sisters. He married Maria Agness Sawyer, born in Pennsylvania on March 14, 1780. After the war they raised a large family on a farm in Cabarrus County. At the time of his death he willed his farm to Mathias Miller, his youngest child and fifth son. Jacob Miller's farm was a grant from the state of North Carolina of 420 acres.



The original house that Mathias Miller built. John Albert Miller, Sr. and his wife and six of their nine children are pictured.

Mathias Miller, born in Cabarrus County on September 25, 1807, married Catherine Fagget. His mother, Maria Agness, died in 1829 two years before he was married. He continued living with his father until his father's death August 10, 1840. He sold his father's farm and came to Davie County in 1857. The 1860 census for Davie County lists his family as 11 children (four daughters and seven sons). Out of the 11 children, only three were living at his death. Julia Christina, John Albert and Elijah were living. Julia Christina was never married. John Albert was married January 3, 1900 to Lillie Belle Thompson. He and his sister, Julia, continued to live with their father until his death.

In 1874 Mathias Miller deeded several acres of land to the Lutheran Church. The original structure still stands over 100 years old. Also, he deeded several acres of land for a school.

Much like his father before him, he gave each child a plantation when they married. He left the homeplace to his daughter, Julia Christina. In turn she willed the farm to her two nephews, Daniel Boone and John Albert, Jr. Miller. At that time the farm was divided. John Albert, Jr. was deeded a tract of land near the homeplace, a total of 500 acres in the entire farm.

In 1900, John Albert, Sr. married Lillie Thompson. They lived at the homeplace with Julia. They had nine children (seven girls and two sons). At the time of John Albert Sr.'s death in November, 1924 the girls were in college. John Albert, Jr., the youngest child, had married and was at home. Daniel Boone was in school in Nashville, Tennessee when he received a diploma in 1928. His mother and aging aunt asked him to come back to the farm to manage the cattle and tenants. Daniel married Veola Smith on September 16, 1933. They moved into a tenant house near the homeplace. They had three children; a daughter, Gloria Rose, and two sons, Daniel Boone, Jr. and Mathias Smith. He looked after the farm and started buying and raising cows, first selling cream to a nearby creamery. Soon Daniel got an electric power line in the community — a big help toward an A-grade dairy. He and a neighbor persuaded an A-grade route truck to come into the community. He built his herd with registered Holsteins, milked in a modern building with all modern equipment. Due to bad health, he sold the dairy cows in 1972 and continued with beef cattle. He died in 1977, willing the farm to his wife, Veola S. Miller.

Due to two years of bad weather, the beef cattle have been reduced, but Veola plans to keep some beef.

Veola S. Miller is living on the farm and with family help, has been able to keep the farm going.

Submitted by Veola S. Miller

THE MILLER FARM

The farm of Vernon and Florence Miller lies in the Farmington Township of Davie County. Tradition says that on this property stood the cabin of Joseph Bryan whose daughter, Rebecca, married the frontiersman, Daniel Boone. This farm of 108 acres has been in the Miller family since purchased by Vernon's grandfather, Luther. Luther Leonidas Miller purchased land in 1853, 1874 and 1876 to form his farm of 656 acres.



Joseph Vernon and Florence Miller, October, 1986.

Luther raised wheat and the farm prospered, but he died in 1880 leaving the property to his wife, Mary Taylor Miller. Later the land was divided between the seven children.

One of these, Leonidas Lee (Lonnie), father of Vernon, purchased three shares to add to his and owned 266 acres by 1897. He raised wheat and livestock, including mules, cattle, sheep and registered swine. Being a progressive farmer, Lonnie purchased his first tractor in 1919. Farm production increased and a Guernsey dairy herd was established. He began selling Grade A milk to Forsyth Dairy and his farm had the first terraced fields in Davie County. Farm workers were sharecroppers in the early years and then day laborers until 1950 when the farm was fully mechanized. In 1935, electricity brought milking machines as well as other benefits. During World War II, the herd was changed to Holstein and milk was sold to Farmers Cooperative Dairy where Vernon served on the Board of Directors for 26 years.

In 1952, Vernon began business on his share of the farm. Lonnie, being 82 years old, had divided the farm between two sons. Vernon soon doubled production of his dairy farm and made many other improvements. He retired in 1969 and rents his land to his brother. Vernon and Florence have two children: Martha, a retired teacher and Bayne, a veterinarian. Since retirement, Vernon and Florence have been active in the National Campers and Hikers Association and have traveled extensively with their many friends. They celebrated their 62nd wedding anniversary in December 1988 and continue to be active in their church and community.

Submitted by J. Vernon Miller

THE SEAFORD FARM

This farm is in Calahaln Township, and it is part of the 154 acre tract farm bought by my great-grandfather, Simeon Seaford, and wife, Eliza Smith Seaford in 1849. The farm is off U.S. Highway 64 in the Center community.

The farm was deeded to my grandfather by his parents in 1879, and my grandfather was married to Alice McDaniel in 1881. The tract we have is a part of the share my father, William Maxie Seaford, who married Mary Everhardt, received. My father died in 1950 and my mother is still living. I am married to the former Pearlina Beck.

Simeon and Eliza built a full two-story log house out of forest pines in the 1850s. The house is still standing and is in fair condition. It is used as an outbuilding. The house and kitchen were built separately, and the kitchen was one story. The kitchen is no longer standing. The house had one huge fireplace for heat and the kitchen chimney was built for cooking over the fire and had a pot rack in it. The house was originally covered with wood shingles, which were replaced by a standing seam metal roof which is still on the house. The ends and back side of the house have weather boarding over the logs, but the front does not. The logs are exposed on the inside. The metal roof was put on in 1915.

The farm is in pasture and we raise feeder calves for the feeder calf market.

Submitted by William M. Seaford

THE TATUM FARM

The Tatum farm homeplace is located on the South Yadkin River in Davie County. The farm is four miles above the fork of the North Yadkin and South Yadkin Rivers, two miles downstream from Cooleemee.



E.C. "Zeke" and Katherine Tatum training their grandson to continue the farming tradition.

The Tatums were among the early settlers in America, landing at Charlestowne, Virginia in 1620. Ancestors then lived in Virginia until George Tatum (17 - 1801) sold 131 acres of land in 1785 and brought his family to the forks of the Yadkin.

Ezra Washington Tatum (1817-1895), grandson of George, purchased 320.5 acres and the historic Ford-Tatum home in 1854. Ezra bought 80 adjoining acres in 1865. Albert Ezra Tatum (1861-1940), son of Ezra, and his son, Ezra Carl Tatum, Sr. (1898-1959) and wife, Jamie Mauney Tatum (1898-1969) were subsequent owners.

The present owners and residents are Ezra Carl Tatum, Jr. and wife, Katherine Feezor

Tatum, and Ezra Carl Tatum, III, and wife, Tina Bost Tatum.

After operating as a crop and livestock farm, 90 acres of crop land was planted in loblolly pines in 1960. Eight acres of white pine Christmas trees were planted in 1962. The dairy herd was sold in 1964 and approximately 20 acres of Christmas trees were planted annually until 100 acres were growing. The total acreage in planted loblolly pines is over 225 acres.

The Tatums started selling Christmas trees both choose and cut and wholesale in 1971. Being one of the first Christmas tree farms to offer a big selection of trees, Tatum farms has a lot of activity in the month of December. Katy and her husband, Bob Crews, help her parents and brother during busy periods. Robert, 1½ year old son of Katy and Bob, also enjoys the Christmas tree sales.

Submitted by E.C. Tatum, Jr.

THE WOODRUFF FARM

Since the early 1850s four generations of Woodruffs have been land owners in Davie County — the tract of land running along Milling Road.



The Woodruff farmhouse in Davie County.

John Issac Woodruff came to Davie County from Yadkin County. He housed his wife and three children in a log cabin, which was already on the property, until the plantation house could be constructed. Timber was cut from the land and his slaves made the brick to erect the Greek Revival style farmhouse, consisting of eight rooms, two large halls with a handsome stairway leading to the second floor. There was a separate brick kitchen, ice house, carriage house, cotton house, grainery, and a log corn crib (still standing). This was a self-sustaining plantation. The main crops were tobacco, cotton, wheat and corn. John I. and his wife, Amelia Martin, lived there until their deaths.

The farm descended to their son, Sanford A. Woodruff, and his wife, Janie Gaither. They continued the same line of general farming. Their eldest son Charles Gaither Woodruff remained at the farm with his father. They operated with the help of sharecroppers housed on the land. They added cattle, sheep and sold an abundance of wool.

Charles G. and his wife, Ella McMahan, moved their family to Mocksville in 1911. Charles remained active in the farm operation. His eldest son, Tom, and wife, Sarah Charles, returned to the farm in 1928 to assist the grandfather. The same year Sanford A. met an untimely death when a large hay fork fell from the loft and killed him.

The farm descended to Charles Gaither Woodruff. Around 1930, a dairy operation was started and continued until 1945. Various members of this family owned the land jointly for short intervals.

Today, the 216 acres (Ella-Wood Farms) is owned by Charles W. Woodruff, Sr. (youngest son of Charles G.) and his wife, Christine Hendricks. The land is leased out. Their son, Charles, Jr., has two riding horses on the property with temporary living quarters in the house.

Submitted by Charles W. Woodruff

Duplin County

THE BENNETT FARM

It is recorded at the Duplin County Courthouse that Theophilus Barfield's heirs sold their slaves to purchase the land that is presently known as the Bennett farm. The story has been handed down through several generations that the Barfield Plantation owned a number of slaves. Realizing that slaves were soon to receive their freedom, the Barfields sold their slaves and used that money to purchase land.



1886, Bennett homestead.

The land that they purchased is located in the southwest corner of Duplin County. This land extends into the edges of both Wayne and Sampson counties.

Theophilus Barfield, the original owner of this land, married in 1811. He and his wife had eight sons and four daughters. The connection between the Barfields and the Bennetts enters into the history of the farm at this point. Mary Barfield married Sebron Bennett. As the children married, the farm land was divided. Mordecai Rufus Bennett was the only son of Mary and Sebron Bennett. He had inherited the land that is in the northwest corner of Duplin County, two miles west of Calypso. This land extends into Wayne County four miles southwest of Mount Olive on the old Faison-Wilmington Road known as Bennett Road 1308.

Mordecai Rufus Bennett, II has one daughter, Linda B. Game, and two sons, Mordecai Rufus Bennett, III and Gordon Eugene Bennett. They are presently the owners of the farm, which consists of 600 acres. The old family cemetery is also located on this tract of land.

The homestead was built by Mordecai Rufus Bennett in 1886. In 1904 ten rooms were added on the original three rooms. The house remains the same today except for minor changes that have been made on the inside of the house. It is presently occupied by

Mr. and Mrs. M.R. Bennett, Jr. We hope to have the home and the farm in the Bennett family for years to come.

Submitted by M.R. Bennett, Jr.

THE BLACKMORE FARM

In 1860 a parcel of land was sold to Romulus Blackmore which would form the nucleus of the Blackmore land holdings in Duplin county. This land had formerly been owned by Herrold Blackmore, but had been sold at public auction during bankruptcy proceedings in 1843-44.

Since 1860 other lands were added to the original 78 acres and several generations of Blackmores have continuously lived on the property.

Frank Blackmore, son of Herrold Blackmore, had two sons, Went and W.R., both of whom lived on the farm and were actively engaged in farming. Went never married. Of the children of W.R. Blackmore, the youngest son, Robert, became the farmer and lived on the property until his death in 1974.

These years were eventful and challenging. Tractors replaced mules and fewer tenants were needed to cultivate the lands. Diversity became a necessity for survival. Although tobacco remained the vital cash crop, Robert introduced cattle and swine production, small grain and pickling cucumber cultivation to the total farm program.

Ruby Blackmore, widow of Robert, continues to live on the family farm. A nephew, John, grandson of W.R. Blackmore, also lives on Blackmore property, but is not engaged in farming.

Although no Blackmore is actively engaged in farming, the lands are successfully managed; the main cash crops are tobacco, corn and soybeans. Proper procedures are being carried out to ensure the preservation of the land for the descendants of the Blackmore family.

A note of current interest is that a section of the new Interstate Highway 40 from Wilmington to Raleigh passes across a portion of Blackmore land. Surely the ancestors never dreamed that such a structure would ever become a necessity to accommodate commerce and travel from the east to the west.

Submitted by Ruby M. Blackmore

THE BLAND FARM

Theodore Cyrus Bland lived on this land all of his life. It became his at his father's death in 1944. He had traced his family line to England and was very proud of his heritage. The James Bland land has been divided into



Ciscelia Bland Greer, daughter of Theodore Cyrus Bland, in front of her house, built in 1856. This picture was taken in 1958.

Duplin

small farms. Ours is the original plot that was settled in the 17 homesteads on Bull Tail Creek. At his father's death, Theodore became owner and lived and raised three children (two boys and one girl). Theodore lived on this land all of his life and left it to his children, Ciscelia Bland Greer who lives in Garner; Ira Thomas Bland who lives in Gastonia; and Theodore Douglas Bland who lives in Wrightsville Beach. His wife, Mary Jane Bland, has a life estate and lives on this farm now.

Mary Jane is living in a house they built in 1965 which is in front of the old house built in 1856. It is the fourth one built on this farm, one in front of the other.

The Blands farmed this land for 48 years. Tobacco, corn, soybeans, garden and truck crops were grown.

They raised three children and educated them. One daughter worked for the State; one son is a superintendent in construction; and the youngest son is a pharmacist. They are very proud of their heritage.

Theodore Cyrus Bland was 75 when his father died at the age of 92. He had an uncle 99 and Aunt Blands, one 98 and one 99. There were eight children born on this land in the 1800s — five boys and three girls. *Submitted by Mary Jane Bland*

THE BRICE FARM

The Brice farm is located in Duplin County, four and one half miles west of Rose Hill. It is now owned by a daughter of the fourth generation, Kathleen Brice Fisler, youngest of ten children.

The original home of Joseph Brice (1769-1829), son, William B. Brice (1819-1902), and son, Charlie J. Brice (1868-1959), was destroyed by a tornado May 11, 1924. The home was rebuilt and on August 17, 1957 and destroyed by fire on Charles J. Brice's 90th birthday.

In the early 1800s the farm produced rice in the lowland near Rockfish Creek and cotton around the house.

For years corn was grown for cornmeal, which was ground at the nearby Newkirk Water Mill. Corn was also grown to feed the livestock. Potatoes were a primary product. It was a food source. Ribbon cane was grown on the farm and cooked for syrup.

As for the livestock, cattle, hogs and sheep were raised on the farm. The sheep were sheared and the wool sold for a profit. Yard chickens could be readily seen around the house. A team of mules were kept on the farm as they were necessary for field work. Fox hounds were a pride for Charlie J. Brice to show and hunt.

William F. Brice, son of Charlie J. Brice, was the last farm manager. He took over the farm after serving in World War I. There was quite a herd of cattle and he sold many of them to pay the taxes. At his death the farm produced tobacco, corn, soybeans, strawberries and watermelon.

Today the farm is owned by Kathleen B. Fisler. Virgin timber was cut and 46 acres were reset in the early 1970s. Corn and soybeans are grown. The old smokehouse is the only original building left standing.

For generations to come the farm should prove to be a mark of cultural heritage.

Submitted by Mrs. Harry T. (Kathleen) Fisler

THE CAVENAUGH FARM

In the mid 1800s, this farm was owned and operated by David Wright Cavanaugh and his wife Charity Williams Cavanaugh. Corn and hogs were the major products produced on this farm. The farm consisted of approximately 100 acres. On the farm was a log house built by David Cavanaugh and a stable and packhouse combined. Across the road from the house was the Paisley Post Office. David and Charity had eight children. Jacob, born in 1863, was the youngest son and came into possession of the farm.



The Cavanaugh farm, Wallace, N.C.



Charlie J. Brice family, Rose Hill, N.C.

Jacob Edwards Cavanaugh and his wife, Mutie Dail Cavanaugh, operated the farm and lived in the same house that his father built. Jacob produced corn, hogs and the first tobacco in that area. Tobacco was cropped off the stalk and carried out of the field in aprons to keep it from bruising. Jacob also produced honey and operated a gristmill and a cotton gin on the farm. Jacob and Mutie had four children: Offie, Beulah, Herder and Raeford. Each inherited equal shares of the farm. Offie added to his share by buying part of Beulah's. Offie ended up with approximately 30 acres of the original farm.

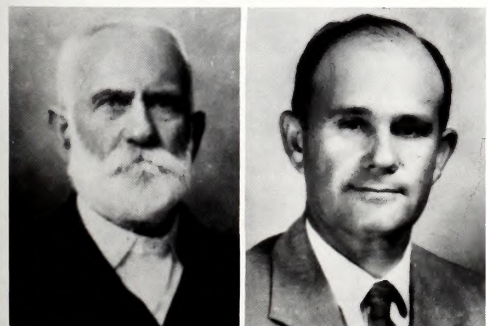
Offie Americas Cavanaugh, his wife, Brunnie Batts Cavanaugh, and their three sons, Thomas, Earl and Ottis, lived away from the farm until the 1920s. Brunnie and the youngest son, Ottis, both died in the late 1920s. After Brunnie's death, Offie and the sons moved back to the farm into the original house with Offie's parents. At this time, the farm produced honey (50-75 hives), corn, cotton, tobacco, cows and hogs. Offie's brother, Raeford, remodeled an old house on his share and Offie built a house on his share. These two houses are still on the farm.

Offie's farm is now owned and operated by his son, Thomas Allen Cavanaugh and his wife, Marguerite Teachey Cavanaugh. They have three children: Judy, Larry and Nathan. The farm produces corn, soybeans, tobacco and chickens. The farm has a house (built by Offie), a packhouse, several shelters and out-buildings, two poultry houses and two grain bins.

Submitted by O. Cavanaugh

THE GARNER FARM

Nine miles east of Mt. Olive in the Garner's Chapel Community, eight generations of Garners have lived. In 1978, Needham Garner of Dobbs County (in 1760 in Northhampton County) bought land on the south side of the Northeast Cape Fear River in Duplin County. His family and his married son, Simeon, with wife Rachel, and son Nathan moved here. Simeon bought nearby land in 1800 and he was then already a Duplin resident.



Daniel Herring Garner (left) and Varner Rayford Garner.

Nathan had acquired both original tracts by 1813 and continued to buy land. Tradition is that Nathan had rice fields near the river. He also had a grainmill. By 1860 (census) he had 7,700 acres in Duplin County. Some of this was wife Penelope Kornegay's inherited tracts in other areas. When this Garner land was divided in 1861 among their ten children, it was laid off in strips reaching from the Northeast River southward about a mile and

a half. The public road was moved about a mile south of the river. The farm is on the south side of this road.

Basil Garner, son of Nathan, reared his family about five miles from his Garner land on his wife Julia Ann Herring's inherited tract. This couple also acquired more land which was lost when Basil had to forfeit a neighbor's bond. Basil's son, Daniel Herring Garner, and his wife, Octavia Dail, redeemed that farm and distributed it to Basil's children. In 1874, D.H. arranged an exchange with his brother Simeon to come back to the Nathan Garner land inherited by his father Basil. He continued to buy until he had acquired at least four of the Nathan Garner heirs' tracts. D.H. and his son Roscoe operated a steam powered cotton gin and sawmill here in the early 1900s.

In 1917, Daniel Herring Garner deeded 177.6 acres of this land to Roscoe W. Garner and wife, Nell Dickson. It is located on the south side of Garner's Chapel Road away from the river. This is the farm inherited by Roscoe's son, Varner Rayford Garner, in 1957 and is the century farm. The 570 acres on the north side of the road extending to the Northeast River were inherited by Roscoe Garner's sisters and were sold by heirs to Carolina Turkeys (largest U.S. turkey processor) in 1985.

The century farm is still a family farm on which corn, wheat, soybeans, and tobacco are grown. Varner Rayford Garner died March 20, 1986, shortly after being notified about the century farm award. The farm is now owned by his wife, Nina Mewborn Garner, and daughter, Nell Dixon Garner.

In 1987, Garner descendants placed a memorial marker in the 1800-1900 cemetery on the south side of the river honoring the first four generations of Garners to live here. Also a veteran stone with a DAR plaque was placed for Needham Garner who served during the American Revolution in the Dobbs County Militia.

Submitted by Nina Mewborn Garner

THE GRESHAM FARM

James O'Daniel purchased this farm from Ivey Becton, January 29, 1852. It originally contained 416 acres more or less, and sold for \$1,000. James O'Daniel was Walter V. Gresham's great grandfather. The farm is located in Duplin County on the east side of the Northeast Cape Fear River between Sarecta and Hallsville communities.



The Hall family home on Oak Ridge farm, Rose Hill, N.C.

James O'Daniel remained the owner of the farm until his death in 1901. At that time it

was passed on to his children. His daughter, Hepsey Ann O'Daniel (Hall) inherited it. After her death in 1922, the farm was divided between her five nieces and nephews by her sister, Linda Annie O'Daniel (Gresham) who died in 1892. Hepsey Ann O'Daniel Hall had no children of her own, but she raised a nephew: Amos Alexander Gresham. The nieces and nephews who inherited the farm were Amos Alexander Gresham, James Thomas Gresham, Barbara Charlotte Gresham (Rhodes), George Clayton Gresham, and Margaret Adeline Gresham (Kennedy).

Walter Verneal Gresham's father was Amos A. Gresham. His portion or share of the farm was the old homestead portion of which was 76 acres more or less. Amos A. Gresham was raised by his Aunt Hepsey Hall and Uncle Amos W. Hall. Amos A. Gresham was the owner of this portion of the farm from 1922 until his death September 23, 1953. Amos A. Gresham and his wife, Janie Elizabeth Gavin Gresham raised 12 children on this farm.

Walter Verneal Gresham, upon the death of his father in 1953, began to buy up his brothers and sisters shares of the farm. In 1958, Walter V. Gresham and his wife, Joyce Ann Maready Gresham became the owners of the 76 acre portion that belonged to his father. Walter V. Gresham and his wife, Joyce Ann Maready Gresham raised two children on this farm. They were: Wanda Gayle Gresham Simmons and Janie Lynn Gresham Fussell. Walter V. Gresham holds this farm dear to his heart. He was born on this farm April 27, 1933. This has been the home of his family since before the War Between the States.

There are two historically significant buildings on the farm still standing: the old homeplace and a cypress log tobacco barn. The old corn crib is over 50 years old. The old homeplace has some portions dating back 100 years. The cypress log tobacco barn was built in 1935.

Submitted by Walter V. Gresham

THE HALL FARM

Oak Ridge Farm grew from an English land grant to Isaac Hall in 1796. Since then, six generations of Halls have lived there and farmed the land.

Each of Isaac Hall's three sons and three daughters were given parcels of land when they came of age. One son, Lewis Hall, wanted his land and share of inheritance early so he could move west to Texas. After he left, however, no member of the family heard from him or could find out about his whereabouts.

The family line of those living on the farm today descended from Herring Hall, a Civil War veteran.

After the war, the freed slaves were given tracts of land, and some of their descendants own that same land today.

In 1874 a millpond and millhouse were built for grinding corn and wheat into meal and flour. The miller was the descendant of a Hall slave, Zade Hall. The millhouse is gone, but the pond was made into a 25-acre lake used today for recreation by family and community members.

A dairy, Oak Ridge Dairy, was started on the farm in the early 1900s. Milk and cream produced there were taken to the nearby town of Rose Hill for delivery to homes there. Some of the milk was also shipped by train to Wilmington and Goldsboro daily.

Duplin

The Halls also operated a sawmill and a crate factory which produced berry and other kinds of crates.

Crops grown on the farm through the years included corn, soybeans, potatoes, cotton, tobacco and hay. Livestock raised there were cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry. The grazing livestock took up a great deal of pasture land.

Today, corn, soybeans, oats and wheat crops are actively farmed and timber acreage is harvested. *Submitted by Rosalyle B. Hall*

THE HERRING FARM

In 1819 William and Rachel Herring bought 889 acres of land in the northwestern corner of Duplin County. This land was given to their son, Bryan Whitfield Herring. Circa 1834, Bryan built a three story Greek revival house on the land for his bride, Penelope Simms of Green County.



The old Herring house in Duplin County.

Penelope was the granddaughter of Robert Simms who was the first sheriff of Wayne County. Bryan Whitfield Herring was a member of the General Assembly and served as state senator from Duplin County during the sessions of 1850, 1852 and 1854. Together they had ten children who all received formal educations.

During the Civil War their oldest son, William A. Herring, was elected Captain of Company G, later the 40th N.C. Confederate Regiment, when it was organized in Morehead City in 1861. The next son, Benjamin Simms Herring, entered the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis and was a commissioned officer when the war broke out. He then entered the naval services of the Confederacy. He was an officer on the C.S.S. Virginia when it engaged the Monitor in the first battle of the ironclad ships in March of 1862.

Their third son, Needhan Bryan Herring, studied medicine. Robert Simms Herring, the fourth son, was attending Franklin Academy at Louisburg when the war started. He left school to join the Fortieth N.C. Confederate Coastal Artillery Regiment of which his older brother was captain. Robert became the fourth sergeant of the company. Later he was third assistant engineer and served as blockade runner out of the port of Wilmington. The other male children were too young for military duty.

When Sherman's army marched through North Carolina, some of them camped on the plantation and the officers used the Herring house as headquarters. Although they took the families supply of food, the house was not burned, and it still stands today.

About 170 acres of the original plantation and the house are owned by Patricia Johnson Denise who is a great granddaughter of Bryan and Penelope Herring.

Submitted by Patricia J. Denise

THE KILPATRICK FARM

It has been told time and time again about the three young brothers who left their home in Ireland and sailed to the United States. The brothers then traveled to North Carolina where one brother settled in Sampson County, one in Lenoir County, and the third here in Duplin County in the early 1800s. I have talked with Kilpatricks from the other two locations and they tell the same story about these three brothers.



This picture was taken in 1980, five months before David John Kilpatrick died. His wife, Eva, seven children, two in-laws and two grandchildren are the present owners of the Kilpatrick "Old Homeplace."

Amos Kilpatrick was born in Lenoir County in 1796 and died November 21, 1870 in Duplin County. Amos acquired a parcel of land in the 1830s. This land was rich, fertile land in the center of Duplin County. It was located seven miles south of Kenansville on Stocking Head Run, with Maxwell Creek running through the south side of the land. Thomas Kilpatrick, Sr., son of Amos, was born July 29, 1832 and farmed this tract of land clearing more of it as the family grew.

Being Scotch Irish and knowing the meaning of a dollar, they were able to build a little homestead at this new site. A few years later another house was built a short distance down the road. A kitchen was built separate from the living and sleeping quarters. Hurricane Hazel destroyed both of these in 1954.

More land was cleared with the hard work and help of all family members. They grew tobacco, corn, beans, cotton and sweet potatoes. They also raised cows and hogs.

In 1869, William David Kilpatrick was born to Thomas Kilpatrick, Sr. William married Nancy Isabelle Cavanaugh of nearby Chinquapin. They raised seven children on this land referred to as the "Old Home Place." William (Mr. Bill) worked hard and saved his money so that when the Depression hit in 1930, he was able to prosper. He raised hogs to kill so that the meat could be cured and sold. At times truck loads would be taken to Wilson to be sold. These hogs were raised on sweet potatoes and corn.

Mr. Bill died in 1953 and the "Old Home Place" was left to David John, his youngest son. David married Eva Sanderson on May

25, 1949. They also had seven children. David, being as thrifty as his father, added to his inheritance, increasing this acreage from 400 to 1200 acres. David and Eva incorporated the farm in 1972. David died in 1980 leaving Eva, their three sons and four daughters as the stockholders in Kilpatrick Farms, Inc. Eva remarried in 1983 to LeMar John Ketelsleger.

Unless something disastrous and unforeseen takes place, this land will continue to be farmed by the Kilpatrick children and grandchildren. *Submitted by Kilpatrick Farms, Inc.*

THE MAXWELL FARM

This farm is located astride Burncoat Road and astride the headwaters of Burncoat Swamp. The term "Burncoat" originated here during the Revolutionary War when a British Redcoat officer stood too close to an open fire while warming his posterior and the tail of his coat caught fire. One field is believed to have been used as an Indian campsite and field. Arrowheads and pottery have been found there and it is close to a spring and the ever-flowing waters of Burncoat Swamp.

Hugh Maxwell bought the farm in 1857, and built a two-story house with a separate kitchen. The house later burned and the kitchen became the home. The home, which had solid wood windows until replaced by glass windows around 1932, was moved about 150 yards where it still stands. A new kitchen was added to it. A carriage house with wood floor was built and a new building was constructed to house the Resaca Post Office. Hugh Maxwell became postmaster after he was pardoned by President Andrew Johnson for involvement in the Civil War. Another house was added about 1916. Three of our generations were born on this farm, delivered by Dr. J.F. Maxwell, a country doctor, who was our great-uncle and lived a mile away.

Turpentine was a principal source of income until the early 1900s. It was harvested from long leaf pine trees, poured into home-made wooden barrels and hauled to Wilmington by ox-drawn wagons. After 1914, tobacco was the main source of income. Although the land is a sandy loam, it produces premium grades of tobacco and can grow anything. Some split rail fence is still in use.

This farm is part of our national and family heritage. It will always produce a living and must be kept productive for future generations. *Submitted by Silas J. Maxwell*

THE OUTLAW FARM

Back in 1871, Louis and Susan Outlaw bought 150 acres of land for \$1500. Most of this land was in woods at the time of purchase. This land was to remain in the Outlaw family from that time to the present.

Louis and Susan had two sons and three daughters. All three of the daughters taught school in eastern North Carolina. The two sons farmed the land. They grew tobacco, corn and cotton. Louis and Susan started married life in a two-room house, using a shed type building for a kitchen. There were sand floors in the building. Later on they added a two-story house to the existing two rooms. In a few years shade trees and a wooden fence were a part of the yard.

Duplin

Edgar and Nora Outlaw (the son of Louis and Susan) were married in 1915. They lived on the farm and tended the land. They had three sons and four daughters. The three sons are on the farm today. They grow corn, tobacco, soybeans, wheat and have livestock.

Eugene and Ruth Outlaw (the son of Edgar and Nora) were married in 1946. They are living on this same farm. They have two sons and a daughter. They have corn, tobacco, soybeans, wheat and a hog operation.

Gene and Nancy Outlaw (the son of Eugene and Ruth) were married in 1978. They are living on the family farm in a home built with a lot of the old wood and beams out of the home of Louis and Susan. The home is built in the same style and on the same location as the original homeplace. They have one son and a daughter. Gene now operates a modern hog operation on the family farm. Joshua, his son, often helps do chores as the family continues to keep the century farm alive.

Submitted by Eugene R. Outlaw

THE POWERS FARM

Isaac M. Powers was born to his mother, Margaret, somewhere in Pender County on April 4, 1850. As customary in those days, the last name Powers was taken from his white masters family. Although laws prohibited it at the time, his master taught him how to read and keep records of the number of barrels of tar that were produced. Isaac had a desire for education and a desire to eventually own property.



The old Powers home, built by the Rev. Isaac M. Powers in 1890.

After the War Between the States, Isaac was put on his own. Unlike other ex-slaves, Isaac, could read and write.

Powers began buying land, some of it for as little as 25 cents an acre. At the height of his ownership, he owned over 200 acres in Duplin and Pender Counties.

Powers was also quite active in politics. He went around the county and state and spoke on behalf of the Republican party. While working in politics he was called to preach. He preached for over 50 years in churches in the southeastern part of North Carolina.

Many stumbling blocks were placed in Isaac's way, but he persevered. The only time he showed any bitterness was when he spoke about the time he bought a spot of land at an auction and when he went to record it, they refused him. Later his youngest son, Vent Powers, rented a building near the spot for over 30 years where he repaired shoes.

Isaac married Caroline Tate of Pender County and they had 11 children: Jestus, Tim,

Ed, Boke, Bertha, Sevey, and four children who died in their youth (Mittie, Excellent, Samuel and Daisy.)

Jestus taught school for a while, but realized that since the length of the school year was only three months he could not support his family like this. Therefore, he farmed and was paid for being the secretary-treasurer of Grand United Order of Salem. He died in 1961 at the age of 87.

Tim was a preacher and was one of the best painters in the area. He died in 1956 at age 78.

Boke farmed and sold wood for heating and cooking. He died in 1945 at age 56.

Ed farmed and helped other people on their farms. He died at age 78 in 1962.

Vent repaired shoes on Boney Street and lived until 1960, age 71.

Bertha lived in Wilmington, where she was a respected church worker.

Sevey lived in Winston-Salem where she taught school for over 40 years. She died in 1976 at age 82.

Isaac M. Powers built a house around 1890 on Route 1, Wallace, near Duplin Forks. Part of it is still standing after being partly destroyed while being restored. He never lost any of his land because of taxes or mortgages.

Issac M. Powers has hundreds of descendants. His descendants know that because of the hard work and teachings of Isaac, they were able to get an education. They also know that hard work and honesty will have its reward, no matter what adversity confronts them.

Submitted by H.C. Powers

THE SMITH TOWNSHIP FARM

Approximately 100 precious acres of land in Smith Township at Rt. 2, Pink Hill is laboriously tended by me. (It is located in the area that was known as Leon in the early 1900's).

I received this land from my grandmother, Josephine Smith Stroud, in 1962. (Her only child, Water James Stroud, was living on a farm he had inherited from his father).

My grandmother was the great granddaughter of Frederick Smith to whom the land was granted in 1784.

As the land was passed down from Frederick to his son, Zacheus, in 1812, then on to his son Ivey in 1865, and then to my grandmother Josephine in 1898, it was divided many times and much of it was sold. (The men married young women late in life and had big families). To the best of my knowledge there are only three heirs still farming land that belonged to the original tract.

I raise soybeans, corn and tobacco on my farm. And situated right in the middle of one of my biggest fields is a familiar sight on many old farms — a cemetery. Its marble headstones stand majestically against the cold wind, the scorching heat and the torrential rains without ever wavering, just as those buried there did.

The epitaphs, carefully chosen for each marker, give me a glimpse of the character my ancestors possessed. To me, the cemetery, the epitaphs and the marble stones are a tiny link to the past and knowing the hardships my ancestors endured while grubbing a living from this soil, gives me the extra stamina it takes to hold onto what is fast becoming extinct — the small family farm.

Submitted by Jimmy Wayne Stroud

THE STOKES FARM

The Stokes farm is located one mile northeast of the historic town of Kenansville, off Highway 11 and on State Road 1378.



Florence S. Currie (right) and daughter, Florence C. Taylor.

Robert J. Stokes was born in 1831. At an early age he helped the family become self-sustaining by tilling the soil, getting fish from Wilmington for fertilizer, and planting and harvesting crops that were grown during that era. He purchased 53 acres of land. A "Deed of Gift" from D.C. Churchwell in 1877 gave him 22 acres. He purchased 40 acres from J.O. Bryan in 1883.

Robert J. Stokes and his wife had one son, James W. Stokes, and three daughters. He gave his son 53 acres of land in 1887. When R.J. Stokes died in 1890, his property was left to his wife and children. James W. Stokes was born in 1862, and his wife was Cora McGowen Stokes. They had one son, James Oliver Stokes, and one daughter, Florence McGowen Stokes.

James W. Stokes was a hard working man. When he purchased the land from his sisters, he acquired about 450 acres on which he grew cotton, corn, tobacco, asparagus, potatoes, other vegetables, grapes, fruit trees, pecan and walnut trees. He also had cattle, hogs and beehives.

James W. Stokes died in 1925 leaving the property to his wife. Upon the wife's death in 1933, the property was divided between James Oliver Stokes and Florence Stokes. When James Oliver Stokes died in 1961, his property was divided between his wife and their one daughter, Dianne Stokes. His wife sold his farm, but Florence Stokes has kept her property, and it has been continuously farmed. She grows corn, tobacco and soybeans. Florence Stokes Currie wills her farm to her daughter, Florence Taylor, who plans to continue to keep the farm until her death.

Submitted by Florence Currie

THE WILLIAMS FARM

In the early 1700s our first Scotch-Irish ancestor came to America. He supposedly landed in the Wilmington area and traveled up to what is now Duplin County.

In 1735, Henry McCulloch was granted land in the Colonial Province of North Carolina; from this grant our farm became a reality and he was able to make land available to settlers.

This farm is located on Highway 41, approximately six miles west of Wallace. Named Williamsdale Farms, it is noted for its



The Williams farm in 1897. Both the old house and the present house are shown. Pictured are: Tommie, Stokes, Grandma Lucinda, Ben, Minnie, James and Dallas.

long entrance lane and lovely flowers. Cotton, corn, grain, strawberries and tobacco were always raised there. Enhanced by Rockfish Creek, a good portion of the land is also used to grow timber.

Until I came into possession, there had always been a Williams to live on Williamsdale Farms.

The earliest record shows that Joseph Williams was born on this farm in 1735 (second generation). Succeeding generations are: his son, Aaron; his son, Stephen; his daughter, Jane; her son, Samuel Anderson (my grandfather); his son, Daniel Stokes (my father); his daughter, Mary Lou (married Henry C. Carr); and their daughters, Eleanor Stokes Carr Boyd and Frances Sprunt Carr Parker who are next heirs. Mary Lou is the seventh generation to own the farm, and the first "girl" to own it since 1735.

After my father's death, my husband, Henry C. Carr, established a dairy using Holstein cows. This operation ran for many years as a most successful business to compliment the other farming interest. The dairy was closed in the 80s due to labor situations.

The present tenants, Mr. and Mrs. John W. Marks, do a fine job of maintaining the 496 acres. *Submitted by Mary Lou Williams Carr*

Durham County

THE COLEY FARM

At the present time I am 91 years old, born April 11, 1896, own and reside on six acres of the original 1400 acres of farmland purchased by my grandfather, Anison Green Ferrell, known as A.G. Ferrell in 1937. He purchased the land at age 21 and died June, 1913 at age 97. This land, in 1837, was located in Wake County on the northeast side of the Neuse River. At his death, 97 acres was inherited by my mother and his daughter, Rebecca Adilad Ferrell. She was born May, 1852 and died February, 1932 at age 80. She was married to George William Husketh, known as Genadis Husketh. At her death I inherited 20 acres of which I now own six acres that are located in Durham County northeast of the Neuse River on Shaw Road off Creek Road making the property 138 years old. During these years the primary agricultural products were corn, grain and tobacco. We raised our own livestock and always had our own homegrown vegetables.

Submitted by Mary Mattie Husketh Coley

Note: Mary Mattie Husketh Coley died February 19, 1988. However, this farm still

remains in her family. Mrs. Coley deeded the farm to Greta Coley Inscow at her death.

Submitted by Greta Coley Inscow

THE EVANS FARM

The first Evans to arrive in America was a John Evans who was in Lane's Group, the group after The Lost Colony. This is documented in the book "The First Colonists, Documents on the Planting of the First English Settlement in North America 1584-1590."

According to the North Carolina Archives and to some old land grants found in grandmother's (Martha Evans Silverthorne) trunk, our family got a land grant in the 1700s to the present land that the family now occupies. There have been nine generations to pass this land down to the present generation. Of course the farm is not as large as it once was because through the years each generation gave land to each child or sold some land.

The old house which still stands weathered many storms and many wars. One of the most interesting stories that was passed down to us was one about our uncle Reuben. When he was about 12 years old, the Civil War was being fought. Some Yankees came through camping near the old homeplace, taking our good horses and leaving their tired, worn out ones. They also took Uncle Reuben's peanuts that he had raised. He was more upset about his peanuts than he was about the other valuables taken from the house. He was so mad that he marched down to their camp, requesting to see their leader, whom he saw. He told the leader that his men were not gentlemen, nor were they honest because they had stolen his peanuts. After hearing the boy's story, the officer made his men apologize and return the child's peanuts.

Uncle Reuben was a gentleman farmer who farmed and took care of business. At one time the attic was filled with his law books as well as many other books.

Submitted by Barbara J. Simko and Edna S. Page

Edgecombe County

THE BRASWELL FARM

Douglas W. Braswell owns 68 acres in Wilson County that go as far back as his father's grandfather, perhaps more than that. Douglas's dad, Carl Braswell, was born in 1892. His mother, Nancy Dawes, was willed the land by her father, Wells Dawson.

There is an old pond site on the premises that had the dam cut away by Douglas' grandfather in the early 1900s as it was thought it was the cause of "pond fever." This land is located near Town Creek in the Tricmont Township. *Submitted by Douglas W. Braswell*

THE CRISP-COBB FARM

William Spiral Crisp, born November 22, 1838, purchased this farm on February 8, 1870, from Joshua Killebrew, both being from Edgecombe County of the state of North Carolina for \$1300.

The original farm lies on both sides of the road from Eagles to Otters Creek and consisted of 160 more or less acres.

William S. Crisp had 21 children by three different wives. He died on March 1, 1909, and his estate was settled on September 19, 1912 with over 1300 acres of farmland. William Crisp was a very important individual, according to courthouse records, in which he loaned money to local merchants and farmers. He was a trustee of Edgecombe High School located in Crisp, North Carolina, the latter which bears his name.

The farm passed to Elizabeth Cobb, his daughter, in 1912, who married James Gray Cobb. Elizabeth Cobb died on December 24, 1914. The farm was held in trust for her children by James Gray Cobb. The children received their share in 1962 after his death which was in 1958. William Ernest Cobb received his share and bought his brother and sister's share. He died on July 26, 1968, and the farm passed to his wife, Mrs. Lucille Lewis Cobb, who is the present owner.

The original house still stands on the property and is owned by one of the great-granddaughters of William S. Crisp, Mrs.



Reuben Evans (seated), his sister (next to him), and his cousins.

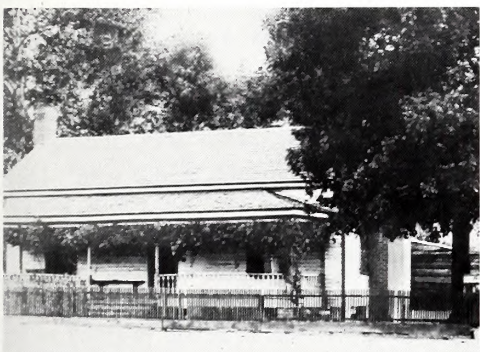
THE LANCASTER FARM

Ernestine Cobb Webb. There is only one additional building left today which is a pack-house in very good condition. Of the 33 acre farm three and one-half acres are tobacco, one and one-half acres is peanuts and twenty-two acres are corn.

The farm is now being rented by another great-granddaughter, Mrs. Betsy Cobb Evans and husband Howard. *Submitted by Lucy Cobb*

THE GAY FARM

In 1859 Nathaniel Gay purchased land in the western section of Edgecombe County. Along with farming Nathaniel was an expert cabinet and furniture maker. One of his specialties was making coffins. His daughter-in-law, Anzie Lanie Proctor Gay, helped him with stitching the white bleached cloth that lined the inside.



Gay homeplace.

In the early 1850s he handcrafted a cradle for his first born. The cradle was put together with wooden pegs and rope. The little cradle has been preserved and is still being used. Melanie Ann Gay, great-great-great granddaughter of Nathaniel Gay slept in the little antique cradle as an infant.

In 1894 the land was passed on to Nathaniel's son, Fenner Gay and his family. Fenner was the father of six sons and four daughters. He taught the children to carry on the farm work while he did other things such as being a rural mail carrier and constable. He helped out with the polls on election days, the polling place being at the crossroads on the Gay land. After Fenner's death in 1913, his wife, Anzie Lanie Proctor Gay held onto the farm with the help of family members. In 1919, her son, Luther Albert Gay, returned to operate the farm for his mother. His mother wanted to move to town, so Luther settled in the farm homestead.

In 1922 Luther asked to purchase the farmland from his mother and family. They all agreed for him to buy the land as he was the only one of the ten children interested in farming. As the years passed on, Luther bought more land to add to the original farm. Luther raised livestock in addition to the usual farm crops. He also had a general merchandise store that he operated for a number of years. Luther's grandson, Edward Earl Gay, operates the same store today.

Luther passed away in 1970 and left the land to his wife Lizzie Ruth Lancaster Gay and his three children, Edna Ruth Gay Wood, Luther Albert Gay, Jr. and Elizabeth Lancaster Gay Adams. Lizzie and Edna still reside in the original homeplace. Albert carries on the family farm operation. *Submitted by Lizzie Gay*

A land grant from the King of England was given to three brothers, Robert, Henry and Benjamin Lancaster. This land was located in the area of what is now known as Temperance Hall Road in Edgecombe County.

As best as can be determined, the parcel known as the John Lancaster place has been passed down in the Lancaster family ever since. It is believed Henry was the father of Jesse Lancaster. The 1850 census lists Jesse and Prudence Lancaster as being born 1793 and 1800 respectively. These were the parents of David who fathered John Calley Lancaster who fathered Maggie who was the mother of Walter Thomas Lancaster who was the father of me, Dorothy Lancaster Braswell who presently owns this parcel.

Jessee, Prudence, David, John Calley and Maggie are buried on adjacent land. There is an old house standing on this land that seems to have two rooms and a hall covered with a wooden shingle roof and of course the construction was pegged together. It appears more room was added later. A portion of brick was found in the chimney when remodeling that reads July 1713. There are 12 acres of land in this parcel now.

Submitted by Dorothy Lancaster Braswell

THE POWELL FARM

The Century Farm of Oliver Powell is a small tract of about 500 acres acquired by William Powell born February 29, 1810. The census of 1790 reveals that a Daniel Powell owned land and lived beside the Penders. When William Powell's grandson was born on January 3, 1861, he was named Daniel. Further, William Powell's first wife was Sally Johnston. After Sally died in 1864, William married Rosa Boone (widow) and justice of the peace L.C. Pender officiated.

William Powell acquired his land in several purchases. In 1833 he purchased 107 acres from Lemon Ruffin, in 1837 he purchased 40 acres from James F. Jenkins; in 1844 he purchased 300 acres from Solomon Braswell; in 1846 he purchased five additional acres from Lemon Ruffin and 50 acres from Leonard Bullock; and in 1851 he purchased two acres from Orren Bullock. William collected and sold turpentine from long leaf pines on the land to pay for it.

William died May 26, 1882, and his land was divided. One of his sons, Irwin, died of malaria during the Civil War and left no heirs. William's other son, Joseph, married Frances Braswell and they had one son, Daniel, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Josephine. Joseph was killed in the Civil War before William died.

William also had two daughters, Winnifred and Dolly, by his first marriage and two children, Mollie and Charlotte, by his second marriage.

When William's land was divided, Daniel and his two sisters inherited their father's share. Daniel later bought his two sisters' shares. The share inherited by William's daughter, Mollie, was sold after she died and was purchased by the Tolston family. Richard Tolston married Daniel's second age daughter, Claudia, and that land remains in the possession of Tolston descendants of William Powell.

William Powell's daughter, Charlotte, married R.G. Flye but she died before William did. When her family inherited her share of William's land, Daniel purchased it from them. Daniel also purchased his Aunt Winnifred's share which lay beside his father's share. William's daughter, Dolly, married Alsey Wright Proctor and they had five children. When their estate was settled, Dolly's daughter, Sallie Anne, and her husband, Newsome Braswell, bought Dolly's share of the William Powell lands. Almost all of that share is still in possession of Dolly Powell's descendants — Braswells and Brakes.

Daniel married Sallie Anne Proctor and they had nine children whom they named in alphabetical order: Ada Belinda (Cummings), Claudia Dorinda (Tolston), Effie Fostina (Joyner), Gertha Hellen (Goff), Ivey Joseph, Katie Luelnor (Harper), Marion Napoleon, Oliver Pervis, and Queen Ruby (Goff).

After Daniel died on September 21, 1947, his land was divided among his nine children. Ada, Hellen, Kate, and Ruby inherited the Braswell land which Daniel had inherited from his mother's family. Ruby and her husband, Mark Goff, bought Kate's share and Hellen and her husband, Ernest Goff, bought Ada's share.

Claudia and Effie inherited the Flye tract beside Claudia and Richard Tolston's purchased part, and the one-half of that tract next to their home was Claudia's and it is still in the family. Effie later sold her share to Joe Brake, great-grandson of Dolly Powell Proctor.

Daniel's three sons, Ivey, Marion, and Oliver inherited the Daniel Powell homeplace and the land has since descended to their children. Oliver Pervis Powell got the home with 40 acres but he died January 12, 1983, and that tract is now owned by Oliver's two sons, George Allen Powell and Oliver Curtis Powell. Curtis has deeded his undivided interest to his four children, Susanna Powell Warner, Kenneth K. Powell, Kevin S. Powell and Sinderella Powell Davis, but he retains a life time remainder interest to live on and use the land.

All but about 10 acres of William Powell's 500 acres still remains in the possession of his descendants more than 150 years after his first purchase in 1833.

Submitted by O.C. Powell

THE RESICO FARM

In 1846, in his last will and testament, Augustus Whitehead of Edgecombe County, left his daughter, Prudence Whitehead, 313 acres of land in Edgecombe County. Pru-



The Lancaster homeplace on the Resico farm, Edgecombe County.

dence was married to Jesse Lancaster. This marriage produced four sons: William, David, Dorsey and Robert Lancaster. In his will, Augustus Whitehead stated that at the death of his daughter, Prudence, the land be divided among his four grandsons.

At the death of his mother, David Warren Lancaster acquired what is now known as the homeplace. This was on November 23, 1869.

In 1898, at the death of David Warren Lancaster, the homeplace was passed on to James Wiley Lancaster, his son.

James Wiley Lancaster and his wife had five daughters: Pearl, Lizzie, Josie Ophelia, Adelia and Celia Gray. At his death in 1927, the homeplace was inherited by Celia Gray Lancaster Lanier, the youngest daughter. Celia Gray was married to Joe Selma Lanier. In 1960 at the death of Celia Gray, Joe Selma Lanier became owner of the farm.

In 1966, at the death of Joe S. Lanier, Irma Lanier Resico, daughter of Joe S. and Celia Gray Lanier, became heir to the farm. She is now the present owner.

This farm has been engaged in farming continuously, since and before the death of Augustus Whitehead.

Submitted by Irma L. Resico

THE SIMMONS FARM

This farm and homeplace came into the Weaver family in 1876 and since that time has produced tobacco, cotton, and corn.



The homeplace of the Weavers. It came into the Weaver family in 1876. The house was originally two rooms across the front with a shingle roof.

The homeplace and smokehouse date back to around 1876 or before. The house was originally two rooms across the front with a wood shingle roof. It also has sills that were hewed with an ax and pegged together.

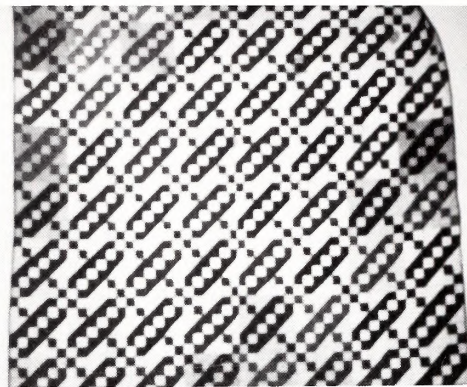
A family history of the Weaver and Gay book dated 1769-1988 can be seen in the Wilson, Tarboro, and Rocky Mount libraries.

Submitted by D.O. Simmons

THE TAYLOR FARM

Records show Daniel R. Taylor, seventh generation Taylor, owns a 190 acre farm in Edgecombe County inherited in 1916 from his father, William A. Taylor, Jr. The farm is part of a land grant from the Earl of Granville to Joseph Taylor, first generation.

After the death of Daniel's father, he was age nine, moved off the farm to live with his legal guardian, M.O. Blount of Bethel, North Carolina. His mother died earlier and he had no living brothers or sisters. During his early school years he performed various types of work on the farm as well as in the store. He



Quilt made by Daniel Taylor's mother in 1903.

also helped to construct the Methodist Church.

Daniel graduated from USMC, West Point, New York in 1930 and he served in the U.S. Army until 1951. He retired with a partial physical disability. During World War II, Daniel was a 5th Division Supply Officer serving in Iceland, England, Northern Ireland and with Patton's Third Army throughout the war.

After retirement, Daniel became his own farm operator. In 1931, he married Effie Mae Winslow of Greenville, North Carolina. They have three daughters, one son and ten grandchildren.

The only historic building left is one small eight-by-eight corn crib with hand-hewn sleepers. The family home burned, and other buildings have deteriorated. A trunk was saved, containing quilts made by his mother as well as his father's handbag containing farm records and other artifacts.

In the Civil War, Uncle Kenneth Taylor was a member of General Stonewall Jackson's bodyguard. When returning to camp at Chancellorsville, Virginia, the party was fired on by mistake, and Jackson, Kenneth and others were killed.

Daniel's grandmother and a few others took a wagon to Chancellorsville to return her son's body so it could be buried in the farm family plot. *Submitted by Daniel R. Taylor*

THE THOMAS FARM

Present owners of the Thomas Farm in Edgecombe County not only share ownership of land, but also share a wedding date one hundred years apart!



A tobacco field on the Thomas farm in Edgecombe County.

Oscar Bennett Porter, Jr. (1924-) married Joyce Evelyn Thomas (1927-) on September

7, 1947. Elisha Thomas (1818-1891) married Martha Susan Ruffin (1827-1908) on September 7, 1847.

Today, great-great grandson, Thomas Alford Porter (1964), and wife, Cathy Goff (1964), live in the house that Elisha built for his family. The place to which he returned after serving in Company F, 40th N.C. Artillery, CSA. The Porter children, Betsy, Charlie, Margaret and younger brother, Tom, grew up, rode their ponies and horses, hunted in the woods, and were nurtured here much as were their many forbearers.

According to records, Philip Thomas, son of Philip and Ann Thomas of Bertie County, North Carolina was born about 1730. He first bought acreage in Edgecombe County in 1756 and added to it as the years passed. One of his sons, Jacob, had a son, Wilson (1786-1850), who married Nancy Proctor. Their son, Elisha, is the great-grandfather of the present owner. When Elisha returned from the Civil War to the home that he had built for his family, neither his son, Rufus, nor his son, George (1866-1946) had been born. Both of these sons owned the farm during their working years.

George Thomas and Dililla Ann Mears' (1868-1958) sons, Elisha and Rufus, worked this farm, sold tractors and were tobacco curers to support their families.

Rufus Alford Thomas (1903-1981) married Jessie Irene Bullock (1906-1986). During World War II Rufus added peanuts to the corn, soybeans, wheat and tobacco that had been cultivated for the 230 years that this farm has been operating. Their daughter, Joyce, and her family are the present owners of the farm.

Now the Porter grandchildren enjoy riding the horses and playing in the fields while great-great-grandparents Elisha and Susan sleep in the family cemetery.

Submitted by Cathy Goff Porter

THE WORSLEY FARM

Three generations of Worsleys have owned Ballahac land in Edgecombe County.



This house is on the 406 acres of Worsley land.

Arnold Worsley and William Bryant purchased 57 acres on Ballahac Canal in 1874. Arnold Worsley later purchased Bryant's one-half interest.

In 1907 Arnold bought another twelve and one-half acres next to the fifty-seven acres.

Nathan Arnold Worsley, Sr. became owner of the land at the death of his father Arnold Worsley in 1921.

In 1926 Nathan Arnold purchased an additional 406 acres two miles from the Ballahac

land. This 406 acres was part of a 900+ acre tract owned by Little Berry Worsley, his grandfather.

Nathan Arnold died in 1959 leaving the 475 acres to his heirs.

James Cecil (son of Nathan Arnold and grandson of Arnold) bought the 475 acres from the heirs in 1975. James Cecil has since purchased 215 acres from adjoining farms.

James has farmed this land since 1956. Crops grown are tobacco, peanuts, corn, soybeans, wheat and other small grains.

James has a son, James Cecil, Jr., to carry the Worsley ownership in the future.

Submitted by James C. and Josephine D. Worsley

Forsyth County

THE CONRAD FARM

The original land deed was made to Christian Conrad, and wife, Maria, on December 10, 1778 from the state of North Carolina, signed by Governor Richard Caswell. At Christian's death, October 25, 1841, the land passed to his son, Johannes Conrad and his wife, Catherine. At the death of Johannes, the land passed to his son, Timothy Conrad and wife, Mary. At Timothy's death, the land passed to his son, Jeremiah Bahnson Conrad and wife, Melissa Stoltz on October 28, 1884. At Jeremiah's death, February 18, 1916, the land passed to his daughter, Mabel Conrad Conrad and husband, Marvin W. Conrad. At Mabel's death on September 7, 1982, the land was left to her son, Ned MacDonald Conrad. Ned restored the house and now lives there with wife, Betty F. Conrad.



The Conrad home built in 1870.

Jeremiah Bahnson Conrad built the homeplace in 1870 that Ned and Betty have restored. Most of the original outbuildings are gone now. Ned's mother inherited the homeplace and 76 acres in 1916, and lived there until her death 95 years later.

Submitted by Ned and Betty Conrad

THE CONRAD FARM

John Conrad, my great-great-grandfather, born 1778, owned a vast tract of land in Stokes County (now Forsyth County) from Glenn Ferry southward beyond Lewisville, North Carolina. In 1807 "River John," as he was known, built his home "River View" on a parcel of land bought from William Woodfork in 1802 in the county of Stokes, containing 418.5 acres, and 15 acres of water in the Yadkin River so as to include a fish trap.

"River View" still stands as sturdy in 1988 as when built. It is now owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. George Gwaltney, and is located on Conrad Road just off Old 421 near the Yadkin River.

John Joseph Conrad, son of "River John" and my great-grandfather, had two sons, Augustus Eugene and William Alexander. My grandfather, William Alexander, inherited six hundred acres of the land. He was married to Eliza J. Springs of Charlotte, North Carolina. He was killed in the Civil War in 1864. His widow remained at "River View" managing the farm and raising her family of four children.

My father, Thomas J. Conrad, inherited two hundred acres of farmland in 1888 and farmed it until 1939. Prior to 1939 the farm was used as general farming. In 1939 I added cattle, hogs and chickens on a moderate scale which gave us a means to build a modern home and a fairly well equipped farm.

In 1896 my father, Thomas J. Conrad, and Mary Elizabeth Brock were married. To this union were born four children, three surviving. Wriston Brock Conrad became a dentist, a graduate of Atlanta Southern Dental College. He married and practiced dentistry in Orangeburg, South Carolina for fifty years. Beulah Conrad Summers, a graduate of Duke University, taught school in Forsyth and adjoining counties for twenty-five years. Both are deceased now.

I, Richard Maxwell Conrad, was a member of the first graduating class of Vienna High School in 1923 in Forsyth County. I came back to farm in 1930 and owner in 1939.

In 1940 I was married to Margaret Miller. For twenty-five years we kept a licensed foster home. Most of the twenty-four children came from Baptist orphanage at Thomasville, North Carolina. Some stayed only a short while, others much longer, and often come back for visits — always calling this "home." They are scattered from Anchorage, Alaska to Tokyo, Japan.

This farm has been in continuous use and in the "Conrad" name for the past 200 years. There are no heirs to carry on the family tradition. In just a matter of a few short years, it will probably be a housing project or a golf course.

Old farms, like old people, they just fade away.

Submitted by Richard M. Conrad

THE DOUB FARM

According to family history, Doub families have owned and farmed an acreage located in Vienna Township, Forsyth County, North Carolina for many generations.



The Doub homeplace, built in 1907, is typical for its era.

The first member of the family of whom we have any record was born in Germany in 1742. He emigrated from Switzerland to America, living a short time in Pennsylvania before coming to Stokes County (now Forsyth) North Carolina.

The exact time this farm was purchased is not recorded. However, we know Jacob Doub (fourth son) was born in 1785. His son Daniel lived near the present homeplace and raised four sons. His fourth son inherited the homeplace where he raised his family of nine children.

The first house that there are pictures of was a wooden structure with a kitchen not connected to the living quarters. This house was occupied until 1907 when a new two-story house was built nearby.

This farm is very productive where the open land is used, but there are "hills and hollows" in the wooded areas. At one time tobacco was the money crop along with grain, soybeans, etc. There were always dairy cows, chickens and turkeys raised for food and for sale. To add to the family income, strawberries and fruit trees were an important asset.

In the last 40 years another modern ranch type home replaced the one built in 1907. Oscar Doub purchased the farm from other heirs in the early forties and raised Hereford beef cattle along with raising grain and general farming. He also built houses and got involved in the chicken business with baby chicks and then layers. Eggs were sold to local stores and individuals. This business was very time consuming but profitable until more farmers decided to get in on this business and the market was flooded.

Oscar continued to farm on a smaller scale with more gardening after his retirement years and later rented the open land to other farmers that were better equipped. After his death in 1972, the farm was rented to large farmers with modern equipment.

I live on the farm and enjoy seeing the fields in various crops each season. It is a great life! My son and grandson will have an opportunity to enjoy happy days here also.

Submitted by Gladys C. Doub

THE GRABS FARM

Gottfried Grabs was born in Germany in 1716 and came to Pennsylvania with his Moravian parents. After his marriage, he moved his family to the Moravian settlement



Susan H. Petree, David and Karen Petree, her grandchildren, in May 1987.

in Bethabara, North Carolina (Forsyth County) in 1759. He was a farmer, shoemaker and one of the founders of Bethania Moravian Church at Bethania, North Carolina.

His son, John Gottfried Grabs, born in 1798, moved his family in 1829, seven miles north of Bethania to a tract of land on Crooked Run Creek in Stokes County. He was a farmer and blacksmith and raised corn, wheat, flax and tobacco.

Lewis Edwin Grabs, John's son, born in 1820, inherited a tract of this land at his father's death in 1891. He continued to farm and also farmed the two tracts of his brother, John Solomon Grabs, and his sister, Julina Grabs Spainhour.

L.E. Grab's son, Lazarus Shore Grabs, had nine children and lived in King, North Carolina. His daughter, Hattie Grabs Hunter, and her husband, Charlie E. Hunter, moved to the L.E. Grabs farm to take care of Mrs. L.E. Grabs, Hattie's grandmother, and to continue farming the land in 1911. While there, they bought the tracts of Julina G. Spainhour and John Grabs, Hattie's uncle and aunt. These tracts are the century farm land and have been in the Grabs family 158 years.

After her husband's death in 1950, Hattie Grabs Hunter continued the farming operation and had loblolly pines planted on one Grabs tract in 1968. She deeded the two tracts (170 acres) to her daughter, Susan Hunter Petree in 1973. Corn, wheat and tobacco are presently grown on the farm. The Grabs tracts will be passed on to her son, David Hoke Petree, Jr. in the future.

The present entire farm, including the Grabs tracts, consists of 270 acres and is located on Spainhour Mill Road, Tobaccoville, North Carolina.

Submitted by Susan H. Petree

THE PFAFF FARM

Peter Pfaff, Sr. was born June 24, 1727 at Kaiserlauten, Palatinate; died January 22, 1804 in Pfaff's settlement, Stokes County. He married in 1750 in Yorktown (now called York), Pennsylvania, Anna Walberger Kerber, born December 26, 1734, Lancaster, Pennsylvania; died November 9, 1774, Friedberg settlement.

They had six children and their sixth child was Peter, Jr. He was born January 27, 1773, Friedberg, North Carolina; died June 22, 1865. He married in 1802, Anna Magdalena Conrad, born November 20, 1782; died September 25, 1863, buried at Bethania.

They had nine children. The sixth child was Philipp Heinrich. He was born January 18, 1815, Pfafftown, and married Melinda Stockburger.

They owned the land that is now the Pfaff farm located in the northwest of Forsyth County with the Muddy Creek as the east boundary.

Philipp Heinrich and Melinda had three sons. They had a small cabin now located behind the old Boose house on Hilltop Drive. Flavius Nathanael born October 4, 1849, built a two-story cabin up the road from Philipp Heinrich and Melinda. Flavius Nathanael was married to Katherine Leinback. The first son of Philipp was Artenius Eusebius born June 6, 1847, married to Nevada Banner. Artenius bought the two-story

cabin and land from his two brothers, Flavius Nathanael and Philip Gideon.

Artenius and Nevada had six children. Their only son, William Luther Pfaff, bought the farm and house from his sisters after his father, Artenius, died January 15, 1903. William Luther, born September 3, 1878; died September 7, 1962. He was married to Fannie Elizabeth Ziglar born April 8, 1882; died October 15, 1973. They had ten children.

The second child, Frederick Artenius, bought out his brothers and sisters. Frederick Arentius was born August 14, 1905; died May 12, 1964. He married Mary Pauline Conrad Pfaff. They had five children.

The youngest, Faye Artenius Pfaff Burns, born January 25, 1953. Faye is married to Bryan Anderson Burns born September 7, 1951. They have three children: Andrea Christina Burns born April 3, 1972; Nancy Kathleen Burns, born November 10, 1978; and Paul Anderson Burns, born December 9, 1984. They are the fifth generation living in the farmhouse.

This land and house have always been full of life and love. Every generation raised their main food, such as corn, oats, wheat and garden vegetables. It was in about 1954 they had the last dairy cow. After that they had their milk delivered. Faye's father, Fred worked in town at McLeans Trucking Co.

Faye's brother, Charles Franklin Pfaff, Sr., took over the care of the farm when their father died. Charles was born May 9, 1933, and died April 22, 1986. Up until his death, he planted large gardens of vegetables. He would plant at least 200 pounds of potatoes to feed much of the family. He was married to Dixie Dawn Church, born November 5, 1937. They had three children.

Mary Pauline Conrad Pfaff lives in the house with Faye, Bryan and their three children. She has lived here since she got married at seventeen for all but the five years that she and Fred lived in Richmond, Virginia with the three eldest children.

Now the farm is still providing some vegetables and a lot of pleasure to us all. We love living here with our happy memories and look forward to many more happy and loving years for us and future generations.

Submitted by Faye P. Burns

Franklin County

THE BAKER FARM

Only three generations span 145 years of ownership of the Baker farm in the Mapleville



This smokehouse, built around 1843, is still in use for curing pork meat in 1988. It was built with logs, pegs, wooden door hinges and wood shingles.

Community of Franklin County, near Louisville, North Carolina.

The original owner, Marshall Baker (1798-1879) was from a family that had lived in Franklin County for nearly 100 years. Marshall's grandfather, William Baker, came from Nansemond County, Virginia, and was among the earliest settlers of the area. William left land to Marshall's father, James Baker, in 1777. James gave land on Cedar Creek to Marshall as his "just inheritance" in 1837.

Marshall evidently sold the land he obtained from his father and purchased the 274 acre farm in the Mapleville Community for \$825 in 1843. Marshall, Elizabeth May, his wife, and seven of their nine children moved to a one-room cabin on the farm. They built a two-story colonial home on the farm shortly after moving there.

Marshall had only three sons and each served in the Civil War. William M. received a medical discharge in 1863 and died in 1867. After one month of service in 1862, James Maynard died of a disease in Richmond. Archibald served as a messenger boy during the last part of the war, and he was the only surviving male child of Marshall Baker. Archibald and the four daughters who never married inherited Marshall's land. Marshall's four daughters willed their share of the land to Archibald's children.

In 1895 Archibald married Zenobia Gardner when he was 50 and she was 18 years old. He and Zenobia lived in the original home with the four old-maid sisters until their death. The original house burned November 6, 1921 and a replacement home was built by the neighbors. Zenobia G. Baker and the children were responsible for the farm during Archibald's old age and after his death until Zenobia retired in the 1930's. Maynard G. Baker inherited the homeplace and purchased the shares of two of his sisters to form a farm of 84 acres. Maynard married Mary Neal in 1935, and they have managed and worked the tobacco, general crop and livestock farm since then. The part owned by Maynard and Mary Baker plus a share owned by one of his sisters has been in the Baker family since 1843.

The original smokehouse (with wooden hinges), the original packhouse and the chimney to the old kitchen house are still standing on the original farm homestead. Stair steps from the original log cabin are still used in the packhouse.

Submitted by Maynard G. Baker

THE CONYERS FARM

My grandfather, James Henry Conyers, was born January 23, 1854 to Thomas Henry and Sarah Winston Conyers on a farm located 3.5 miles northeast of Franklinton, North Carolina. After losing his mother at a very early age and his father remarrying, young James Henry "Jimmy" Conyers left home at age 21 to take on his own responsibilities and to buy a farm.

In 1881 he purchased a farm that was originally owned by Dr. B.T. Green, a country doctor. James Henry Conyers borrowed part of the money to buy the farm from C.H. Sandling and wife, Rebecca J. Sandling. At the age of 24 he was married to Swannie Beachum, the daughter of a Baptist minister. Jimmy and Swannie, along with their family (ten boys



The James Henry "Jimmy" Conyers family and home.

and a girl) continued to raise grain and cotton. Some years later he purchased 65 acres known as the Jim Holden farm which adjoined his farm, but later it was sold to the George Persgen family due to the high taxes in the area.

In August 1929 James Henry Conyers passed away and when the estate was settled a son, Hayward Ballard Conyers, received a share of the farm and bought the remaining shares and continued to farm until 1957.

After my father's retirement in 1957 the land was farmed by me (J. Howard Conyers) and shared by my father. The crops consisted of corn, soybeans, tobacco and cotton. This was done not by mules and walking plows, but with more modern equipment.

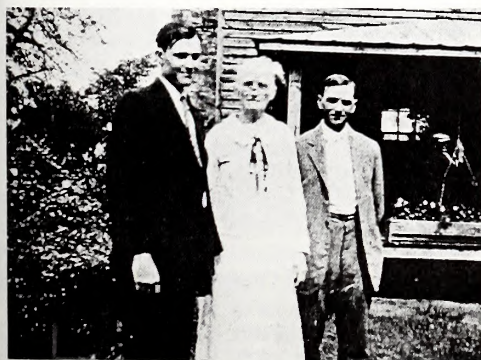
My father passed away in October 1986 at the age of 93. At his death I became the owner of the original 100.5 acres. I am still interested in farming and grain crops are being planted on the farm.

I am proud to be a descendant of farmers and to be a member of the Century Farm Family of North Carolina.

Submitted by J. Howard Conyers

THE HOLDEN FARM

Berry P. Holden of Youngsville, North Carolina, owns and resides on land that was purchased August 5, 1834 by his great-great-great-grandfather Isham Holden. The tract bought in 1834 was 294 acres. In 1835 Isham bought an adjoining sixty acres.



Grandma Holden and two of the Holden descendants in front of their home.

In August of 1841 Isham conveyed this land to his son, Richard Holden, who had in October, 1840 married Charlotte Mitchell. It was on this land that Richard Holden, Sr. settled and built a home which still stands today.

The home faces the old Oxford-Raleigh Stage Road, which is a few yards east of U.S. Highway #1. Richard and his descendants

farmed the land, raised typical area products and farm animals. He began to buy additional adjoining land which was in the vicinity of Richland Creek and the old Hillsboro-Tarboro Stage Road which intersected the Oxford Road. By 1860 Richard owned nearly 1000 acres of land. He and his wife had six children who in later years inherited divisions of the Holden farmland.

Berry P. Holden, the great-great-grandson of Isham, lived in the family ancestral home for many years and still uses it for special occasions. However, he and his wife, Bertha, now reside in a brick home close by. Basically, the old home is still the original structure, although it has been remodeled some by B.P. Mr. Holden owns some of the original handwritten deeds to his property.

In the early part of this century, B.P. Holden's father, also named Berry Holden, hosted traditional fox hunts on his farm. There were also hunts for other animals. We still hear a story about a Youngsville fellow who became so excited in a fox hunt that he drove his old mule so hard, he was never the same again.

A good many years ago (1964) B.P. and wife Bertha established "Holden's Barbecue" which is now a widely known landmark. The restaurant and barbecue equipment are located on U.S. #1 across from their home. For many years Mr. Holden raised all the hogs for the pork he barbecued.

Mr. and Mrs. Holden are now of retirement age, but are still actively involved in the family business which includes several of their children who are married and live in the vicinity with their families.

The B.P. Holden Farm now consists of 35 acres. Shortly after the railroad was completed through our area in 1840, Isham Holden bought 138 acres on both sides of the tracks.

In May, 1848, Mr. Holden sold this tract to James A. Spencer, a pioneer merchant along with Mr. John Young, Jr. who owned adjoining land. In July of that same year of 1848 the Post Office of Pacific was established in the northern part of Young land. The Holden-Young property line ran all the way through our community in the approximate vicinity of present Franklin Street.

After Pacific grew, it was incorporated as The Town of Youngsville, in honor of Mr. Young.

To this day descendants of the Holdens, Youngs and other pioneer families remain active in this area. *Submitted by B.P. Holden*

THE MITCHINER FARM

On October 27, 1858, Mr. Festus Mitchiner came from Johnston County to Franklin County and purchased 963 acres of land from Weldon E. Person. On September 13,



The Mitchiner home, taken in 1977.

1859 he purchased 120 acres of land from Weldon E. Person. On January 22, 1869 he purchased 326 acres of land from C.M. Cooke. On March 1, 1869 he purchased 51.5 acres from William A. Winston and wife, Mary E. Winston. On July 6, 1869 he purchased 50 acres of land from J.E. Tharrington and wife, Martha Tharrington. On October 15, 1872 70 acres were purchased from E.T. Gill. On January 6, 1872 he purchased 50.5 acres from John C. Winston. On December 23, 1874 he purchased 13.5 acres from Robert E. Yarborough and wife, Sarah C. Yarborough. All of these lands were used for the purpose of farming; major crops were cotton, tobacco, corn and other grain.

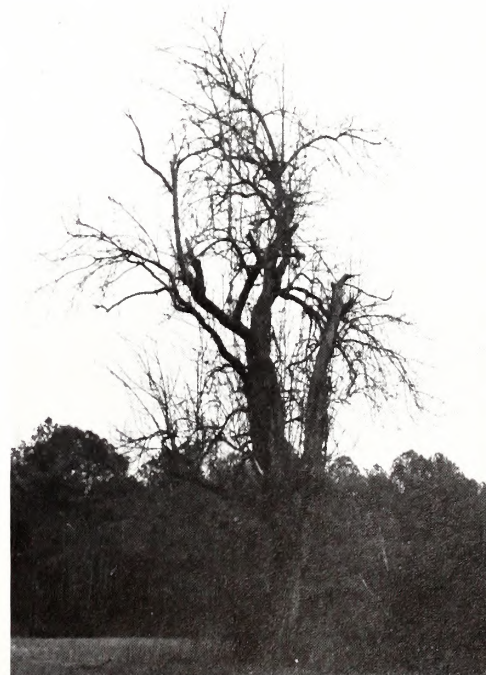
A portion of this land was willed to his son, Reuben Samuel Mitchiner who willed portions to his children, one of which was Luther Walton Mitchiner and he willed 170 acres to his son, David Watson Mitchiner who is the current owner. Watson Mitchiner's sons, David Watson Mitchiner, Jr. and Wallace Oliver Mitchiner are the fifth generation to live on this farm. The farm is still used for farming of tobacco, corn and hay.

The original house is on the farm but has had many changes added over the years and at the present no one lives in the house. The house was listed in the book by T.H. Pearce "Early Architecture of Franklin County."

Submitted by D. Watson Mitchiner

THE BURGESS MULLEN FARM

This farm is very unique because there has been a child or grandchild living here since March 13, 1854. On this date Burgess Mullen purchased 103 acres of land 1 1/2 miles east of Bunn on RR 1609, the Tar River being the eastern line. Here he raised 21 children from four marriages (no divorces).



This fruit bearing Keefe Pear tree is over 100 years old and is located at the original homeplace.

Walter Mullen, father of Gladys Mullen (Scott), was from the last marriage to Berline Todd. He was also the last child to live on the farm. When he was well past 30 he married

Viola Lewis from Nash County. They had three girls, Mavis, Gladys and Ruby.

Before my father Walter became ill from a stroke, the oldest daughter, Mavis moved back and built a home on the farm and continues to live here. After the severe stroke, Walter and Viola lived with Gladys in Nashville so that she might be able to care for both of them. He passed away in 1963.

After Walter passed away, Viola and Gladys came back to live in the home house where Gladys still lives. At the death of the last daughter, the farm will be owned by the two grandsons whom Walter and Viola Mullen raised. The grandsons are B. Claybourne Harper and Carl E. Harper. All of this makes this farm unique. *Submitted by Gladys M. Scott*

THE PERRY FARM

A Perry has lived on this land since James bought it in 1768. Parts of what James owned have been handed down through the children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. James' son, Wiston, had thirteen children who inherited 300 acres a piece in 1818. Some kept theirs and passed it on while others sold their share.



The Ethridge house, 1967.

Wiston's son, William Henry, left his share of the Perry Plantation to his son Oliver. In 1956 Oliver left his share to his daughters, Nell Beasley, Linda Jones, and Billie Ethridge.

The Ethridges broke tradition and started producing pork on their share along with the traditional tobacco, corn, and grain. The 150 acres were also used for tree management.

We built our house using the rock from the old chimneys on the plantation, and the floors are from the first timber cut on the plantation in 1768. We took them from the plantation manor house which was partly burned in 1890. *Submitted by Billie P. Ethridge*

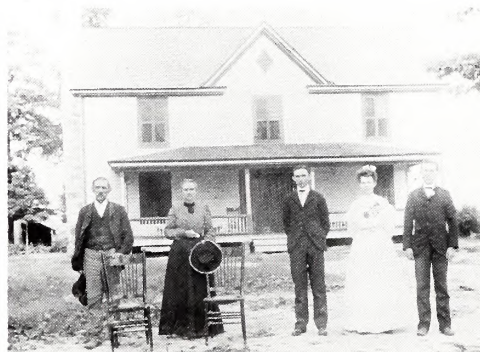
THE PERRY FARM

Several years before the American Revolution and eight generations ago a plantation was carved out of the wilderness between Moccasin and Norris Creeks in southern Franklin County. The major crops produced since then were tobacco, corn, cotton, wheat, barley, oats, rye and soybeans. The second owner of this farm, a son, fought in the Revolutionary War. He had six grandsons that fought in the Civil War with four getting killed.

On the 100+ acres that we now own of the original large farm there was a log dwelling house, three log tobacco barns, a smokehouse, store or plantation commissary, corn crib and

horse stalls, striproom over a pit for grading and preparing tobacco for market and a hand dug well with curb. This portion of the farm was tilled by one of the above mentioned Confederate widows and children. While the war was still in progress this widow, living here at the time, was working in her garden beside some woods one day. A hunter saw a movement and thought it was a deer — shot, and in so doing killed this lady.

Since the turn of the century this farm has been rented out to tenants that usually lived on the above described premises between SR 1721, 1722 and 1723. The exception to this being when the present owner returned from serving in the U.S. Army during World War II and planted tobacco, corn, and wheat on this land while it was in his father's possession. Horses, mules and cotton were gradually phased out. The farm operation became more mechanized. The farm included other adjoining acreage, a large mill pond with grist and feed mill. A lot of new farm and mill equipment was purchased during the next decade. The mill discontinued operation in 1965. The father died in 1972 and we have rented the farm to local farmers and plan to do so in the future. The buildings were dismantled in 1987 due to them being in a state of disrepair because of termites and deterioration. In the same year approximately fifty acres of prime timber were sold. This farm will continue to be used for row crops, grain and woodland. *Submitted by Benny L. Perry*



William Henry Perry; wife, Frances Elizabeth Wilder; son, Oliver Wiston Perry; daughter, Maggie Ann Perry Underhill and son, Algenon Bryant Perry in front of their home built in 1899.

THE PERRY FARM

The farm of Mrs. Sam Jones (Nell Perry) Beasley now belongs to her daughter, Jo Dee Beasley Jolliff as of 1982. This farm was originally farmed by Jo Dee's great-grandfather, William Henry Perry. This tract of land belonged to James Wiston Perry who left it to William Wiston. He left it divided among ten living children of 13. William Henry was the 13th child and passed it on to his son, Oliver Wiston in 1928. Oliver Wiston deeded this particular tract to his daughter, Nell, in 1960 consisting of 76 acres according to the deed.

The other two children of Oliver Wiston Perry who own other parts adjoining this tract are Billie Perry Ethridge and Linda Perry Jones. *Submitted by Mrs. S.J. Beasley*

THE SPEED FARM

The Speed Farm was purchased in 1857 by Robert A. and Mary Davis Speed. They raised ten children including Henry P. who pur-



Senator Speed's home.

chased the other children's shares in the farm after the death of their parents around the turn of the century.

Henry P. and his wife, Addie, operated the farm and raised five children during their lifetime. After the death of Henry P. in 1957, a son, James D. Speed, purchased the shares of his two brothers and two sisters and has operated the farm until present.

Tobacco, grain, hay and timber are now grown on the 600 acre tract. Beef cattle has been the principal livestock grown.

The farm is located ten miles north of Louisburg on S.R. 1436 and joins the property on one side by Laurel Mill, a well-known historical and scenic site. The mill is listed in the National Register of Historical Places.

In addition to living in the original home in which he was born, and of operating the farm, James D. Speed has served six terms in the North Carolina House of Representatives and six terms in the North Carolina Senate. He and his wife, Martha, have three grown children: Claudia, Robert T. and James M. He will begin his seventh term in the North Carolina Senate in January 1989. *Submitted by James D. Speed*

Gaston County

THE CARPENTER FARM

A small farm with an interesting history describes this Gaston County farm. German and Swiss (Pennsylvania Dutch) settlers arrived in North Carolina Piedmont in the middle of the 18th century, coming to North Carolina mostly by way of southeastern Pennsylvania.

As pioneers elsewhere they cleared land, built their log cabins, and settled in as farmers in a new land. After the area was officially labeled Anson County in 1749 (later Mecklenburg, Tryon, Lincoln, and then Gaston), they proceeded to apply for and obtain land grants for the tracts on which they lived.

The west side of the farm was part of a 300-acre grant to Henry Isenhardt in 1763; the east side was part of a grant to Johannes Zimmerman (John Carpenter) in 1775.

The Isenhardt tract was sold to a Peter Carpenter. In 1818 a portion of it was sold to his daughter, Margaret, and her husband, Henry Kiser. This tract, on the death of Margaret, went to daughter Annie in 1874. In the meantime, Annie had in 1851 married M.L. Carpenter, who in 1855 had purchased a portion of the tract originally allotted to John Carpenter in 1775.

Gaston

Along the east side of the farm M.L. Carpenter built his home. Best known as a Methodist minister, he also farmed and operated a store near his home, on the Yorkville Road, then the main route between Lincolnton, North Carolina, and York, South Carolina.

On the death of M.L. Carpenter in 1918, fifty acres and the homesite passed to his youngest son, William B. Carpenter, who operated it with his son, Lester Webb Carpenter, until his retirement about 1950. Cotton was the principal crop.

On the death of Lester Webb Carpenter, in 1959, the farm descended to his son, William L. Carpenter, at the time a professor and administrator at N.C. State University in Raleigh. The farm was tenant operated and woodlands established until the 1980s when a small peach and apple orchard was developed. This orchard was established in anticipation of the retirement of William L. which occurred at the end of 1984. Today the farm is operated by William L. and wife, Mattie W., primarily as an orchard and timber operation.

Submitted by William L. and Mattie W. Carpenter

THE CRAIG FARM

Craigland Farm, located between Catawba Creek and Mill Creek on Big Branch in southeastern Gaston County, in 1987 is the home of Bill and Wilma Craig — William Neely and Wilma Ratchford Craig. Earlier, it was the home of Bill's parents, Ralph Ray and Grace Moore Craig and their family of four. Bill's grandparents, William Newton and Emily Wilson Craig with their family of six children, built a two-story farmhouse still used as a residence. Bill's great-grandparents, William and Margaret Isabella Neely Craig with their family of five children, lived in a dwelling now used as an outbuilding. Bill's great-great-grandparents, James and "Polly" McKnight Craig with their twelve children, acquired the land about 1813.



The William N. Craig house built in 1886 on land owned by the Craig family since 1813.

James Craig, son of Henry and Mary Craig of now York County, South Carolina, purchased a 42 acre tract of undeveloped land from a Johnathan Rhyne and added to his inheritance. Henry was a Revolutionary veteran who was wounded at the battle of Fishing Creek. James was a maker of felt hats and a farmer. In the growing season he raised food for the family, feed for livestock, and cotton for a cash crop. He transported the cotton to Charleston, South Carolina for sale. On return trips he would bring back hardware, salt and other items necessary for the opera-

tion and improvement of his farm and trade of hat-making. By a series of purchases, he enlarged his holdings in the general area.

James' son, William Moore Craig, inherited the portion of the holding that became CRAigland. He was a farmer and cobbler.

William Moore Craig's son, William Newton Craig, added to his inheritance and became a planter with many tenants furnishing the labor for the production of cotton.

William Newton Craig's three sons and three daughters inherited the twelve hundred acre farm. Ralph Ray Craig, one of the sons of William Newton Craig, continued in the production of cotton using tenant labor until mechanization reduced labor needs. He saw the change from tenant farmers living on the land helping raise cotton to some dairy production, fruit trees, poultry, to the beef cattle operation which requires less intensive labor. He also was engaged in off-farm employment to supplement his income.

Today, a herd of Belted Galloway cattle, pasture land, forage crops, woodland, garden spots, home and farm buildings occupy CRAigland. Off-farm work makes it possible to hold onto the land and keep a bit of rural life in the midst of a rapidly urbanizing area.

It is the goal of the present owners for CRAigland to remain a working family farm into the next century and beyond.

Submitted by William Neely and Wilma Ratchford Craig

THE DELLINGER FARM

The first Dellingers probably arrived in Gaston County around the time of the Revolutionary War. Since that time six generations of Dellingers have farmed there. The first farm was located in White Pine, now Cherryville, between Indian Creek and Muddy Fork Creek and was owned by George and Elizabeth Dellinger. On December 1, 1837, Elizabeth gave birth to Phillip H. Dellinger. During the Civil War, Phillip served in the Eleventh North Carolina Infantry Regiment until losing his right leg at the Battle of the Wilderness. After his release he returned to White Pine and married Sarah E. Evans on May 6, 1865. They moved to her family's farm a few miles from present day Cherryville on Muddy Fork Creek. It is 54 acres of that land tract that is the century farmland.



Alvin and Ola Dellinger's farmhouse in Cherryville, N.C.

The house that stands on that land today is the same house that Phillip built when he and Sarah moved to the farm in 1865, with the exception of an addition built in 1910. They raised cotton to sell and a variety of other food stuffs for personal use. Phillip died in 1922 leaving the farm to his wife and three of his

eight children that remained there. One of his daughters, Amandus, had a son, Alvin, in 1904 before her death in 1922. Alvin stayed at the farm with his aunt, Ella, and uncle, Mutz. He married Ola Carpenter in 1937 and returned to the farm with her. They continued to grow a variety of crops for themselves and friends. Their son, Gene, graduated from Appalachian State University in 1965 and chose a career in education but still has great interest in the farm due to his two sons.

Only a few acres of the current fifty-four acre tract of land are actively farmed. The rest of the rich soil waits for a time when it will be called on again. *Submitted by Alvin H. Dellinger*

THE FRIDAY FARM

Nicholas Friday (or Freytag) was born December 1745 in York County, Pennsylvania and came south to Gaston County between the years 1757-1765. He acquired a large tract of land on both sides of the south fork of the Catawba River near the town of Hardin. Upon his death, these lands passed to his two sons, Jonas and Andrew. They acquired more land from settlers moving west.



A log barn, built by John Nicholas Friday, on the Friday farm.

In 1835 one of Jonas' sons, John Nicholas Friday, built the log barn pictured and also a house on land which is part of the present farm. Whether this was a part of the original tract or bordered it has not been determined. The original house burned in 1900 but the barn, with additions, still stands. A portion of the farm, 139 acres, was inherited by Michael A. Friday, son of John Nicholas Friday. Michael divided the farm between his sons and daughters. However, Lewis E. Friday, his youngest son, purchased his brothers' and sisters' shares to keep the farm intact. Lewis passed the farm on to his son, Edward E. Friday, the present owner.

At present, the farm consists of 216 acres on which Shorthorn cattle, Nubian dairy goats and hay are raised. This land has been farmed by members of the Friday family for at least 150 years, and there are three sons and a daughter to carry on this tradition.

Submitted by Edward E. Friday

THE LYNLAND FARM

According to a deed dated December 29, 1789 recorded in the Lincoln County register of deeds office, a 225 acre tract on a branch of Duhart Creek in Lincoln (now Gaton) County, North Carolina was purchased by John



The Titman home circa 1940.

Titman for 130 pounds. This original tract was added to and divided many times.

John's son, Anthony Titman; Anthony's son, Abram Boyden Titman; Abram's daughter, Elizabeth Margaret Titman Wilson; Elizabeth Margaret's son, Lyndon Grier Wilson and Lyndon's daughter, Lynda Ellen Wilson Hancock, are the direct lineage of owners who have engaged in agriculture through the years.

Lynda's parents, Lyndon Grier and Ela Dixon Wilson, lived the agrarian, simple, though sometimes harsh life for 53 years until his death in 1973. The farm was a calm place with a garden for vegetables, fruit trees, timber land, strawberries, native berries, with mules to work, cows for milk and butter, chickens for eggs as well as food. Her father rose early to go to the fields of corn, cotton, and grain, and her mother cooked, canned, planted flowers, milked and churned, and washed clothes in a black pot. They experienced changes in the ways of farming.

Lynda married John Harry Hancock, a city man from Decatur, Georgia. They built a home on the property in 1967 and helped to carry on the tradition. Much of the land was converted to a permanent pasture for raising beef cattle.

Lynda and John's two children, Stephen and Julia, were raised on the tract of land now known as Lynland. Their children are being raised in urban areas. Will Stephen and Julia be the last generation of Lynda's family to have the privilege of being reared in rural America as the urban world moves steadily closer to Lynland?

Submitted by Lynda W. Hancock

THE PASOUR FARM

Since before the middle of the 18th century when George Bashore (later spelled Pasour), pioneer, settled in Gaston County on land granted from the King of England, nine generations of Pasours have farmed the Pasour mountain area near Dallas.

In 1868 a great-grandson of pioneer George Bashore, Manasseh Pasour, gave to his son Caleb approximately 100 acres of farm and timber lands, which today is the century farmland. In 1872 Caleb built his home, a seven-room structure which stood until 1979, and in which he and his wife Sarah reared nine children.

As was the case with earlier and later Pasours, Caleb served in many civic capacities in addition to maintaining a well-run farm and teaching school. He was a member of the Gaston County Board of Commissioners for six years and held the office of chair-



Caleb Pasour family.

man of the board for four years, 1893 through 1896. He also was a justice of the peace, and several of his sons held that office as well.

After Caleb's death in 1898, the farm passed to his oldest son, Grant, who continued the family farming, growing such diverse crops as wheat, oats, barley, corn, cotton and any number of vegetables. It was under Grant's diligent land management that the soil on the farm was developed into the prime farmland status it enjoys to this day.

At his death in 1958, Grant Pasour willed the farm to his widowed sister, Laura Pasour Rhyne, who in turn willed it to her daughter, Sarah Rhyne Watts.

During all the intervening years the farm has continued in operation, and today it supports crops grown for an adjoining dairy farm owned by James Pasour, himself a direct descendant of pioneer George Bashore.

Submitted by Sarah R. Watts

THE PASOUR FARM

The history of our farm started when a young man, Ambrose Rhyne, traded to his father, wheat for 79 acres of farmland. He started to build a home for himself and his future bride, Mary Jenkins.

Unfortunately his plans were interrupted by the Civil War. After four long years of extreme hardship and deprivation, he returned to finish his home and marry.

Although times were hard, Ambrose Rhyne prospered. He was able later to buy 120 more acres of land. Besides growing food for themselves, they grew corn for whiskey, sorghum for molasses and of course cotton.

Tragedy struck again in 1869 when his bride of four years died leaving him with two baby daughters. These babies were placed in relatives' homes. He later married Cynthia Shetley and had three more daughters. One of these girls married Samuel Pasour in 1900. Samuel moved in with Mr. Rhyne and they farmed in partnership for several years, during which time several rooms were added to the house. Sam had three children when he bought a farm adjoining the Rhyne farm and moved there. His oldest son, Howard, was five years old and was very attached to Mr. Rhyne and wanted to stay with him. They let him stay since they were living nearby. How-

ard took over operation of the farm when Mr. Rhyne died in 1924 and inherited his land when the two unmarried Rhyne daughters died. Howard Pasour bought 100 acres more and left 300 acres when he died. After whiskey became illegal, they sold milk, butter, molasses, vegetables, eggs and firewood in the nearby cotton mill villages. In 1934 he started selling Grade A milk to Sunrise Dairy. In 1936 he stopped growing cotton. Howard Pasour sold milk until he died in 1980. After his death his son Clay Pasour changed to beef cattle. Clay Pasour became owner by will.

Submitted by Clay W. Pasour

THE SPARROW FARM

Robert William Wilson bought 224 acres of land in the Union section of Gaston County in 1822 for a little over a dollar an acre. More acreage was added from time to time. Robert Wilson's son, Colonel Robert Newton Wilson, married Mary Eliza Adams in 1862, two months before he left for the Civil War. Five children were born to Mary Eliza and Colonel Wilson: William Clarence, Robert Hope, Rebecca Jane, Frank G. and Catherine Lavinia.



The Sparrow home, located on Sparrow Dairy Road, was a landmark in Gaston County until it burned in 1961.

At Colonel Wilson's death the farm was divided among the children. Kate (Catherine) was married to Thomas Sparrow son of Reverend George A. and Susan Brown Sparrow in 1897 and they operated a dairy farm on Kate's share of the land. Three children were born to Kate and Thomas: Thomas, Jr., Susan

Brown and Catherine. The Sparrow dairy farm sold milk to many families in Gastonia, as well as the City Hospital, North Carolina Orthopedic Hospital, Arlington Hotel, Kennedy's Drug Store, and Robinson School.

Thomas Sparrow, Jr. married Margaret Frances Glenn from Clover, South Carolina in 1925 and had two children, Mary Frances and Thomas Glenn. The dairy farm continued until 1956 at which time the cows were sold being replaced by beef cattle and hogs.

Thomas Glenn Sparrow married Joy Laurie Whisonant in 1958 and from this union two sons were born, Thomas Daniel Sparrow and Steven Glenn Sparrow. At Thomas Sparrow Jr.'s death in 1975, Thomas Glenn Sparrow and sons, Danny and Glenn, continued to farm growing hay, corn, and garden products. Several summers they sold corn at the farmer's market in Gastonia. Thomas Daniel Sparrow (Danny) married Sherri Ann Cline in 1986 and a son, Justin Thomas Sparrow, was born on September 20, 1988.

At the present time this makes six generations who have lived on and farmed land which was bought in 1822. Hopefully Justin and other descendants will carry on this farming tradition.

Submitted by Thomas Glenn Sparrow

THE SPARROW-RATCHFORD FARM

Robert William Wilson bought this tract of land in Lincoln County (now Gaston) in 1822 for a little more than one dollar per acre.



The 40th wedding anniversary of Mary Frances Sparrow Ratchford and George L. Ratchford, their son, George, Jr., and his wife, Cheryl, and grandson, John Lytle Ratchford. Picture taken, October 18, 1987.

His son, Colonel Robert Newton Wilson, fought under Robert E. Lee at Fredericksburg and also under Stonewall Jackson. He lived to be ninety-three and was well known for his remarkable power of memory.

Colonel "Newt" Wilson's daughter, Catherine Lavinia (Kate) Wilson, was the next owner of the land. She married Thomas Sparrow in 1897 and made their home on the farm. They worked hard and long hours and their farm became known as Sparrows Farm Dairy.

Their son, Thomas Sparrow, Jr., inherited a portion of the farm in 1955. He had made his home on the farm his entire life and was also a hard working farmer. He married Margaret Frances Glenn in 1925 and they continued to live and work hard on the farm. Thomas and Margaret had a son, Thomas Glenn

Sparrow, and a daughter, Mary Frances Sparrow.

Mary Frances Sparrow was married to George Lytle Ratchford in 1947. She inherited part of the land in 1975 and they moved back to the old home site after living in Gastonia. They have one son, George Lytle Ratchford, Jr., who married Cheryl Gilmore in 1981 and lives in Gastonia. They have one son, John Lytle Ratchford (4 years old). George Jr. and John both enjoy coming out to the farm to visit and work.

Six generations have lived on this farm and the seventh generation never gets to stay long enough.

It is an honor and privilege to have my family history be included with other families in the North Carolina Century Farm history collection.

Submitted by Mary Frances Sparrow Ratchford

THE STROUP FARM

My family got its start from Peter Stroup who brought his wife and two sons, Peter II and Jacob, to America in 1733 from Germany. They settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Jacob later came south to Alexis, North Carolina, married and had twelve children. He left a will dated March 27, 1800 which was probated in January 1805 in Lincoln County, North Carolina.



The fourth, fifth and sixth generations of Stroup men: L to R: Albert Augustus, David Russell and David Charles Stroup.

Moses Stroup, Sr. one of Jacob's sons is my great-grandfather. Moses Sr. married Gincy Mary Clark and they were granted three thousand acres of land in Gaston County, North Carolina by King George III.

David Russell and his wife, Pauline, along with their only son, Albert Augustus, and his son, David Charles all still reside on and farm three hundred of the original three thousand acres. David Russell and his wife live in the third and last house built on the property in 1888. The second house, built of logs cut from the farm, is still in use today as a barn. There are also two other outbuildings that are original buildings, a wheat house and a wood shed.

Moses Stroup, Jr. served in the House of Representatives in the session of 1891.

Submitted by David Russell Stroup

Gates County

THE BARNES FARM

The farm originally owned by James Edward Barnes of Irish descent in the 1850s has been a landmark in the Barnes family. On

a rural unpaved road in the Corapeake area came to live William Jesse Barnes and Mary Elizabeth Taylor a husband and wife. To their union were added 13 children (one a still-born). Four of these were victims of whooping cough and expired.

Two lived to be four and five year olds — treading their footsteps behind their father following a mule and plow. Of the nine children to live to mature years there still remains a daughter 97, a son 86, and a son 81 years old.

There are many remembrances of life in the past. The father went to the Portsmouth, Virginia city market with turkeys to sell in a cart and mule for years. Many were the times when the mule would run away while corn was being pulled by hand. There were lean years then, as now, when only three cartloads of corn were harvested.

With 45 acres of land in cultivation there was also cotton, peanuts and soybeans. There was also a big garden and a few sweet potatoes for home use. All of the Barnes family helped to tend the crops — picking the cotton by hand and picking peanuts by steam engine and later with tractor drawn equipment.

Needless to say it was difficult to find time to go to school. With only six month school terms and with days missed to plant and harvest the crops an education was at a premium. They walked to school to a one room schoolhouse. The boys were delighted to carry their girlfriend's books for them.

Now the farm is rented to a neighbor who in the year 1987 planted the entire farm in cotton. It was beautiful growing and as the fields began to blossom and then bear big balls of cotton to be harvested by a mechanical picker.

We are proud to be a North Carolina Century Farm family and Americans who believe in agriculture. *Submitted by Mrs. Frank Barnes*

THE E.A. BLANCHARD HEIRS FARM

On June 26, 1866 James Rountree was deeded fifty acres of land, a horse and cart, stock of all kinds and household and kitchen furniture for the sum of five dollars due to an indebtedness to him for the sum of three hundred-fifty dollars.



E.A. Blanchard's home now owned by his heirs.

The house was two stories with hallways the length of the house, downstairs and upstairs, a front porch and the kitchen in the back away from the main house. There was a milk house, a smokehouse which was put together with wooden pegs and is still standing, a cotton house with spinning wheels — all which are still in the family, and the wood house — all surrounded by a fence. The following year he

bought fifty acres across the road. On this land directly across from the house were the stables, a little house known as the "still house", and log barns one of which is still standing. Stories are told that Civil War soldiers slept in the long hallways in the house and drank whiskey which probably came from the "still house."

In 1870 James Rountree died. He left his wife and three young girls. She hired Elisha Blanchard to be the "overseer" of the farm. He "courted" one of the girls and they married. They lived and farmed here and reared four children. In 1880 he bought sixteen more acres of land. In 1891 Elisha Blanchard bought the property from James Rountree's widow and the other two heirs.

In 1913 Elisha Blanchard's son, Elisha A. Blanchard, married. At this time the house was remodeled. Two more rooms were added downstairs and upstairs on the other side of the long hallways. The "old" kitchen was joined by a porch to the main house. It still stands and was used until 1957 when a modern kitchen was built in the main house and in 1961 a bathroom was added.

In 1938 Elisha A. Blanchard's mother died and he inherited his third of the farm and became owner of the house. There were six children in his family. They all helped to farm. They raised peanuts, corn, cotton, soybeans and hogs. They have many memories of the great day of picking peanuts, pulling corn by hand, picking cotton and "hog-killing."

In 1951 Elisha A. Blanchard died. Elisha's son, William N. Blanchard, had married and continued to live in the house and to farm this land which is the only occupation William has ever had, but with no regrets. No one except a member of William's family has lived in this house or farmed this land since 1866.

William's two sisters, a nephew and William still own this property and have many memories of the family farm.

Submitted by William N. Blanchard

THE CYPRESS GLADE FARM

Cypress Glade has been home to at least seven generations of Morgans.



Cypress Glade farm homeplace.

Records show that the farm was willed to James Thomas Morgan born in 1791 by his parents John and Charity Morgan.

The Morgan homeplace is located in Gates County in the Corapeake Community about

one and a half miles from the Virginia border. This area was once part of Nansemond County, Virginia, and records were destroyed during the Civil War.

Family stories say that the first Morgan came here with only a horse and saddle. We know that the house began small and grew with each generation. Many births, weddings and deaths have taken place here. Aunts, uncles and cousins by the dozens have spent many happy hours in the spacious old house, on its cool porches and under the big old trees.

The present owner's mother, Virginia Marston Morgan, named it Cypress Glade because of a low area near the house with beautiful cypress trees.

There are 209 acres and Samuel remembers walking behind a horse in his youth to till it. His son, a graduate of North Carolina State University, has the most modern equipment and a computer to keep his books.

Peanuts remain the important money crop but corn, soybeans, wheat, and oats are also grown. Cotton is being grown again after a lapse of several years. Hogs still supply cash flow all through the year. Cattle are raised for beef but no longer is the milk bucket with its two inches of "froth" brought to the kitchen.

In a very old notebook are the names of slaves and their offspring. There is a small field still referred to as the "Roxanne Cut" because a slave by that name had a cabin there.

The old place has seen many changes; each generation has had its share of the good and bad seasons but someone has always "hung in there" and persevered and worked the old place.

Samuel and Doris Morgan have five children and eight grandchildren to carry on the tradition. *Submitted by Samuel Lee Morgan and Doris Perry Morgan*

THE EURE FARM

The farm was given to Catherine Eure and her husband Boone Eure by her father, Jethro Eure. They moved to this farm around 1850 and their youngest child, Lemuel, was born here in 1853.



The Eure farm, Gates, N.C.

Catherine died in January 1884 and Boone died in February 1892. When the estate was

settled, the farm became the property of their son, Roscoe Eure, who was born in 1836.

After Roscoe Eure's death in November 1911, the farm became the property of the youngest child, Lemuel Eure.

Lemuel Eure died in April 1934 leaving the estate to his nieces and nephews. The estate was settled in 1937. According to the deed which is dated July 6, 1937, the farm was purchased by Alfred Patrick Rountree and his wife Annie Margaret Eure Rountree, a granddaughter of Catherine and Boone Eure and the daughter of their son Abram Eure.

On March 2, 1950 Alfred Patrick Rountree and his wife, Annie Margaret Eure Rountree, deeded the farm to their second son, Herbert Franklin Rountree. He is the present owner and his home is located on the property near the site of the original home. The farm has been in continuous cultivation with corn, peanuts and soybeans being cultivated at this time (in 1987).

Located on this farm is the Eure family cemetery where Catherine and Boone Eure and all their children were buried.

Submitted by Carolyn R. Eaton

THE EURE-ROUNTREE FARM

The Eure-Rountree Farm is farm #38, located on the east side of NC Hwy. #37 about four miles south of Gates, North Carolina and about four miles north of Gatesville, North Carolina. It was known as the Abram Eure place, then the Walter Eure place, and at present the Charlie Rountree Home. The community in which the farm lies is called Wiggins Hill. The origin of the name is not known. The southeast boundary is Wiggins Swamp and at the bridge of the swamp there is a hill which is known as Wiggins Hill.



The Eure Rountree homestead located outside of Gates, N.C.

Abram Eure, 1834-1907, the original owner of the farm purchased the land from Samuel E. Smith in December 1856. A bachelor, he was called to service during the War Between the States. He was an aide to General Roberts. At the close of the war he returned home having been wounded. Even with this handicap and along with extreme poverty which was true of most Gates County residents, Eure was able to operate his farm.

In 1868 Abram Eure was married to Sarah Elizabeth Lawrence, the daughter of Marmaduke Lawrence whose farm joined the Eure land on the north and east. The three children of Abram and Sarah Elizabeth Eure: Walter L. Eure, Annie Margaret Eure Rountree, and Susie Eure Williams were given a portion of their grandfather Marmaduke

Lawrence's land. This land joined the land of Abram Eure and became a part of his farm.

Abram Eure set aside about an acre of his land for the purpose of building a school and with the help of neighbors a one-room log building was erected and a teacher was employed. The school was a community-supported project. All children were privileged to attend even if their parents were not able to contribute to the support of the school. In the early 1900s when public schools were established the log school was replaced with a one-room frame building. The log school was moved a short distance to the lot of Abram Eure's dwelling. It has remained there until the present time, having been used to store corn or any other products which were produced on the farm. Although still standing, the building is in very poor condition.

Walter L. Eure became the owner and operator of the farm after the death of his father in 1907. He remained the owner until his death in 1945. His wife Maud Sawyer Eure and son Walter L. Eure lived with him on the farm.

Charlie W. Rountree, grandson of Abram Eure and son of Annie Eure Rountree and Alfred P. Rountree, purchased the farm at his uncle's death. He has lived with his wife and daughter, Margaret Felton Rountree and Annie Margaret Rountree since that time. Although at 86 years of age he no longer cultivates the land, it is tended by Lane Farm Supply and has been in cultivation constantly since 1856. A scuppernong grapevine planted by Abram and Sarah Elizabeth Eure in 1868 still bears delicious fruit.

Submitted by Margaret F. Rountree

THE FREEMAN FARM

Edmund James "Ned" and Edith Virginia Langston Freeman (1853-1934) purchased this 350 acre farm which was divided by the state line soon after they married in 1876. They purchased it from George Bishop, a New York Yankee, who had passed by it during the Civil War. Wheat was growing head high. After the war he returned to purchase the farm and tried unsuccessfully to grow wheat. After his unsuccessful farming adventure he discovered that what he had seen on his way south was not wheat but broomstraw. He was glad to divest himself of his farming interest and return north.



The Joseph Freeman house built in 1820.

The Freemans had eight children: five of them lived to adulthood. The youngest, Joseph Ray Freeman (1892-1942), was the only child to marry. Two of the children, Hewett and Edith, lived in the homeplace

their entire life. The other two, Lloyd and John, left home to work but returned home in their old age. All of the family but Ray are buried in the family cemetery on the farm.

Edith Freeman, the last child to survive, died in 1964. The property descended to the children of Joseph Ray Freeman, namely Edith Freeman Seiling, Joseph Ray Freeman, Jr., Julian Freeman and Anita Godwin. Julian Freeman died in 1985 and his share is now owned by his heirs.

In 1975 Peggy Seiling, daughter of Edith Freeman Seiling and her husband Mike Lefler, purchased the house from the Freeman heirs.

The house is a unique landmark named the Freeman/State Line House because it straddles the North Carolina-Virginia line. The oldest part of the house dates from the eighteenth century and was a one-room house. The last addition (North Carolina side) was made about 1830. The earliest documented ownership was by Samuel Cross who was living here in 1817.

The house's surrounding property includes an extraordinary complement of frame outbuildings: a tall, gable-roof smokehouse, a kitchen with an exterior end chimney, a tack house with attached woodshed, two large barns and an antebellum stable.

The unique location of the house has added colorful elements to its history. Edmund J. Freeman, who lived in the house for forty years, was a justice of the peace in both states simultaneously. Young lovers eloping from each state would come to the house to be married in the adjoining state by the same magistrate. In the old days, the property was favored for fighting duels. Duelists would pair off, one standing in North Carolina, the other in Virginia. When the opponent fell, the victor merely stepped across the state line and gained freedom from arrest. An unusual joint birthday party celebrated by North Carolina and Virginia youths born on the same day, tugs of war across the state line, and the splitting of state loyalties among brothers and sisters have become part of the house's lore.

The State Line House was entered in the National Register of Historic Places in 1982 and is now occupied by Michael and Peggy Lefler, the great-granddaughter of Edmund J. Freeman.

One can reserve bed and breakfast accommodations at the State Line House by contacting B&B in Albemarle.

Submitted by Edith Freeman Seiling

THE FREEMAN FARM

The Joseph Freeman farm is located in northern Gates County one mile south of the North Carolina-Virginia state line near the community of Reynoldson.

Joseph Freeman (1772-1842), original owner, was born in Bertie County, North Carolina. After the death of his mother he moved to Gates County to live with his grandfather and legal guardian, Joseph Speight. In 1799 he married Christine Rawls. Shortly after his marriage in 1801 he acquired his first land, 105 acres from Bray Saunders and Mary Bethy.

Joseph was a craftsman and farmer. In the early 1800s he built furniture and made coffins. He also farmed. In 1820 he built his home which is known as the Joseph Freeman

house and still stands. By 1842 when he died he had acquired approximately 300 acres of land.

Joseph and Christine were parents of six children: Elizabeth, Nancy, Martha, Harriet, Polly and John. Joseph willed his real property to his wife for her lifetime and then to his daughters, who at the time of his death all remained unmarried. Later one married, but had no children. Son John had married and moved to Virginia. He received property including his father's carpenter tools. John (1801-1855) had 11 children. His seventh child, Edmund James Freeman (1844-1917), returned to North Carolina to live (Freeman State Line House).

Joseph Freeman's daughters died between 1883 and 1889. The property was willed to their nephew, Edmund James "Ned," who had married a Gates County lady in 1876.

Edith and Edmund James Freeman ("Ned") had purchased the farm on the state line soon after their marriage in 1876. After the deaths of the aunts, "Ned" rented the Reynoldson farm. This couple were parents of eight children. Five lived to adulthood. The youngest, Joseph Ray (1892-1942), was the only child to ever marry. In 1915 he married Virginia Elizabeth Pittman. As bride and groom they moved to the Joseph Freeman farm at Reynoldson to live. This couple had five children: four survived to adulthood.

The last of the Edmund J. Freeman children died in 1964 and the property descended to the children of Joseph Ray Freeman, namely: Edith Freeman Seiling, Joseph Ray Freeman Jr., Julian Pittman Freeman and Anita Godwin. In 1985 Julian died and his interest in the property descended to his daughter, Anna Freeman, and his wife, Margaret Freeman.

The property has been family owned for 188 years, and to date has been inherited by only four generations. It has been placed on the National Register study list.

Submitted by Edith Freeman Seiling

THE RIDDICK GATLING, JR. FARM

John Gatling, who was born prior to 1616, appears to be the first Gatling to come to America. William Gatling, who died in 1791, was his son from whom the present farm was passed down through the generations.

The earliest records of the Gatling family, presently in Gates County, appear in the Isle of Wight County Virginia courthouse. Prior to the establishment of the boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia in 1729 many people living in the northern part of what is now Gates County were supposed to be in Virginia but found they were in North Carolina. This seems to be the case in grants to the Gatlings for land supposed to have been in Nansemond County, Virginia.

Due to a lack of records it is difficult to be sure, but it appears that the line of descent was from William Gatling, through his son, John, down to the present generation is correct. John Gatling's son, James, was the father of Riddick Gatling, great-grandfather of the present owner.

Riddick Gatling was born in Gates County, North Carolina April 1, 1797 and died February 16, 1868. Riddick was one of the out-

standing men of his day in the county. He served in the state legislature and was one of the delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1835 from the county. He inherited and accumulated large holdings of real estate.

Upon his death farms were given to his two sons, Riddick Gatling, Jr. and John J. Gatling.

After serving as an officer during the Civil War, and participating in nearly all of the important battles, Riddick Gatling, Jr. returned to the family farm. He represented the county in the state legislature in 1858 and 1870. He lived on and cared for the farm until his death in 1912.

This farm was passed on to Riddick Gatling, Jr.'s son, Gladstone Daughtry Gatling. He cared for the land and raised corn, beans, cotton, and peanuts. G.D. Gatling was very public spirited, concerned about progress in Gates County and the welfare of its citizens. He served in the state legislature from the county in 1913, 1915, 1931 and 1933. Upon his death in 1954 the old Riddick Gatling, Jr.'s farm passed to his granddaughter and the daughters of G.D. Gatling: Nina Gatling Parker and Carolyn Gatling Vaughan. It was purchased and presently owned by Nina Gatling Parker.

Submitted by Nina Gatling Parker

THE OLD ROUNTREE FARM

Abner Rountree purchased this farm in 1800. The deed is dated August 11, 1800 and is recorded in the office of the register of deeds of Gates County. The farm has been in continuous cultivation with corn, peanuts and soybeans as the principal crops. Cotton was grown here and considered an important crop until about 1950.



The Simmons Rountree house built in 1830, photographed November 1986.

At Abner Rountree's death in 1816 a portion of land was set aside for a family graveyard. This is still maintained as the Rountree family cemetery. Abner Rountree's older son, Simmons Rountree, inherited the farm. In 1823 he married Elizabeth Parker Rountree and they continued to live in the Abner Roun-

Gates

tree house until the early 1830s when Simmons Rountree had a new house built. The house, a one-room plan house of two stories, is a three-bay by one-bay, twenty-three foot by eighteen foot structure with a nine foot deep shed across the rear. The stair rises along the rear wall of the parlor to the corner where it turns with winders and continues to the second story. The parlor has plastered walls and ceiling, much of which has fallen, and a wainscoat featuring a single board about twenty-two inches in width with plain mitered surroundings. A porch with plain Doric pillars supporting a shed roof was added probably sometime in the 1850s by Simmons Rountree's son, Alfred Gatling Rountree.

Simmons Rountree and his wife died within ten days of each other in March 1850. When the estate was settled, the farm was deeded to their older son Alfred Gatling Rountree (1826-1907) who, in May 1850 married Rebecca Eason Rountree (1830-1917). They became the parents of eleven children born between 1851 and 1875.

Prior to Alfred Gatling Rountree's death, he deeded the farm to his youngest child, Alfred Patrick Rountree, who had married Annie Eure Rountree on March 7, 1900. They began their married life in the home of his elderly parents. It was here that their first two children were born — Charlie Walter Rountree born January 7, 1901 and Herbert Franklin Rountree born September 29, 1902. Both of them now own and reside on century farms. Charlie has the farm of their grandparents Abram and Sarah Elizabeth Eure, and Herbert has the farm of their great-grandparents, Boone and Catherine Eure.

In 1902 Alfred Patrick Rountree and his wife, Annie, purchased an adjoining tract of land, and in 1904 had a house built near the end of the private lane. This became known as the A.P. Rountree homeplace. They moved into their new home just before Christmas 1904 and their third child, Gladys Rebecca Rountree, was born January 25, 1905. But sadness came to this young family when little Gladys Rebecca died of pneumonia on April 6, 1906. Their fourth child, Dillard Milton Rountree born April 23, 1909 inherited the A.P. Rountree homeplace and resides in the home.

After Alfred Gatling Rountree's death on March 16, 1907, his widow, Rebecca Eason Rountree, moved to the home of her youngest child, Alfred Patrick Rountree where she lived until her death on November 4, 1917. Even though the Simmons Rountree house has stood unoccupied since the death of Alfred Gatling Rountree in March of 1907, it is in a remarkable state of repair.

Alfred Patrick Rountree died August 25, 1955 and in accordance with his will, at the death of his widow Annie Eure Rountree on April 2, 1961, the custodianship of the old Rountree homeplace passed to their fifth and youngest child, Annie Elizabeth Rountree.

Submitted by Elizabeth Rountree

THE STALLINGS FARM

The William and Martha Eason Stallings farm is located in Gates and Perquimans Counties in the Sandy Cross Community and includes some of the Dismal Swamp. The farm was purchased in 1850. Following the deaths of William and Martha a division was



The Stallings family early 1940s — L to R: Eva Ward, Lester, Ruth, Maxine, and Thomas J.

made and farm ownership was passed to their son, William Thomas Stallings, and their daughter, Martha Jane Stallings Nixon. During their ownership several acres were sold to the Farmers Manufacturing Company which operated a barrel stave mill known as Gum Mill. The Norfolk and Southern Railroad built a train track through the farm. The main track ran from Suffolk, Virginia to Edenton, North Carolina, and the line through the farm was a branch from Beckford to Elizabeth City. The train stop at Gum Mill was known as Peach Siding.

Thomas Judson Stallings (Tommie), the second oldest son of William Thomas and Mary Baker Stallings, served in France during World War I. In 1919 he married Eva Ward and at the death of his father purchased the farm from his family. During his farming years he purchased the portions of the original farm that belonged to his aunt, Martha Jane Nixon, the Farmers Manufacturing Company, and the Norfolk Southern Railroad.

Tommie and Eva Stallings willed the farm to their three children, Lester W. Stallings, Ruth S. Sovelius, and Maxine S. Wiggins. In 1986 Maxine and her husband, Marvin S. Wiggins, purchased entire ownership.

Submitted by Maxine S. Wiggins

THE STORY FARM

The Story family century farm is located approximately three miles north of the Chowan River in Gates County on Highway 13 and 158.



The Story family home.

James Bennett Story from Southampton County, Virginia married Frances Ann Cross of Gates County on January 6, 1846. They bought land from her mother, Mrs. Charity Barnes Cross, and built a house on the Sand Banks Road about a mile west of the present

home. They were the parents of six sons and two daughters, four of whom (Duke, Molly, Edward C. and Peter) spent their entire lives on the family farm. One of these sons was E.A. (Duke) Story who lived to be 106 years of age.

Mr. Story and his sons farmed approximately 125-150 acres. They grew cotton, corn, peanuts and one year, rice. They also raised cattle, hogs, horses and chickens. They built the first silo in Gates County. In the mid 1800s they built and operated a water powered sawmill and cotton gin. In the 1880s they built a steam powered sawmill, planing mill and gristmill just west of the present house. The family continued to operate these mills until the 1950s.

The second and present family home containing seven bedrooms was built in 1887. The weatherboarding was sawed at the water mill and hand planed by James B. Story. The site of this home was originally the location of Mrs. Story's mother's home. Mrs. Charity B. Cross had lived at this location since 1832.

The family property consists of approximately 500 acres of timber, mainly pine. A few virgin pines still stand. Hurricane Hazel in 1954 blew down 500,000 feet of these pines. Part of the farm was allowed to return to forest and only 54 acres are in cultivation at the present. Corn, peanuts and soybeans are grown by the current owner, Edward P. Story, a grandson of James B. Story. His son, Edward S. Story and family also live on the family land and he farms.

Submitted by Edward P. Story

Graham County

THE BLANKENSHIP FARM

My family first came into possession of the land on which our farm resides in 1840. Abraham Wiggins took possession of the land by grant. From this beginning the land passed from Abraham Wiggins to his daughter, Lavada Evelyne Wiggins in 1874. Lavada married Harvey Hyde. They had two daughters, Mary Magdalene and Martha Hyde. Mary Magdalene married George Thomas Roberts on September 23, 1896. They had eight children. I was born Amanda Gertrude Roberts on June 23, 1915, the youngest of eight children.



Wilson Blankenship and his mules, 1946.

The land has been greatly divided from the time of the original land grant. A portion of the original land grant was given for the first cemetery at the Old Mother Church, which soon will be 116 years old. The original grant extended from within the Robbinsville city limits past our current residence, which is two miles outside of town.

On October 22, 1943 I married Wilson W. Blankenship from Madison County. At the time of our marriage Wilson was in the service and I remained living with my parents while continuing my career teaching in the Graham County school system. In 1945 Wilson was discharged from the service and entered agricultural training. We continued living with my parents until Wilson, much through his own labor, built our house that we currently reside in. It was built from granite surface stone taken from out of Graham County and timber taken from our own farm. Our house was completed in 1951 and we entered our permanent residence.

Through the years Wilson has continued to farm the land, clearing much of the original timber to make room for fields for our livestock. We primarily raised Black Angus beef cattle, but the farm also supported a limited milk, poultry, and pork production. Also present on the farm were mules, standard bred plow horses, and Appaloosa horses for pleasure riding. The farm also contained a large vegetable garden which provided income as well as food for our table. In the earlier days a large amount of corn was tended as feed for the livestock. This practice was largely discontinued with the introduction of modern hay harvesting methods. Burley tobacco was the only crop raised for cash production, with two barns used for drying the yield of an approximate one-half acre allotment.

Through the years our farm has operated as a family farm with very little hired labor, as the majority of the work has been performed by my husband, myself, and our children. I continued my teaching career at Robbinsville until 1977 at which time I retired with 45 years service.

We have continued to express the importance of the land to our four children, and have demonstrated this with our caring of the property. With the purchase of my sister's inheritance, we have retained approximately seventy-five percent of my parents original holdings to pass on to our children. It is my belief, and I hope the belief of my children, that few things have the importance of land and nothing is as permanent as land.

Submitted by Amanda Roberts Blankenship

Granville County

THE ANDERSON'S PLACE FARM

This farm is a thirty acre tract of land located in southern Granville County, formerly owned and farmed by the late Anderson Fletcher Breedlove, maternal grandfather of the current owner, Daniel Anderson Hunt. It lies adjacent to a tract of about 100 acres formerly owned by his wife, Alletta Usry



Anderson's Place farm, Franklinton, N.C.

Breedlove, and both tracts were farmed almost as a single unit.

The major crop was tobacco. Other crops included cotton, corn, wheat, oats, vegetables, beef and swine. Today it has about 160 pecan trees, 40 fruit trees, a small vineyard and about 15 acres in young pines.

The original farmhouse, a log cabin, was built in 1903 and enlarged to include a parlor, upstairs bedroom, dining room and kitchen, as the family of six daughters and one son came along. It was demolished in 1982 and a new home built adjacent to the original site.

Sales recorded: Martha Ann Usry Harris to Mary A. Harris Usry — November 2, 1882; Mary A. Harris Usry to Anderson Fletcher Breedlove — December 27, 1902; Anderson Fletcher Breedlove to Norma Shore Breedlove — April, 1937; Norma Shore Breedlove to Daniel Anderson Hunt and Jean B. Hunt — January 1975; and date of purchase by Martha Ann Usry Harris has not been determined at this time.

Submitted by Daniel A. Hunt

THE BLACKWELL FARM

The James/Robert V. Blackwell farm is located in the Mountain Creek Community twelve miles northwest of Oxford, North Carolina. The exact location is where the Buck Hart Road (SR 1411) intersects with the Sam Blackwell Road (SR 1414).



The Blackwell home near Oxford, N.C.

James Blackwell, born in 1803, moved to this farm from the Oak Hill High School (now Camp Oak Hill) area where his father lived when he married in 1836. He first lived in a house still standing one-half mile northeast of the present homeplace at the present (1988) Calvin and Foy Blackwell Hart Farm.

James moved to the SR 1411-SR 1414 location around 1850 apparently to be closer to a wheat and corn gristmill, his father John had built on Grassy Creek in 1801. A store was also located at this site on the edge of Grassy Creek, two-tenths of a mile southeast of the homeplace location. The millstones are the present steps to the Fred Blackwell house (the homeplace) and a picnic table top at a house built in 1981 by Roy Blackwell within 50 feet of the old mill site on Grassy Creek.

George Blackwell, a deaf mute, and brother of Sam, Fred, Roy and Lelia B. Williams ran a Texaco service station at the homeplace from 1933 to 1975. The first store (still standing) was replaced by a cinder block store across the road that was run by Fred Blackwell after George Blackwell's death in 1975.

James Blackwell (1803-1880) married Polly Ann Vass (1819-1906), June 1, 1836.

Granville

James' brothers and sisters were Robert, Fleming, William, Samuel, John, Pomfret, Polly, Frances and Ann. James and Polly's children were Henry, Maurice, Richard T., Robert V., Rebecca, Mary Ella, Reubin, Rose, Mary, James and Betty. Robert Vass Blackwell (1852-1943) and Lettie Eakes (1875-1933) were the parents of Robert Samuel, Lelia, Fred, Roy and George. Robert Samuel's children were Violet (Coats), Bradsher, Rose (Wilson), and Lucy (Wright). Lelia's children were Duane (Kernakis) and Letty Ann (Morris). Fred's children were Betty (Coats) and Barbara (Wilson). Roy's children were James A., Robert P. and Gary. George was never married.

Submitted by Fred Blackwell

THE BOBBITT FARM

The Bobbitt farm, located on Hester Road, was purchased from W. White in 1845 by William Alexander Bobbitt. He and Jacksey Mitchell were married in 1842. The Bobbitts had six children: Phillip Sydney, India, Ella, Sarah, Delia, and Alexander Edward.



L to R: Alexander Edward Bobbitt, Josie Shore Bobbitt (son), and Annie Laura Turner Bobbitt. Man partially seen in background holding horse, Dixie, is Henry McGhee.

Phillip Sydney was killed in the Battle of Gettysburg. Alexander Edward and Annie Laura Turner were married in 1885 at the Turner home. He added small acreages to the original farm. He served as Granville County Treasurer and was active in the Democratic Party and Banks Methodist Church.

The A.E. Bobbitts had five children. They were Lelia, Willie, Brooks and Josie. One died in infancy.

The farm was tended by the family until the death of Willie in 1965. It has been rented since then. Three generations of three black families: the Whites, the Fullers and the Taborns lived and worked on this farm. Four generations of the Bobbitt family have lived on this farm through the years.

The farm home was occupied by a family member until 1981. Frank and Ruth Bobbitt Parrott acquired land from the family and live on a portion of the original farm.

The present owners are Anne B. Murphy, daughter of Josie Shore and Gladys Blackley Bobbitt, and Ruth B. Parrott and Naomi B. Jackson, daughters of Lemon Brooks and Florence Moss Bobbitt.

The buildings on the farm offered a never-ending source of pleasure for me as a child fifty years ago. They were: a steam pit for tobacco, a tobacco grading and tying house, a tobacco storage house (formerly a tobacco factory), six tobacco curing barns, three tenant houses, a small house with a Delco plant,

a smokehouse, a stable, a corn crib, a washhouse, a cow stable, chicken houses, two garages, a shelter for stove wood, a shelter for my grandmother's carriage and the garden house (privy with five holes graduated in size for three generations). For the adults, the buildings represented a never ending source of work, worry, and joy when things went well. They also helped preserve a continuity with our past.

Submitted by Anne Bobbitt Murphy

THE DICKERSON FARM

Records show a large tract of 4,500 acres of land owned by Colonel John Dickerson in the Fishing Creek township area of Granville County as early as 1754. A thorough search has not been made, but all evidence including location of this original tract indicates that the Jack Thomas Dickerson farm, now owned by his wife, Elsie Brooks Dickerson, was a part of this same tract.

The verified records begin November 1, 1878 when Samuel Walker Dickerson, who at one time owned over 900 acres in Granville County, sold 139 acres to his son Andrew Jackson Dickerson. Andrew J. was a farmer and merchant until his death on March 1, 1928.

When the Seaboard Coastline Railroad came to Granville County in the early 1900s, he gave them a right of way across his land knowing that a depot in this community would be of great benefit to everyone in the surrounding area.

Upon his death the land was divided among his five children. His sons, Carroll R. and Andrew F., received 52 acres each with Carroll R. receiving the tract of land that included the homeplace. The rest of the land was divided between his three daughters with them receiving money in addition to the land to make the division of the estate equal.

In October, 1952 Carroll R. sold the homeplace and fifteen additional acres to his nephew, Jack Thomas Dickerson, and his wife, Elsie Brooks Dickerson. Jack Thomas Dickerson died November 24, 1985 leaving the farm to his wife, Elsie Brooks Dickerson.

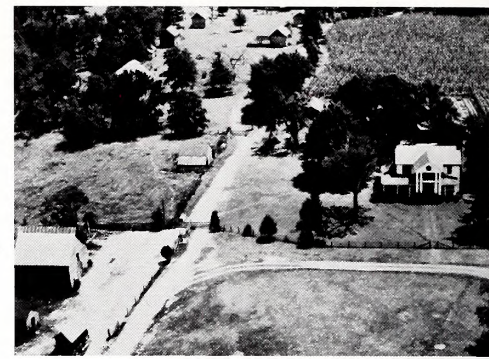
All four generations of Dickersons have raised their families farming this land with tobacco as the primary cash crop. Other crops grown on this farm have included corn, grain and soybeans.

These men took pride in farming as an occupation and enjoyed the work farming involves. The family hopes the farm will remain in the Dickerson family for years to come and that farming will always be a proud part of North Carolina's heritage.

Submitted by Jack Thomas Dickerson

THE HANEY FARM

This farm is located ten miles west of Oxford in the Culbreth Cross Roads Community in Granville County. The farm consists of 452 acres purchased by Simon Clement in 1777 who came to this area from Amelia Courthouse, Virginia. Little is known about him except what can be learned from land deeds. He lived until about 1820. That fact is derived from the deeds showing William Clement (1793-1889), his son, as owner about that time.



The Haney farm near Oxford, N.C.

William Clement and his wife, Jane Gooch, had a number of sons and daughters. At his death his three unmarried daughters, Hannah, Harriet and Mary, inherited the place. They bargained with their nephew, Edwin N. Clement (1875-1955) to live and care for them and to eventually own the place. At his death his widow, Linda Lyon Clement (1881-1969), owned the place until 1967 when she sold it to her husband's niece, Serena Meadows Haney, and her husband, J.B., who presently owns it.

As for the farm itself, it has been used over the years for the production of tobacco, food, fiber, livestock on a small scale and lumber and wood products. Due to present economic conditions, land is being taken out of crop production, planted in pines and other conservation practices. It has not been given over to lot development for residential uses.

To attempt to give a history of Simon Clement's descendants would require a large volume. Some live in New York, Virginia, Tennessee, South Carolina, Oklahoma, California and other southern states. They are regarded as law-abiding community leading citizens.

Submitted by J.B. Haney

THE HARRIS FARM

On September 14, 1837 John G. Harris and James C. Cozart bought a tract of land from Samuel S. Downey. They registered it in the registry office of Granville County, Book 9, page 63. After John Harris died, Amos F. Harris inherited the land in its entirety. In 1932, Lillie S. Harris, the mother of Hunter Harris and Wallace Harris, bought the land from her husband's estate.

In 1966 Hunter and Wallace inherited the land (112 acres) from their mother. Wallace sold his inheritance, but Hunter retained his. A portion of Wallace's land was purchased by his nephew, Amos H. Harris.

Seventy years ago the public road went right by the house. At some point they moved the road up the river. Then Amos bought 27 acres from his brother facing the new road. When they moved the road frontage again up the river further, Amos lost road frontage again.

Sometime in the 1950s, the Harris home went on a petition with B.S. Murray the other way. Hunter has been everywhere trying to get a road. He has been to the ASCS office, but they say they can't help.

There are five landowners that have easement and use of the road, but Hunter is the only one that takes care of the road because he needs it to get to his farm.

Granville

There are 26 century farms in Granville County. Hunter wrote to them and all except one has road frontage kept up by the state. Hunter has been going through Thad Carey's place for the last 70 years and now Mrs. B.S. Murray's son, Foy Murray, has cut a ditch with a backhoe so Hunter can't get in there.

Hunter hasn't attended to the farm in the last two years because he can't get in except by walking and he is unable to do that. Hunter feels bad about the way he has been treated, but thinks there isn't anything he can do. Hunter has lost the road three times in the last seventy years. He didn't have anything to do with it. The state and county did it. The third time the road was lost Thad Carey's heirs had been using the road for 100 years. Thad Carey and B.S. Murray petitioned together with the Daniel's and got the road their way and left Hunter out. Hunter has been paying taxes on the land for seventy years, and he feels that he has gotten nothing for it. Everyone else has benefitted.

Submitted by Hunter Harris

THE HARRIS FARM

Thomas D. Harris married on December 10, 1850 and settled on a farm in Fishing Creek Township, Granville County, North Carolina. To these inherited acres he continued to add to his landholdings until there were 550 acres. At his death the land went to his wife and two sons, Henry Willis Harris and Edward Clark Harris. Henry Willis was an incompetent young man and his brother Edward C. Harris, looked after his interest until he died. At this time Edward Clark Harris inherited the entire farm, his step-mother having died earlier. Some time after Edward inherited the land, he sold off around one hundred acres.



The Harris farm, Oxford, N.C.

On December 1, 1886 Mr. Harris married Susan Barnes and they had eleven children, eight of whom lived to reach an adult age. Of these children only one remained on the farm to earn his living, Richard Watts Harris. Richard had three children and two of these children presently own around 350 acres of the original tract of land owned by Thomas D. Harris. These two are great-grandchildren of Thomas D. Harris. They are Richard Watts Harris, Jr. and Sue Margaret Harris King, both living in Granville County. Another great-grandson, Reid Barnes Patterson of Salisbury, North Carolina still retains his mother's share of this land.

There is one very old building still standing on the home site. It is known to the family as the "old store house," having been used as a large country store and the Tabbs Creek Post

Office. One room in this building was used as a schoolroom for the Harris children and the children of a neighboring family. A teacher was hired for four months out of the year and lived in the Harris home which was known as Hillcrest Farm. The two original home houses have been destroyed by fire in years past.

The present owners hope to retain these acres. At present the land is being used for growing tobacco and small grain and a few head of cattle. *Submitted by Richard Harris, Jr.*

THE HUNT FARM

When the Usries first owned this farm, corn, cotton, tobacco, wheat, cane and vegetables were grown. The original log house still stands made of hand hewed logs and chinked with the dirt from the farm. The arrangement of the house inside is quite unusual.

According to stories passed down by family members, this farm was in the Usry bloodline way before April 18, 1899 when Hanson Harris deeded it to Betty I. Usry. In 1889 it was deeded to Alletta Usry Breedlove and remained in her estate until November 6, 1975 when it was purchased by F. Earle and Nan G. Hunt. Earle Hunt is the son of Addie Breedlove Hunt who was the daughter of Alletta Usry Breedlove.

Submitted by F. Earle and Nan G. Hunt

THE HUSKETH FARM

According to family and Granville County records, the land now owned by Alma Ormond Husketh (103.9 acres) and Craig Moss Husketh (47.5 acres) was a part of a parcel of land purchased from the Earl of Granville by William Lawrence in 1756.

County records show that in the 1840s John P. Lawrence owned these acres. In 1875 John W. Lawrence, his son, became the owner. He and his wife, Mary Eliza Clay Lawrence, built a two-story white frame house with the kitchen in another building. He and his wife reared



Mr. and Mrs. John W. Lawrence on the front porch of their two-story white frame house located on State Road 1700 in Granville County.

great-grandson, Edward Thomas Husketh, Jr. and his wife, Alma Ormond Husketh, bought the 154 acres in 1947. She was a teacher until 1980.

Continuing to produce tobacco and grains, the Huskeths repaired the outbuildings, added a pond, and completely remodeled the house. They reared three sons (E.T. III, William Ormond, and Craig Moss) on this farm known as the Lawrence Hill. E.T. Husketh, Jr. died in 1986. His widow and two sons reside on this farm located on State Road 1700, known as Brassfield Road, Route 1, Creedmoor.

Submitted by Alma Ormond Husketh



Walter Benjamin Lane, father of Ralph H. Lane, is the boy in front of the fence with his steer.

eleven children on this farm, producing tobacco, grains, and much of their food. At his death John W. Lawrence left his property to his wife with the stipulation that the homeplace at her death go to their unmarried daughters and a granddaughter. Soon after the mother's death, her son, Marshall V., bought his sisters' interest. Many tenants farmed this land until John P. Lawrence's

THE LANE FARM

From the early 1800s William James Mitchell owned land in Granville County south of the Tar River to and including what is now known as Mayfield Mountain. The Benjamin Franklin Lane family has owned land in the same area for a hundred years. These two families intermarried in 1917

when Ruth Bryan Mitchell married Walter Benjamin Lane, my mother and father.

These properties were located in Brassfield Township, Banks and Grove Hill United Methodist Church areas. The families being among the founders and members of both churches.

Over the years, there was a tobacco factory, cotton gin, wine press and private school along with the life-sustaining farm products. The tobacco factory was owned by my grandfather, Alonzo Mitchell, the drummer was Benjamin Franklin Lane, also my grandfather. The products were sold or traded mainly in the eastern part of North Carolina and Virginia. As a result, annually a herd of stock consisting of horses, mules, cows, sheep and goats would have to be driven by farm hands from the east to the piedmont for conditioning and resale. The tobacco factory burned in 1904 and was not replaced.

Presently located on this property are several of the original buildings. The Lane homeplace built prior to 1868, the old kitchen built prior to the Civil War, the smokehouse built in 1882, a log barn built in 1919 and another in 1940. There are, to my knowledge, seven freshwater springs with one tributary having the rock foundation for the kettle of a whiskey still, the sight dating back before any family member could remember.

At an early age my interest in farming and forestry lead me in 1945-46, at the age of 11, to plant my first pine seedlings on part of this land. Since that time through studying at North Carolina State University and training with the NCFS, I have made it my life's work with my family. As a result this land, some 220 acres is still operated as a tobacco, small grain and tree farm.

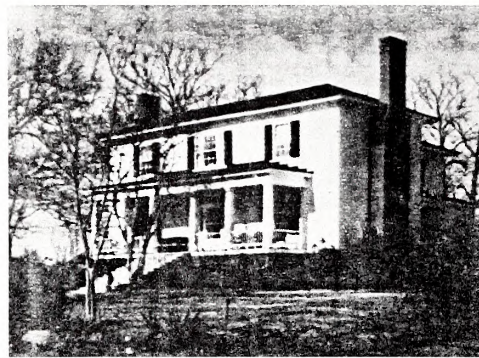
Submitted by Ralph H. Lane.

THE JOHN P. LAWRENCE FARM

The 1843 Granville County tax logs report that John Pruitt Lawrence (1806-1887), who was married to Frances Bullock (1809-1864), owned 550 acres of land in what is now Brassfield Township. Inexact property descriptions make it impossible to determine whether the house built by John P. and Frances B. Lawrence around 1840 was built on part of the 605 acre land grant that William Lawrence (great-grandfather of John P. Lawrence) purchased from the Earl of Granville in 1756 or on one of the four tracts of land acquired by John P. Lawrence in the 1830s and included in the aforementioned 1843 tax list.

Nonetheless, the Greek Revival home built by John P. and Frances B. Lawrence in 1840 still stands on a 290 acre tract of land which has remained in the family for four generations, and maybe seven generations if the property could be traced back to the 1756 grant. The Lawrences passed it on to their daughter, Virginia (1846-1934), who was married to Lewis H. Moss (1842-1909), who in turn transferred it to their daughter, Lillian (1882-1965) married to Edward Thomas Husketh, Sr. (1862-1935). The property is now owned by Robinette M. Husketh, the widow of their son, Ben Lawrence Husketh, who acquired it from his parents.

Known as the John P. Lawrence Plantation, the 290 acre tract of land, the century farm land, has historically nourished its



The John P. Lawrence plantation built in about 1840.

tobacco and other crops and provided the setting for the two-story antebellum residence and its surrounding outbuildings, including the antebellum Greek Revival style smokehouse and kitchen. Probably the most unusual outbuilding is a one-room private school house whose structure suggests it was built shortly after the Civil War. It is known to have been used as a schoolhouse in the late nineteenth century.

The present farm consists of approximately 50 acres of cropland — chief crops being tobacco, soybeans and grain — and 240 acres of timberland. Since the death of her husband in 1981, Robinette M. (Mrs. Ben L.) Husketh has rented the cropland to other farmers, but she remains actively involved in soil conservation and timberland management practices.

This century farm, the John P. Lawrence Plantation, is located in Brassfield Township, Granville County, on SR 1700 approximately one mile west of NC96. Though originally designated a century farm by its owner Ben L. Husketh, it is now owned by his widow, Robinette M. Husketh.

The John P. Lawrence Plantation house with its contributing outbuildings was entered in the National Register of Historic Plans in August 1988.

Submitted by Robinette M. Husketh

THE MAY FARM

Since about 1875 four generations of Mays have been landowners and farmers in Granville County in the Pocomoke area on the same tract of land.



Mrs. J.O. May with daughters, Betty and Linda.

In the 1800s James (Jim) Thomas May and Samuel Thomas Davis married sisters, Amanda and Iola Jackson. They bought adjoining farms. The Davises and Mays cele-

brated their 50th wedding anniversaries in the summer of 1935.

James Otis May, son of Jim May, and Minnie Lee Broughton were married on February 16, 1935. J.O. May inherited part of the S.T. Davis and J.T. May farms. He bought additional land from Claude Garner and owned a total of 217 acres. J.O. May built his home, a country grocery and gas station, tobacco barns, storage houses, three ponds for fishing and irrigation. He planted tobacco, cotton, corn, soybeans and grain crops. In addition to cash crops he also planted truck crops and sold peas, beans, etc. Through the years, the May family including children Betty, Linda and Jimmy enjoyed growing gardens, fruit trees, fishing and hunting on their farm.

J.O. May and Minnie B. May celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary on February 16, 1985. They had six grandchildren. J.O. May died July 27, 1986 at the age of 79. His wife continues to live on the farm as well as his son, James O. May, Jr. (Jimmy), and his family who have a home on their tract of the farm. Since the mid-1960s the farm was operated by the husband of Betty May Mitchell, Fred O. Mitchell. The farm is now divided into four tracts and Betty May Mitchell continues to operate her tract as a farm, and James O. May, Jr. plans to grow timber on his tract. Linda May Coffey has timber also.

Submitted by James O. May

THE MOORE FAMILY FARM

In 1779 George Lain (Lane) Moore was granted 500 acres lying along the ledge of Rock Creek in Granville County by the Earl of Granville. This land has been in the Moore family ever since. It is located on the Stem-Creedmoor Road and adjoins the town of Stem city limits. In 1779 there was no town of Stem but a stagecoach stop known as "Tally-Ho" was (and still is) located nearby.

It is believed that George L. Moore had settled on this land some years before the grant was made. He came to North Carolina from England via Maryland.

George Lain (Lane) left the place to one son, John, who lived on the land and reared a large family. He willed the property, including his slaves, to his son, Hester, who married Ann Eliza Whitfield from the Franklinton area. Two of their sons died in the Civil War, near Richmond, Virginia. The property was willed to their youngest, Henry Flavius, who married Louetta Clark. They reared ten children but he died in 1924 leaving the property to his widow stating the land was to be sold at her death. She died in 1952 and the children, all survivors, who agreed each to receive one-tenth interest in the property. The result is that now having bought the shares from others, Emma Moore Summers owns the remaining 208.8 acres with her husband.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. George B. Summers

THE CLAUDE A. PARHAM HEIRS FARM

Claude Aaron Parham was the son of Allen and Kitty Lewis Parham. Allen Parham was the son of Steven Parham, a slave. Allen was a small boy when slavery ended, and he remembered running around playing in the kitchen in which his mother cooked the meals.

Granville



L to R: Mrs. Julia P. Lottier, Mrs. Wanda L. Boone, Mrs. Mary I. Parham. Grandsons: Ryan C. Lottier (tallest), Shawn C. Lottier, and Claude P. Murrell (shortest).

Grandpa Allen, sometimes called Papa, was an ambitious farmer. He plowed a pair of oxen, raised corn, tobacco, cane, wheat, vegetables, cows, pigs and chickens. He planted apple, peach and pear trees, as well as scuppernong grapevine which still furnishes delicious grapes. He owned a cider mill and made good apple cider. In later years Papa replaced then oxen with horses and mules. One horse, whose name was "ole Annie" was hitched to a buggy and this was their means of transportation.

Papa was always an early riser so he could begin to plow, clear the land and do other farm work. He and his brother-in-law would meet in the dark by a tree and one would say to the other, "Is that you?"

Papa purchased land from Edd Harris, the Pleasants landowners, his brother, George, and Jane Parham, and other property and landowners in Oxford. Other land was purchased by my father, Claude, from his cousins, Thomas and Edd Parham, and rental houses were built.

The Claude A. Parham farm consists of 123 acres of land in the Antioch Community. Papa purchased a black auto in the early 1920s. Allen and Kitty Parham were the parents of Claude A. Parham (1884-1949) and Julia Parham (1882-1917).

They provided education for Claude, my father, who was a farmer, later a farm manager and a businessman with rental property in the city and county; and for their daughter, Julia, who taught in the public schools of North Hampton and Granville Counties.

The family house which was built in 1878 is still standing and has been remodeled three or four times within the past one hundred and eleven years. It is a two-story 14-room frame house with white aluminum siding, 2 bathrooms, insulation, electric heat, air conditioning and a greenhouse on the patio.

Some of the old farm buildings still existing are the smokehouse, the garage, the tobacco barn, the strip house, and the stable.

My parents, Claude Aaron and Mary Elizabeth Hamme, were married in a church wedding in 1916 in June. My father conducted the family business and my mother taught in the public schools of Oxford, Granville and Wilson Counties until her retirement in 1950. After my father's passing in 1949, my mother saw that she was needed to carry on the business at home.

My parents educated all three of their daughters who all earned their B.S. and B.A. degrees. The youngest also earned a Master's

degree. Mary Irene Parham, the oldest, earned a B.S. in Home Economics at Bennett College and was the Home Economics Extension Agent in Granville County, a first in that black position for 32 years. Julia Elizabeth Parham Lottier earned a B.A. degree in elementary education at Fayetteville State University. She was a teacher in Granville County and Cleveland, Ohio. Claudia Esther Parham Murrell earned a B.S. and M.S. degree in health and physical education and special education in Nashville, Tennessee at Tennessee A. & I. State University.

Granddaughter and grandson are graduates of Tennessee A&I State University. Granddaughter Wanda Lottier Boone received a B.S. and Masters degree; and grandson Claude Parham Murrell received a B.S. from Tennessee A.&I. University. Both grandsons, Claude and Chester M. Lottier, are in business. There are three great-grandsons, ages seven, ten, and thirteen.

The antique house has some antique furniture in it and this has been refinished by Irene, the present occupant.

Submitted by Mary Irene Parham

THE PERRY FARM

Since the mid-1700s the Fuller name has been known near Cedar Creek around what is now the Granville and Franklin County line. Another well-known name to the area was Kearney.



Great-great-grandmother, Ann Kearney Fuller; great-grandfather, George Ruffin Fuller; and his second wife, Victoria Fuller, in 1910.

Records indicate that Henry Fuller (great-great-grandfather) married Ann Kearney (great-great-grandmother) on December 23, 1857. From this marriage three children were born; George Ruffin, Emma, and Ella. This being during the days of the Civil War, Grandpa Henry became a Confederate soldier. He was mortally wounded with head injuries. When grandma Ann received the saddening news, she ventured into the Virginia countryside on horse and wagon in hopes of finding grandpa Henry. Needless to say all was in vain. In despair, she returned home to her children never to know the fate of her husband. Many years later, even after her death, his grave was located in the Hollywood Confederate Cemetery in Richmond, Virginia.

In 1869 grandma Ann purchased from her father, George D. Kearney, a parcel of land "120 acres" for \$100 in Granville County near Pocomoke. Here she lived with the children, built a small log house, and farmed the land. As time progressed she built a larger house nearby which still stands. In later years,

she married Tom Brinkley who was the widower of her sister Susan.

George Fuller married Emma Mitchell on December 20, 1885. They lived near Wilton and later moved back to his home. In 1895 Emma died, leaving George with five small children to raise. Grandma Ann took charge and helped raise her grandchildren; Fleming, Burley, Lola, Audrey, and Lallie. The farm was officially bought by George on June 19, 1912 after the death of grandma Ann.

For a short while no family members lived on the farm. Grandpa George's children were grown and leading their own lives. Lallie married John Wesley Wheelous from the Grissom area. Audrey married Morton Bailey and in 1921 the "120 acre" farm was sold by the other children with Lallie and Audrey purchasing equal parts. Lallie's 84 acres included the original home site. Audrey's 86 acres included a fairly new tenant house.

John and Lallie farmed the land with their five children: Adelle "Sister," John Jr. "Brother," Hortense, Ginnada and Correen "Mutt." The crops were mainly cotton, corn, tobacco, hay and vegetables, with livestock being cows, chickens, and hogs. The death of grandfather John in 1944 brought more changes. Their children also had gone their separate ways. Adelle married George Thomas "Tom" Perry and they were tenant farmers in Franklin and Granville Counties. Grandmother Lallie sold the farm to Adelle and Tom in 1945.

Tom and Adelle continued farming and also raised four children: George Thomas, Jr. "G.T.," Kenneth, Joan and Sammy. In 1961 Tom died and several years later due to economic conditions and changing times, farming ceased to be the main source of income for the Perry household. Adelle sought employment at John Umstead Hospital, and the farm was leased to E.T. "Chick" Husketh. Sammy, the only child remaining at the homestead attended North Carolina State University, served as medic in the Vietnam conflict, attended the University of North Carolina Surgeon's Assistant Program, and is presently employed as a Surgeon's Assistant in Oxford, at Granville Medical Center.

Now, in 1987 the farm still belongs to Adelle. The farming operation has been converted to a forestry plan with most of the land being planted in pines. Adelle now lives in the small house originally built for her mother Lallie. Sammy "Sam," his wife Gaye, and their sons Kyle and Jeremy, live at the homestead which was built by great-great-grandmother Ann Fuller.

Submitted by Adelle and Samuel Perry

THE ROYSTER FARM

My great-grandfather, J.T. Yancey, bought this farm for \$500 for 250 acres. He then gave it to my grandmother, Elizabeth Yancey Royster, and my grandfather, Horace Royster, on November 3, 1883 as a wedding present.

The land had a two-room loft house on it at this time and a three acre cleared field. My grandfather's daddy and uncle cleared one hundred acres with a mule and hoe.

Elizabeth Y. Royster died September 30, 1930. The farm then belonged to Horace Royster until his death on March 11, 1952. My mother, Fannie J. Royster, and father,



Ray Royster and his grandson in a tobacco field.

Raymond A. Royster, bought the farm from the Horace Royster estate February 12, 1953.

Raymond A. Royster died December 31, 1959. The farm then belonged to Fannie J. Royster until her death September 8, 1973. My wife, Alma D. Royster, and myself, L. Ray Royster bought the farm from Fannie J. Royster October 30, 1973. L. Ray Royster and Alma D. Royster are the owners now.

This farm is 18 miles northwest of Oxford and 12 miles northeast of Roxboro. It sits in both Granville and Person Counties. There are 127 acres in Person County and 94 Acres in Granville County.

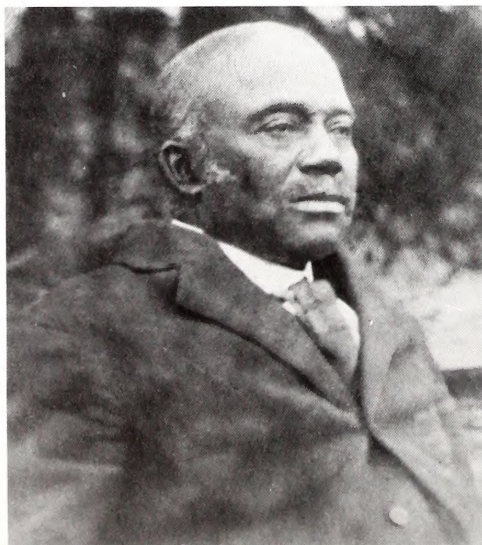
It has always been a tobacco farm. We now have a 32 acre allotment. L. Ray Royster has not worked off the farm as a job. Ray Royster is third generation and his son, Gary R. Royster, is fourth generation and works on the farm also. There have been five generations to live on this farm.

Tobacco has always been the cash crop, but they raised grain and cattle also. Without tobacco, they couldn't make the farm pay off.

Submitted by L. Ray Royster

THE TAYLOR FARM

The exciting farm of Reverend Junious Moore Taylor and wife, Nannie Peace of Creedmoor nestled among Carolina Pines, Red Oaks and graceful White Elms. A shy crooked road tip-toed and twisted its lonesome trail to the Taylor's two-story doorsteps.



Reverend Junious Moore Taylor.

Here the happy children, horses and herds of various other farm animals galloped, played and matured on land purchased by Taylor in Granville County (Dutchville Township) as follows: May 4, 1886 — three acres for \$75, in cash; November 5, 1887 — 25.25 acres for \$300 cash; February 12, 1898 — 25.5 acres for \$350. By the middle of the 1900s his total acreage was some less than 250.

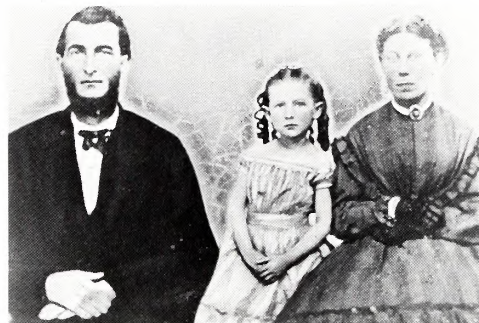
A Baptist minister and public school teacher, J.M. Taylor taught his family by monthly Bible workshops in the home, daily school curriculum, accenting nature: elements of the sky and birds, rain, its function and destination; home ownership, a MUST; forest protection, the production of a vegetable garden by every child by making him the owner of a tiny plot of land with free seeds.

As of today, only 13.75 acres have been deducted from the original. May 15, 1935 this plot along Ledger Rock Creek was donated to the new Creedmoor water system.

Submitted by Manie Taylor Geer, daughter

THE TURNER FARM

The Turner farm located on Highway 96 between Wilton and Cannady's Mill Road, was purchased from A.R. Vann on July 28, 1864 by L. Thales Turner. He was a farmer and a lay minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. He married Rosa Wainwright of Wilson.



Lemon Thales Turner, Rosa Wainwright Turner and daughter, Annie Laura Turner, who married A.E. Bobbitt.

The Turners had one daughter, Annie Laura. She married Alexander Edward Bobbitt in 1885. She inherited the farm from her parents. Her farm was tended by her husband and her sons, Willie Norman, Lemon Brooks and Josie Shore with the help of four generations of a black family — the Bowdens.

Four generations of the Turner-Bobbitt family have lived on this farm during the time span of 1864-1933. The house was rented after that time.

I have fond memories of taking a karo syrup bucket filled with water to my father in the field and going to the barns at night with my mother to see my father who was "sitting up" with tobacco. I can hear the night sounds and smell the hot summer fragrance of honey-suckle blended with curing tobacco even now — almost sixty years later.

The present owners are Anne B. Murphy, daughter of Josie Shore and Gladys Blackley Bobbitt, Ruth B. Parrott and Naomi B. Jackson, daughters of Lemon Brooks and Florence Moss Bobbitt.

Submitted by Anne Bobbitt Murphy

THE CREECH FARM

Since 1746 nine generations of Creechs have been landowners and farmers in Greene County. Benjamin Creech, Sr. came to Greene County in 1746 from Virginia. He received land grants of 266 acres from King George III. His farm was located near present day highway 91 between Snow Hill and Kingston. Benjamin Creech, Sr. left farms to all seven of his sons. One son, Ezekiel Creech, received landholdings on Rainbow Run in Greene County. His son, John Creech, Sr., lived in Lenoir County but inherited this land in Greene County. John had six sons and two daughters. One of John's sons, Starkey Creech, was deeded a farm on October 10, 1838 by his father, John Creech, Sr. This farm was located on Rainbow Marsh in Greene County. The old homestead of Starkey Creech and his son, Chris Creech, is still standing on Rainbow Run and still belongs to the Creech heirs. Chris Creech served in the Civil War from May 1861 until the end of the war with the Greene County North Carolina Company A, Third North Carolina Regiment. Chris Creech had two sons and two daughters. One daughter, Lu Dora, inherited the farm from her father. Lee Dora left the farm to her son, Eugene Hardy, and he left the farm to his only child, a daughter, Sandra Garner.



Sandra H. Garner homestead. Home of Starkey Creech and his son, Christopher. Sandra Garner lived in this house until 1956 when she was 12 years old.

During all of these years the farm has been used by the Creech family for general purpose farming. It has been stated over the years by heirs of Chris Creech that he was one of the first seven people in Greene County to raise tobacco for sale. Today small grain, corn, tobacco, soybeans, hogs and cattle are grown on this century farm. It wasn't until 1986 that modern day poultry farming was begun by the present Creech heirs, Sandra Garner and her husband, Jeff. They have two daughters, Lynn, age twelve, and Genell, age nineteen. Genell is majoring in agriculture in college and plans to return to the family farm to continue what her ancestors began many years ago. Unless something unforeseen occurs, this land will continue to be farmed into the next century by the Creech heirs.

Submitted by Sandra H. Garner

THE EDMUNDSON FARM

James Edmundson, my great-great-great-grandfather was born before 1751 in what is now known as Greene County. He was born on this farm and died in 1799. His will is recorded on April 6, 1799.



The old Bull Head Post Office as it looked in 1981.

When the Revolutionary War started he joined up with the Dobbs County volunteers (Greene County today) and was a Lieutenant. They went to South Carolina to fight. While he was away the British crossed Nahunta Swamp (on his farm) and Lt. Edmundson's bull charged the "Red Coats." They killed the bull and hung up its head in an oak tree in front of Lt. Edmondson's home. This is how the name Bull Head came about. Today this area is officially known as Bull Head Community. It has been Bull Head, North Carolina, as there was a post office on this farm from May 2, 1836 to March 30, 1907. The old post office is still standing.

The old Lieutenant Edmundson home was torn down around 1980. It had been put together by wooden pegs and I saved a few. Lt. James Edmundson and his son had over 8000 acres. Lt. Edmundson left part of the Bull Head Plantation to his son, Dr. John Jackson Edmundson; he, in turn, left part of his to his son, John Jackson Edmundson, Jr.; he left 800 acres to his son Andrew Jackson Edmundson. A. J. Edmundson became a state Senator, representing Greene County. In the late 1800s, he lost most of the farm, but left 75 acres, the old graveyard, and the old post office to his daughter May Edmundson Pope. She left this to my brother and me upon her death April 16, 1977.

The Edmundson graveyard — on this farm — has seven generations in a row planted there. From Lt. James Edmundson to my brother's son. (My great-great-great-grandfather, my great-great-grandfather and wife; my great-grandfather and wife; my grandfather and wife; my mother and father; my father's brother who was killed in World War I; my wife's and my gravestones — waiting for us; and my brother's son who was killed).

This farm has been in our family since before the 1750s, although it has shrank a great deal.

My aunt, who left me the farm, helped raise me. After spending thirty years in the United States Air Force, I came home. This is still a working farm — we raised tobacco, corn, and soybeans; and even today it is known as Bull Head Plantation, located in Bull Head Community, Greene County, North Carolina.

This century farm is registered under the name of John Ray Edmundson, Jr. and is owned by my brother, William Carlyle Edmundson, and me.

Submitted by John Ray Edmundson, Jr.

THE EDWARDS FARM

Since the 1700s the Edwards have been landowners and farmers in old Dahles, Glasgow and present Greene County. A land grant was issued to Colonel Thomas Edwards in 1753 on Fort Run, near Contentnea Creek, Bull Head Township. Because of fires in Lenoir and Greene County Courthouses, official records are hard to find.

Henry Edwards inherited various tracts of land in the area. At his death, his widow, Lucretia Uzzel Edwards (1816-1884), farmed the land. Three children were born to Lucretia and Henry, their youngest child William Henry Edwards (1847-1890) inherited the farm, when he became of age.

William Henry Edwards married Smithie Cobb. They had six children. After William Henry's death, a guardian was appointed for his minor children. When the children became of age, the farm was divided and John Lee Edwards inherited the Edwards homeplace. He was born in 1885 and died in 1942. He married Orpha Hill. They had six children. Orpha H. Edwards looked after the farm after his death during World War II. In 1945 the land was divided and Martha Edwards Croom inherited the Edwards homeplace. My husband E.E. Croom died in 1984. The house is partially put together with wooden pegs. It is told that the house is over 200 years old.

Corn, wheat, tobacco and soybeans are grown at present on the land. Several years ago cotton was grown and ginned on this farm. John Lee Edwards, my father, lost his right arm in the cotton gin when he was 21 years of age.

The Edwards family cemetery is behind the house on this century farm.

Another Edwards family cemetery is nearby. Colonel Thomas Edwards is buried there. He was murdered by a slave June 23, 1816.

Submitted by Martha Edwards Croom

THE FORREST FARM

The Forrest farm is located in Greene County North Carolina on Highway 903, one mile west of Scuffleton, five miles west of Ayden, North Carolina. Scuffleton was once known as Ridge Spring which was settled prior to 1756.

William Forrest purchased the Forrest farm December 11, 1797, which consisted of 100 acres. The boundaries of this farm are identified as being the same lands owned by Lemuel Forrest. The relationship of William and Lemuel is unknown, presumed to be brothers or cousins. Records do not reveal how Lemuel acquired the lands or the date, however, records show that Lemuel was born on the Forrest farm September 17, 1824 and died on October 10, 1870. Burial place is unknown. Lemuel married Betsy Hart. Lemuel enlisted in the Civil War as a private in Greene County on October 10, 1862. He fought with Company C of the First Battalion, North Carolina Local Defense Troop. He later transferred to Company C. of the 67th Regiment of North Carolina Troops on January

18, 1864. His son, Jessie Thomas Forrest, was born January 15, 1846 on the farm and also enlisted in the Civil War in 1864. Father and son both returned to the Forrest family farm after the Civil War ended April 1865.

Jessie Thomas married Mary Jane Phillips June 1, 1866 and lived on the farm until they died; Jessie Thomas on May 23, 1895, and Mary Jane on March 8, 1936. Both are buried in the family cemetery on the farm. Records show that Jessie Thomas served as justice of the peace at Scuffleton when it was incorporated by the North Carolina Legislature in 1885. At Mary Jane Forrest's death, the farm was passed to her son, Doctor Roy Forrest. Doctor Roy married Katie Jackson. After Doctor Roy's death, the farm was passed to Roy Thomas "Bud" Forrest. Roy Thomas married Virginia Williams and they are now owners of the farm and reside on the farm. The farm will be passed to their son Thomas, who is married to Wanda Tripp and their heirs. Principal crops grown on the Forrest farm at the present time are tobacco, corn and soybeans. Cotton was a major crop in the thirties.

Submitted by Roy Thomas Forrest

THE JESSIE FRIZZELLE FARM

On December 12, 1851 Jesse Frizzelle bought from Edward Carman 285 acres of land in Ormonds Township, Greene County, NC for \$2200. In 1867 Jesse Frizzelle died leaving this farm to his children Henry, Owen, Mary, Margaret, John, Elizabeth, Nannie and Jesse Tedoc Frizzelle. Jesse Tedoc Frizzelle was born in 1851, and at the age of sixteen or seventeen, in 1867, took over the operation of the Frizzelle Farm and by 1871 had bought the shares of his brothers and sisters. Jesse Tedoc Frizzelle had four sons: Mark Twain, Jesse Paul, Jasper Brooks and John L. Frizzelle. Jesse Tedoc Frizzelle gave to his sons this and some other adjoining lands he had bought during his lifetime in the late teens or early 1920s, but was not recorded until his death in 1928. Jasper Brooks (Jake) Frizzelle became owner of the "Frizzelle Home Farm" at this time. Jasper Brooks Frizzelle owned and lived on this farm until his death in 1972.



The Frizzelle home built in 1880.

In 1965 Jasper Brooks Frizzelle created the "J. Paul Frizzelle Trust" of which the "Frizzelle Home Farm" became a part of at his death in 1972. This "trust" is the present owner of the "farm." The beneficiaries of the "trust" are Nina F. Edwards, Sophia Frizzelle Edmondson, Mary Frizzelle and the three children of Barbara F. Miler. At the death of Nina Edwards, Sophia Edmondson and Mary

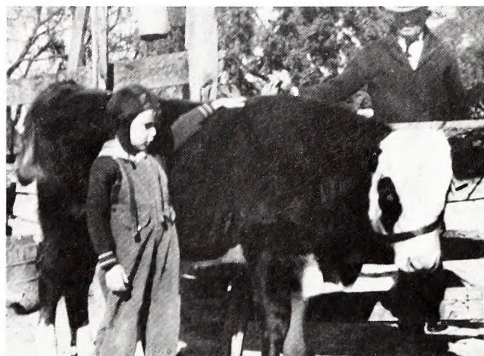
Frizzelle, the "farm" will go to the great-great-grandchildren of Jesse Frizzelle. They are Connie E. Edwards, Pete, Paul and Warner Miller, Nina Paul E. Vinson, Jack Edmondson, Jr. and Virginia Mark E. Mohn.

Jack Edmondson Jr., the great-great-grandson, is presently living on and farming this "Frizzelle Home Farm."

Submitted by J. Paul Frizzelle

THE GALLOWAY FARM

December 30, 1871 Lucinda and Jesse Galloway purchased this farm from John Bergeron. When their son John married Elizabeth Walston it became their home. Lucinda and Jesse had paid \$462.50 for these 92.5 acres, but by 1882 it was given to John for "natural love and affection."



This photo was made in the Galloway Farm lot in the early 1940s. Jesse Randal Galloway is standing in the background and William Jesse Galloway is beside calf.

Here John and Elizabeth raised nine children. Their money crop was cotton but Elizabeth was well known for herbs, flowers, and a variety of vegetables and animals. She even grew rice for her family. It must have been a lovely sight to see her peacocks strutting among her many crepe myrtles. When hog killing day came she flavored the lard with her rosemary and the sausage with her sage.

By 1893 Elizabeth had inherited money from her father. She decided to purchase 59.5 acres of adjacent land from William Bergeron for \$238.

John died from blood poisoning when he was only 45. Elizabeth continued to farm with the help of her children. Tobacco was becoming an important crop. This land was desirable for bright leaf tobacco.

The second son of John and Elizabeth, Jesse R. married Carrie Rowland Lewis. They came to live with Elizabeth and purchased the farm. Jesse R. loved animals and was often called the "hog man." He raised registered Duroc hogs that became champions throughout the state.

Jesse R. and Rowland added 74.5 adjacent acres in 1934. This had been Shackleford land. The price was \$900. He continued to farm until he was killed in an automobile accident in 1965. For a few years Rowland rented her farm, but soon her son William Jesse returned to take over. The farm is now owned by William and his sister, Josie G. Loudenslager.

The seventies brought many changes. William and his wife, Polly Kearney, began to implement a mechanized process with the tobacco. This required more land so they have added over 700 acres from nearby

farms. They have a modern pig parlor which produces hogs for market.

Through the years there have been changes, but there still remains a strong love of the land. William exhibits this by his award-winning soil conservation practices. Jesse had taught this by his daily ritual of returning the wood ashes and the apple cores he saved from his nightly snack. He was always saying, "Everything must be returned to the soil."

This love of farming has been shown by two great-grandsons of Jonathon Galloway, first son of John and Elizabeth. They have each been named "The Phillip Morris Outstanding Young Tobacco Farmer of America." These winners are Chap Tucker of Pitt County and Randy McCullen of Wayne County.

Submitted by Josie G. Loudenslager

THE HERRING FARM

James Abie Herring was born to Abie and Cuzzy Herring on November 1, 1851 near the Cliffs of the Neuse in Wayne County. He was one of several children reared on a farm that experienced flooding of the Neuse River, which prompted James Abie Herring to consider a move to higher ground.



James A. Herring and family, circa 1892.

Around 1869 land became available to him in the Shine Community of Greene County. After establishing a farming operation, he married Nancy J. Mewborn on July 15, 1875. Between 1876 and 1891, this union produced nine children, listed in order of birth: Willie R. (1876), James Erascus (1877), Annie W. (1879), James A. (1881), John W. (1883), Minnie P. (1885), Joseph C. (1887), Melvina (1889), and George B. (1891). Nancy Mewborn Herring died July 24, 1891, and was buried in Mewborn Cemetery in the Jason Community of Greene County.

On May 17, 1892 James Abie Herring married Elmetta A. Daly. Their union produced four children, listed in order of birth: Lester Franklin (1893), Fannie Pauline (1894), James Adam Cornelius (1896) and Charles Edward (1898).

James Abie Herring died on December 8, 1912 leaving the farm to his wife, Elmetta. Upon her death in 1936 ownership passed to her eldest son, Lester Franklin Herring Sr.

Lester added land to the original farm and in 1929 married Blanche Taylor. This union produced four children, listed in the order of birth: Lester Franklin Herring Jr., James Wright Herring, Joyce Herring (House), and Faye Herring (Carawan). Lester Franklin Herring Jr. died in 1978. The original homeplace is still being lived in and looks practically as it did when built in the 1870s.

The original farm, consisting of approximately 270 acres, is still being farmed by James Wright Herring, who with his wife, Margaret, and two daughters, Katherine and Holly, live next door to the original homeplace house.

Submitted by J. W. Herring

Guilford County

THE BALLINGER FARM

The Ballinger farm in the Guilford College Community of Guilford County and presently owned by Emily Ballinger and Max D. Ballinger was originally acquired by the Ballingers in 1755 by a grant from England. The children of Max D. and Patsy Ballinger are the sixth generation living on the farm.



Ballinger homeplace, built in mid 1800s.

Farming on this property through the years included growing small grain, small fruits and vegetables along with poultry, dairy cows and beef cows.

The present home was built in the mid 1800s. An outstanding feature of the landscape is the unusually large English boxwood in the front yard. The eighth plants which originally outlined the front walk were set in the 1880s. They now have grown together and measure some ten feet in height.

History tells us that on the morning of March 15, 1781 the first fighting of the Battle of Guilford Courthouse began on property owned by the Ballinger family.

During the time of battle, the Ballinger land lay directly in the line of march and camping ground of the British army. As the evening approached with the blare of trumpets and martial music, Mrs. Ballinger turned the horses loose in hopes of saving them from the British. She hastily locked her small children in the smokehouse for safety and then made a hurried effort to remove from the house such articles as she could carry, among which was her prized pewter. Three trips were made to the nearby woods to bury this pewter and the third time such was the roar of the cannon and density of smoke she became panic stricken, lost her way and was forced to lay prostrate on the ground until the smoke cleared away before she could get back to her children.

The Ballingers owned an inn which was a regular stagecoach stop on the Salisbury Road. Ten years after the Battle of Guilford Courthouse when George Washington visited the battle fields in 1791, his records indicate he dined at Guilford which was at the Ballinger Inn. He ate from the pewter saved during the battle. The pewter and the walnut

table from which he ate are now in the Greensboro Historical Museum.

Submitted by Emily Ballinger

THE CLAPP FARM

The Clapp farm, located on Clapp Farms Road in Guilford County, is today farmed by fourth and fifth generations on the family. On August 19, 1845 Peter Clapp (1810-1891) bought 360 acres on the north side of Buffalo Creek in east central Guilford County for \$600. At the time of this purchase, the City of Greensboro consisted of only one square mile, and by 1850 had an estimated population of 1500.



Edna R. Clapp still lives in this home which her late husband, J. Garland Clapp built with lumber cut from the farm.

One of Peter's sons, Cornelius "Babe" (1865-1925), continued to farm his share of the land and purchased adjoining land until his death in 1925. The farm continued to be operated by his wife, Zula Andrew, and their five children until 1941 when the two eldest sons, Edsel C. (1901-1971) and J. Garland (1903-1987) purchased the farm interest from the other three children and divided the 274 acres equally, continuing to farm together until their retirement.

Each generation living on the farm supplemented the income from tobacco, grain, strawberries and melons by selling wood, hay, and other fruits and vegetables to customers in Greensboro.

J. Garland and his wife, Edna R., purchased additional adjoining land in 1947. Their son, John G., and his wife, Gladys C., purchased an additional 100 acres in 1975.

Today the farm, now consisting of 332 acres, is operated as a family unit by John G. and Gladys C., in cooperation with their sons, J. Randal and G. Keith, all of whom reside on the original tract inherited by Cornelius Clapp. Their major crops include tobacco, wheat, grain sorghum, soybeans and hay.

Recent farm improvement projects include construction of four irrigation ponds, field enlargements, construction of sod waterways, minimum tillage practices, timber management, and grain storage facilities.

Each generation of the family has invested heavily in time and money in this treasured land with the sincere hope that it can continue to be farmed by the future sons and daughters.

Submitted by The Clapp Family

THE FIELDS FARM

Since 1870, three generations ago, this original farm was in the name of Byrd Washington Johnson and Martha Highfill Johnson, grandparents of Imogene Johnson Fields. Grandpa Byrd served in Company F, 54th Regiment North Carolina Infantry of the Civil War. He was taken prisoner in Maryland in 1863, and remained there until Lee surrendered to Grant. After returning home from the war, he married Martha Highfill. The farm supported both of them along with their 13 children, of which Willis Edgar was the 13th.



L to R: Charlie, Emily, Leonard, Imogene, and Amy.

Willis Edgar Johnson and Grace Wilson married in 1921 and purchased a part of the original homeplace. On this land they built a home and supported three children, Willis Byrd Johnson, Louise Johnson (Styers) and Imogene Johnson (Fields). They raised tobacco, hay, corn and a large garden. Although Willis Edgar never held a public job the family seemed to have all it ever needed.

Imogene Johnson married Joseph Leonard Fields from Carthage, North Carolina, in 1953, and they took over the care of Imogene's mother and father, Willis Edgar and Grace Wilson Johnson. Imogene and Leonard built a home and continued farming the land adding registered cows for additional income to tobacco production.

Willis Edgar Johnson died in 1968 and wife, Grace Wilson Johnson, died in 1972. At that time Imogene and Leonard inherited and purchased the farm consisting of 85 acres and continued to raise tobacco and cattle. In order to make hay and corn enough for the cattle, they leased additional land.

Imogene and Leonard are blessed with two daughters, Amy Jo and Emily Grace. Emily Grace married Charles Thomas Fields. Leonard never held a public job, but considered farming his full-time job.

The Fields family plans to continue the cattle operation and tobacco as long as tobacco is grown. God has blessed the family through the generations and by his grace the Fields hope to continue into the next century.

Submitted by Imogene Johnson Fields

THE JOHNSON FARM

The Johnson Farm is in the Stokesdale Community in the northwest corner of Guilford County. The farm has been in the family for over 100 years.



Jack B. Johnson is restoring the Johnson homeplace so it can be his permanent residence.

Burgess Johnson was the first Johnson to own the property. Burgess acquired the land shortly after the Civil War from his wife's family, the Highfills.

Holly L. Johnson then acquired the land from his father, Burgess Johnson. Holly lived on the farm from the time of his birth in 1893.

Holly's son, Jack B. Johnson, is the present owner of the 71 acre farm. The farm is presently used to grow tobacco and raise cattle.

Jack B. Johnson is in the process of restoring the residence and will within the next year establish permanent residence at the homeplace. Jack hopes to continue to use the property as farmland. *Submitted by Jack B. Johnson*

THE R.W. McNAIRY FARM

I am the last of a long line of Guilford County farmers by the name of McNairy. My wife and I reside on our farm just north of Greensboro, North Carolina. We reared four children here. Our farm dates back to Revolutionary days, being farmed by members of the McNairy family since Francis McNairy located on Horsepen Creek in 1762.

My father was a direct line descendant of Francis, and every generation has lived on the divided and inherited sections of the original 640 acres he bought from Herman Husbands. Husbands was one of the regulators who decided to return to Pennsylvania to live. He and Francis came from the Lancaster, Pennsylvania area.

My father secured 125 acres of Francis McNairy land. He bought and added adjoining acreage. I was the only child of seven children who enjoyed farming, and I was fortunate to buy the farm after his death.

I have grown tobacco, corn, hay and small grain. I operated a cooperative dairy farm for many years. I changed to beef cattle until health reasons caused me to retire.

I have resorted to land leases with neighboring farmers, but still reside in my ancestral home. I look forward to my descendants retaining our acreage and farm as long as they can. My oldest son, R.W. McNairy, Jr. has two sons and a daughter; they live next door to me on this farm.

I seriously doubt my descendants can continue farming, as this farm has been annexed into the city of Greensboro, North Carolina.

Submitted by R.W. McNairy

THE PAYNE FARM

Thomas Payne, son of Robert Payne and Nancy Carter, of Stokes County, North Caro-

THE PAYNE FAMILY FARM



Elm Grove farm, home of Thomas Payne and Oscar Payne.

lina, and his wife, Mary Rebecca Foy, daughter of John Foy and Rebecca Webster of Rockingham County, North Carolina, purchased from John Foy, 873 acres of land on Hogans Creek for \$1,000 on 25 February, 1854. On this farm they reared Mary Elizabeth, Dr. William A., Washington Franklin, John Robert, Thomas Lee, Florence and Oscar Eugene.

They had a separate kitchen which was also used to teach the slaves the three R's by their daughter Mary Elizabeth. Also located near their home was an ice house. They cut ice off the ponds from 1860-1942 to store for the summer to be able to cool the milk, make ice cream and for a cool glass of tea. The smoke house was later located over top the ice house where meats were stored.

Tobacco was the main crop raised and plug tobacco was also manufactured.

Sheep were raised to sell the wool and this wool was also used to spin yarn for clothing. Turkeys were raised as a special extra money project by the ladies. Pigs were raised for food as well as to be sold.

Thomas died when Oscar, the youngest, was in his teens. Oscar married Sallie Josephine Neal. In the early 1900s the farm became known as Elm Grove Farm and was opened to northern hunters. Men came and stayed two to three weeks at a time. The farm was advertised as "Breeder of fine hogs, sheep, cattle, along with fine bird dogs trained and for sale."

A sawmill was operated from 1919 to 1949 with lumber being cut from the farm as well as surrounding areas. When they first opened 22' timbers were cut for the town clock in Madison which was dedicated as a Memorial for the soldiers who had died in World War I.

A dairy was operated with up to 50 cows. With all the animals including the usual chickens, this entailed the planting of lots of corn, wheat, rye, hay, oats and soybeans. Of course, the garden was planted with fruit trees to keep the family in good supply. Bees were kept for honey.

In 1950 the Paul Davis Payne home was built with lumber that had been cut and dried from the farm's original Payne land. Having parts of three different divisions of Thomas Payne's land, Paul Davis Payne's acreage extends from Gideon Grove Church Road in Stokesdale, North Carolina, to US 220 in Madison, North Carolina.

Submitted by Paul Davis Payne

Our family farm history began about 1878 when my great-grandparents, Isaac N. and Laura Payne purchased from the estate of my great-great-grandfather, William Welborn, a tract of land in Guilford County. Isaac, a carpenter and farmer, and Laura had six children. At the time of his death in 1914 Isaac's three sons inherited the farm. After some time my grandparents, John E. and Cleora Payne, were able to purchase the interests of the other two sons. As soon as he was old enough, they were joined in the operation of the farm by my father, John P. Payne. Up until the early sixties we grew tobacco as the main cash crop, along with corn, hay crops, wheat, oats, and garden produce. For the last several years, a neighbor has grown about forty acres of soybeans, corn, and wheat on our farm. We have a herd of approximately twenty Hereford and Angus cattle.



Listed in the Guilford County survey of historical homes and buildings, this structure is the homeplace of John and Helen Payne of Guilford County. The house is said to be 150 years old.

The family homeplace is estimated to be one hundred fifty years old, and it is listed in the Guilford County survey of historical homes and buildings.

Submitted by Roger Payne for Cleora Payne

THE SCOTT FARM

The Walker W. Scott farm was a part of a land grant made by the Earl of Granville in 1753 to the Nottingham Company. There were 33 plots of 640 acres in each lot or section. Historic Buffalo Church, one of the oldest churches in Guilford County, was established by the group receiving this land grant. Samuel Scott, Sr. was a member of this group. History of the Scott family and land is included in books on the early days of Buffalo Church. Records show that Samuel Scott took title to two sections along Reedy Fork Creek.



John Wesley Scott's homeplace built in 1912.

He had two sons. One of these, Samuel, Jr., took over the farm.

Walker W. Scott's grandfather, Adam Walker Scott, lived and worked the farm from 1831-1911. During the Civil War, Adam Walker Scott served the Confederate Army in the 5th N.C. Calvary. He was in the Battle of Gettysburg and later helped build bridges and clear roads. The Scott farm at this time included 300 acres from the original land grant. Adam's wife and two sons farmed the land. The farm produced cattle, hogs and sheep. When Adam was discharged from the army, he was given a mule to use on the farm.

Adam Walker Scott gave one acre of the farm to Guilford County for a one room schoolhouse to be built on. This school served the community for many years. This land was deeded back to the Scott family when the school was moved to another location.

When the railroad line from Danville to Greensboro cut through the Scott farm in 1863, Adam sold the land northwest of the railroad and moved his home as far southeast as he could to get away from the railroad. In 1911 Adam's son, John Wesley Scott, built a frame house in front of the old family home. This house stands today and was home to John Wesley's four sons and four daughters. All eight children married and raised families within a few miles of the old homeplace.

John Wesley Scott and his family grew gain, some tobacco and livestock. The family sold 250 pounds of tobacco in 1919 for \$1.00 a pound. In 1931 the entire one and one half acre tobacco crop on the Scott farm sold for less than \$100.

John Wesley Scott died in 1929 and Walker W. Scott, his oldest son, inherited part of the Scott farm. Walker Scott built a home in 1938 in sight of the old homeplace. There are three sons and three daughters in the Walker Scott family. All have helped over the years with livestock, tobacco, and vegetable gardening. All have established homes in Guilford County and bring the grandchildren to the farm to help at haying and gardening times.

The Walker W. Scott farm consists of only fifty-eight acres out of the original land grant of over a thousand acres. It is a source of great pride that the land has stayed in the family for so many generations and that even though the city of Greensboro is very close, the farm still produces annual income from beef cattle and provides the grandchildren with an opportunity to experience "life on the farm."

Submitted by W.W. Scott

THE SHEPHERD-BROWN FARM

William (Shaver) Shepherd, Sr. was in Guilford County. Reverend Offman states that William Schaefer came to this area from Pennsylvania with the German group that founded the historic Old Brick Reformed and Lowe's Lutheran churches formed in 1748.

William, the first of six generations, was born in Germany. He and Catherine are the parents of Conrad, born in 1741, died February 18, 1843.

Conrad, the second generation, farmer, also sold whiskey to the government and was register of deeds for Guilford County.

Daniel, third generation, and wife, Mary (Polly) Wagoner, are the parents of Mary Ann Shepherd, fourth generation, born March 11, 1831. Mary Ann married, December 27,

Guilford



Nellie Summers Nix and husband, William Fred Nix.

1854, Peter Brown, born April 9, 1833, died March 31, 1904. Mary Ann died May 6, 1916. Both are buried at Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery. Peter served during the Civil War and was wounded in Virginia.

Fifth generation Eugenia Brown married January 1, 1902, Lacy Summers. Reverend C.A. Brown, pastor of Frieden Lutheran Church, performed the wedding at the home of the bride where she was born. The home was built by her parents, Mary Ann and Peter Brown in 1858. Lacy died July 21, 1955, and Eugenia died on her wedding anniversary, January 1, 1968. They are both buried at Bethel Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Guilford County.

Nellie Summers, sixth generation, and her husband, William Fred Nix, have owned the farm since October, 1945.

In October 1959 the Shepherd-Brown house was awarded first place in competition for the most improved house by Sears, Roebuck and Company of Greensboro, North Carolina. Unless something unforeseen occurs this land will remain to be farmed by the seventh generation.

May 30, 1976 this home was on the "Historic Homes Tour A Bicentennial Event" sponsored by the Gibsonville Bicentennial Committee and the Guilford County Bicentennial Commission.

Eugenia Ann Nix and her husband, Alton Theodore Barber, Sr., built a log house on the farm in 1984.

Submitted by Nellie Summers Nix

THE STEWART FARM

Finley Stewart born 1730, farmer and pioneer, from County Down Northern Ireland,



This house is on the 251 acre farm of John Stewart. A log house is enclosed. It was here in 1849. Most of the house was remodeled between 1890-1900.

brought his bride, Prudence Shaw, to America about 1763 as that is the date of their marriage. They settled two years in Pennsylvania, later coming to Guilford County in the Alamance Presbyterian Church Community. Here eight children were born. On December 16, 1778 Finley Stewart received land grant No. 15 in Guilford County containing 640 acres and signed by Richard Caswell, Governor of North Carolina.

We assume that Finley Stewart was a prosperous farmer because in his will he left to his wife, Prudence, "all the horses she may choose, and one half of all the black cattle and sheep and all farming utensils she may stand in need of." We know that Finley Stewart raised oats, for he furnished oats to the United States of America in November 1781. This record was found in "Accounts of United States With North Carolina War and Revolution" Book A, page 85.

When Finley Stewart died in 1809, he left to his wife, Prudence, "as much of the plantation as I now live on, to be labored as she may think proper during her lifetime, and to my son John Stewart all the remainder of my estate whether real or personal."

John Stewart, son of Finley Stewart, born 1770, married Agnes Gorrell in 1803. John Stewart died in 1825 without a will, leaving eight children.

After a large portion of the estate was allotted to his widow, Agnes Stewart, in November 1825, the clerk of court appointed five men to divide the remaining 1222 acres equally among six living children.

It is not clear where all this land is today, but on November 25, 1849 Robert Shaw Stewart, born 1820 and son of John Stewart and Agnes Gorrell Stewart bought from Joseph A. Houston 251 acres on the bank of Little Alamance Creek in Guilford County. Robert Shaw Stewart married Isabell J. McMurphy in 1849 and settled on the above farm and raised six children. Robert died in 1906 at the age of eighty-six. He had a son, David Curry Stewart, born 1859, who inherited the farm and lived and farmed there for eighty-five years. He died on the farm, which was operated as a family farm. He raised wheat, corn, oats, tobacco and livestock. He married Jodie I. Greeson and they raised four children. This century farm is still owned by the Stewart family, and John Henry Stewart, son of David Curry Stewart, lives on the farm and operates it.

The above Robert Shaw Stewart had a brother, James A. Stewart, born 1810, who married Susan E. Gilmer in 1853 and began accumulating land near Alamance Presbyterian Church in Guilford County. When he died in 1890, he owned eight hundred acres all in one tract. He had one child, John R. Stewart, who operated the farm until his death in 1916. The farm was left to his widow and John Henry Stewart, son of David Curry Stewart. In 1929 six hundred acres were sold, but John Henry Stewart still owns two hundred acres of century land that is being farmed with tobacco, corn, rye, wheat, soybeans and hay.

Submitted by John H. Stewart

THE WAGONER FARM

Wagoners have been farming the land in Guilford County for over 200 years. John Wagoner, farmer, was born in 1794. There



John B. Wagoner in the corn field.

must have been at least one more generation, since John's birthplace was Guilford County. His son, Simeon, is listed in the 1860 census as being a 32-year-old farmer. He was also a brick maker, using clay from the farm, and three of his sons were "harnysmaker," distiller, and tanner. One son, John Valentine Wagoner, continued to farm a portion of the land. His youngest son, J. Irvin Wagoner, showed an early interest in continuing the farming tradition. As a teenager he bought one of the first grain binders in the area.

After graduating from N.C. State University, J.I. Wagoner married Eunice Homewood of an outstanding Alamance County farm family, and they returned to Guilford County to settle on part of the Wagoner farm. Their combined last name gave the farm its name, Wagwood Farms, and they carried on an active farming operation throughout his 32 years as Guilford County agricultural agent. Many of the practices he recommended to area farmers he had already tried on his farm. He experimented with crops to find varieties that would grow well and with new products to determine effects and procedures. He also found ways to benefit others through maintenance of a dairy bull for upgrading of herds and joint ownership of equipment for more efficient harvesting. He was a charter member of the N.C. Crop Improvement Association, growing North Carolina certified seed, and a charter member of the North Carolina Seed Foundation as one of the first growers of hybrid seed corn. In 1938, at the age of 15, sons, John and Fred, added a new farm crop, Christmas trees.

John B. Wagoner joined his father after World War II as the first full-time farmer in the family in several generations. In 1963 Wagwood Farms was incorporated, with stock issued to J.I. and Eunice H. Wagoner and to their children, Margaret Ellen W. Morgan, John B. Wagoner, Fred H. Wagoner and Paul M. Wagoner. John continues in seeds and Christmas trees, and now his son, Bryan, is beginning as a seventh generation farmer on some of the same land that his ancestors started to farm in the 18th century.

Submitted by Rebecca F. Wagoner

THE FLEMING FARM

"In the name of God, amen. I, James Moore, of the county of Southampton, Virginia, being of sound mind and memory, thanks to Almighty God for the same, do make and ordain this, my last will and testament, in the manner following that is to say . . ." Thus began the will of James Moore dated March 15, 1775.

Among the heirs to receive land in Halifax County was a son, James Moore, Jr., (1765-1851) who was married to Martha Williams, Sally Lowe, and Mary Council, and who fought as a privateer in the Revolutionary War. He was one of the earlier Moores to be buried in the Moore family cemetery on the farm. He divided most of his property among his eleven children; however, his homeplace, "Sycamore Alley," was left to two grandchildren, James Moore, III (1841-1905) who was married to Ann Little and Thomas Graham Moore (1846-1885) who was married to Josephine Stallings.

In 1886 an uncle, Bartholomew "Bat" Figures Moore (1801-1879) who was married to Louisa Boddie and Lucy Boddie, was the Attorney General of North Carolina, and for whom Moore Square in downtown Raleigh was named, purchased a large portion of "Sycamore Alley" land from other heirs. He then willed this additional land to nephews, Thomas Graham Moore and Dempsey Pittman Moore (1857-1918) who was married to Carrie Wooten.

By 1912 Auburn Moore Bloomer (1874-1953) who was married to Annie Maud Draper and his brother, Hugh Bloomer (1876-1958) who was married to Sallie Angelina Draper, nephews of Thomas and Dempsey, had purchased 736 acres of the Moore original "Sycamore Alley" land from their uncles. Hugh and Auburn divided the acreage between them and began farm operations. Although Auburn's health failed, Hugh astutely and quite successfully bought more land and conducted a highly organized and self-sufficient farm operation that was to continue for nearly 50 years.

In its heyday so complete were the farm activities that the only outside purchase for the family and the many farm workers was that of salt and sugar. The rich, loamy soil produced bountiful crops of tobacco, peanuts, cotton, corn, soybeans and small grains, as well as, vegetables, fruits and nuts year after year. Even before electricity came to rural North Carolina, this farm used its own generator.

"Mr. Hugh" was a progressive, venturesome, confident, highly intelligent man who built a 1200 acre estate that stands tall in the memories of those who knew him. The lovely homeplace which he built in 1914 sits among ancient oak trees under which large numbers of relatives and friends enjoyed his well known barbecues and fellowship.

Today part of the Auburn and Hugh Bloomer property is owned by Robert Bloomer Fleming, who is married to Diane Gay Price (see Price Farm since 1833) and William Harrison Fleming, who is married to Janice Leah Joyner. Robert and William, "Bob" and "Bill," identical twins, own and

operate 370 acres of the original "Sycamore Alley" property. They are the grandsons and great nephews of Auburn and Hugh, respectively.

Submitted by Robert B. Fleming

THE GARNER FARM

James H. Garner was born February 12, 1867. He was in the service with the 32 Infantry Division CSA. He was the father of five children by his first wife. She died in 1881.



The Garner home in 1951.

On February 13, 1883 he married Eliza W. Garner. There were two children born to them, his second marriage: Archer Lee Garner and Jessie R. Garner. James H. Garner, bought the first land in 1868, all being in Halifax County.

In 1878 he purchased land in Halifax County. Besides farming this land, he owned and operated a cotton gin on this land. James H. Garner died in 1891, leaving two children for Eliza to raise and care for. Archer L. Garner and Jessie R. Garner were not old enough to remember their father. After his death, Eliza looked after the farm as long as she could, and then had to depend on sharecroppers until her death.

Claude W. Garner, the present owner, was a sharecropper until her death. Claude's father, Archer L. Garner purchased the farm shares from his brothers and sisters and sold the farm to me, Claude W. Garner, on January 16, 1962.

All of this family was born in a four room house. Claude was born here. Claude has one son, Fred W. Garner, living on this farm now who will be taking it over when Claude retires. Fred is very much interested in keeping the farm in the Garner family and maintaining interest in farming. He is married and has two boys.

Submitted by Claude Garner

Harnett County

THE DENNING FARM

Fred Junious and Sue Walker Denning, living on Rt. 2, Angier, maintain a farm passed through generations dating back to as early as 1796. Due to the loss of records 1796 is the earliest documented reference to the farm, beginning with Joel Denning. Descendants are Joel Denning, Jr., Andrew Washington Denning, Floyd Denning, and the Fred Junious Denning family. Their children are Debra Denning Stephens, Dona Denning Aponte and Danny Fred Denning. Debra and Tommy Stephens and their children, Kacey Lynn Partin (from previous marriage), Thomas Gilmore Stephens, Jr. and Daniel Lee Stephens are now residing on the farm in



L to R: Ben Denning's wife, Annie, and son Namon, Floyd Lundy Denning, Zillie Ann, widow of Andrew Washington and William Arthur Denning.

the house that was built prior to the Civil War. The house is constructed of hewn boards of heart pine and the nails that were made back in the 1800s.

Fred Junious and son, Danny Fred, continue the farming tradition. The farm's irrigation pond was originally smaller, fed by a stream and enclosed by a rail fence and surrounded by a mulberry grove for livestock use. One of the family cemeteries is located on this section of the farm. The earliest interment was in the early 1800s.

It is believed that this farm was the first one in the area to grow tobacco. Wood was used for many years for curing, later oil was used and now LP gas is used.

Many eastern North Carolina Denning family members can trace their history to this farm and its original land tracts.

Submitted by F. Junius Denning

THE FUQUAY-PARRISH FARM

This century farm, "the Fuquay Place" is located on Northington Road in Harnett County.

William (Billy) M. Fuquay is said to have been a large landowner in Harnett County. It is uncertain what year he came to this location from Fuquay Springs. The word has been passed down that Fuquay Varina is in part named for his brother, David.

Earliest deed books were destroyed by a fire in Harnett County. From the oldest records available, it is shown W.M. Fuquay deeded 130.5 acres to a son, George David Fuquay, June 26, 1873 for \$50. G.D. and wife Catherine had eight children born on this farm: Lula, Sallie, Mattie, Allen, Sival, Chaffin, George and John. A devoted family, siblings remained on the farm to work with their aging parents — some never marrying.

Wheat, corn, other grains and cotton were grown, and later tobacco. With exception of coffee and sugar, little was purchased food wise. Animals were raised for that purpose as well as assorted fruits. A tar kiln was once located on the farm. Also, herb gardens and the woods produced roots, leaves and seed for medicinal purposes.

Health and other misfortunes required the sale of acreage through the years, as well as an amount deeded to a married daughter sometime after the death of George D. Fuquay in 1924. This undivided farm continued in operation by his children and descendants until 1960s at which time it was leased.

With the death of the last surviving sibling Sival Fuquay, the farm was sold in 1980 with

Harnett

the exception of 12.10 acres, the old homeplace and the farm buildings.

This is retained and "let out" in combination farming, this 1987, by owner Thelma Fuquay Parrish — granddaughter of George D., daughter of John, niece of others mentioned. She was reared here — roots are deep, for she loved the people and the land too much to part with it — this small century farm.

Submitted by Thelma Fuquay Parrish

THE JOHNSON FARM

The genesis acreage for the Johnson century farm was from a land warrant issued to Tapley Johnson, Sr. on May 18, 1870. This warrant was for 200 acres located in present day Harnett County, then part of Cumberland County. Over the next 20 years through additional grants and purchases, he increased this acreage to a total of 1240 acres.



Mr. and Mrs. Ralph L. Johnson August 1917 in front of the Johnson farm home c. 1918.

Tapley Johnson, Sr.'s oldest son, William, and his wife, Goodwin Carter, had one child, Willis, who married Narcisses Spence. Their only son, Robert Timothy Johnson, was my father. He was deeded as his inheritance the 620 acres that is the Johnson century farm today.

In 1917 our mother, nee Ottie Mae Utley, died leaving my father with seven children, ages two months to 16 years. My father saw that all of the children received a college education, one becoming a doctor, one a pharmacist, one a dietitian, two teachers, and two farmers.

In 1933 after graduating from N.C. State College, I returned to the farm at the height of the depression to help my father, and assumed all duties. In 1939 I married Goldie M. Rowland (died 1978) and brought my bride to the farm. Besides the crop farming, we raised chickens, turkeys, hogs, cows, and timber and ran a commissary that my father had opened in 1897 for the tenant farmers who lived on the land.

In 1950 at the age of 85, my father died. As my part of the estate, I received this farm which I am still operating on a share crop basis. The main crops are tobacco, soybeans, corn, and I keep about 24 head of cattle for pasture grazing.

I have two sons and it is my hope that this farm will be farmed into the next century by

them and by their sons.

Submitted by Ralph Leon Johnson

THE KINTON FARM

Soon after the Revolutionary War, James Champion acquired himself a wife, Temperance and seven hundred acres of land, located on the waters of Parker's Creek at the ford of Northington Road, with the Raleigh Road dividing the plot in now northern Harnett County. He built his family a log cabin and had one son, James.



This log cabin which stands today is one Robert Kinton lived in as a boy.

Progress changed the road and young James II moved the log cabin from one knoll to another knoll where it remains until today, with the eighth generations children playing there. Two lean-to sheds were added to the cabin and a kitchen approximately 50 feet east of the cabin with a large cooking fireplace. About 1909, the lean-to sheds were removed and four larger rooms were built on the south and west of the cabin. Again, the road was changed and the back became the front, so a porch was built reaching across the front and side toward the kitchen with a small porch room (without a window) at the end.

The family water supply had been a spring and a well was dug by the road to accommodate travelers and their animals as well as the family. The barns also were near the new road reached by all comers before the house came into view.

Each generation has added and subtracted to the house. There are ten rooms now and the tiny spiral stairway to the attic, outside kitchen, and roadside barns are gone and a new well has been bored. Robert Kinton from Virginia married Katherine Champion and now their daughters and grandchildren return to enjoy the house, fields and woodlands, welcoming any cousins who have found city life enticing.

More acres were added and the land was divided as time passed, being farmed all the while. New houses have dotted the landscape. Several hundred acres remain in the family with a variety of names: Abernathy, Austin, Champion, Cutts, Houck, Kinton, Sears, Stephenson, and Williams. All are grateful for the zeal expressed in the lives of James and Temperance.

Submitted by Katharine Champion Kinton

THE LANGDON FARM

The Joseph Marion Langdon family got its start in Harnett County on September 28, 1881. Joseph bought 60.75 acres in two tracts of land on that date. He was born in Johnston County on August 21, 1860. His father, a soldier in the Confederate Army, died in Scottsville, Virginia in April of 1863 of "pneumonia."



The Langdon farm taken in 1984.

On December 15, 1881, Joseph married Susan Elizabeth Denning. From 1883 until 1892 she bore five children. She died October 11, 1894 at the age of 33.

In February of 1895 Joseph married Sally Ann Cobb, who had five children from 1896 to 1906. Three reached adulthood. She died May 6, 1926 at the age of 60.

For his third wife, Joseph married Martha Barbour. She outlived him.

From that first purchase in 1881 until his death on May 17, 1936, Joseph eventually owned 341 acres of land. He never moved from this land. After his death, the farm was split into eight shares. Seven of these are still owned by Joseph's grandchildren and great grandchildren.

Daywood E. Langdon, a grandson, owns two shares. With his son, Dudley Langdon, and his son-in-law, Cecil Stephenson, they farm all seven shares. Tobacco, corn, beans and beef cattle are their main interests. Daywood bought one share from his father, Dester, and inherited the other. He plans to pass them on to his sons, Kent and Dudley, so part of Joseph's farm will be Langdon land for a good while yet.

Submitted by Daywood E. Langdon

THE SMITH FARM

For over 200 years descendants of Richard Smith have enjoyed the fruits of the farm deeded to him on February 19, 1783 lying on both sides of Neil's Creek — "In consideration of one hundred twenty-five pounds."



A pen and ink drawing of the Smith homeplace.

Many descendants of this family continue to live in this area between Hector's Creek and Neil's Creek in northern Harnett County. At that time, Harnett County was a part of Cumberland County. Seven generations of Smiths have farmed this area.

Arthur, son of Richard, owned lands "lying on the waters of Hector's Creek." In 1833 Calvin, son of Arthur, purchased lands lying on Cooper's Branch (between Neil's Creek and Hector's Creek) for one dollar per acre. Calvin sold to his son, John, in 1870, 295 acres for \$350.00. On September 22, 1885 John sold to his brother, Elmond, these 295 acres for \$1,000. Elmond and wife, Nancy Catherine Matthews Smith, sold 245 acres lying east of Bettie's (their daughter) 50 acres, to his son, Waylon Francis Smith in November 1906 retaining their lifetime rights.

The Calvin Smith homeplace was remodeled by Elmond and Waylon; later by Waylon and his wife, Anna Lanier Smith. The house was built from timbers from the forest and stones found on the land. Of necessity, the farms were self-sufficient. One could find stored in the smokehouse a spinning wheel, a loom standing in the stable of the mule barn, nearby an old log kitchen used for the cows, a carpenter's shelter near the house and a wood shed, down a path a blacksmith's shop and tobacco barns, not far away the family cemetery.

Waylon and family tended cotton, grains and some tobacco. Because of the wilt in the tobacco around 1918 farmers from Granville County began to move into the area. Production of tobacco was increased until the farm had three sharecroppers.

Waylon's farm was divided in 1946 and deeded to his seven heirs. The families of Waylon F. Jr. and DeLorese Smith Caviness continue to live on the farm. Thomas Lee Caviness, husband of DeLorese S., has tended part of this farm and an adjoining farm purchased by them for fifty years. Thomas L., now retired, rents the farm to a "big" tobacco farmer.

Two portions of the century farm and the adjoining farm are willed to Thomas Lee Caviness, Jr. and wife of Williamsburg, Virginia.

Submitted by DeLorese and Thomas L. Caviness

THE SMITH FARM

In 1938 Hoke and Dot Smith moved to the Neil A. Smith farm. They moved into the house they call home today. They started farming the old fashion way. Great changes have come about since then.

In 1872, Hoke's grandfather and his brother, Jim Smith, purchased 305 acres of land from Caroline Matthews Bradley. Caroline had inherited this from her parents who had been granted several hundred acres from the King of England. Later, Jim sold his part to Neil, who had purchased several other tracts of land. Neil died in 1925. His youngest son, Orvis, inherited the Bradley tract. Hoke and Dot bought this land from him in 1960. They have two other farms.

When Neil bought the land there was an old kitchen type house located on the farm. It became the family dwelling.

A new house was built in 1883. Hoke and Dot's children: Susan Smith Vincannon and Kathryn Smith Bradley were reared here.

Hoke has restored the old kitchen which is near the "big house."

In 1880 Neil Smith bought a cotton gin, gristmill and sawmill from Caroline M. Bradley and family. They had to pack the bales of cotton with their feet. Only two or three bales were ginned a day.

In 1890 he built a large country store in Kipling. He had groceries, farm equipment, cloth, stockings, shoes and even kept instruments for pulling teeth. He pulled quite a few. He was known as the man who could doctor anything. In 1926 Hoke's father, Reid Smith, took over the operation of the store. He ran it until 1954. Hoke took it over and ran it until 1969.

The farm was in constant operation all of this time (thanks to Dot). They grow or have grown tobacco, cotton and small grain through the years.

Another side of this story is that Carolina Bradley was the sister of Melissa Senter's father. Melissa Senter is the maternal grandmother of Hoke. The land had been in her family two generations before Neil Smith bought it.

Hoke and Dot celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary October 16, 1987.

Submitted by Hoke and Dot Smith

THE TART FARM

This farm has been in the Betty Hobson Johnson family since 1851, 1859, and 1860. The family has the old handwritten deeds. It has been passed down four generations and is small now.



Floyd Johnson on porch. Betty Ann Johnson, William Corby Johnson and friends.

Ferney Tart deeded the land to his son, Nathan Tart, and his brothers and sisters. Then the land was deeded to Phoebe Tart Hobson, mother of Betty Hobson Johnson, and her brothers and sisters, ten of them. Now the land belongs to Mary Hobson Bullard and Betty Hobson Johnson. Betty's mother and father bought two shares.

Betty has a small farm now of 36 acres. Mary Hobson Bullard, Betty's sister, owns 25 acres. She has no children, but it will stay in the family.

Betty has three children, Nathan Floyd Johnson, Betty Ann Johnson Jackson and William Corby Johnson. Betty's husband was Floyd Johnson. He died in January 1984.

Betty still lives in the house. It is over 100 years old. She has done a lot of work on it. William Corby Johnson lives here and farms. They will own the land and farm it right on. We have tobacco, corn, sweet potatoes, hay

and soybeans.

Submitted by Betty Hobson Johnson

Haywood County

THE FULBRIGHT FARM

Robert Rogers was the son of Hugh and Nancy Thornton Rogers. Hugh Rogers, a Revolutionary War soldier, fought in a number of skirmishes in North and South Carolina, the most important being the Battle of King's Mountain. Nancy Thornton, the daughter of John Thornton, a manufacturer of powder, served water from a gourd dipper to Col. John Sevier's men. She caught the eye of the young patriot, Hugh Rogers, and he resolved he would see her again. Soon after the winning of the war, Hugh took Nancy as his bride. In 1800 he moved his family to a home on a large boundary of land he had purchased on Fine's Creek in Haywood County. They lived there until their deaths. Hugh Rogers died October 29, 1848 at the ripe old age of 88.

About 1830 Robert Rogers secured 200 acres of land through a state grant located north of what is the Lake Junaluska Methodist Assembly. He selected a knoll just above an excellent spring of water, on which to build his home. Two streams join just below the house.

A large two-story house was built from lumber sawed on the place and three chimneys with fireplaces were erected from brick made on the site.

About 25 years ago a great-grandson, Guy Fulbright, who was a building contractor, and now owns the property, took down the old chimneys in remodeling the house. He used the bricks for two large chimneys and fireplaces in a large log house he built for his son, Dr. Robert Fulbright, on a hill facing the Fulbright home.

Robert Rogers married Susanna Smith. Five sons and two daughters were born to this union. Julia Ann, the youngest daughter, stayed on in the home with her parents. She married Andrew Jackson Fulbright and they continued to live with her mother who lived to be 91 years of age.

The Fulbrights were the parents of three sons and three daughters.

Julia Ann was a shrewd businesswoman. To her three sons she deeded the property her father had left to her in the Rogers Cove. To her daughters she left property on Fine's Creek which she inherited from her father.

Robert Fulbright, her eldest son, took care of his mother and owned the homestead. Even though he married twice, he had no children and left this property to a nephew, Guy Fulbright, son of George Fulbright. Guy continued to live on this property until his death, May 3, 1980. A few years before his death, he, with his wife, Evaloe Snelson Fulbright, deeded the farm to their two children, Robert Fulbright and Sylvia Fulbright Echols, the present owners.

The portion of land left to George Fulbright is still owned by his heirs. Several acres left to the other son, Sam Fulbright have been sold.

Corn, tobacco, hay, and small grains have been grown on this farm over the years. The farm is now being leased to a neighbor and is being kept up well. Much of it is pastured. Hay and tobacco are now the chief crops. Cattle

are fed in two barns. Two good rental houses are maintained, aside from the remodeled two story brick home in which Guy Fulbright's widow continues to reside.

Submitted by Evalee Fulbright

THE MEASE FARM

My first memories of our farm are as a small girl going with my father to feed the fat cattle and the sheep. I was the only child in our family. My father was 50 years old when he and my mother were married. My father, Ira Henson, cared for my grandfather until his death. They lived on the same farm that I now live on.



The Mease farm in the snow with mountains in the background.

My grandfather, Henry Henson, was a descendant from Scotland. When the land was first settled, there were little valleys between these beautiful mountains in western North Carolina which were called "coves." The cove where I now live is Henson Cove as most every family that lived in the cove were Hensons. My father had brothers and sisters who all lived in the Henson Cove. My grandfather and father bought several acres of land; some were purchased from one of our relatives who went west in the gold rush years. My father was born on this farm and lived here all his life.

When my grandfather died, my father married my mother, who was of Irish descent. These people were of hearty stock as my grandfather Grogan, mother's father, lived to the age of 106. I had one brother who died in infancy. I was born in February 1923.

I married a man from another cove, just across the mountain from our cove, called Dutch Cove. His name was Way Mease, Sr. We were married 62 years before his death in May of 1985 at 90 years of age. He was of strong Dutch and German descent. To us were born five children. Two boys, Way Mease, Jr. and Charles Mease; and three daughters, Dorothy Mease McCracken, Nancy Mease Blazer and Margaret Mease Husnian. All five are living and in good health today. We made our living on the farm as did my parents and grandparents before. We have 13 grandchildren and 22 great-grandchildren.

As we began to get up in years, we could no longer farm the land, so we divided it amongst the five children.

We loved the farm, and we made a good living on it. God has been very good to us and blessed us in many ways. When my husband died, it was the first death in the family in several years.

My children, who now have deeds to the farm, lease it for pasture land presently. Each of us still grows vegetables on the farmland.

Submitted by Mrs. Way Mease, Sr.

THE MORGAN FARM

This farm is on Green River Road and was first owned by a Murphy family. The farm was originally two tracts, 420 acres and 380 acres, with a total of 800 acres. The Murphy family sold the farm to a Justice family. The family lost the farm because of taxes. The judge considered him a lunatic, so the county auctioned the farm off.

Daniel Pace bought the farm for \$700 in 1838. The main crops produced on the farm were corn, potatoes and chestnuts. They also raised pigs for the market.

Daniel Pace was born October 6, 1791. He died on May 31, 1871. He had two children. One was named Frank Pace. He got 400 acres and the original homeplace.

Frank was born January 9, 1838 and died in 1918. He married Mary Ann Jones on January 10, 1869. They were married January 10, 1869. They had four children, one being Sarah Pace.

Sarah was born March 1, 1871 and died March 1912. She married John Mitchell Morgan, August 2, 1896. They had four children: Perlle, John Dwight, Clyde and Mae.

Until now all the generations have raised corn, potatoes and chestnuts as well as livestock.

John Dwight Morgan was born January 26, 1902 and died August 3, 1973. He married Lyda Myrtle Ward on August 26, 1928. He raised corn until the summer of 1948 when he started raising pole beans. The first year, he put out five acres of pole beans. The next year, he put out ten acres until he got to 200 acres.

In 1958, John Dwight Morgan and his son, John Dwight Morgan, Jr. became partners. They farmed about 100 acres of pole beans. They were partners from 1958 until 1966 when John Dwight, Sr. retired.

John Dwight Morgan, Jr. was born on June 3, 1929 and died May 6, 1982. He was married to Dorothy Louise Kuykendall.

John Dwight, Jr. farmed by himself from 1967 until 1971.

John Dwight Morgan, Jr.'s son, Michael Steven Morgan, graduated from East High in May of 1967. He went to North Carolina State University and graduated in January 1970 from the two year program. He was in the National Guard at this time, so in February 1970 he spent the next six months on active duty.

The fall, 1970, Michael went to Sanford, Florida. On April 17, 1971 he married Vickie Lynn Justice, born April 14, 1952.

They have two children. Their names are Michael Steven Morgan, II and Nicholas Aaron Morgan. Their ages are 16 and 9.

Michael's dad and grandpa talked him into pole bean farming. Michael and his dad were partners from May 1972 until his dad's death on May 6, 1982.

They raised pole beans until 1974. Then they expanded to cucumbers, eggplant and polebeans. Then in 1976 they stayed with pole beans and eggplant. Michael still raises them today.

In 1974 they started a tree farm. In 1985 they expanded with a partner in the tree farm. His name is Jesse Staton. They have about 80 acres of nursery stock.

They have the vegetable farm (Morgan Farms) in the summertime and in the wintertime they have a nursery farm called Riverside Nursery.

Michael Steven Morgan is the sixth generation of farmers on this farm that was bought by his great-great-great-grandpa, Daniel Pace, in September 1838. This is the 150th year that Michael's family has owned this farm.

Submitted by Michael Steven Morgan

THE NOLAND FARM

The farm of Hugh L. and Louie M. Noland is another of the century farms of western North Carolina. In early 1800, her great-great-grandfather, Joseph McCracken came from Habersham County, Georgia with his bride, Sara Vaughn McCracken and settled on a large tract of land that is located in the Crabtree Township of Haywood County.



The Noland homeplace built in the late 1800s.

Her great grandfather, Hiram McCracken, one of the 13 children of Joseph and Sara McCracken, was born in 1821. In 1845 he married Mary P. Howell and the two of them made their home on a portion of the father's holdings in Crabtree. There they raised a large family, the fifth child born to them was David (known as Billy) McCracken, who was the grandfather of Mrs. Noland. David was born in 1861 and in 1882 married Ellen Liner.

David (Billy) and Ellen also made their home on acreage of the original Joseph McCracken holdings. It was on this farm that they made their living and raised their seven children. The third child born to them, Lucy McCracken, was the mother of Mrs. Noland. In 1911 she married William A. Medford and Mrs. Noland was the first child born to them.

Ellen McCracken lived in the home she and David (Billy) built until her death in 1947. Hugh and Louie Noland have lived in this home since their marriage in 1932, except for a brief period during World War II. The farm on which they live has been in her family for over 150 years and their home was built in the later 1800s.

Mr. Noland has farmed the land for many years and since his retirement as Comptroller of Champion International, in Canton, has

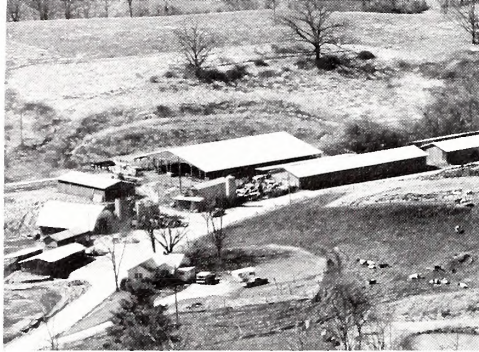
devoted all of his time to the farm and the raising of beef cattle.

Submitted by Hugh L. and Louie Medford Noland

Henderson County

THE BRANNON FARM

Our land has been continuously farmed since 1855 when great-grandfather, John Sitton, purchased 400 acres for \$2400. It is in the Horse Shoe area of Henderson County and lies partly along the French Broad River.



Shown here on the Brannon farm are several barns, a tenant house, and the corner of the farm pond.

John Sitton's only child, Etta, married Andrew Pierce Brannon shortly after the death of her parents in 1907.

They continued farming and began milking a few cows.

Pierce was an originator and Director of the "Horse Shoe Cooperative Cheese Factory." This was started and financed by local farmers as a market for their milk and it operated for a few years in the 1920s until other markets opened up. This was the beginning of dairy industry in the western part of the county.

Pierce bought the first registered heifer in the county. He went to Gaffney, South Carolina, and brought "Pioneer Beauty," a registered Guernsey, home in the back of a Model T Ford.

Pierce and Etta had two sons, John Clifford, born September 14, 1911, and died February 21, 1979, who married Nancy Allen in 1938 and Carl Leonard, born May 19, 1909, who married Helen Love in 1936.

Carl bought Clifford's part of the farm in 1961 and incorporated the farm business in 1963.

Carl and Helen have two sons: James Love, who is the Controller for a company in Charlotte, and Andrew Carl, who after teaching 12 years in 1979, resigned to manage the farm which had grown to a dairy herd of 80. He is also president of the corporation.

We have 370 Holsteins and milk about 150. Now we are going to an all registered herd. Some of the cows are registered. We raise mostly corn for silage and grain corn. About 200 acres of original land was sold, but we have bought three other tracts and now own 425 acres.

James' son, Scott Richard, now 16, is interested in and loves every phase of farm life. The family hopes he will continue the tradition of the farm and be the fifth generation farmer.

Submitted by Carl L. Brannon

THE HAWKINS FARM

This parcel of land was obtained by E. Philo Hawkins around 1874 from Col. Valentine Ripley. Herman Bowman Hawkins, Sr., was born on this property on September 21, 1875. The farm was originally in the neighborhood of 300 acres. E. Philo reared eight children on this farm.



Hawkins family and boarders, at the farmhouse.

Most of the land was cleared by the family and was a prosperous farm operation. The land was well supplied with streams and had a variety of terrain that accommodated different kinds of crops. Most of the land was used to grow corn and hay, some was for cane, molasses and truck farming crops such as cabbage and potatoes, and for shipping to market by train, around the turn of the century.

About 1890-1895, the family built a boarding house which accommodated boarders from South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, who came by train to Hendersonville. Herman B. Hawkins, Sr. drove the horse and carriage to meet the train.

Edward LeRoy Hawkins' first memories of the farm were as a small boy, of the large team of horses and his grandfather, his dad, and his brothers picking up corn stalks from the clover meadows that were to be mowed for hay.

His father, Herman B. Hawkins, Sr., obtained 50 acres of the farm from my grandfather about 1907, when he married my mother, Emma Jones (granddaughter of Solomon Jones, "The Road Builder"). This part of the farm was our home from then to now. Edward's family had a dairy farm. They cultivated most of the land and rented the pasture land from his grandfather.

There were four boys in the family and they all worked on the farm. When Edward's father retired in the 1940s from the dairy farm, he still farmed parts of the land and leased it out a few years.

In 1964 Edward's father divided his farm between the four boys. Edward received 18.5 acres on which he now lives with his wife of 45 years, Zoda Mae (McCraw) Hawkins, and they grow a large vegetable garden. Edward is the youngest son, born March 21, 1917. Edward's son and grandson, William E. and M. Derek Hawkins, will follow in ownership. Edward's grandfather died in 1937, and his father died in 1968.

Submitted by Edward LeRoy Hawkins

Hertford County

THE BURBAGE FARM

The farm was purchased in 1735 and deeded to Samuel Warren in 1736 from William Gooch. The property then went to Samuel's son, Col. Etheldred Warren. Robert Warren, bachelor son of Col. Etheldred Warren, became owner of part of the Warren property in 1818 and cultivated the soil of this large plantation.



Taken on the Burbage farm. Dr. T.I. Burbage.

Robert brought his sister, Martha, and five children to Cedar Hill to live with him after the death of her husband (Elisha Winborne) July 20, 1829. Robert cared for Martha's property, provided by her husband, and sold it for Martha's benefit.

Martha Winborne's son, Samuel Darden Winborne, nephew of Robert Warren, inherited a fair estate from Robert Warren to use to the benefit of his sister, Martha Winborne, during her natural life. At her death, the property would go to Samuel Darden Winborne. There was over 1,000 acres of farm property. In 1847 when the state military was organized, Samuel was made major in his county. He was a friend to the Confederate soldiers and to the poor. He was appointed a cadet to the Military Academy at West Point in 1839. He married Mary Pretlow. Samuel Winborne died April 3, 1895, at the age of 74. Mr. Winborne left his family well endowed. He willed his daughter, Annie Winborne Burbage, 135 acres of farmland with a home on the property. He left each survivor equally as much. She married Dr. Thomas I. Burbage, a young practicing physician, on June 6, 1887. Annie loved the farm home so they lived with her family for a short while.

The Winborne farm was self-sustaining. The only items of food bought were coffee, tea, sugar and white flour. Fruits and nuts of all kinds, from the earliest to latest varieties, were grown at home. All surplus was conserved and stored for winter. There were milk cows which furnished an abundance of milk, butter and cream. Beef was slaughtered for table use while hogs and lambs were butchered for family use and for sale. Chickens and eggs were available for home use and for sale.

Dr. Burbage could not persuade his wife to settle in a near-by town, so they moved from his wife's parents house into another house on the farm and there they reared their six children. Their cottage home was first used for an overseers home. As the Burbage family grew, additions were added to the home.

Dr. Burbage and Mrs. Burbage purchased 154 acres of Winborne land which was left to Mrs. Burbage's sister, Ella Winborne Savage, by her father, S.D. Winborne. Dr. Burbage died April 15, 1928. On June 23, 1932 Sadie J. Burbage and Samuel Thomas Burbage purchased Burbage property of 289 acres from Annie W. Burbage.

At the death of Sadie J. Burbage, daughter, Margaret Burbage Whitley, and son, Samuel Thomas Burbage, Jr., came into possession of the property. This last transaction of property (289 acres) is only a small part of the original plantation.

Samuel Thomas Burbage, Jr. has cultivated this part of the plantation for over 50 years and is at the age of retirement but continues with his farming operation. The crops grown are peanuts, corn, soybeans and garden products. The growing of sugar cane for molasses, growing cotton plus raising sheep, swine, chickens and geese have played a part in the Burbage farm life.

At present, Walter D. Gray and Ann Burbage Gray, daughter of Samuel Thomas Burbage, Jr., own and occupy the Burbage home with their two sons, Walter Dale Gray, Jr. and Trent Burbage Gray. Walter Jr. is a senior at VPI College, Blacksburg, Virginia and Trent is a freshman at Elon College, Elon, North Carolina.

Submitted by Mrs. R.G. Whitley

THE OUTLAND FARM

Sometime in 1861 a 300 acre tract of land which lies in Hertford County in a small community known as Menola, was given to Rebecca Liverman Outland by her father, John. He owned a vast amount of land which dates back as far as the 1840s.



Outland farm in Menola community, Hertford County.

Rebecca married Richard Garner Outland in 1844. They had six children. One was Oscar Robert, born on September 22, 1881. He was born and raised in the original home. The original house burned down during the late 1950s or early 60s.

This was a working farm with crops and all types of animals. Richard took time out from farming and served as a cook during the Civil War.

Oscar was given a tract of 25 acres more or less sometime around 1900. He married Maude Carter from Murfreesboro in February of 1912. They had one son, Oscar Glenn, born January 5, 1913. The present owner of the farm lives in that home that he built from frame timber that was grown on the farm.

Due to illness and death, the original tract was lost from the Outland family, except the

25 acres owned by my Oscar Robert in the 1950s.

Oscar Robert farmed the land along with his son, Oscar Glenn, until his death in 1965. Corn, cotton, tobacco and peanuts along with hogs were raised.

At Oscar Glenn's death in 1974, the farm was left to Patricia Outland Burke and her sister, Lindsay. Their mother continues to live in the home.

In 1976 Patricia and her husband, remodeled the home. They did not change the outside appearance, only improved it.

Linda Ann's husband, Jerry E. Lindsay, farms the farm today.

Linda Ann's husband, Jerry, is also a descendant of Rebecca Liverman's father, John P. Liverman, who originated from Menola.

Submitted by Patricia Outland Burke

THE THOMAS FARM

Three generations of the Abraham Thomas family have been landowners and farmers in Hertford County. Abraham Thomas, born November 26, 1799, came to Hertford County from Bertie County and married Nancy Mitchell. Abraham purchased additional farmland amounting to over 1200 acres. He cleared a piece of land and built his home where he reared his four children, Mary, Martha, John Q. and Rascius P. Thomas (born September 2, 1845).

Abraham Thomas worked hard to clear land for cultivation. He was a faithful public servant and a judge for special court. Mr. Thomas died April 13, 1879, leaving his property to the four children.

Rascius P., who had completed his medical education at the University of New York and returned to the farm to practice, bought out his brother and sisters. He was married to Mary Mitchell of Franklinton, North Carolina in 1879. Their four children were William "Will" Abraham, Robert Green, Mary P. and Ruth Mitchell. In 1888 he built the present Thomas house.

Dr. Thomas was a beloved and successful physician. However, his health did not permit him to continue his practice. He retired to farming with much success.

The family food supply was grown on the farm with only sugar, tea, coffee and white flour purchased. A steam pressure canner was used to preserve uncured meats. A potato house was built especially for storing potatoes

with double walls insulated with cotton seed and sand. Jersey milk cows from Jersey Island supplied milk for everyday use. The sheep raised supplied wool for sale and for family blankets. A cotton gin was operated on the plantation.

Dr. Thomas died October 29, 1916 at the age of 71. William A. and Robert Green followed in their father's footsteps. They operated the farm and cared for their sisters and mother (died February 17, 1928). Robert died January 11, 1926 at the age of 39 with pneumonia.

William, known as "Will," was for many years a member and chairman of the Hertford County Committee on Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation.

In 1916 a Delco light system was installed and operated by a generator, then electricity came into the home in 1950. Will Thomas died October 18, 1975 at the age of 95, leaving his unmarried sisters, Mary and Ruth, at the homeplace.

Mary graduated from Chowan College and taught school 33 years. She assumed the role of head of the house after her mother's death. Miss Mary died in 1981.

Present owner, Ruth Thomas (third generation), resides at the Thomas home and has lived there all her life (91 years). Miss Ruth raised chickens, and in 1927-28 provided eggs for Vann Hatchery in Murfreesboro and Todds Hatchery in Bertie County. She continued her chicken business and kept a poultry record. January 20, 1928, the record showed 34,480 eggs produced a year.

Miss Ruth was a member of the Tomato Club cultivating 1/10 acre of tomatoes. She canned tomatoes in tin cans with the use of a special boiling water bath canner.

The century farm ownership certificate was awarded in September 1975.

Farming operations still go on at the Thomas place using all modern equipment.

The doctor's office, smokehouse, potato house, farm barn as well as homestead is still on the plantation.

Submitted by Miss Ruth Thomas

Hyde County

THE BRIDGMAN FARM

The earliest records of Bridgmans in Hyde County are land transactions. Thomas Bridgman bought land around 1785. He was a far-



Dr. Rascius P. Thomas and Will Thomas with a herd of cows.



The Clarke house, Wynne's Folly.

mer and as farming goes, had some lean years and on the 7th day of January 1791, he swapped 50 acres to John Davis for 36 barrels of Indian corn.

Thomas Bridgman had three known sons, James who would have come to Hyde County with him; Thomas and Joseph being born here.

In 1850 one of Thomas Bridgman's grandsons, Green Bridgman, son of James, wrote William Bridgman in New York. William sent the letter to his father, also William Bridgman in Springfield, Massachusetts. A copy of William's answer to Green, dated July 17, 1850, still survives. This correspondence concerned genealogy, leading one to believe that Thomas Bridgman came to Hyde County from the New England area. Also many names in both areas were the same.

It was the second son, Thomas, who on December 10, 1833 bought 113 acres in Rose Bay community. It is a part of this purchase that is now the century farm. He had ten children; five girls and five boys, and stated in his will of 1858 that the farm was to be sold. At the time of his death, the original 113 acres had been sold off to 47.5 acres. When the land was sold, it was bought by one of his five sons, John Langston Bridgman in 1871. John, in addition to running the farm, captained a two masted schooner, the "Minnie," from Rose Bay to Washington, North Carolina, carrying farm produce and livestock, bringing back fertilizer, lime and anything that farmers ordered, plus wholesale items for storekeepers.

John L. Bridgman reared three children, two girls and a son, Thomas Edward (T.E.) Bridgman. After John L. Bridgman's death, October 20, 1916 as stated in his will, the 47.5 acres were divided between the three children.

T.E. Bridgman got the one third containing the home and the graveyard. He farmed this 16 acres and did some commercial fishing. He reared two daughters, who at his death in 1950, continued to look after the farm, renting it out.

Today the farm is still owned by Bridgman heirs and long range plans are to keep it that way.

Submitted by Carroll D. Gibbs

THE CLARKE FARM

The Clarke house, known as Wynne's Folly, is a Greek Revival type of architecture, two-story built circa 1845, and is located near Engelhard in Hyde County. Dr. Edward Clarke, a physician, came to Hyde to practice medicine and surgery. He bought the house and land from Mrs. Mary L. Spencer in 1882,

Hyde

and it has been owned by a Clarke descendant since that time. A small house in the corner of the yard was used as a medical office. Dr. Clarke helped organize St. George's Episcopal Church and was a member of the first Vestry.

Dr. Clarke married Florence Mary Gibbs and from this union there were four children. Upon Dr. Clarke's death, his son, Seth, bought the property from the other heirs. Seth married Laura Nicholson Tankard and there were five children: Edward Rayden, Florence Mary, Macon, Laura and Camille.

The story is told that Mr. Richard Wynne had the house built to impress the young woman he was planning to marry. The bride to be changed her mind. A friend suggested to Mr. Wynne to call the house Wynne's Folly.

The house is approximately 40x40 with eight rooms enhanced by a fireplace in every room. The main central entrance has a double door, each leaf having a long Greek Revival panel. This is flanked by four light side lights and surmounted by a four light transom and cover lights. The doorway at the second level has a single two panel Greek Revival door and transom. The single door treatment recurs at the first and second levels on the sides. The floors are made of heart pine throughout the house.

Within, the house is characterized by spaciousness and simplicity. Four large rooms are separated by interesting halls running in a T-shaped arrangement on each floor. A hand-somely treated transverse arch carried on flat paneled pilasters occurs at the junction of the two halls on the first floor. The stair, using the north end of the cross hall, features a heavy turned newel and turned baluster of walnut.

The land surrounding the house has grown either corn or soybeans throughout the years. Cotton has been grown, but not in recent years.

Submitted by Camille B. Clarke

THE JENNETTE FARM

The Jennette farm is located in southeastern Hyde County where it joins Lake Mattamuskeet. This farm has been in the same family since 1772, when it was purchased by John Jennett (originally no "e") from John Serman.



The Jennette homeplace, 1970.

John Jennett died in 1774 leaving the property to his son, Robert, a member of the N.C. Legislature. Robert gave his son, Thomas, the land in 1814. About this time the first structure was built — two rooms with beaded beams and wide cyprus paneling. This building still stands and is used as a barn.

After Thomas death in 1832, his brother, Robert, purchased the farm from Thomas' widow, Ann, who had remarried Selby Watson. In 1850 Robert gave his son, Henry, the property. During the years the farm was owned by Robert and Henry, the major portion of the homeplace was built. It consisted of a simple four room structure with adjoining kitchen and dining room. A wash house, barns, smokehouse, carriage house, tenant houses and privy with six seats were built.

By 1857 Henry and his wife, Martha Farrow, were living in this house. Among the things listed in Henry's inventory of 1865 were corn, wheat, Irish potatoes, apples, cotton, oxen, cows, burros, hogs, horses, corn shellers, ox carts, plows, a hand mill and a grindstone, all indicating typical farm production and equipment of that period.

Thomas Henry, son of Henry, acquired the property after his father's death in 1864. After graduating from Eastern College in New York, Thomas returned home to farm. In 1903, he and his wife, Rena Sparrow, enlarged their home. By this time soybeans had been introduced to Hyde County by a sea captain returning from the Orient. Thomas had a thresher to harvest the newly discovered "miracle crop."

Thomas died in 1934 and his son, Thomas Armistead, acquired the property. Armistead returned to marry Myra Gray Mann and to farm after he received his education from Bingham Military Academy, Randolph Macon Institute and N.C. State College. With the land's rich yield of crops, orchards, gardens, its livestock and the great migration of wild geese and ducks to Lake Mattamuskeet, as well as the bounty of close by Pamlico Sound providing oysters, clams, fish and shrimp, the farm proved almost self-sufficient. Wild fowl provided not only meat for the table, but feathers to make pillows and mattresses. Wool from the sheep was made into blankets.

After her father's death in 1969, Tra Jennette Perry, wife of Linnie D. Perry II and mother of Thomas Armistead and Elizabeth Dow, inherited the property.

The 175 acre farm continues to yield its fine harvest and the homeplace, surrounded by fences, pecan groves, gardens, orchards and many outbuildings, serves as a proud monument to eight generations of Jennettes who have toiled, loved and cared for this good land.

Submitted by Tra Perry

THE A.B. SWINDELL FARM

The Albin B. Swindell homeplace is now occupied by his granddaughter, Mary Louise



The Albin B. Swindell homeplace, which was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1986.

Swindell McGee, inherited from her father, J. Harry Swindell after his death in 1979.

The 120 acres was purchased from Ambrose Howard in 1877. It is located at Swindell Fork, approximately four miles east of Swan Quarter. The main harvest of corn and soybeans continues. Cotton planting discontinued in the 1930s. Mrs. McGee's brothers, John Harold and Russell, were introduced to farming by their uncle, A.B. Swindell, III, and assisted him until his death.

The brothers established homes and farms nearby. In 1951 Russell was elected as a member of the N.C. House of Representatives and later moved to Cary. John Harold combined family farms into one operation where he worked and supervised until retirement.

J. Harry Swindell operated the general mercantile business of "A.B. Swindell and Sons," established in 1875 by his father until 1978.

The drummer (traveling salesman), early traveler and neighbors were always welcomed at mealtime to a bountiful table of fruits, vegetables, fowl and meat raised on the land and served by Mrs. Swindell (Mary Atkinson). In 1937 Hazel Asby (Mrs. R. Lane), orphaned by tragedy, was welcomed as a family member.

In August 1986 the Swindell house and store was placed on the National Register of Historic Places. This is quoted from the nominator. "The Swindell family store, house and various outbuildings, and its acreage, represent and essentially unchanged early twentieth-century mercantile/farm operation significant locally as a trading center or the farmers and seasonal hunters and fisherman in Hyde County for over a hundred years."

Submitted by Mary Louise Swindell McGee

Iredell County

THE ALLISON FARM

The 214 acre century farm was once a part of 600 acres which Robert Allison once owned and later sold in smaller tracts to the Cloaningers and Vanderburgs. It is located on Highway 21 north of Mooresville.



Emma Kennerly Boyd in 1986.

Robert Allison had five children, four of whom migrated to Tennessee and Kentucky, leaving him without anyone to take care of him. John Alphonso Allison had to serve in the Civil War, and afterwards stayed with and took care of him. It was during that time that Robert made his will, willing the farm to John, and if he never came back, some of the land was to go to some of his slaves.

After the war ended, John came back home and married Euphemia E. Mills. Twins were

born, a girl and boy. The mother and son died. The girl survived. She was Euphemia Allison (Kennerly). Since Euphemia Allison was an only child, she inherited the farm in 1914.

Before Euphemia Allison Kennerly passed away, the cousins came back to North Carolina from Tennessee and Kentucky and wanted to see where their great-grandparents once lived. Euphemia of course was surprised, but was glad to see and meet them. About two weeks after they had gone back, she had a letter from a lawyer in Greensboro telling her that they had come all the way there to get him (lawyer) to go with them to the courthouse in Statesville, the county seat of Iredell County, to look up the will to the farm and found that not only had it been willed, but also deeded to John A. Allison.

Euphemia Allison Kennerly died in 1952 and left the farm to Emma Kennerly (Boyd). Emma is now 88 years old and it is near the time for her three children to soon become heirs to it. They are Mrs. Lavon Boyd Atwell, Albert L. and Allen S. Boyd (twins), seven grandchildren and one great-grandchild — thus, seven generations. The Allison farm has been in the family 155 years or perhaps longer.

Submitted by Emma Kennerly Boyd

THE ANDERSON FARM

In August of 1880 Benjamin and Elizabeth Turner sold 200 acres to Evan J. Thomas. Evan J. Thomas was a confederate veteran of the Civil War. He arrived in Iredell County sometime after the war with his wife, Laura, and family of several children.

In March 1885 Evan J. Thomas purchased 204 acres from Wilfred and Dorcas Turner. He purchased other holdings later on also. This property was on Little Dutchman Creek.

In April 1900 70 acres of his estate were passed to his daughter, Janie Thomas, and 128 acres to his son, William Van Thomas.

In December 1924 36 acres were transferred to William Van Thomas and 50 acres to Janie Thomas. Both parties received other acreage by purchase or inheritance from other unmarried brothers.

In March 1953 Robert S. Thomas received 80 acres from his father William Van.

In April 1967 Robert S. Thomas inherited 80 acres from his aunt, Janie Thomas.

Robert S. Thomas passed away in May of 1983. In settling his estate, 75 acres of this combined acreage was transferred to his daughter, Josephine Thomas Anderson. This was part of the original holdings of Evan J. and Laura Thomas in Iredell County near Mt. Bethel Church and on Little Dutchman Creek.

Submitted by Josephine T. Anderson

THE BEAVER FARM

Shortly after the end of the Civil War Alexander Beaver and his three sons, Emanuel, Adolphus, and Michael Nathaniel came to Iredell County from Rowan County. All three sons were Confederate War veterans. They bought land which was a part of the Granville Grant and settled in Iredell County.

Alexander, his sons and grandsons cleared the virgin forests and the land was used for general purpose farming for some 50 years. The Beavers were also craftsmen who excelled in making fine furniture from the walnut and cherry trees on the farm.



The Beaver home, taken May 26, 1975.

After World War I, Newton A. and Arthur J., sons of Michael Nathaniel became well-known for their produce, especially cantaloupes and large watermelons which they trucked to neighboring towns.

In the 1920s, Newton A. became a dairy farmer. He chose Jersey cows along with many other farmers in Iredell County due to the leadership of county agent Ray Morrow.

Leon McDuffy (better known as Mack), son of Newton A., became a partner in the business with his father in 1945. The Jersey cows were replaced with Holsteins and the dairy became an important Grade A milk business in the county.

In 1975 Mack Beaver, Jr. returned home from North Carolina State University. He began dairy farming with his father and soon became a partner in Beaver Farms.

Five generations of Beavers have lived and farmed the Beaver lands since the 1860s. Their land now includes 240 acres in two tracts. The Beavers also rent 400 acres of land from neighboring farmers on which they raise tons of hay and forage for their herds.

Beaver men have been noted for their deep love for their land and what can be produced on it. Mack Beaver and his son Mack, Jr. have inherited that same feeling. No doubt it will be handed down to Mack, Jr.'s little son, Lucas Michael, and Beaver Farms will continue well into the next century.

Submitted by L.M. Beaver

THE CRAWFORD-LYNN FARM

In November 1876 William Henry Crawford purchased a 100 acre tract of land from his brother-in-law Albertus Pharr Murdock, adjoining his father's farm about five miles east of Statesville.



The Crawford homeplace.

Here, W.H. Crawford established a nursery business where pecan grove, fruit trees and a variety of shrubs remain, as a century-old leg-

acy. A son, Eugene Morrison Crawford, later joined him in the business, which was known as W.H. Crawford and Son.

In 1901 a fire destroyed the original dwelling. Neighbors living several miles away knew the Crawford house was burning because they recognized bits of wallpaper blown into their yard. Eight decades later W.H. Crawford's great-great-granddaughters Katie Leigh and Lesley Lynn Templeton still unearth shards of china and melted glass from the fire while playing in the yard. Another house, built in 1902, stands today on the same site as the original house, and through the years has undergone renovations to accommodate the generations who continue to live there.

When W.H. Crawford died in 1912, his son carried on the nursery business and farmed the land he has inherited. Eugene Crawford's sister, Margaret Marianne, married John Macon Lynn from Catawba County, and they lived in the Crawford home with her brother, who never married. A daughter, Eugenia, and later a son, Charles Crawford Lynn, were born to Margaret (Maggie as she was called) and J.M. Lynn, and they too grew up at the Crawford homeplace.

A few years before his death in 1962, Eugene Crawford conveyed his farm to his nephew, Charles Crawford Lynn, and his niece, Eugenia Lynn Shuffler. The portion deeded to Charles contains the Crawford home where he lives with his wife, Millicent Hoskins, and where their only daughter, Pattie Margaret grew up.

Traffic lights, city limits and housing developments move ever closer, but the old Crawford home continues to sit in the middle of the 58 acres deeded to Charles C. Lynn by his uncle, out of the original 100 acre tract, and Black Angus cattle graze serenely in the pastures surrounding the home.

Submitted by Charles Crawford Lynn

THE DOUGLAS FARM

In 1975 the Douglas homeplace, Iredell County, housing 10 separate family units and several generations was recognized by the North Carolina Department of Agriculture as one of the state's century farms. Since 1847 this has been family farmland with cotton, corn, wheat and soybean crops grown through the years. Vegetable gardens, fruit orchards, home grown meats and dairy products have provided nutritious foods.



The "old Amity Place of Wm. Feimster lands."

Captain William Feimster (born 1759, my great-great-great-grandfather) was a planter and extensive land holder (some grants) in the area (Iredell, then Rowan). His son Abner

Feimster, held the deed to this farm in 1847, referred to in old deeds as the "Amity tract of the Feimster lands." "Amity" was the name of the ARP Church located in about the center of this farm and organized in 1848 in the home of Abner Feimster on this place.

Through the years, ownership of this "Amity place of the Feimster lands" came on down to William Feimster and wife, Mary Sharpe Feimster's great granddaughter, Margaret Sharpe Douglas, and her husband, Julius Perkins Douglas. Julius Perkins Douglas (my grandfather), a teacher and later a federal revenue officer, also carried on farming with the help of good black families who lived on the place. J. P. Douglas' home, a two-story house they moved here in 1875 piece by piece numbered from his father, David R. Douglas', land. The house was reassembled and stood here at the Amity homesite until 1921 when David Edgar Douglas (my father) built the present structure (on same Amity site) from timber on the place he now owned.

David Edgar Douglas' father, Julius, died when his son was only 12, thus placing a heavy responsibility on the young boy's shoulders. He proved to be most reliable and capable in looking after his widowed mother and younger children and in carrying on general farming and later timber work.

David Edgar Douglas and his wife, Annie Elizabeth Halyburton Douglas, lived here together 60 years. Their children: Clyde, Charles, Lorena, Lucy, Russell, Roy, John, Mary and David, Jr.; their daughter, Mary Douglas Warren (Mrs. Luther Warren); their sons, David Edgar Douglas, Jr., and family; Russell Douglas and family; and Roy Douglas' (deceased) family now live on the land.

Through the years, many buildings were erected here on the farm — three barns, the last barn, red, still intact; a log smokehouse for home cured hams; the cabin house home for farm helpers; wagon and buggy sheds; corn cribs; mill house for grinding cornmeal and feed (for animals); grain house; blacksmith shop; gear shed; molasses-making shed; wash house; pig pens; wood sheds; tool shops; chicken houses; dairy house; small storage building; little houses built for growing sons; three play houses built for daughters, the last one built for granddaughter Douglas Anne, later used by young great grandson, Sam, as a boys clubhouse; sheds for harvester combine and tractors; and five wells, dug or drilled. The first well, dug in 1878 and the first well in the community, marked the beginning of a new era in farm water supply as compared to the natural springs down in the meadow nearby. This well furnished water for the home and farm, as well as for the nearby Midway School and Old Amity Church.

Also on the farmland, Midway Public School was built in 1897 on land given by my grandmother Douglas (then a widow). Old Amity ARP Church stood near the center of the farm until it moved to Scotts in 1910. David Edgar Douglas then organized and helped build Midway Methodist Church in 1911, also on land given by grandmother Douglas, David Edgar Douglas and later land given by Margaret S. Douglas, David Edgar Douglas, Lucy Elizabeth Douglas, Luther and Mary Douglas Warren. The second and present church (brick) was constructed in 1958

with Margaret and Julius Douglas' grandson being chairman of the building committee.

Long past the century mark, on into the second century, the good earth, the farmland remains. Seed-time and harvest is a promise and those who love and till the soil help to keep that promise. *Submitted by Mary Douglas Warren (Mrs. Luther Warren)*

THE PREVETTE FARM

The Prevette farm is located in New Hope Township of Iredell County and is part of the land from the large land holdings of the Williams family of north Iredell County.



Harrison T. and Roxie Williams holding granddaughter, Sybil Bowles, beside the log corn crib.

The first purchase of land in Iredell County by the Williams family was in 1783. Samuel Williams purchased 20 acres in 1785. Samuel continued to add to his land holdings and the 1815 tax list showed him with 927 acres. Samuel's will was probated in 1816 and Theophilus inherited Samuel's land. Theophilus passed land to James W. Williams.

James W. Williams acquired part of the Shelton land through his first wife, Catherine L. Shelton. He purchased additional land and with his inherited Williams land and the Shelton land, he had a total of 748 acres. Harrison T. Williams inherited part of this land.

Harrison T. Williams added purchased land to the James W. Williams land and in 1920, Bertha Williams Prevette inherited from her father, Harrison T. Williams, a share of this land. J. Harry Prevette inherited this share in 1963 at the death of his mother.

Over the past 60 years my family has grown cotton, corn, wheat, beef and dairy cattle on this land. Today the entire tract is planted in Loblolly and Virginia pine trees.

Other tracts of the Williams' land are owned by Sybil Bowles, who lives on the land, Kathleen Hayes Myers and Calvin Hayes of North Wilkesboro, Richard Williams of Statesville and other descendants of Dr. Joe V. Williams and Euphronues Williams.

Submitted by J. Harry Prevette

THE REDMOND FARM

In 1808 Hosea Redmond purchased from Isaac Holloway 78 acres of farmland in the New Hope Township of Iredell County, North Carolina. He moved there with his family shortly thereafter. With other lands purchased or inherited later this farm became the nerve center of a thriving enterprise of several hundred acres and, quite well, supported a healthy and hearty family of six sons, two daughters and more than thirty slaves.



L to R: Dean Redmond, Peggy, Sandra and Ronald.

Upon the death of Hosea Redmond in 1865, this farm was among the lands that passed to his youngest son, G. Washington Redmond, who continued the farming operations with several of the slaves living on in the same huts as farm tenants. Among these slaves was a black preacher, Jack Redmond, a very large and powerful man who became something of a patriarch among the black people of the area. Washington raised a family of two sons and four daughters.

When Washington Redmond died in 1897, this farm passed to his youngest son, Cicero C. Redmond, who continued the farming operations while becoming a merchant and miller as added occupations. Cicero and his wife, Vertie, raised a family of seven sons and one daughter. They built a home in 1912 on the farm just a short distance from the original homeplace of Hosea Redmond.

Upon the death of Cicero C. Redmond in 1962, this farm passed to his children, the fourth generation, who own and operate the farm.

Submitted by Dean Redmond

THE SHARPE FARM

This century farm located about ten miles northwest of Statesville was purchased in 1870 by Calvin M. Sharpe. When he pur-



Mrs. Charles Walter Sharpe and her six sons, L to R: Dwight, McCoy, Conway, Mrs. Charles Sharpe, Harold, Kenneth and Forrest.

chased the 228 acres of land, it included a plantation house that had been built by a captain who served in the Revolutionary War. The house was built around 1820 and was surrounded by small buildings which had housed slaves prior to the Civil War. A blacksmith shop was also near the main house. The main portion of the house is still standing and is included in the National Register of Historic Places.

Calvin Sharpe reared six children on this farm, several of whom purchased nearby land to establish their own farms as they married and left home. A son, Charles Walter, remained on the homeplace and inherited the land through his father's will. He continued to do general farming of the land and was assisted by the six sons and one daughter who were born to him and his wife Emma.

In 1919 Charles Walter purchased an adjoining 96 acres to expand the farm and the family moved to a large house that was already built on the land. As the children grew and later married, three of the sons remained on this farm working it for their full-time occupations. The sons grew crops of cotton, wheat, and oats. They also owned some dairy cows to provide milk for their families and eventually sold milk to the Carnation Milk Company when the company sent milk trucks on routes to pick up the product.

Around 1950 the Sharpe brothers began specializing in growing certified hybrid seed corn along with other small grains. They operated a wholesale seed business for their products. For several years they grew experimental seed crops for North Carolina State University.

After operating a thriving, successful farm for over 60 years together, Harold, McCoy and Kenneth have since passed away and the farm is now being operated by their children who continue to work it on a part-time basis. Much of this century farm has been turned into pastureland with grazing herds of Black Angus cattle. *Submitted by Linda Sharpe Goodin*

THE STEVENSON FARM

The Stevenson name is legendary in the Iredell County area. Ancestry of the family, as is true of many other Scotch-Irish, can be traced back to the lowlands of Scotland.



In 1875 John William Stevenson added this two story front section on the existing one story farmhouse.

The first settlers came south from Pennsylvania and Maryland in the early 1750s. They found it comparatively easy to establish homes and rear large families. The Catawba Indians were peaceful and helpful neighbors,

but the sudden attacks of the warlike Cherokees from the west forced them to take refuge from time to time in Fort Dobbs.

The original property was purchased in 1761 for the sum of ten shillings sterling money. The land purchase was through Lord Granville instead of land speculators and contained 369 acres.

The first home on this site, located .8 of a mile east of Third Creek, Statesville, was a one-story farmhouse built for John William Stevenson. In 1875 he added the two story frame front section with exterior and chimneys, distinguished by a delicate sawn-work eaves ornament.

This has been a continuous farm family and the property now comprises 100 acres after being divided among family heirs. The original land grant hangs in the original homeplace occupied by Mrs. John D. Stevenson and her son and daughter-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Charles G. Stevenson. The farm operation has been handled by Charles Stevenson for the past 35 years.

Submitted by Charles G. Stevenson

THE THOMAS FARM

When Evan Jackson Thomas returned from the Civil War, he and his wife Laura bought land in the Turnersburg township of Iredell County. They bought this land from a Turner family who was moving to Texas.

On this homestead Evan and Laura raised five boys and one girl. Evan increased his acreage until his death in 1888. Laura outlived two of her sons and remained on the homestead with her daughter, Janie Thomas. Laura died in 1932 at the age of 99. Janie's nephew Robert Thomas and his bride, Thelma came to live with Janie at the homestead at this time.

Robert had polio at the age of four years and walked with crutches all of his adult life. The farm was under his management until Janie's death in 1967, after which he and Thelma inherited the farm. Robert raised mostly grain and hay, although he did raise cotton in the early years. Because Robert used crutches, most of the time he supervised the work, although he was known to drive a tractor in a pinch. One example is that a field needed to be plowed and there was no help available. Robert climbed on the tractor and drove to the field. Unfortunately he left his crutches in his truck and when the tractor malfunctioned, he had to crawl to his truck which was parked one-half mile away to get tools. Robert and Thelma by this time had a total acreage of 300 acres. Robert supervised the hay operation until his death at the age of 80 in 1983, although he had rented the grain acreage for the last few years. At his death, the farm was deeded to his two daughters, Addie and Josephine.

At the present time, the daughters rent the farm which is still growing grain and hay.

Submitted by Addie Thomas Bradsher

THE WESTON FARM

In 1876 Wesley Privette and his wife, the former Sarah Rash, purchased approximately 200 acres of land about five miles north of Statesville in what is known today as the Chipley Ford community near South River Baptist Church.



The steam thrashing machine that killed William Frances Weston, 1901.

Two thirds of the Privette farm, in its early years, consisted of woodlands and the primary source of income was derived from the sale of corn, wheat, cotton and milk from a few cows.

The first buildings on the Privette farm were a two-story log house and a log barn. Original equipment included a steam tractor, mules, a Fordson tractor, etc. In early years, since whole milk could not be sold, cream was skimmed off the milk and marketed.

Wesley and Sarah Privette had several children. However, the farm was later turned over to a daughter, Armenda, and her husband, William Frances Weston. Frances was killed on the farm on July 12, 1901, when he was crushed between a steam engine tractor and a thrashing machine.

In 1914 a new house was built even though the original log house was still used. In 1932 there was a new barn built and sometime later, both the original log barn and house were removed.

By 1918 the farm had transferred to another descendant, a son of Frances and Armenda Weston — Wesley Oren Weston and his wife, Esther Cross Weston.

W.O. Weston cleared more land and grew more cotton, corn, wheat and oats. In addition, he had a steam engine and a sawmill.

By the time W.O. Weston retired from the family farm business, his herd had increased from three cows to approximately 30 cows. Milking was done by hand and the Westons grew feed on the farm for the cattle.

A block "milking parlor," which included 20 stalls for the convenience of electric milking, was added to the farm in 1940. W.O. Weston continued to work the grain crops and a few cows he did not sell, even after his retirement.

After W.O. and Esther Weston retired about 1975, the next descendants to operate and manage the farm were their son and grandson Wesley Gilbert and Wesley Boyd Weston.

Boyd Weston began helping with the farm operations while he was attending elementary school. By the time he completed his studies at West Iredell High School he had built his herd to about 20 cows.

The farm today is a partnership of Wesley Gilbert Weston, Wesley Boyd Weston and Beatrice D. Weston. It is identified by the name Twin Oaks Jersey Farm on which 70 all Jersey cows of a herd of approximately 100 are milked.

W.O. and Esther reside in the early 1900 farm home and own the farm. He is 92 and she is 91.

Submitted by Wesley Boyd Weston

THE ALLEN FARM

This land was originally owned by Pinkney Partin, who married Lucy Stewart in 1828. This couple were the grandparents of my mother, Mary Lenna Smith. My grandfather, James Archie Smith, married Lucy Ann Partin in 1877, from whom the century farm was inherited. My mother received her share of the farm on October 23, 1929 after her father died in August of that year.

The land was deeded to Evett Denning, Annie Lee Allen, Louise Miley, Florence Sorrell, Robert Denning and David Denning, April 24, 1947.

Part of the house which was built in 1849 stands today. It was built in two sections, the big house and the kitchen. The kitchen, dining room and dairy were separate units. At one end of the porch stood the dairy where milk was kept. Back of the kitchen was a big pantry, where the meal and flour were stored in barrels. Lard was also stored here in 25 pound lard stands.

There was a dirt walkway between the kitchen and the big house. To enter the big house, which was built high off the ground (no underpinning), one had to climb many steps to get on the porch. Over the right of the front door stood a washstand which held a bucket of drinking water. Usually a nice clean gourd, or dipper stayed in the bucket of water which was always fresh from a nearby well.

From the porch one entered a big bedroom with a fireplace. Back of that room was the parlor; on either side of that room were two bedrooms and over the left was Aunt Candis' room. We all enjoyed sleeping in her room because of the soft feather beds. The house had a porch on the front and back, also a big open upstairs that could be used when the house was overcrowded with guests. My grandfather's house was the meeting place for everyone to have a good time and always feel welcome.

Submitted by Annie Lee D. Allen

THE ATKINSON FARM

Since 1833 the Atkinsons have owned and farmed this land in Johnston County. Thomas Atkinson bought 312 acres from Gaston Lockhart on January 12, 1833. Thomas Atkinson died in 1836 leaving 412 acres of land to his wife, Patience, and 100 acres to his son John. At the death of Patience Atkinson, the 312 acres bought from Gaston Lockhart was to be divided equally between his four children: daughters, Sally Gaddon, Loverd, son, John and son, Bennet.



The Alvin Atkinson home built about 1890.

In 1866 John Atkinson deeded 400 acres of land to son Thomas Atkinson.

On February 5, 1876, Thomas Atkinson and wife, Elizabeth Godwin Atkinson deeded 150 acres to son, Alvin H. Debro Atkinson. Alvin Debro Atkinson, born August 24, 1863, and Bethany Godwin, born January 30, 1860, were married September 22, 1887. They had four children: Willie Eli, born September 23, 1888; Montie, born May 27, 1892; Harvey, born July 17, 1895 and Ora, born March 20, 1900, died April 24, 1920. Montie Atkinson married Fredrick Arthur Pike October 20, 1915; Margaret, born March 26, 1917.

On May 14, 1921 A.D. Atkinson and wife Bethany deeded to Montie A. Pike 65.5 acres also five sixths of an acre known as the dwelling house lot of the said Montie Pike. N.R. Pike was J.P. for deed. Edith Lorraine Pike born March 22, 1930. In 1934 Frederick, Arthur and Montie bought 39 acres of A.D. Atkinson estate. Bethany died June 9, 1928; Alvin died January 17, 1934. In the 1920-30s a Delco plant was bought to generate electricity for these homes. Frederick Arthur Pike owned a Fordson Tractor in the 1930s, farmed his land along with mules, horses and did field and yard work for others for extra money, also was a mule dealer. He and Montie had several milk cows and sold milk and butter in Kenly. They also had chickens and sold eggs and dressed chickens and hens were sold. Montie and Edith made cakes for sale. Montie made dresses for extra money. Frederick, with help of neighbors built houses, pack houses, mule stables, wash houses and smokehouses for meat from hogs killed. Crops raised were tobacco, corn, wheat, soybeans, hay and cotton.

On December 24, 1944 Margaret married Lyle Snyder. Frederick Arthur Pike died April 16, 1946. Electricity came through the country that year.

Edith Pike married William Laughinghouse of Wilson County on November 3, 1951. In 1952 he bought Margaret Pike Snyder's half of Pike farm. William Laughinghouse, Jr. born November 8, 1952; Larry Laughinghouse, born September 18, 1954; William Laughinghouse, Sr. died July 5, 1955. January 4, 1959, Edith Laughinghouse married William Bryan Richardson of Kenly; Elaine Richardson, born February 15, 1960; William Bryan Richardson, Jr. born September 3, 1961. Betty Lou Richardson, born October 26, 1963. William Richardson Sr. died January 3, 1978; Montie Atkinson Pike had died April 15, 1977. Edith Pike (Laughinghouse) Richardson still owns this 104 acres.

Submitted by Edith Pike Laughinghouse Richardson

THE ATKINSON FARM

Since 1833 the Atkinsons have owned and farmed this land in Johnston County. Thomas Atkinson bought 312 acres from Gaston Lockhart January 12, 1833. Thomas Atkinson died in 1836, leaving 412 acres of land to his wife, Patience, and 100 acres to son, John. At the death of Patience Atkinson, the 312 acres bought from Gaston Lockhart was to be divided equally between his four children, daughters Sally Gaddon, Loverd, son John and son Bennet.

In 1866, John Atkinson deeded 400 acres of land to son Thomas Atkinson.

THE ADOLPHUS ATKINSON FARM

This homeplace was originally "The Needham Whitley Place," which Adolphus D. Atkinson remodeled and added rooms in the year 1916. On the right back side of the house are three large rooms, a large back porch and a butlers pantry. Adolphus D. Atkinson and his wife, Mary Jane Barham Atkinson (Mollie), reared their fourteen children here.



Home of Mary Jane Barham (Mollie) Atkinson and Adolphus D. Atkinson. Lois Atkinson Andrews reared here.

Several changes occurred during the time that Adolphus owned the farm. They no longer timbered for its by-products, and not any flax nor indigo were grown. Also, sheep for meat as well as wool by products, was no longer raised.

Stock laws came into being and were enforced so each class of animal had a large fenced pasture with a running branch through each pasture.

Rural Electrification Administration (REA) came through in the fall of 1938 with electricity for the farm.

Adolphus D. Atkinson divided "The Needham Whitley Place" into four farms and gave four daughters a farm: Claudia Atkinson, Zilphia Atkinson Brantley, and Mavis Atkinson Thorne. Zilphia Atkinson Brantley has the farm with the homesite on it.

Submitted by Lois May Atkinson Andrews



The Bagley farm.

THE BAGLEY FARM

The Bagley Farm was first started in 1816 when Theophilus Bagley bought 150 acres of land from William Hinnant. During his lifetime he acquired a considerable amount of land. Later he transferred some of this land to his several children.

Thomas Bagley, son of Theophilus Bagley, died in 1851 at a young age, leaving a wife and four children who were raised by their grandfather. His wife, Trecinda Pike Bagley, remarried. In 1856 the land was divided among the children: Sarah, Leroy, Demetrius and Thomas.

Some of the children sold their land, but Demetrius H. Bagley kept his and acquired a great deal more during his lifetime, most of which was in Beulah Township.

Demetrius Bagley gave his sons, Oscar, Thomas and Fletcher several hundred acres of land each.

Thomas W. Bagley left his land to his children: Grace and Mamie sold their share of the land to their brother, Worth Bagley, and Virginia and Margaret sold their shares to their brother, Demetrius H. Bagley.

Demetrius H. Bagley (D.H.) his grandfather's namesake, now owns his father's homeplace. He also purchased his uncle Oscar Bagley's land, as well as several other parcels of land, approximately 550 acres, which were formerly owned by his grandfather.

His brother, Worth Bagley (deceased) has a small adjoining farm which was also his grandfather's land.

In 1870 Demetrius Bagley and his mother Trecinda Pike Bagley Hinnant deeded a piece of land for the Holly Springs Church to be built on. It celebrated its 100th birthday a few years ago.

The Bagley farm is proud of the fact that there is a plot of land which is said to have been an Indian burial ground.

There is also a plot of land set aside by Demetrius Bagley for a burial ground for blacks. This is still being used today.

Submitted by Myrtle N. and D.H. Bagley

THE BAGLEY FARM

We have 64 acres in our farm and it isn't the "homeplace" home. It's a part of the same farm, but my late husband's brother, D.H.



The house Willie Atkinson built in early 1913. He and his wife lived here until their death. Since 1977 it has been lived in by Bonnie Atkinson Greene.

On February 5, 1876, Thomas Atkinson and wife, Elizabeth Godwin Atkinson, deeded 150 acres to son Alvin H. Debro Atkinson. Alvin Debro Atkinson born August 24, 1863, and Bethany Godwin born January 30, 1860, were married September 23, 1887. They had four children, Willie Eli born September 23, 1888; Montie born May 27, 1892; Harvey born July 17, 1895; and Ora born March 20, 1900. On March 28, 1919, Alvin Debro Atkinson and wife, Bethany Atkinson deeded 45 acres of land to son Willie Eli Atkinson. Alvin Debro Atkinson died January 17, 1934. Bethany Atkinson died June 9, 1928.

Willie Eli Atkinson and Nelia McDonald, born in Richmond County June 12, 1885, were married February 4, 1913. They had three children. Clifford Merlin Atkinson born December 1, 1913, was killed on New Georgia Island in the South Pacific during World War II on September 4, 1943. Clifford Atkinson had one daughter, Lois Atkinson Zechman, born July 23, 1939. Uva Mae Atkinson Jones Pittman was born May 20, 1915. Uva Atkinson Jones had two children, Benny Jones, born August 31, 1948 and Sybil Gail Jones, born October 19, 1950. Uva Atkinson Jones Pittman died April 25, 1984. Bonnie Maxine Atkinson Greene was born February 15, 1917.

Willie Eli Atkinson died June 25, 1960. Nelia Atkinson died January 15, 1958. They farmed this land growing tobacco, corn, soybeans and cotton for a few years. During the depression years, Willie Atkinson truck farmed and sold his vegetables in Kenly for extra income. Nelia Atkinson had milk cows and sold milk by the pint and quart to customers in Kenly. She also made chocolate milk and sold it in half pint bottles for five cents. These were sold from coolers in service stations.

In 1935, Margaret Pike and Bonnie Atkinson carried a petition, from door to door, for the neighbors to sign, so the R.E.A. would extend electricity into the country around the Glendale Community.

At the death of Willie Atkinson he willed these 45 acres of land to daughters, Uva Atkinson Jones and Bonnie Atkinson Greene. The deed is still in Willie Atkinson's name. Benny Jones and Sybil Jones Trent are joint owners with Bonnie Atkinson Greene.

Submitted by Bonnie A. Greene

Bagley, owns the old homeplace part of the farm.

Worth Bagley (my deceased husband) built our house and we moved into it December 24, 1948. There was a three room house on this same spot and we lived in it down the road a bit and now use it for a tenant house.

Worth's grandfather, Demetrius Bagley first owned the land and gave it to Worth's father, William Thomas Bagley. After his death his wife, Minnie Wellons Bagley, rented out the land in order to raise the children who were minors at the time, except one, Grace. She was married to Robert Langley of Taboro and lived in New York at that time. They are now in Washington, D.C.

Worth's grandfather, Demetrius Bagley, the brother of Lee Roy Bagley, who was a Professor at Wake Forest College, was the first owner to what is known as the Bagley land in Beulah township. There are papers that speak of it being Boyette's land before the Bagleys owned it, but we have never been able to find out what Boyette owned it.

Submitted by Mrs. Worth Bagley

THE BAILEY FARM

The Baileys have been landowners and/or farmers in Johnston and Harnett Counties for the last 119 years. On the 27th of March, 1868, Alfred Lemuel Bailey bought 614.5 acres of land from James B. Stewart. The land lay both in Harnett County and Johnston County, lying on either side of the county lines divided by the run of Mingo. All the land located in Harnett County is still farmed by descendants of Alfred Lemuel Bailey, but none are named Bailey.

On the 5th of December, 1883, Alfred Lemuel Bailey deeded 179 acres of land to Willis T. Bailey, his eldest son, who farmed the land until his death. The primary crops consisted of tobacco, cotton and corn.



Willis T. Bailey and family, circa 1900. Luther Waylon Bailey is the oldest child in this photo.

On the 26th of October, 1926, Willis T. Bailey deeded 27 acres of land to Luther Waylon Bailey, his oldest son, who began clearing the land and farming it. Additional lands consisting of 137 acres of land were acquired by Luther Waylon Bailey from his brothers and sisters.

Luther Waylon Bailey farmed the land until his death in 1973. Luther Waylon Bailey had two sons, Glenard W. and Donald R. Bailey. Glenard returned from World War II in 1946 and farmed the land until 1954 when he bought 1200 acres of land in Cumberland

County. Glenard still resides in Cumberland County, but continues to have strong ties with the family farm in Johnston County. Donald returned from the army in 1948 and helped farm the land until he entered and graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1954. He pursued a career in the federal government and retired in 1980. Donald resided in Cumberland County, but also had close ties to the family farm. Donald bought the Bailey homeplace and moved there in July 1988. This century farm will be owned by the Baileys well into the 21st Century.

Submitted by Donald R. Bailey

THE BOYETTE FARM

The earliest known Boyettes living in the formerly much larger Johnston County were the Joseph and Sallie Langley Boyette family who lived in the Buckhorn area of what is now Wilson County between the late 1700s and 1841.

One of their sons, George, was given a land grant of 400 acres in the Glendale area of the present Johnston County in 1800 for which he paid the state "fifty shillings for each hundred acres." This land was inherited by his son, Larkin George in 1852. The land that is now the century farm, about 160 acres, was inherited by George Henry Boyette in 1885 by David Larkin Boyette in 1928 and by Ray Boyette in 1967. These were all father to son transactions. Except for a few acres sold to a neighbor by George Henry, all of the original land grant acres are still owned by various descendants of the original George.

During all these years this farm has produced a variety of crops — cotton, corn and tobacco as well as small grains, vegetables and cattle. The 1850 census shows that Larkin George had eight slaves.

In 1981 the one-room slave house which was later used as a farm schoolhouse was restored and placed on the National Register of Historic Places, not only for its age but that it had the only original stick and mud chimney left in the state.

Two major home restorations have been made on the farm by descendants, the Larkin George Boyette family home built about 1880 and the David Larkin Boyette home built in 1920, which is now owned by Don and Chris Boyette, son and daughter-in-law of Ray Boyette.

The Boyette family has had great pride in its rural heritage, has been active in church, community, educational and governmental affairs hoping to preserve for its children the good things in life that it has enjoyed in the past.

Submitted by Ray A. Boyette

THE BRIDGERS FARM

Little is known about the history of this farm. It is located on N. C. Highway 1010 less than one mile from the Johnston-Wake County line in the Cleveland Township (formerly called Pleasant Grove).

The farmhouse sits on land now owned by a Johnson, first name unknown. Approximately 50 acres is presently owned by Alfred Tennyson Taylor, Jr. who is the great grandson of Ransom Bridgers, the original owner.

An 1870 census listed the Bridgers (spelled Bridges in the census) family. The Bridges were listed as follows: Cane Bridges (47 years old) and wife, Isbell (36 years old), with children: Clary (19 years old), Stanly (15 years old), Rosana (12 years old), Caroline (10 years old), Eliza (8 years old), Nathan (6 years old), Henry (4 years old), and Andrew (2 years old); Julious Bridges (27 years old) and wife, Emoline (22 years old), with children Henry (4 years old); and Ransom Bridges (47 years old) and wife, Adline (41 years old), with children George (17 years old), Betty (15 years old), Ransom (12 years old), Thomas (10 years old), Fanny (8 years old), Troy (6 years old), Mary (4 years old), and Amy/Anny (2 years old).

The only other mention of the Bridgers' Farm is an interview with Caroline Richardson, a slave on the Bridgers' place, that appears in "The American Slave: A Composite Autobiography."

Submitted by Alfred T. Taylor, Jr.

THE BRITT FARM

This farm dates back to 1845. John Daniel Howell was born 1809 and during his early years he accumulated land in Wayne and Johnston Counties.



An aerial view of the Britt farm, Princeton, N.C.

In 1845 he sold his land in Wayne County and bought additional land in Johnston County from Levi Holloway to add to his Johnston County land. He reared his 11 children on his land (about 300 acres) and at his death in 1881 his heirs inherited equal parcels of his land.

Margaret H. Britt's father inherited and bought his sister's portions, a total of 81 acres. He had two heirs by his first wife and seven by Margaret's mother. Margaret's father died in 1928 and her mother died in 1960.

In 1960 Margaret and her four brothers and two sisters inherited the entire farm except the portion for their half brother, who inherited the two parts designated for him and his sister.

Margaret's sister, Mary, kept her portion and Margaret and her family bought her brother's and other sister's part. Since 1960 Margaret's family has owned this part of the original John Daniel Howell farm that has been in their family since 1845. Margaret's sons, along with the other heirs, intend to keep the farm in the family.

Submitted by Margaret H. Britt

THE BROWN FARM

The original tract of 230 acres was purchased from Lazarus Pearson January 22, 1851 by Jesse Brown. The farm has been operated as a family farm raising tobacco, cotton, corn, wheat, vegetable garden and some livestock. Jesse also operated a blacksmith shop which was a place the neighbors gathered to exchange gossip and ideas. He was a member of the lower house of the General Assembly from Johnston County at the time of his death May 2, 1883. The farm and his possessions were divided among his 11 children and wife according to his will.



Waylon H. Brown and family taken in 1905.

Waylon H. Brown, the last son of Jesse Brown, who was born December 31, 1875, purchased the land from the other heirs. The farm continued to be operated as a family farm. Waylon Brown was the father of six sons and three daughters. His interests were varied — farming, being justice of the peace, teaching singing schools in his neighborhood and politicking. At his death July 19, 1943, the farm was again divided among his children.

This part of the original tract is recorded under the name of J. Herman Brown (heir) and continues to be farmed as a family farm.

Submitted by Jesse Herman Brown

THE DENNING FARM

Lamas Floyd and Janie Adams Denning live on Rt. 1, Benson on a farm located on the line of Johnston and Harnett Counties. Deeds show that John and Tempie Dixon purchased the land in the 1840s and then deeded the property to Ben Dixon and heirs on August 30, 1881, which was registered in Book 4, pages 415-416 on March 9, 1886. The land then passed from Ben and Nancy Coats Dixon to Tempie Ann Dixon Denning on January 29, 1913 for 123 acres in consideration of \$10. It was filed in Book 215, page 245 on March 6 1926.

An old well, filled in before 1950, marks the site of a "homeplace" and a log home was also on the property. A more recent home in the style of the kitchen separate from the main house was built of hewn heart of pine boards and assembled with pegs. Its foundation was of pine block and the chimneys were built of rock and mortar. The house is still occupied by a retired farm worker.

Lamas and Janie Denning's two children grew up on the farm. Gary, now farming the land, has a son named Justin; and Rhonda Denning Stephenson has a son named Kurt



The Denning farm.

and lives in Coats. The grandsons also help on the farm.

At one time the farm probably produced rice as an old ricer hollowed out log has been passed on to a granddaughter of Tempie Dixon Denning. Tobacco was a major crop, beginning with wood fired barns, then to kerosene fired and now bulk barn farming. Soybeans, potatoes, tobacco and corn are now being farmed. A pond referred to as "Round Pond" as the land marker in the 1913 deed has been used for irrigation of plant beds of tobacco.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. Lamas Denning

THE ELMHURST FARM

Three and one-half miles from Smithfield on Road 1010 in the heart of Johnston County lies the century farm and Avera homestead known as Elmhurst Farm. Elmhurst contains approximately 150 acres of land and is bounded on the south by Middle Creek.



Avera family reunion in September, 1987.

The home which is thought to be over 100 years old, originally consisted of two rooms upstairs and two rooms downstairs connected by a central hall and a front porch. Each room has a fireplace, wide heart pine floorboards and wainscoting. Paint was removed from the woodwork in an upstairs bedroom and a downstairs mantle to reveal the rich pretty pine wood. Hand hewn nails and pegs were found used when an upstairs ceiling had to be replaced. On each side of the front porch are rope swings with board seats that have hung there 80 years. Ropes have been replaced, but the seats are the original boards. Also, the long benches on each side of the porch date way back.

Behind the house were buildings housing the kitchen and washroom. A meat house still stands. As time passed and the need grew, a dining room, kitchen, bedrooms and porches were added. The porches have been a playground for the many children growing up on Elmhurst and now for the grandchildren.

Behind the house in the so-called orchard is a graveyard surrounded by an iron picket fence with three large marble tombstones. They are the graves of:

(father) John Washington Avera — 1814-1894

(mother) Ann Mariah Avera — 1817-1896

(son) John William Avera — 1852-1884

John Washington Avera had no heirs and left this farm along with others to William David Avera, his nephew, and the father of Samuel Thomas (Tom) Avera, the present owner.

Tom and his ten older brothers and sisters grew up on Elmhurst. Tom and his wife, Evelyn raised their five children in the home and still reside there and manage the farm.

On June 20, 1987 a wedding reception was held at the homeplace for Tom and Evelyn's daughter, Sue and John Booker, II. In September, 1987 the first family reunion in 28 years was held there. Forty-six of Tom's brothers, sisters, their children, wives, husbands and grandchildren attended the festive family gathering. A videotape was made by Tom, Jr. and M.C.ed by his brother-in-law, Andy Gemmell. The tape shows a tour of the home, grounds and graveyard and has rare wit and is treasured by all. *Submitted by Tom Avera*

THE GEORGE FARM

On July 14, 1871 Jeremiah L. George purchased a 404 acre tract of land lying on the south side of Stone Creek in Bentonville and Meadow Townships in Johnston County from S.W. and Elizabeth Blackmon. About one year later, on December 18, 1872, he purchased 90 acres of land from Tyrus Thornton which lay adjacent to the former tract. Again, in 1875 Jeremiah George bought 30 acres of land from Julius A. and Lottie Lee on the west side of the original 404 acre tract south of Stone Creek. Later, about 1890, he also purchased 492 acres located adjacent to and on the north side of Stone Creek from his previous land purchases. Jeremiah George used



The Preston T. George homeplace, circa 1925.

these lands for general farming and the production of naval stores.

Jeremiah L. George died in 1896 and one of his two heirs, Preston T. George, received all of the above described lands. In the 1930s Preston George purchased 45 acres from Arthur A. Williams located in Bentonville Township. This new land and his original lands were used for general farming, livestock, lumber and naval stores production. Preston George also owned a cotton gin and a sawmill located on these lands during the early 1900s.

In 1948 the late Preston T. George's estate was divided among seven heirs. M. Tryon George, one of the heirs, inherited 109 acres of which 100 acres was a part of the original 404 acres conveyed to Jeremiah L. George by S.W. and Elizabeth Blackmon in 1871. In 1962 M. Tryon George inherited 54 acres from the division of the Annie W. George dower tract and the Jerry L. George division. Two additional tracts totaling 64 acres were purchased from Virginia George Johnson in 1969. These 227 acres are currently being used by M. Tryon George and his son, Samuel L. George, as partners, for the production of fruits, vegetables, timber and general farming. Our plan is to continue the present use of this land into the next century.

Submitted by Tryon George

THE GODWIN FARM

The beginning crops were cotton, corn and peas. To get seed for the new cotton crop, each person picked out their shoe full of seed, both



Jordan Godwin's homeplace, built in the 1830s.

Johnston

children and adults. The family made shoes from deer hides and cloth from cotton produced on the farm. The crops were grown on lowland without any fertilizer.

The original home built in the 1830s was for Jordan Godwin. The J.J. Godwin (Richard) old house which was built in 1899 is still being used as a home. The 1907 house was built for Moose Godwin, and is now used for storage.

During the Civil War the family kept a lookout from the upstairs porch for Yankees. They would hide the horses and mules in the woods and also bury their meat so the Yankees could not find it. An old slave lady told that the Yankees tore down the local church and used materials to build a bridge over the little river. After the war, the people rebuilt the church (Old Beulah) which exists and is used today.

The original owner, James Godwin, was born in 1775. Jordan Godwin was born on April 26, 1806. Ransom Godwin was born in 1836. Jordan (J.J. or Richard) Godwin was born in 1861. The present owner is William Paul Godwin, born August 15, 1911.

Jordan's homeplace was built in 1830. The house consisted of two rooms with two fireplaces downstairs, two rooms with two fireplaces upstairs and one room with one fireplace out back. The family cooked in the fireplace. The home had a porch on the front and on the front of the second story. Vandals destroyed the homeplace in December 1986 by fire.

Submitted by William Paul Godwin

THE HATCHER FARM

The Hatchers came to North Carolina from Virginia and were Scotch Irish. Benjamine Hatcher married February 28, 1789. He bought or was given land in 1791 and by 1812, he owned 750 acres. It was located between Little River and Great Buffalo Swamp in Johnston County. He had four children. The two sons were Austin and Benjamine, Jr.



The old Charlie Hatcher homeplace, built circa 1885.

On June 24, 1813 Benjamine, Jr. married Polly Watkins. They had four children. The two sons were Robert and John.

In 1824 Robert acquired 150 acres from his father. He later owned around 300 acres, also from Little River to Great Buffalo Swamp.

Benjamine Jr's. old log house was about $\frac{2}{3}$ of a mile east of Highway 39 near Buffalo Creek as it is called now.

Benjamine Sr. divided his land up; until 1836 he had only 171 acres left.

He made a will August 20, 1840 and died soon afterwards.

Robert the son of Benjamine, Jr., was born March 25, 1816. He married Piety Bailey October 17, 1837. They had seven children. In 1844 Robert received 75 acres from his father, Benjamine, Jr. Later he owned between 500 and 600 acres. This was still in about the same area as his parents and grandfather. The children all settled around in the area. Hardie farmed and had a sawmill; Hiram and Charlie just farmed and raised most everything they ate and always had extra to sell to buy things needed.

Robert went to the house to hive some bees and got stung and died in a few days.

Charlie married Charlotte Brown November 7, 1837. They had seven children. One son died young. One got killed from a runaway mule at 22. One was an undertaker in Dunn. The two other boys farmed along with their father.

Eddie married in 1910 and had one daughter, Hazel. Eddie and Robert received about 95 acres each. Both later bought more land, but not adjoining the family land.

Eddie received the homeplace which is still owned and loved by his daughter Hazel Cross. He once had three tenants plus what he tended. In the 50s, his son-in-law, Henry Cross, bought the first tractor and as more machinery was used there was no need for mules. Henry later tended about 200 acres by himself and raised registered Berkshire hogs.

Now since he is deceased the land is rented out, but it is hoped that there will continue to be someone to rent it to.

The land is very dear to the family. There is one son and one granddaughter. Hazel and Henry had one son, Wayne. Wayne married Catharine Strickland, and they have a daughter, Catharine Paige Cross.

Submitted by Hazel Hatcher Cross

THE HINNANT FARM

Hardy Hinnant, was the owner of 1650 acres of land bordered by Contenta Creek and Buckhorn Reservoir. At the time Hardy Hinnant was owner, the land was in Johnston County, the Buckhorn Community. At this time it is a part of Wilson County, formed from a part of Johnston, Wayne, Nash and Edgecombe Counties. This land was a portion of a land grant from England, registered in Johnston County Book 2, page 1. Hardy Hinnant was born in 1789 and died in 1850. His son, William Hinnant, was born November 25, 1831, and died 1912. Thomas B. Hinnant, son of William Hinnant, was born 1870 and died in 1932. He was the father of Blenn Hinnant who was born October 22, 1904.

During Hardy Hinnant's lifetime the main income was from turpentine, corn, fruit and vegetables. During William Hinnant's lifetime his main source of income was corn, cotton, wheat, turpentine and vegetables for home use. During the lifetime of Thomas B. Hinnant the home house burned in 1925 and was rebuilt in 1926. This house burned in 1931 and was rebuilt in 1931 on the same land.

Thomas B. Hinnant died in the year 1932. This land was left to his wife, mother of Blenn Hinnant, who died in 1970. During her lifetime the source of income was from tobacco, cotton, corn and fruit and vegetables. At the



L to R: Lucy Hinnant; her father, William Hinnant; Alice R. Hinnant, who is holding up Blenn Hinnant "child"; and Thomas B. Hinnant "husband and father," 1905.

death of Alice R. Hinnant, this land went to her son, Blenn Hinnant. The main source of income has been tobacco, corn and soybeans.

During the lifetime of Thomas B. Hinnant, a farm shop was built to repair the farm equipment and tools used on the farm and to accommodate the neighbors, which is now in use as a neighborhood shop and has become a commercial shop.

Blenn Hinnant died on November 19, 1987, and the farm passed to his son Ralph Harold Hinnant. He lives in Kenly, N.C.

Submitted by Blenn Hinnant;

Revised by Harold Hinnant

THE JEFFREYS FARM

The first records of a deed to the Jeffreys land was recorded the 13th day of January, 1870. The deed states that James and Julia Ann Jeffreys bought land from the owners of land adjoining his land which he had inherited from his father, Robert J. Jeffreys. The land cost \$480 for 145 acres.

The kitchen was a separate building from the main house. It was told from generation to generation how hams, other foods, and valuables were hid between the walls of the bedrooms in the "big house" to keep the Yankee soldiers from taking them during the Civil War. One son, Carmody, was killed during the war.

In 1885 Jeffreys borrowed \$100. The papers state that he mortgaged all "my crop, corn and cotton made on said land, 3 head of mules, named Charlie, Frank, Tom and one mare named Hussey and a 2-horse wagon and equipment." He paid the mortgage off and did not lose his crops and horses.

On the 21st day of December 1891 James Jeffreys deeded this land to his two sons J.C. and N.E. Jeffreys. The deed states "that James Jeffreys in consideration of the natural love and affection I have for my two sons, that the sum of one dollar each be paid to me by J.C. and N.E. Jeffreys."

N.E. Jeffreys had three children. He gave each some land. In 1946 Verona Jeffreys Horton, oldest of children, deeded her land to Rebecca Horton Hinton, daughter. There are no buildings on the land. On the land, which is rented, tobacco, corn and beans are grown. There is also a wooded area with pines the

dominate trees.

Submitted by Rebecca Horton Hinton

THE JOHNSON FARM

The first owner was Solomon Stephenson, who acquired it by a land grant in the 1760s. His grandson, George Stephenson, sold it to my maternal grandfather, Edward Robert Johnson in 1877 where he lived until his death in 1905. E.R. Johnson was a veteran of the Civil War, serving in the 53rd N.C. Regiment, Company "C," and was wounded in March 1865 at Petersburg, Virginia.

The farm was left to my maternal grandmother, Elizabeth Harrison Johnson, who died 19th of April, 1921. She willed the land to my mother's two sisters and one brother, namely: Vilas D. Johnson, Rena Johnson Myatt and Mina Johnson Higgins. Later, Mina Johnson Higgins acquired all of this property. At her death on 11th August, 1964 it was willed to six of her nieces. This land was deeded to me in 1977 from my three sisters and three Myatt cousins.

This farm consists of 348 acres, about 200 of which are in woodlands. It is located in an historic part of Johnston County known as the Polenta Community. It is located on County Road 1514, one mile from Cleveland School, two miles from Interstate 40 and about 18 miles from Raleigh. The land borders on Middle Creek.

Submitted by George A. McLemore, Jr., M.D.

THE JOHNSON FARM

Home to some people is just a word, but to my family it has a much deeper meaning of permanence and roots. Living on a farm has given us a sense of dwelling close to God and nature and of being a part of the universe.

This farm has belonged to my family for more than 120 years. My great grandfather, Sidney Adams, gave it to my grandmother, Betty Eliza Adams as a homestead when she married Edmond W. Johnson. The house that they built to live in was mortised and drawpinned. Not a single nail was used in its construction. It was made of long leaf pine which was then called pure light wood.

My father, Charles Gattis Johnson, their only child, brought his bride to this same house in 1903 as was the custom in those days.



The original Johnson homestead, built in the late 1800s, was constructed with mortise and drawpin joints.

About 1915, he renovated the house, doubling its size and adding a carbide lighting system which we used for many years. In the days before electricity, my sisters and I had the dirty job of cleaning the carbide out of the plant. How we hated that! But I still remember the warm glow from the chandeliers whose globes were decorated with yellow roses. Unfortunately, the house burned in 1939, and this bit of our heritage was lost.

My father built a new house and farmed as long as his health permitted, growing the crops suited to this area and livestock. I have heard that in the late 1800s Sidney Adams also ran a turpentine still for additional income. He tapped long leaf pines, distilled turpentine from the sap, and hauled it to shipping points in homemade wooden casks.

After World War II and my father's death, my husband and I lived with my mother for a time before building our own place on the farm to raise chickens and children. I think my forefathers would be proud of the four sons we produced.

I have checked deeds in the county courthouse but cannot find any data on how my great grandfather came by this land. The farm originally was large enough to be called an estate as it consisted of many acres. Down through the years it has been divided among children, highways have come through and portions have been sold, so the remaining land in our possession is much smaller than the original homestead.

Submitted by Cleo Johnson Williams

THE JOHNSON-BAREFOOT FARM

In the year 1856 Henry M. Johnson built a large frame house on property that he owned in southern Johnston County between what is now Highways 50 and 701 near Mill Creek. In building his house, he used bricks for the foundation and chimneys that were kilned on the same plantation. The house was surrounded by barns, a separate kitchen, a smokehouse, orchards, a winery, a brick kiln and a cotton gin. He was a progressive farmer with large land holdings who produced cotton, corn, rice, grains and tobacco. He served one term in the North Carolina legislature and was a leader in his local community. On this plantation, he married four wives and reared his family of 11 children by his wives, Nancy Ann and Edith Ann. He died in 1921.

The youngest of Henry's sons was George Rufus Johnson, who came into possession of the homeplace as part of his inheritance. He

married Sophronia Morgan and they had six children, two of whom died in childhood. They remodeled the original house to make it more liveable. George, too, was a progressive farmer being one of the first farmers in the area to grow sweet potatoes for the market. He built a potato curing house on the farm which still stands. Other crops produced on the farm were livestock, tobacco, cotton, corn, soybeans and grain. He farmed with mule-drawn equipment and used wood-fired tobacco barns. He provided his four children the opportunity to obtain a college education.



Mr. and Mrs. George Rufus Johnson in front of Henry M. Johnson's homeplace after they remodeled it.

In 1946 George's youngest daughter, Mildred, married Oliver Ayden Barefoot. They came to live with George and farmed his acreage until he died in 1952. At this time, Mildred inherited the homeplace and later, with her husband, purchased the shares of her brother and sisters, all of whom married and moved away. The Barefoots remodeled the house again, modernized the farm operation and continued to farm the acreage. Mrs. Barefoot also taught in the Johnston County School System. They have one daughter, Sophia Barefoot Patterson, who lives out of state. Mrs. Barefoot continues to live on and supervise the operation of the farm, although she is retired. Mr. Barefoot died December 6, 1988, after a prolonged illness. The future of the farm is uncertain.

Submitted by Mrs. Ayden Barefoot

THE LEE FARM

Located on State Road 1136 in Meadow Township is the farm of William Dayton Lee which records in the Johnston County courthouse show was heired from his father, John Claudius. In 1919 three commissioners divided the 288 acre farm heired from his father, John Jr., whose wife was Dorothy Smith, daughter of Aaron Smith, into six parts for each of the six children. The sons bought the



The Lee homeplace in Newton Grove, N.C.

Johnston

sisters' shares. These farms are still owned by the sons' children.

John Claudius, born in 1833, farmed and ran a store at Crossroads Corner. In 1861 according to records, he enlisted in the Civil War and was commissioned a second lieutenant in Company I, 62nd Regiment. Later he resigned as officer, then joined the Cavalry until October 1864. Two brothers also served, Mordecia, killed in battle, and Walter wounded in battle.

At age 60, John Claudius who had never married brought his bride of 20, Minnie Frances, daughter of William Spencer and Nancy Wood Eldridge, to his farm. Three sons and four daughters were born to this union: Alva (died as a result of burns), Claudie, Mordecia, Creighton, Minnie, Myrtle, and Dayton. The youngest three are living. Dayton can relate some of the war stories.

John Claudius, who died at 84 in 1917, is buried in the family cemetery beyond the house. In 1936 Minnie Frances died at 65.

In 1931 Dayton married the pretty brunette next door, Varina, daughter of Mang and Rena Wood. Three daughters, teachers in the North Carolina schools, are Agnes Lee Farthing, Jo Ann Lee Howard and Barbara Ann Lee Bass. Since Varina's death in 1971, Dayton has maintained the home. He rents the farm to a local farmer, since he is no longer able to farm it himself.

The front of the family home built about 1919 by neighbors and local carpenters is the original. The house built by John Claudius burned along with all its contents when the widowed mother and children were working in the distant fields.

Submitted by Doris Lee Jones

THE MATTHEWS FARM

November 5, 1816 Patrick Dixon and John Dixon purchased 375 acres of land from Demsey Allen. This land is in Elevation and West Banner Townships of Johnston County about two and one half miles north of Benson. North Carolina Highway 50 runs through the tract as well as State Road 1168 which divides the land, with Elevation Township on the north side and West Banner on the south.



Benjamin Matthews, grandson of Patrick Dixon, and wife, Sarah Hobgood Matthews

In the early 1800s the Dixons operated a gristmill. Pleasant Hill Church and Pleasant Hill School were established on the Dixon property, the first being constructed of logs. The log church later burned. August 18, 1874, Nancy Dixon gave the land where the present church stands. Vison Ivey, Daniel Byrd, and Benjamin Matthews were the trustees.

In 1882 Patrick Dixon, Haywood Dixon and Lucinda Dixon leased to the public schools Johnston County two acres of land for the Pleasant Hill school after the log school was abandoned. This school ceased to operate in 1930.

Abram Dixon, son of Patrick Dixon, leased to the Common School Elevation District the land for the Elevation school.

November 14, 1876 Patrick Dixon gave his grandson, Benjamin Matthews, 110 acres south of State Road 1168 on Highway 50, West Banner Township. This tract came down through Benjamin's son, Lester Orus Matthews to his son, the present owner, Yoakum Austin Matthews.

Through the years this land has been used to grow grain and cotton and to raise cows and hogs. *Submitted by Yoakum Austin Matthews*

THE MCLAMB FARM

The McLamb farm is located in southeast Johnston County approximately six miles from Benson on Highway 242. This 60 acre trust is part of a large farm originally owned by William McLamb. According to records, this 60 acre farm has been in the McLamb family for more than 140 years and has been passed through four generations.



The Samuel McLamb house, built circa 1874.

The 300 acre farm was given to Nathan McLamb by his father, William, in the early 1870s. A house was constructed on the site in 1874 and later additional rooms were added. Nathan, his wife and six sons lived on the farm. In the 1900s the tract of land was divided equally among five of the sons. One of the sons chose money for an education in lieu of land. The youngest son, Eldridge, was deeded this farm and home in 1909 by his father.

Much of the house built by Nathan McLamb in 1874 is still used. The kitchen and dining rooms were constructed separately from the house and are not used. This house has retained many of the original features. One of the unique features is the 50 foot front porch with a four foot overhang. The overhang provided shelter for storing wood. A well was located near the end of the porch. The original posts are still supporting the porch and banister. The house and porch are floored with one inch tongue and grooved boards. Ceilings in the house are made of twelve inch boards. In addition to large rooms with fireplaces, the house contained sleeping rooms. These small rooms would accommodate a bed and dresser and were located adjacent to a large room.

Johnston

One of the original buildings, the crib, is still used. The crib is a log structure with a shelter. The McLamb Family cemetery is located at the back of the farm.

In 1964 Eldridge McLamb deeded the farm to his son, Samuel Baggett McLamb, the present owner. Although the family does not reside on the farm, efforts are made to preserve the original structure and land.

Submitted by Samuel B. McLamb

THE NARRON FARM

Troy Narron purchased about 120 acres of land in N. O'Neal Township, Johnston County, near Antioch Baptist Church, March 20, 1872, from Wiatt and Maria Earp. He remained a bachelor while clearing the land and married Rachel Parker from Johnston County in 1899. They had five children; Golius, Tom, Bonnie, Troy and Sam. After his death in 1924, his wife and children farmed this land and other tracts he later bought.



The home of Sam Narron built in 1940-41.

Sam, the youngest and only surviving child, is 75 and present owner of 82 acres of this land which he has farmed and managed since 1940.

He married Susie Finney from Franklin County, Virginia, in 1938, and they built their home and reared their family on this same farm. Their two children, Rebecca and Richard, helped with the farm work and livestock produced on this farm through their school years and both are graduates of East Carolina University.

Sam had a 31 year professional baseball career beginning in 1934 in the St. Louis Cardinal organization as a player, and as a coach with the Brooklyn Dodgers 1949-50, and as a coach with the Pittsburgh Pirates 1951-64. He proudly states that he is the first Johnston County native on World Series Teams. Those teams and years are: St. Louis Cardinals — 1942 and 1943; Brooklyn Dodgers — 1949; and the Pittsburgh Pirates — 1960. All series were played against the New York Yankees. The 1942 Cardinals and the 1960 Pirates were winners.

Even though the baseball career was a dream come true, Sam never lost his love for the land and especially the farm. He was always eager to return to it and carry on the farm business shared by his wife and children. He hopes this and other land he and his family own will continue to be productive family farmland and the back-to-the-land spirit and love will continue to live in his family in this and future generations.

His present family consists of one son, Samuel Richard Narron, and wife, Robin Cauthorne Narron, co-owner of Sportman's

World Sporting Goods stores in Goldsboro, Kinston and Smithfield; grandson, Samuel Franklin Narron; granddaughter, Virginia Winston Narron; one daughter, Rebecca Sue Narron Murphy and husband, Lt. Col. John P. Murphy, U.S.A.F., retired; grandson, John Lowell Murphy and granddaughter, Susan Alice Murphy.

Submitted by Sam and Susie Narron

THE OGBURN FARM

Dating back to 1856, this parcel of land has been in the family of R. Glenn (deceased) and Lela R. Ogburn.



Four generations have lived in the Ogburn home.

J.T. Leach sold two parcels of land to Barney P. King, great grandparent of R. Glenn Ogburn. The first parcel, consisting of 250 acres was purchased February 21, 1856, and the second parcel of 80 acres was acquired on May 1, 1876.

According to the last will and testament of Barney P. King, dated May 12, 1897, this land (300 acres) was left to his wife and two sons, B. Ascall King and L.P. King, of whom L.P. was the maternal grandparent of R. Glenn Ogburn.

In another deed dated July 12, 1891, it showed Joseph P. Ogburn, paternal grandparent of R. Glenn Ogburn, owning land adjoining the King property.

L.T. Ogburn, father, bought land from his brother-in-law, Charlie King, and wife, Margaret, January 25, 1904; from his father-in-law, L.P. King, November 25, 1922, and inherited land from his father, Joseph P. Ogburn.

Throughout his lifetime, L.T. Ogburn farmed the land, growing corn, cotton, tobacco, wheat, etc., ran a sawmill and cotton gin. He and his wife, Sarah King Ogburn, known as "Sannie," reared eight children to be grown. They divided their property in 1945.

R. Glenn and Lela R. Ogburn became owners of 78 acres of this land in Pleasant Grove Township in western Johnston County which included the homeplace built around 1900. This land is farmed today, growing grain, tobacco and cows. A daughter and two grandsons also have homes on this property.

It should be noted that four generations have made the homeplace their home: Beginning with L.T. and Sarah (Sannie) Ogburn, then R. Glenn and Lela R. Ogburn, their daughter and son-in-law, Sarah O. and Ben Blalock; a grandson, Tony Blalock resides there now.

While completing a major renovation recently, Tony learned that some of the house was constructed with pegs. A child's leather button shoe was found in one of the walls. A

new chimney had to be constructed but stones from the original one were worked into the bricks of the new one. Original hardwood floors, a chandelier featuring glass arms and a myriad of cut glass prisms are in the dining room that once was the bedroom where his mother Sarah was born.

Submitted by Lela R. Ogburn

THE PEACOCK FARM

In 1832 Asa Bryan Peacock got the land from Lewis, David and William Peacock. The land went from Asa Bryan Peacock to George Franklin Peacock and John Bryan Peacock in 1868. In 1899 John Bryan Peacock divided and deeded his land to seven heirs that included David Lawrence Peacock. David Lawrence Peacock bought George Franklin Peacock's tracts. The Mandy Peacock Tart tract was purchased in 1923. In 1947 David Lawrence Peacock divided his land between two sons, one of whom was Lawrence B. Peacock, who is the present owner. This farm is located in Meadow Township near Benson.



The home of Lawrence B. Peacock.

Crops grown on the farm were corn, cotton, tobacco, sweet potatoes, soybeans, cane and always a garden. Livestock was also grown for market and home use. There was at one time a brick mill located on the farm.

The Asa Bryan Peacock home was located on this property, but due to extensive deterioration was torn down.

The house that is the Lawrence B. Peacock home was erected in 1925 with additions added later. His wife is Addie Corene Wood Peacock. They reared three daughters here. They are Alice Joyce P. Lee, Zilphia Grey P. Adams and Judy Carol P. Warren.

Submitted by Lawrence B. Peacock

THE PEEDIN FARM

Newit Peedin married Polly Spencer on September 21, 1804. They were the parents of one daughter. Newit Peedin married his second wife, Sally Tiner on April 8, 1811. Newit Peedin was the father of seven children. They were Elizabeth, William James, Alpha, Alvin, John, Amos J., and Sarah Ann.

Amos J. was Stephen's grandfather. Newit Peedin migrated from Virginia to Johnston County with his two brothers, James and Williams. In 1803 Newit Peedin bought a parcel of land containing 150 acres from Henry Oliver for the sum of 30 pounds. William Peedin and Amos Peedin were witnesses for the deed. Between 1803 and 1846 Newit Peedin bought more than 1000 acres of land in Johnston County, all in Pine Level Township.

Amos Peedin was the father of Barney Peedin. Barney Ingram Peedin was the father of Stephen Barney Peedin. Stephen Barney was born on November 15, 1884 and died April 5, 1968.

He lived all his life on the same farm where he was born. He married Rhoda Jane Thompson, and they raised seven children. After his death his farm was divided equally among his seven children. I, Eula Mae Woodard, now own two shares and farm three shares. We grow corn, wheat and soybeans. It is good land and we grow good crops on it when the weather is suitable. We have had two mighty dry years lately. I wish my daddy could have lived longer and seen how my son tends the land now with his big tractors and combine. My daddy used to keep the ditch banks cut with a bush ax. Now my son has a side boy mower on the tractor and a cab so he can do it even when the weather is cold. We have just finished planting wheat on two shares of the Peedin farm. My daddy enjoyed working on the farm and seeing the crops grow. The farm is located in Pine Level Township, but the mailing address is Princeton, R-1, and we children all went to school at Princeton.

The names of Stephen's seven children in the order they were born: Robert Amos Peedin (2/17/08-12/5/82); Kizzie Ophelia Peedin (10/12/09-11/11/64); Lizzie Jean Peedin (2/26/11-11/23/56); Lillie Exline Peedin (11/10/12); Merlin Albert Peedin (12/9/16-1/23/86); Eula Mae Peedin Woodard (12/17/22); Stephen Maxwell Peedin (10/21/28). *Submitted by Eula Mae Woodard*

THE PITTMAN FARM

The earliest record of ownership of land by Pittmans in Johnston County is the land grant made to William Pittman. In fact, there were two grants, for two parcels of land: one for 100 acres and one for 200 acres, and both dated December 12, 1778.

Frederick Fiveash and wife, Millender, came to Johnston County from Ireland before 1797, because records show that Patsy Fiveash was born in Johnston County in 1797.

Garry Pittman was born in 1789. He and Patsy Fiveash were married in Johnston County August 12, 1816. There were at least ten children born to that marriage. Some are: William, 1824; Jonas, 1829; Benjamin, 1831; John, 1832; Penny; Micajah Thomas, 1840; Nancy, 1844; and Pinetta, 1846.

Garry Pittman transferred approximately 100 acres of land to his son Micajah Thomas in September 1868. Micajah married Piety Ward in 1865. There were two children: Micajah Grooms, 1862-1931; and Victoria Mero, 1868-1886.

Micajah Thomas married a second time, Pennie Ann Elizabeth Senie Frances Alford, March 17, 1881. There were three sons born in this marriage: Thomas Austin Pittman, (1884-1938); Charlie Ernest Pittman (1889-1979) and William Harvey Pittman (1892-1970).

Austin Pittman married Daisy Edgerton June 12, 1907. In this marriage were born two daughters: Mary Elizabeth, born September 19, 1911, who married Irvin Davis in 1948, and Clara Lee, born July 13, 1913, who married Clarence Kirby in 1939. Clarence died in 1977.

Johnston

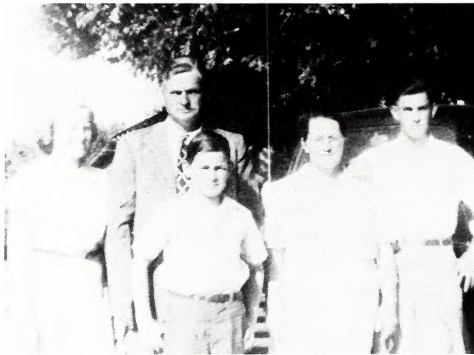
Mary Elizabeth and Clara still own their father's portion of the original grant that was made in 1778.

Mary Elizabeth and Irvin Davis have a daughter, Nancy Elizabeth, who married Warren Moore. They live in Washington, N.C. They have a son, Clif Moore, and a daughter, Mary Elizabeth.

Clara and Clarence Kirby have a son, Clarence Austin, who has a son, Clarence Austin, II, in a first marriage. Austin is married a second time to Carolyn Mazingo. They have a daughter, Kristen and a son Mark Pittman Kirby. *Submitted by Mary E. Pittman Davis and Clara Pittman Kirby*

THE PITTMAN FARM

Since the early 1800s six generations of Ballances and Pittmans have been landowners and farmers in Johnston County. For natural love and affection, John Slaughter deeded to his daughter, Peggy S. Ballance, a certain tract of land in Beulah Township east of Little River on 301 Highway south of Kenly.



Lawrence and Fannie Pittman and their children, Henry Albert Pittman, Leo Pittman and Ruth Pittman Scott in 1948.

William and Peggy Ballance deeded to Teagle Ballance 468 acres. Teagle and his son, Ruffin, purchased and traded or inherited various tracts of land in the same general area.

Henry B. Ballance, son of Ruffin, died when Fannie (his daughter), was only seven years old. His wife, Mattie, and family carried on the family tradition of farming.

On the Ballance farm there was a spring of water down in the woods which they were sure was a supply of drinking water for the Indians. The railroad was built close to the spring. Henry Pittman, Fannie's son, can remember in the 1940s that the section-hand workers from the railroad would stop and drink water from this spring. Believe it or not, in 1987, the Town of Kenly condemned an area beside the railroad to put in sewage pipes, which went directly over the spring.

Fannie married Lawrence Pittman. The Pittmans were also a family of farm owners. Gary Pittman had received land from Jethro Pittman and bought some land and deeded it to Benjamin in 1856, deeded to Albert J. Pittman in 1895, deeded to Lawrence Pittman in 1933, and his share to me, Henry Albert Pittman in 1957.

This was a tobacco, grain and cotton farm, and most important, the families raised what they had to eat. The staples that had to be bought were mostly salt, sugar and coffee, which were traded most of the time for eggs,

butter, cured meat or potatoes that were produced on the farm.

History passed down from the Pittman generations was that Lawrence Pittman's grandfather died from pneumonia during the Civil War. When Henry Albert Pittman's great-great-grandmother was a small girl, she played under a pear tree while her family worked the cotton fields. This is the only tree on this land today and is still producing a small sugar pear. This tree is known to be over 150 years old.

Lawrence and Fannie B. Pittman were dedicated to hard work, and love for the land, like generations before them and that is the reason it is considered a century farm today.

Named after both grandparents, Henry Albert Pittman is the youngest son of Lawrence and Fannie B. Pittman. He married Frances Mercer of Wilson County, February 14, 1959. They have three children, Bobby, Deborah and Doug.

Submitted by Henry Pittman

THE RICHARDSON FARM

Farm L 5 (2663) in Johnston County consisting of approximately 500 acres is the only portion of John Richardson's (1711-1802) 3938 acres which is still owned by a direct descendant of John Richardson. It is now owned by Jean McLean and farmed with the help of Ronnie Strickland, one of Johnston County's outstanding young farmers.

John's son, Joseph Richardson, M.D., (1774-1840) had a son named Lunceford who was born on this farm and who inherited the homestead portion. This man was Lunsford I. He married Laurinda Vinson December 20, 1836. At the time of his wedding he was operating a farm, sawmill, gristmill and cotton gin. He was drowned trying to save a customer's meal during a flood in 1856. The present Atkinson Mill is built on the site and part of the foundation of this mill.

Of this union there were six children; two of whom are of interest to this story. Lunsford II, developer of the formula for Vicks Croup and Pneumonia Salve and founder of the Vick Chemical Company, and his sister, Martha Ann Rutha who married Thomas H. Atkinson of Boone Hill on October 12, 1859. The Atkinson plantation home was destroyed by the federal soldiers following the Battle of Bentonville. Since Mr. Atkinson had invested heavily in the confederacy, the end of the Civil War found him in bad financial shape. The Atkinson farm soon passed into other hands. Mr. Atkinson then moved his family to Parker Heights, the home of his wife's widowed mother, Laurinda Vinson Richardson. There he built a companion house to the Richardson house for his family.

Thomas Atkinson and Martha Ann Rutha brought up a family of two daughters and five sons on this farm during the period of poverty which existed throughout the south between 1860 and 1900. In 1881 a fire completely destroyed these two homes. At this point Mr. Atkinson a broken and defeated man moved his family to Selma so the younger children could continue their education and he "batched it" in a tenant house on the farm and ran the mill, seeing his family when he could. Later, Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson moved to Washington D.C. to be near their children who were living there; Dr. Wade H. Atkinson.

Thos H. Atkinson, druggist Albert S.J. Atkinson, architect and Mrs. Minna Cannon.

Through several transfers of title between members of the family in 1930 the farm was owned by Dr. Wade H. Atkinson. About this time he retired from active practice and spent much of his time in Johnston County. He had a great love for his native state, county and O'Neals Township. This he demonstrated by performing many operations without charge, giving awards to school children for various achievements, donating land for a Boy Scout Camp and other local civic affairs. At his death in 1942, the farm passed to his wife, Mary E. Atkinson. Today there is a Wade H. Atkinson Memorial Library and Community building, a scholarship fund at UNC-CH for children in O'Neals Township, and other traces of his influence are in the area.

A portion of the farm was deeded to the Carolina Pines Girl Scout Council and is now Camp Mary Atkinson Girl Scout Camp located on Highway 42. *Submitted by Jean McLean*

THE RICHARDSON FARM

This farm was owned by Apple White Richardson prior to and during the Civil War. Apple White was born October 17, 1801, and died April 28, 1875. He is buried in the family cemetery on the farm. He married three times and raised 25 children. His third wife, Martha Stone Richardson, was my grandmother. She was born January 21, 1827 and died August 25, 1901. According to family history, Apple White owned everything between the Little River and Buffalo Creek. When the Yankees came through, his Masonic ring saved his life, the farm and the house. A part of the farm was given to Charlie H. Richardson, a son of Apple White, who was my father. Upon his death, the farm was divided into eight farms for each of his children, approximately 25 acres each. The homeplace was left to me. The two-story part of the house and one standing storage building were built by Apple White prior to the Civil War.



The Richardson home. The two story section was built before the Civil war.

At the present time the crops grown on the farm are vegetables, grapes, pecans, soybeans and Christmas trees. Four generations of the Richardson family are now living on the part of the original farm my father owned.

Submitted by John R. Richardson

THE ROSE FARM

The Joseph Rose, Sr. farm location is East Meadow Township. This farm has been in the Rose family for over 100 years. During the

Civil War there was a water mill on this farm. The present owner is Joseph B. Rose, Sr. of Kinston. Joe has made many improvements over the years such as ponds, grapevines and a duck field.

The farm is a great weekend retreat in the fall and spring. Walking in the woods any day is the best medicine for stress and getting close to nature. *Submitted by Joseph B. Rose, Sr.*

THE SANDERS FARM

There is a deed recorded in the Johnston County courthouse showing the division of the lands of William H. Watson and Henry Bulls Watson, brothers, inherited as tenants in common from their uncle, Dr. Josiah O. Watson, who died in 1852. This land was surveyed and divided between them in 1853. William H. received 691 acres valued at \$2,764. Henry Bulls' tract was 827 acres valued at the same amount.



The second snow of 1979 on the Sanders farm in Johnston County.

At this time Henry Bulls Watson was a captain in the U.S. Marines and lived in Portsmouth, Virginia. Upon inheriting the property, Captain Watson made arrangements to have an old house located on the edge of the low grounds moved and rebuilt at a site on the public road three miles southeast of Smithfield, known as the River Road to Goldsboro.

In 1854, having retired, Captain Watson brought his wife and three children to North Carolina to begin a life of plantation owner. Agnes Aylwin Watson was born August 23, 1855.

All went well until the outbreak of the Civil War. Captain Watson, having served under the flag of the United States and fought through the war with Mexico, was opposed to fighting against the U.S. flag, never the less he offered his services and was stationed at Southport in the confederate navy. Being in poor health he resigned his commission and later was appointed colonel in command of entrenchments at Weldon. His only son, Henry L. Watson, joined the 1st Company to be organized in Smithfield. He was taken prisoner at Gettysburg and held at Ft. Delaware, New Jersey until the end of the war.

In March 1865 part of Sherman's Army, in the march from Goldsboro to Smithfield, a detachment of Yankee troops camped in the field across from the house. The officers who included General Howard and General Couch were served dinner on the porch of the house and they gave orders that the house was not to be burned. All the livestock, chickens and food was taken by the Yankees and the outbuildings burned.

Mrs. Watson died August 17, 1864, at the age of 49 and Henry Bulls Watson died January 25, 1869, age 56. The plantation was left to his four children and divided into eight lots, four farmland and four low grounds. Agnes drew lots one with the house and lot eight on the Neuse River. She married Hezekiah Peterson and had two children, Henry W. and Mary Bynum. Henry left home at an early age and went to Greensboro. Mary married D. Hooper Sanders in 1911. Agnes Watson Peterson left her property to Henry and Mary. Later Mary and Hooper bought Henry's share. In subsequent years they also came into possession of the rest of the Watson property.

Mary and Hooper Sanders had seven children, one dying in infancy. Hooper died in 1945 and Mary in 1966 leaving the farm divided among their six children, four of whom are living and between them own and live on the original tract of land. Farming operations continue to the present time.

Elizabeth B. Sanders has the homeplace and lives in the original house sharing the low grounds tract on the river with Martha. Elizabeth also has Alice's inheritance.

Susan, wife of R. Glen Barbour, owns road front property and a low grounds tract and they live on the farm.

Martha, widow of Walter Burns, owns road front and low grounds and has her home across the farm pond. All three, Elizabeth B. Sanders, Susan S. Barbour and Martha S. Burns have been listed among the century farm families since 1975.

Submitted by Elizabeth B. Sanders

THE STEPHENSON FARM

It is a privilege to be recognized as a farm family whose continuous ownership dates back for more than 100 years. The loyal dedication and numerous years of hard work by our forefathers and mothers made this possible.



Maytyle J. Stephenson.

The old family cemetery located on the farm reflects the rich heritage of the past and brings to life an inspiration and challenge to

keep the Stephenson farm in the hands of our children and future generations. Slaves and master were laid to rest in this cemetery.

The tomb of "Grand Pap," George Stephenson, who owned the Stephenson plantation until the late 1860s, speaks out to us with the inscription "age unknown." (The Stephenson family has determined that George Stephenson was born in 1814 and died in 1886.)

The historic tomb of Manly Stephenson bears the inscription, "Civil War, Company D, 50th Regiment, North Carolina Troops." Manly, son of George, owned the lands from 1869 until 1902.

George William Stephenson, son of Manly, owned the land from 1902 until 1932. William Paul Stephenson, Sr., son of George William, married Maytle Johnson in 1923 and they gained possession of the land in 1932.

Times have changed. William Paul Stephenson, Sr. is now deceased, but Maytle J. Stephenson continues to live on the productive farm that has been in the possession of the Stephenson family for well over 150 years. Maytle Stephenson has four children who will inherit the farm and will strive to protect its heritage. *Submitted by Maytle J. Stephenson*

THE TOMLINSON FARM

Documented by recent historical surveys as the most complete pre-Civil War farm in Johnston County and believed to be the county's third oldest home, Tanglewood Farm has always been known as a place of warmth, cordiality, and genuine love of people.



Tanglewood farm in Clayton, N.C.

The original plantation of 1,000 acres was purchased by Bernice Harris Tomlinson in 1834, and has remained in the Tomlinson name ever since. The spacious house containing 13 rooms, two large hallways and two stairways was built in 1834-1835 by Bernice, better known as "Buck," for his new bride, the former Elizebeth Walton.

The couple received 12 slaves as one of their wedding presents. Under the supervision of a carpenter contracted by Buck, these slaves provided the construction labor. It took one year to complete the home. A young bachelor was paid \$100 plus room and board for his year's work.

The house is constructed entirely of native long-leaf pine, hand-hewn and put together with wooden pegs. Handmade bricks from the chimneys for the eight original fireplaces.

Originally, the kitchen was located about 100 feet from the main house where the food was prepared by slaves and brought to the

main house to be served after emancipation. This kitchen was eliminated and a new kitchen, dining room and pantry still separate from the main house, were added on the east side. The new addition, now connected by a breezeway to the main house, is still being used today.

Bernice Tomlinson, a county surveyor, as well as farmer, and wife, Elizebeth reared six children, the oldest of whom was John Harris Tomlinson. John Harris and wife, Susan Wall, became the next owners of Tanglewood. Also a surveyor and farmer, John Harris served as a second lieutenant in the Confederate Army (Company C 53rd regiment). After the war he returned to Tanglewood and dedicated himself to the task of rebuilding the grand plantation. John and his wife raised seven children, of which William David Tomlinson, better known as Will, was the youngest and became the third owner.

Will Tomlinson was a farmer, surveyor, and inventor. He built and operated a cotton gin, steam powered sawmill and in 1910 built what is now the only remaining mule barn in the county with 15 stalls, two corn cribs, harness room and spacious overhead hayloft. Will was famous for his fine rubber tired buggy drawn by his horse Frisky, who could always find the way home without being guided by the reins.

Will Tomlinson married Alta Perkins in 1915 and had three children. Upon his untimely death in 1934 Alta and the children moved to Washington, D.C. and Will's sister, Emma Augusta Tomlinson, became the fourth Tomlinson to rule Tanglewood. Emma, who never married, was a school teacher and maintained the farm until 1970, when she deeded it to her brother Will's oldest son, Charles Edgar Tomlinson and his wife, Alice. Charles, an engineer, farmer and lover of fine horses along with his wife Alice set about the task of restoring Tanglewood farm to reflect the glory and tradition started in 1835. *Submitted by Charles and Alice Tomlinson*

THE VINSON FARM

John Vinson came to Johnston County in 1762 from Virginia and settled along the south side of the Neuse River on 1040 acres. Some 600 acres of this original tract still belong to his descendants. Drury Vinson, son of John, lived in Johnston County all his life, and Drury's son, Archibald, was born in 1776. He later married Ruth Smith, and their son,



This photo was taken in 1956, pictured, L to R: Aunt Bettie Vinson, Ola Parker (my grandmother), Mary Parker Oliver (my mother), and Beebe Oliver Parker. Four generations.

James, and wife, Elizabeth Bridgers, owned the land.

Next in line of ownership came young Drury Vinson and wife, Elizabeth Lassiter, who had six children. Aunt Bettie Vinson was one of these children and the first ancestor I remember visiting on the "Vinson Farm." Aunt Bettie, my great-great-aunt was born in 1866 and lived in Johnston County all her life, 94 years. She remembered growing up on her family 600 acre farm between Wilson's Mills and Selma on the Neuse River. She delighted in telling us about the way it used to be when they had five free slaves and three half-Indians working for the family who grew corn, oats, peas, cotton — no tobacco in those early years but everything else needed to eat, including their meats.

Aunt Bettie and a brother acquired this family farm at the death of their mother Elizabeth. My great-great-grandmother Mary Ann was not named to receive any of the land in her mother's will, but when aunt Bettie died in 1960, she willed the land in parts to all living heirs of her sister Mary, one of whom was my mother, Mary Parker Oliver. The land aunt Bettie acquired at the death of her brother J.M. Vinson, she willed to her niece Ida Parker Brown, a daughter of Ann, and to her great niece Mary Parker Oliver, my mother, in equal parts. In 1964 the land passed to me, Beebe Oliver Parker, for life. Some 130 acres of this original tract belongs to my cousin Richard Hinnant.

Today's farm still has beautiful woodlands. Corn and beans were grown there last year and tobacco until 1985. The Southern Railroad runs through the property, the Neuse River borders the north side, and 70-A Highway is on the south side. The family cemetery, as well as a house built for aunt Bettie, remains there as a reminder of the past.

Submitted by Beebe O. Parker

THE WEAVER FARM

On November 1, 1845 Jesse James Weaver bought and owned 400 acres of land in Johnston County, five miles east of Benson, North Carolina in Meadow Township.

He married Emmunize Watkins. They had five girls and two boys. The girls were Elizabeth, Harriett Jane, Deal Ann and Mary Ban. He lived to be a very old man. His first wife, Emmunize, died and he married her sister, Harriett Watkins. When Harriett died, he married Mary Marendra Lawhon.

The oldest girl, Elizabeth Weaver, married Joe Allen Parker. They had a son named William Preston Parker. He inherited the last 14 acres of land January 23, 1900 from his grandfather, Weaver, for taking care of him until his death. He was 100 years old when he passed away on May 8, 1911, and he is buried on the same tract of land.

William Preston Parker married Annie Franklin Lawhon. They had a daughter, Dorothy Catherine Parker. She married Arthur B. Williams and they had a son, Leslie Warren Williams. He married Matilda McGee and had four girls and one boy. They were Jacqueline W. Lee, Patricia W. Montague, Mitchell Warren Williams, Sherry W. Lee and Sharlene W. Avery.

The oldest daughter, Jacqueline W. Lee, and her husband, William Homer Lee, Sr., now own the 14 acres which they bought on

THE ZILPHIA WILLIAMSON WHITLEY FARM

On November 25, 1861 in Wilders Township, Johnston County, North Carolina, Zilphia Williamson Whitley, a widow, bought 633 acres of land from William Hinnant. This was added to "The Needham Whitley Place."



Adolphus D. Atkinson and "Mollie" Mary Jane Barham Atkinson, May 1, 1904.

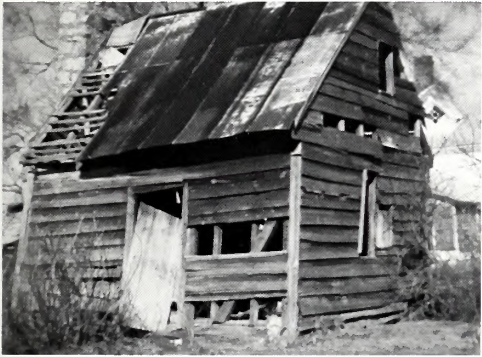
May 15, 1978. The land is now in the sixth generation. They farm the land and have cleared several acres for pasture where they plan to raise horses. They have two children, William Homer Lee, Jr. and Angela Lorraine Lee.

Their future plans are for the land to be handed down to the seventh generation. The land has been in the family since November 1, 1845.

Submitted by William H. and Jacqueline W. Lee

THE NEEDHAM WHITLEY PLACE

On October 11, 1830 Needham H. Whitley of Wilders Township, Johnston County, North Carolina, finished paying for his land and received his deed from Allen Richardson. His home was built and finished at the time he received his deed. He named his home (ca.1830) "The Needham Whitley Place."



The back of the old kitchen on the Needham Whitley Farm. Built before the Revolutionary War, it has notched and hand fitted beams, and was put together with wooden pegs.

Needham and Zilphia Williamson Whitley lived and reared their ten children here. Most of the children are buried here as well.

On the farm were grown herds of sheep, a forest with its harvest of lumber and turpentine, flax, indigo, corn, wheat, rye, oats, millet, orchards, vineyards, plus damsons, figs, plums and berries. Also grown were cotton, tobacco, watermelons, cantaloupes, pea vines, hay and lespedeza garden. There was always one to four acres of each vegetable crop. Sweet potatoes, rutabagas, field peas, butter beans, snaps, Irish potatoes, winter squash and citron were all grown. They also raised horses, goats, rabbits, geese, chickens, hogs and guineas. They made their cheeses, sausages, rendered their lard, salt cured their pork, dried fruit and vegetables, corned beef, brined their snaps and cucumbers and spun their own linen thread, wool thread and cotton thread. They made their own clothes from cloth of woven cotton and linen which they dyed and wore on the farm.

Needham H. Whitley left his place to his wife, Zilphia Williamson Whitley. She left it to her daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Whitley. While living, Sarah Elizabeth gave the property to her nephew, Adolphus D. Atkinson. Adolphus, while living, deeded the property to his daughter Claudia Atkinson. He also gave three other daughters a farm from this homeland. Lois Mae Atkinson Andrews is one of the daughters of Adolphus Atkinson and his wife, Mary Jane (Mollie) Barham Atkinson.

Submitted by Lois May Atkinson Andrews

THE WILLIAMS FARM

Much of this information comes from the sharp memory of 96 year old Carrena Boykin Williams, granddaughter of William and Temperance Rains (founder of the Rains' Free Will Baptist Church located between Princeton and Kenly).



The William Boykin family 1905. Carrena Boykin Williams seen at extreme left.

This land was rented to tenants. It grew forestry and its by-products, cotton, corn, tobacco, wheat, hay, orchards, grapes and vegetables. Cows, chickens, other livestock, and fowl are grown here also.

Zilphia Williamson Whitley left this land to her youngest child, Catharine (Katie) Whitley Atkinson. Katie gave the land to her son, Adolphus D. Atkinson, who in turn deeded the land to his daughter, Lorna Atkinson Bailey Batten. In 1987 Lorna gave this land to her children Ramona Bailey Phillips and Wilbur Marion Bailey.

Needham Whitley left the land to his widow, Zilphia Williamson Whitley, who left her daughter a share of the Needham Whitley Place. The farm then went to Sarah Elizabeth Whitley who gave her nephew, Adolphus D. Atkinson, her land. Adolphus D. Atkinson divided his share of this land into four farms.

Submitted by Lois May Atkinson Andrews, daughter of Adolphus D. Atkinson and wife, Mary Jane Barham Atkinson, (Mollie)

THE WILLIAMS FARM

On December 8, 1888 Camel R. Williams and Mathursday Godwin Williams bought this farm and raised eight children. The farm is located in Johnston County seven miles east of Benson, North Carolina off Highway 96 south in Meadow Township.

His youngest son, Arthur B. Williams, continued to carry on the farming, later married Dorothy Parker and they had one child, a son, Leslie Warren Williams. Leslie married Matilda McGee, and they had five children: Jacqueline W. Lee, Patricia W. Montague, Mitchell Warren Williams, Sherry W. Lee, and Sharlene W. Avery, who now own the farm. This is the fourth generation. We continue to carry out the farming, but all have other interests as well.

We had a disaster happen to our 100 year old farm. I-40 from Raleigh to Wilmington came through it. We cannot stand in the way of progress, so maybe the next generation will profit from all of our disappointments.

We are very proud to know our ancestors wanted the land to remain in the family.

Submitted by Jacqueline W. Lee

William and Temperance's daughter, Catherine Rains, was born May, 1857, and died March, 1924. Catherine's husband was William Boykin and they had five daughters: Ella, Carrena, Eva, Sadie, Annie, and one son, Willie. Three of these daughters are still living and all are in their 90s in age.

Some of Carrena's memories:

"My grandpa's father was John Rains and he lived during the Revolutionary War. On his homestead plantation he grew corn and had many fruit orchards. Many arrowheads have been found in our fields and it was said that Indians camped in this area. Folklore tells of an area called "Peach Rock" which was an Indian burial ground. It was a huge rock stuck up from the ground and a fascinating place for all neighbor kids to play."

Carrena mentions that she remembers a tale that her great-grandfather, John Rains, had a long white beard and when he died he was buried with that beard parted in the middle and tied with two blue ribbons.

Grandpa, William Rains' original homeplace, has been torn down but it consisted of a "great house" with porches on the front and side. A separate kitchen house, smokehouse, and a one-seater outhouse. (Later when the new house was built a modern "three-seater" outhouse was added.) There was plenty of timber on the farm so some went toward building a railroad across Little River to haul the timber to other areas of the county. Great grandpa, John, gave Granny 40 slaves instead of land. (Carrena remembers seeing the small slave houses up and down the path from the homeplace.)

"During the Civil War when Sherman's Army came through Johnston County, they took everything alive or edible. Grandpa used dump carts to put half of the smoked meat on wooden planks in the water well and covered it with straw so the Yankees couldn't find it. Grandpa also had plenty of grapevines and he had a contract to make wine for the government. Those Yankees got his wine too! When he heard that the yanks were coming back again to get the rest of his property, grandpa sat on the porch day and night with all his guns around him and with one rifle across his lap ready to shoot any Yankees who came

back. Several companies camped in and around the homeplace for days, but they didn't bother grandpa again."

In 1877 Grandpa Rains gave an acre of his land to build a church and ½ acre for the cemetery. Thus, the Rains' Cross Road Free Will Baptist Church was established.

Carrena and husband, Rev. Walter R. Williams, had eight children: Daniel, Walter R., Billie, Juanita, LaVee, and Boyce. Two children died as infants. Walter R. Jr.'s wife and four children, Mike, Sam, Robbie, and Teresa, are still living on part of the original homestead and have farmed full-time until 1987. Crops grown through the years were corn, cotton, soybeans, fruit trees and later tobacco. Livestock consisted of chickens and turkeys, mules, hogs and always several milk cows.

Submitted by Joanne C. Williams, wife of Walter R. Williams Jr.

THE WILSON FARM

In the late 1700s and early 1800s John Marshall Wilson, along with his sons Charles Marshall and William Gilliam, bought several thousand acres of land for the timber. One parcel consisting of 809 acres was divided. Charles Marshall became owner of the farm known as The Cypress, which contained 152 acres. In the late 1930s Walton Clair, his son, became owner; upon Clair's death in 1946, his son Charles Walton Wilson became the owner.

The region came to be known as Cypress Field because of the cypress trees growing in and around the locale; the theory being that a lake created millions of years ago by a meteorite existed where the field is now. Over the years, most of the water disappeared, and cypress trees grew in this wet land. The soil, with its high level of acid, itches and irritates the skin.

At one time tenants cultivated the land with mules, but because the land is so acid and wet, they were forced to stop. In 1948 Charles Walton, the owner, dug large ditches, installed tile and constructed several watering holes to drain the soil.

Although the high acidity of the soil still irritates the skin, wheat, corn, soybeans and vegetables are grown on this land. Vegetables and tobacco are grown on the upland. In 1967, Charles Walton started a small roadside stand. For ten years sales increased and in 1977 Charles W. and son Charles Thomas erected a building where vegetables were sold, and later flowers and crafts. There are eight greenhouses for early tomatoes and bedding plants in the spring.

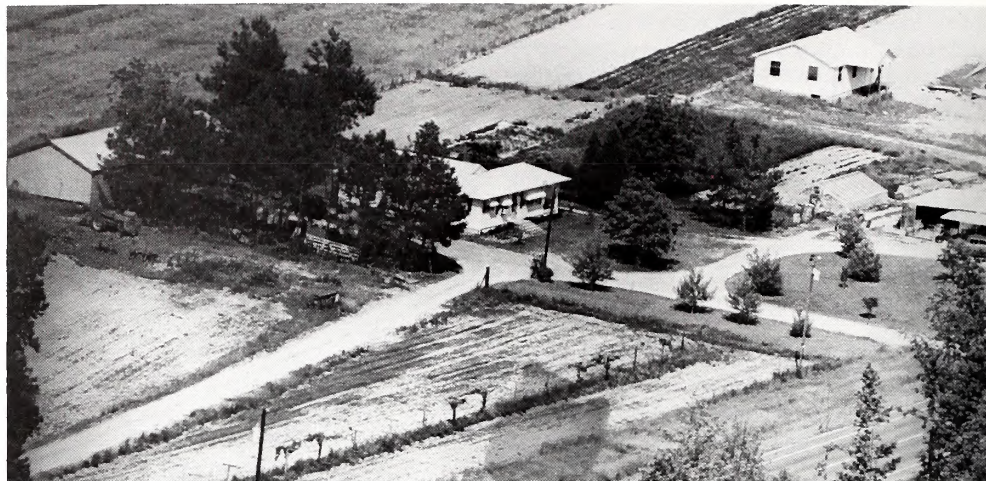
In 1953, Charles Walton built the family home. Until that time only a tenant house was on this property. Since his father's death, Charles Thomas continues to farm. My three daughters, Pattie Caddell, Trudy Carter, Rose Thompson, and granddaughter Dawn Hodge have homes on the farm. Today it is known as the Wilson Farm.

Submitted by Verna J. and Charles Walton Wilson

Jones County

THE FOSCUE FARM

This property along the Trent River in Jones County has been in the Foscue family since the 18th century, one tract going back to



The farm of Verna and Charles Walton Wilson. Their house, built in 1953, is surrounded by trees.



Foscue plantation house, built in 1804, in Jones County.

a 1707 patent granted to Edward Frank, grandfather of Nancy Mitchell (second wife of Simon Foscue) who inherited it. Simon "acquired a large amount of property and during his life gave to each of the twelve children (by three marriages) a portion, in land and Negroes," quoting a family memoir.

Simon, Jr. added to his portion and was an "industrious, frugal honorable man of wealth." Around 1804 he built a 13 room house, "solid and firm, of brick molded near the house, lumber sawn upon the grounds and lime burnt upon the plantation." This house is now on the National Register of Historical Places.

John Edward, the next owner, died in 1849 at the age of 40, leaving the plantation (reputed to be about 10,000 acres) to his widow, who managed it through the difficult Civil War years. At one time during the war, she fled to Goldsboro and then to Thomasville for safety. The house was spared since it was used as a hospital; but soldiers, searching for hidden valuables tore down the family burial vault, the area is still called the Vault Field. There are vivid family letters describing the tribulations of farming during those years.

After the war, the property was divided between the two surviving children, Caroline and Henry Clay. During Henry Clay's lifetime not a hill of tobacco was ever planted, because he thought it was bad for the soil. He practiced crop rotation (mainly cotton and corn), leaving all fields idle in alternate years. He and his wife were the last generation to live in the tall brick house, since their only child, Dr. John Edward practiced medicine in Jamestown and died (1920) only two years after his parents' death.

His sons, Henry A. Foscue and James E. Foscue inherited the property. It now totals 1356 acres and the farming operation is under lease, with tobacco, corn and soybeans as the main crops. The hope and expectation is that this farm will remain in the family for another century as well.

Submitted by Mrs. Henry A. Foscue

Lee County

THE EADES FARM

Daniel Hall moved from Cumberland County to Lee County which at the time was Moore County in the early 1860s. He bought a large tract of land.

Daniel Hall married Mary Carter in 1840. They had three sons and four daughters. He was a farmer.

John L. Hall, son of Daniel, bought 28 acres of land from his father in 1879 and paid \$54 for the land. John L. Hall married Harriett Nannery. They had two sons and two daughters. John L. Hall was a farmer. His children were Martin V., John Berryman, Martha Ann and Rose Lee. He died when John Berryman was 17, and Martin died four years later. John Berryman did the farming and worked in a small store in the community.

John Berryman married Lucy High in 1929 at the age of 48. Lucy was 32. Their children were Ruby, Harriett, Nancy, Bobby and JohnAnna; four girls and one boy. John Berryman farmed, was a salesman for Royster Fertilizer, helped organize the Farmer's Educational and Cooperative Union of America, and was Treasurer of the Lemm Springs Methodist Church for 25 years. His son, Bob B. Hall, is an artist who designed the seal for the city of Sanford in 1961, the logo for the Raleigh Civic Center and an award plaque for the city of Raleigh.

JohnAnna Hall, daughter of John Berryman, married Theron J. Eades in 1952. Theron (Jack) took over the farming in 1953 and has farmed the land and other farms. Jack Eades and JohnAnna bought the farm from sisters and brother in 1971 after both parent's deaths. Jack and JohnAnna have five children: Jackie, Hearn, John David, Ann Douglas, Sarah Douglas and Debbie Eades. There are six grandchildren.

Submitted by JohnAnna Eades



Jack and JohnAnna Eades with their children, in-laws and grandchildren.

The Irene Brooks Poole portion is owned by daughter, Veanna Poole Goodwin.

Submitted by Marguerite S. Campbell

THE HUNT FARM

Carney Cotton Hunt was a successful planter in what is now Lee County. At his death in 1889, his land was inherited by his four daughters.

The oldest daughter, Susanna Hunt, married William Isaac Brooks in 1884.

About 1888 they built their home, Pine Knot Farm, on the 350 acre farm. They had five children (four girls and one boy).

W.I. Brooks became a leader in the community. He built a little schoolhouse so popular in those days. He hired the teacher and invited the neighborhood children to attend until public schools were established. It was due to his efforts that the first rural telephone system was established and the first free mail delivery route in his community. He continued farming until his retirement.

The homeplace of W.I. and Susanna Hunt Brooks is owned by David Overton, son of Susie Brooks Overton.

The W.H. Brooks portion is farmed by his grandson, Tommy Brooks.

The Martha Brooks Swaringen portion is jointly owned by her children, Steve Swaringen, Gladys Whitley and Marguerite Campbell.

THE LETT FARM

The Lett family is said by researchers to have been in the area as early as the mid-1740s.



The Raymond Lett farm.

William Lett entered and claimed October 14, 1779 and issued November 9, 1784 (250 acres) land grant no. 213 entered November 17, 1778 and issued July 1779. This land was

listed in Orange County, later Chatham and now Lee County near Lick Creek.

The Raymond Lett farm is a direct line from Andrew J. Lett. The farm referred to is a short distance below Buckhorn Dam on the Cape Fear River at the present corner of Lee County. State Road 1538 (now Buckhorn Road) crosses the property.

The river played a very important part in the lives of the early settlers. It was their highway into and out of the region. The rich soil along its banks was prime farmland before commercial fertilizer.

Andrew bought and annexed land including rocks and islands partly covered by water, until he became quite prosperous, owning nearly 2,000 acres. His first interest was grazing cattle, sheep and other livestock. There was no stock law and the cattle had free range and fed off the growth of the land until fields could be cleared. In the summer sheep and goats were put on islands in the river to graze.

John Wesley was born on this property in 1852, the son of Andrew and Martha Womack Lett. Ten children were born to him and his wife, and reared on this property. Andrew died in 1894 and John Wesley farmed the property until his death in 1924.

Raymond Lett, his son, inherited a share and this 150 acres is the century farm. Corn and cotton were the main crops until the depression and the boll weevil had all but destroyed the cotton crop. Only corn and grain were planted in the low grounds as the river would occasionally flood and destroy the entire crop.

The clay and heavy gray soil of higher ground was said not to be suitable for growing tobacco, but in 1932 Raymond and his brother, Edd Lett, who lived on adjoining land (some of the same Lett land he inherited and is still owned by his son, John Wesley, II and Edgar Lett) decided to try growing tobacco. Allotments were not in force at that time. Edd and Raymond worked side by side until old age forced them to pass it to the next generation. The tobacco grew and cured well, thus becoming the main money crop.

Along with his farming, Raymond was a blacksmith. Farmers came early in the morning before he left for the fields and on rainy days, taking advantage of this time to get their mules and horses shod.

In 1911, Raymond married Addie Burns and built a part of this house. More rooms were added as the family grew to five children. Doyette, Lessie, Vernie, Eula and Kurtis grew up here. Raymond died in 1980 at the age of 89. A son, Doyette, lives here on the farm. The low grounds still grow corn and grain and with the Jordan Lake dam, there is no fear of flooding.

Submitted by Vernie Lett Womack.

THE MCNEILL FARM

Since at least 1800 four generations have been landowners and farmers in central North Carolina.

Matthew K. Watson, my grandfather, and his brother, Neill Watson, owned a vast amount of land used for farming purposes only.

My grandfather, Matthew K. Watson, married Julia Howard. To this union eight children were born, five daughters and three sons. All three sons died at an early age from diph-



Pine Knot farm, home of W.I. and Susanna Hunt Brooks — L to R standing: W.I. Brooks, Susanna Hunt Brooks, Judah Frances Hunt Cox, Fannie Brooks Lyde and W.H. Brooks. Seated L to R: Susie Brooks Overton, Irene Brooks Poole and Martha Brooks Swaringen.

theria. Of the five daughters, the youngest, Matilda Watson, who was my mother, married William Alexander (Eck) Sloan. To this union seven children were born, two boys and five girls. I, the second youngest, am Annie Maude Sloan McNeill, widow of Clarence Moore McNeill.

In 1951 with hard work, good health and good management, we negotiated and bought out the other heirs of the William Alexander (Eck) Sloan farm which originated from the Matthew K. and Julia Howard Watson estate.

This century farm located in the heart of Lee County has continued to be farmed to produce forage for the beef cattle; also, cotton, corn, tobacco, beans, oats, rye and milo.

With hard work, good health, and good management, and unless something disastrous and unforeseen occurs, this land will continue to be farmed into the next century.

Submitted by Mrs. Clarence M. McNeill (Mrs. Annie Maude Sloan McNeill)

THE POOLE FARM

Our farm, now 42.5 acres, is known as the S.L. and Irene Brooks Poole homeplace. This land was deeded to my mother, Irene Brooks Poole in 1913. This was part of the farm owned by her parents, William Isaac and Susanna Hunt Brooks. Susanna was given this land by her father, Carney C. Hunt in July 1889. Carney Hunt was deeded this land by his father, Dempsey Hunt, born January 22, 1793, died July 8, 1865.



S.L. and Irene Brooks Poole around 1941

Silas L. Poole was reared on a farm near New Hill. After taking a telegraph operators course in Rome, Georgia, he went to Lemon Springs to work at the train depot. There he met my mother who lived with her family near Sanford. My mother and her sisters were school teachers. My parents were married in 1910. After working at St. Pauls and Hope Mills, they decided to move to the farm in 1913.

My father cleared the wooded land, built a tobacco barn and was among the first tobacco farmers in Lee County. He built the house that now stands on the farm.

My brother, William T. Poole, my younger sister and I helped my father with the farm work. We raised tobacco, cotton, corn and a large garden. My mother did the cooking, canning and caring for her family. My parents went to the curb market in Sanford on Saturday mornings where they sold baked goods, vegetables and dairy products.

My sister, Melba Poole Keye, and her family built on part of the homeplace. Her daughter, Carolyn Keye, and a son, Andy Keye, both built on lots on the farm. I acquired the farm after my mother's death in 1970, buying my brother and sister's parts. My father died in 1968.

Submitted by Veanna P. Goodwin

THE RIGGSBEE FARM

The uniqueness of my farm is that it is located inside the city limits of Sanford. It is the last remaining portion of the original Levi Gunter farm which I have traced to January 15, 1850 by deed. The farm is older than that; however, as evidenced on the deed of January 15, 1850, which lists one of the survey calls as ending at Levi Gunter's corner. This is definite evidence of a farm prior to the addition of that purchase of acreage. The farm has continuously been in the family, passing to Truss B. Gunter, my grandfather and son of Levi Gunter; then to my mother, a school principal and teacher in Sanford for 40 years. She is now deceased.

The farm is now out of cultivation and has some 50 year old trees in the timber, both hardwood and pine.

The original farmhouse and gin have been removed for many years. My present home is nine years old. I am a N.C. retired state trooper and investigator for the state of North Carolina and live with my wife of 42 plus years. Our son and two daughters are married and we have four grandchildren.

Submitted by William A. Riggsbee

THE SCOGGINS FARM

Since 1856, four generations of the Wicker and Scoggins family have owned and farmed land that was inherited and bought in the southeastern part of Moore (now Lee) County.

In 1856 John A. Wicker bought 100 acres of land, located on the Big Juniper Creek, from Alexander McIver. In 1870 Margaret Wicker bought 96 acres from Joseph D. Morris and wife Catherine. She and husband, John A. Wicker, reared six children and farmed this land until 1895. At this time the land was divided into six parts.

Mary Ann Wicker Scoggins inherited one share and she and husband E.M. Scoggins bought three more shares making a total of 108 acres.

E.M. and Mary were the parents of four daughters, two of whom died young. At the death of E.M. and Mary, Mattie and Catherine inherited the farm. They farmed the land growing cotton, tobacco and corn.

In 1921 Mattie and Catherine adopted a son and daughter, Walter and Martha. They inherited the farm in 1938.



Front: Sarah Jane Scoggins. Back, L to R: Mattie, Catherine and Mary Scoggins.

In 1939 Walter married Ruby Rogers. They reared three children, Alfred, Carolyn, and Dianne, who grew up on the farm and helped with the farming operation. In 1942 Walter bought Martha's one half share.

After 1944 the tobacco and cotton were grown by a tenant while Walter planted corn, wheat, and soybeans. At that time he managed the farm and also worked at Ft. Bragg.

In 1952 Walter and Ruby built a seven room house next door and since that time have rented the old home.

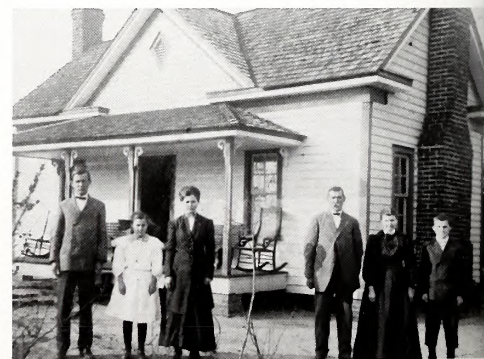
In 1958 Walter and Ruby bought the adjoining Brogan land which was originally part of the Wicker farm, making a total of 242 acres.

Walter has retired but continues to live on and manage the farm and practice conservation to preserve the soil and natural resources of his land.

Submitted by Walter and Ruby Scoggins

THE SMITH FARM

The Broadway N.C. Centennial Book (1890-1970) states "Records show that one of the first inhabitants of this community was a Mr. Hugh Matthews, born in 1808 in the vicinity of what is currently Sunny Acres. He died in 1887 and was buried in the Smith family graveyard."



The Smith farm in Broadway, N.C.

The Smith family farm ownership can be traced back to January 14, 1857 when Hugh and Edith Matthews purchased 350 acres of

land from John Green for \$1,050. Hugh and Edith Matthews had seven children and the grandmother of the present farm landowner was the seventh child, Frances Anne Matthews, who was born March 26, 1860. Part of the farm as it is now was inherited by Frances Anne Matthews. J.D. Matthews married the seventh daughter of Hugh Matthews, Rebecca, who was born November 11, 1851, and they purchased 107 acres of land for \$250 on October 29, 1881 from Alfred and Sarah J. Hinesh, and in years to come, a portion of this was purchased by three of Frances Anne Matthews' children. Frances Anne Matthews married Albert R. Smith and they had four children. On July 18, 1928 three of these four children were still unmarried and they purchased 48 acres in two tracts of adjoining land from their uncle, J.D. Matthews. One of these three, John Alton Smith, married Mary Elizabeth Allen and they had four children. The remaining sister and one brother never married and their inheritance remained intact to be passed on to their brother, John Alton's, children. At the time of his death in 1973, there remained 157 acres of the original farm. Since that time two of his children have sold all of their interest in the farm. Two daughters still retain ownership in 113.5 acres, 61.5 of this being on the designated century farm. There is one acre deeded off for the Smith family cemetery. Frances Anne Smith married Robert Edmonds and now owns 52 acres of the Smith farm. Dorothy Lee Smith married James William King and now owns 61.5 acres. The family home which was built around the turn of the century is on the designated farm and is in the process of being restored.

Through the years, this fertile land has been used for a variety of crops. At one time it was a big cotton producer. Until a few years ago, there was a railway through the farm and at one time dewberries were raised and shipped by rail for commercial use. More recently the farm has been used mostly for tobacco with some soybeans, corn and other grains. Much truck farming has also been done on this farm in recent years.

The farm is on both sides of Main Street in Broadway — a portion of the farm actually being in the city limits. At the present time, the sixth generation is living on the farm. Progress moves on and in 1986 the city installed a sewage system and ran a sewer line through the farm. But from mules and wagons to tractor and combines, pole barns to metal curing barns, wells and springs of water to running water, outdoor toilets to indoor bathrooms, the farming goes on.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. James W. King

Lenoir County

THE DAIL FARM

The Dail family farm has been in the family in excess of 200 years. Land was granted to Roger Cauley in Lenoir (Dobbs) County on March 4, 1775 and was passed to Thomas Cauley, his son. Subsequently, the property transferred to Stephen Cauley, son of Thomas Cauley and Elizabeth Nunn Cauley. Upon his death the land was acquired by his daughter, Cora Cauley Dail, wife of Sam Dail. Cora Cauley Dail left the farm to her three children, Eliza, Giles Samuel and Annie Lee, who are

all deceased. Presently the farm is owned by Mrs. Giles S. Dail (Margaret Davis Dail) and sons. They are R. Lindsey Dail and wife, Lola Haynes, and Giles Dail, Jr. and wife, Marlene Reschke, and son, Roger Samuel Dail. The farm is located in Neuse township in the western part of the county.

The family farm has survived through hard work and dedication to the land. There has been a saying through the years "that if you look after the land it will look after you."

Submitted by Giles Dail, Jr.

THE HILL FARM

The Hill family has owned land in Lenoir County since at least 1851. Official records show ownership as follows: 1851-1878 to Lannie C. Hill; 1878-1881 to Nathan Hill; 1881-1901 to Jonas Hill; 1901-1954 to John E. Hill; and 1954 to date Whitford Hill.



Whitford and Gladys Hill (seated). Standing L to R: Marsha Hill, Sue Hill Rogers, Roger Hill, Eleanor Hill Goette, and Douglas Hill.

Jonas Hill was the grandfather and John E. Hill was the father of the present owner, Whitford Hill. Over the years these men bought and sold various tracts, but at its largest the farm included many hundreds of acres.

Whitford Hill and wife have now retired from farming and moved to Raleigh, but they continue to own and lease out 30 acres of the original Hill farm at Rt. 1, Deep Run. The farm, one of North Carolina's most productive, once grew tobacco, corn and soybeans.

Born January 22, 1913, Whitford Hill has had a long career in farming and related fields. On April 21, 1933 the day he graduated from high school, he married his high school sweetheart, Gladys Stroud, who had graduated a year earlier as valedictorian of her class.

They lived and farmed with Whitford's father until the Farm Security Administration was established in 1939. They became the first couple in Lenoir County to qualify for an FSA loan to buy a farm. It was a 100% loan at three percent for 40 years; they paid it off in five years.

Over the years Whitford owned and managed farm acreage in Lenoir and Duplin Counties, producing tobacco, corn, beef cattle and hogs. He retired from active operation in the early 1960s, but continued for some years as manager.

He worked on the Kinston tobacco market for 20 years. He also was employed as an instructor for World War II veterans in on-the-job farming. In 1946 he was employed by the N.C. Department of Agriculture to do statistical work with the crop reporting service.

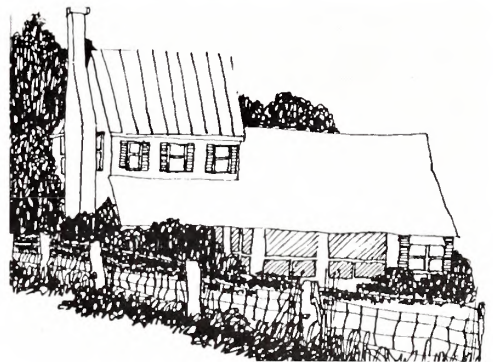
Mr. Hill served on the original local and county PMA committee; was chairman of the county ASCS committee; chairman of ten-county ASCS review committee; was a 13-county regional winner in "Better Farming for Living" program in 1948.

Whitford was a Lenoir County commissioner for ten years. He served on the Planning and Building Committee of Lenoir County Community College and was a member of the college's original Board of Trustees. Other positions held: chairman of Agriculture Committee; Kinston Chamber of Commerce; member of local school board; member of Board of Directors, First Citizens Bank, Pink Hill, 1954 to date; member of Ridge Road Baptist Church, Raleigh; a democrat and a Mason.

Submitted by Whitford Hill

THE PARROTT-MOSELEY-FLETCHER FARM

Harriet Susan Parrott (1834-1875), sister of my grandfather, Benjamin Franklin Parrott (1838-1901), was the first owner known to us, of the 184 acre parcel. She was married to James Thaddeus "Thad" Askew on August 24, 1858, and to them seven children were born. Only two of whom (Lucy and Bill) survived to become adults. Subsequently, Lucy Askew married her cousin, Lewis Lynn Parrott, but none of their children survived. She later inherited 25 acres of this farm.



A drawing of the Parrott-Moseley-Fletcher farm.

Following the death of my great aunt, Harriet S.P. Askew, her widower, Thad, married Sarah L. (Sack) Warters. Thus, it was at the sale of her estate in January 1919 that the 159 acres purchased by my father's uncle, L.C. Moseley, which 12 months later in early 1920 were bought from him by my father, L.O. Moseley. Thus was the beginning of the Edgewood Farm.

While the money crop was cotton, the tenant labor must have planted corn and hay for the mule teams, feed for the hogs, chickens and possibly a few sheep, as well as a garden and a fruit orchard. Not only was it necessary to grow food, but fiber was needed for clothing. Moreover, it was in early 1920 that my father moved his little family from his late father's farm (W.O. Moseley) to this farm. Of the seven children born to my parents, four girls survived.

To clear the land, to move the barn and stables and to repair the leaks in the roof of the old house were high priorities for my father. "Live-at-home" became the motto of the family.

Growing from two or three hand-milked cows in a lean-to shed, the cash-producing

dairy operations gradually increased to more than 24 cows milked by electric milking machines in a concrete block dairy barn built by farm labor with two tile silos and a milk house for cooling and bottling the rich Guernsey milk for delivery to the customer's doorstep. Any and all farm chores were the work of all family members along with tenant family members.

Crops grown here were gradually changing from king cotton to king tobacco. Yet, still with the need for corn and hay for the cows, fewer mules and more hogs, some soybeans were inter-planted with the corn. The small peach orchard came into production about this time so a roadside stand was built at the edge of the year on the newly paved road. A few truck crops were added to be sold with the peaches, anything to add to cash income. The six acres planted with Stuart pecan trees were not productive until many years in the future.

By about 1950 the adjoining farm on the west was for sale, and the 55 acre strip very neatly squared-off the farm to a total now of 249 acres. Now a widower in failing health, L.O. "Tave" Moseley welcomed the next year his eldest daughter and family, the Paul L. Fletchers to operate the farm. Subsequently, following his death, the Fletchers and a sister, Sally Moseley Lowe, bought the interest of the other two sisters and formed a partnership known as "Edgewood Farm."

Today this farm is operated by one full-time person in addition to manager Tave Moseley Fletcher. Tave represents the fifth generation in 130 years of known family ownership.

A steadily diminishing tobacco allotment and the restrictive grain crop programs have necessitated adjustments to ensure our survival as farmers. Fortunately, when the dairy phased out in the early 1950s, those facilities were adapted to a beef cattle program. At that time, both feeder calves and fattening-to-finish were here, but the demise of local slaughter houses again necessitated a change. With the availability of feeder calves at the NCDA graded sales in North Carolina, incidentally started in the 1940s by Paul L. Fletcher; about 125 calves are put on winter grazing of rye each fall. As needed, silage and a small amount of corn are added and in mid April these calves are moved to bluegrass grazing on the Fletcher land in southwest Virginia for the summer months. By September they are sold and the process begins again.

Submitted by Isabelle M. Fletcher

THE ROUSE FARM

In 1863 George W. Rouse, my husband's great-grandfather, owned over 500 acres in the Liddell-Wooten's Crossroads section of Lenoir County. The land has been passed from generation to generation since that time. In September 1891 the property was deeded to George's children by a commissioner's deed. My husband's grandfather, B.H. Rouse, George's youngest child, inherited 105 acres of farmland. At his death in the early 1930s, Billy's wife, Annie Shivar Rouse, and seven children inherited the land. In 1947 the land was equally divided. In November 1979 my husband, Alton and I purchased his father's farm, which had narrowed down to 33 acres. In 1979 farmland was priced very high.

During the past 100 years, tobacco, corn, beans, wheat and cotton have been grown on all this land.

Since we bought the farm, the tobacco allotment has decreased by 50%. We grow tobacco and grain each year. My husband and I both work off the farm. We have two children who love and appreciate the farmland just as we do. We hope to be able to maintain the family farm and to leave it to our children. We are very grateful to be able to keep the farm through these very difficult times.

Submitted by Alton and Mary Gwynn Rouse

THE ROUSE FARM

The Frank Rouse family lives on the northwestern edge of Kinston on land bought by their great-great-grandfather, William White, in 1871 from John Tull. In 1872 William White sold a northern portion of this tract to his oldest daughter, Mary Ann White and her husband Bright Hill.



Eliza Ellen White Rouse, Troy Rouse and James Franklin Rouse.

Before coming to Lenoir County, William White lived in Greene County near the Lenoir County line. He was an active supporter of the Wheat Swamp Christian Church. His former homeplace and his cemetery are on Lenoir County RR 1540. The house which burned in the 1960s, is pictured in "The History of Greene County" by James Creech. His wife was Elizabeth Creech, daughter of Ezekiel Creech.

William White's youngest daughter, Eliza Ellen White who lived on the southern portion of the 1871 tract with her father, married James Franklin Rouse, son of Jesse Hardee Rouse and wife, Elizabeth Jane Kennedy Rouse.

Revolutionary War ancestors of this family included Captain John Kennedy, Ezekiel Creech, and Major Croom Sr.

Troy Rouse, son of James Franklin and Eliza White Rouse, married Nellie Dawson, daughter of Alex Thomas Dawson and his

wife, Trumilla Nethercut, and their first child was Frank.

James Franklin Rouse, his son Troy, and their wives were very active in the Wheat Swamp Christian Church and Frank Rouse also had his membership there. His wife, Sue, daughter of Charles and Mildred Hill Johnson, and their three sons, James Franklin Rouse, Herbert Lee Rouse, and Charles Mabson LaRoque Rouse, are members of Gordon Street Christian Church.

In addition to the crops of cotton, corn, tobacco, soybeans and wheat, sheep and cattle have been raised on this farm. Involved in Lenoir County livestock activities, Frank Rouse also served as president of the North Carolina Angus Association in 1963 and as a director in 1962, 1963 and 1964. The farm was designated a tree farm during the late 1950s.

Of interest to the family have been the fossils found on their place. The shark's teeth and the whale's vertebrae were identified by the North Carolina Museum of Natural Sciences as belonging to the Miocene period, one of those periods when this farm was under the sea.

Frank Rouse continues to operate the farm honored as a North Carolina century farm in 1975, 1980, and 1986. *Submitted by Sue Rouse*

THE TAYLOR FARM

Since the year 1880 five generations of Taylors have been landowners and farmers in the northern part of Lenoir County. David W. Taylor, born in 1849, lived with his father near the farm, he, David W. Taylor purchased in 1880 from a neighbor, William H. Edwards.



Susan Jackson Taylor, wife of David W. Taylor, and Ruth Taylor Newton, daughter of David W. Taylor.

The farm, which is located on the north side of Lousin Swamp, had 150 acres when he purchased it. David and his family moved to this farm in 1880, and some of his heirs are still living and farming it.

In 1900 David W. Taylor purchased from Alice M. Watson, 76 acres of land, that adjoined the above mentioned farm. David W. Taylor's farming consisted of cotton, livestock and corn. Tobacco was first planted on this farm in 1895. Very little was known about tobacco production in Lenoir County, so some people from the Old Belt were hired to teach farmers in Lenoir County how to grow tobacco. Some of the heirs of these people, who moved to Lenoir County in the early 1900s are still living here.

In 1925 David W. Taylor died, leaving his farm in his will, to his three sons and one

daughter. Their names were Paul, Reid Henry, William Ralph and Ruth.

Paul Taylor sold his share to his brother, William Ralph Taylor in 1937.

In 1940 William Ralph Taylor purchased from Mr. W.T. Moseley's heirs, 75 acres of land which adjoined the land that William Ralph Taylor had inherited from his father, David W. Taylor.

In 1943 Ruth Taylor Newton died, and her farm was left to a daughter, Eloise N. Forrest and two sons, James and John H. Newton. Eloise later purchased her two brothers' shares in their mother's (Ruth) farm.

In 1970 Eloise N. Forrest sold her farm to W. Ralph Taylor, Jr., son of William Ralph Taylor, Sr.

The portion of land that David W. Taylor willed to his son, Reid Henry Taylor, now belongs to his son, Robert David Taylor.

William Ralph Taylor, Sr. and his brother Reid Henry Taylor were both World War I Veterans serving in the navy and army respectively. The two brothers operated the farm using equipment which was considered modern at the time consisting of tractors, power-driven hay balers, cotton gins and other such equipment until their retirement.

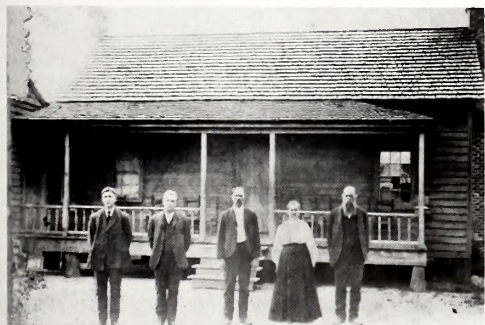
In 1977 William Ralph Taylor, Sr. died, and his 217 acres were divided among his three heirs which consisted of one son, William Ralph Taylor, Jr., and two daughters, Edna Taylor Gower and Jean Taylor Robertson. Jean Taylor Robertson still owns her share of the farm, but Edna Taylor Gower sold her share in 1984 to Ralph Fleming Taylor, son of William Ralph Taylor, Jr.

The original 150 acres of the David W. Taylor farm is still owned and operated by William Ralph Taylor, Jr. and his son Ralph Fleming Taylor.

Submitted by W. Ralph Taylor, Jr.

THE TYNDALL FARM

In 1840 my great-grandfather, James Tyndal purchased a tract of woodland from his neighbor, Richard Noble for one dollar per acre. I have this deed in my possession. The last name of Tyndall was spelled three different ways in it.



Home of James "Jim" Tyndall and wife, Winnifred built around 1845. L to R: Andrew Herman Tyndall, John Tyndall, Oscar Tyndall, Polly Howard Tyndall, and Andrew Jackson Tyndall.

He cleared part of this tract and farmed it for his living. He was married to Winifred Davis and they had nine children (seven girls and two sons). He died and left the farm to his two sons, A.J. and Henderson. He left his daughters equal amounts of money each.

Andrew Jackson or A.J. was my grandfather and he inherited the original house on his

half of the farm. He raised nine children, also. Around the turn of the century, he remodeled the house, putting a chimney at each end and two more bedrooms across the back. Also the log kitchen was replaced with a frame one. All this work was done by A.J. and his oldest son, Oscar. They were both good carpenters and farmers.

My father, the youngest of the nine, inherited his father's farm, but grandfather had worked out and paid for eight other farms, so each child was given equal size farms. A.J. Tyndall was a good manager as this shows, and very respected.

I moved this 1840 house to Pink Hill and restored it in 1972. It is open to the public and so is our old farm equipment museum, called the "Wilbur A. Tyndall Museum."

Submitted by Wilbur A. Tyndall

THE WALLER FARM

The farm owned by Oscar Wilson Waller became Waller land in the 1830s. The land is approximately seven miles south of Kinston and is bordered by Southwest Creek and the approximate intersection of U.S. Highway 258 and County Road 1141. It is in the heart of the Woodington Community.

Records indicate the land was settled in the 1830s by Joseph Waller (great-grandfather of the present owner). The land had previously been part of the vast land holdings of Richard Caswell, first governor of North Carolina. Caswell experienced financial difficulties and his plantation of over 1000 acres, known as Woodington, was obtained by others, including the partial settled on by Joseph Waller. The land originally was occupied by the Neusiok Indians a part of the Tuscarora Nation.

Ownership was passed to Joseph Waller's son, Haywood, in 1884. During the mid-1800s through 1900, income was derived from corn, tobacco and turpentine farming.

Millard Filmore Waller, Sr., son of Haywood Waller, became record owner in 1901. He diversified his farming operation with the addition of a "country store," gristmill, lumber mill and cotton gin. During this time a railroad operated in the area. Millard died in 1926 leaving his widow, Lottie, with eight children to raise, 22 tenant families to care for and vast landholdings. The bank failure in 1929 caused serious financial problems for Lottie G. Waller; however, she was able to continue ownership of the Waller land and actually acquired additional land prior to her death in 1953.



Waller Brothers Mill near Kinston, N.C.

During the quarter century that this widow, at the age of 44, became responsible for maintaining the Waller family land, she endured the "depression of 29"; and seeing five sons be called to duty in World War II, her youngest not to return, the heritage values she had, together with hard work and determination caused the Waller land to be intact today.

The farm was inherited by Oscar Wilson Waller, a minor, in 1926 and is owned and lived on today by him and his wife, Billie. Oscar farmed corn, cotton and tobacco. He still has his last bale of cotton produced in 1950, which he has held in remembrance of how hard cotton farming was and how little money was made. Oscar also operated the "country store" and had a sizeable herd of beef cattle.

The Waller name which is 920 years old and the Waller land in Woodington Township of Lenoir County which has been in the family about 150 years, will both live long into the future. *Submitted by Oscar W. Waller*

Lincoln County

THE BAXTER FARM

The Baxter and Hull families, along with another dozen or so families of British and German descent, settled the North Brook section of western Lincoln County in the late 1700s. Early settlement of the area began in the 1740s, but it was during the 1780s and 1790s that the major influx of settlers arrived.



Pasture scene from Larry B. and Phyllis Adkins Baxter's farm.

Peter Baxter and Benjamin Hull both arrived in this area in the 1790s. Parts of the present Baxter farm came from the property acquired by Benjamin Franklin Hull, grandson of the original settler, between 1847 and

1855, and in the same community as his grandfather's land and adjacent to the original Peter Baxter lands.

Before entering the Civil War in 1863, Benjamin Franklin Hull made his will designating the tracts of land to go to each of his seven children. He subsequently was killed at Orange Courthouse, Virginia in 1864 and a part of his property was passed to his daughter, Margaret Amanda, who later married Francis Asbury Boyles. In 1924 this part of the Boyles property was transferred to their first grandchild, Ben Franklin Baxter, son of their oldest child, Sarah Georganna (Sallie) and her husband, John Henry Logan Baxter, great-great-grandson of Peter Baxter. In 1928 Ben Franklin Baxter bought another of the Hull estate tracts from his cousin Walter Hull, and Larry Ben Baxter, son of Ben Franklin Baxter, bought yet another of the Hull tracts from his cousin, W.A. (Willie) Hull in 1959.

The present Baxter farm, owned by Larry Ben and Phyllis Adkins Baxter and operated as Circle B Farms since 1954, has over the years been a general cotton and small grain farm and is now devoted entirely to the production of purebred Polled Hereford cattle. Other adjacent tracts of the original Benjamin Franklin Hull farm are still owned by other members of the Baxter and Hull families.

Submitted by Larry B. Baxter

THE CARPENTER FARM

Since 1767 seven generations of Carpenters have been farming the land. From field crops consisting of wheat and corn, to cotton and soybeans, and to the dairying operation today, the land has been used and passed down through the years.



An early Carpenter family photo.

In 1767 Jacob Carpenter urged his brother Peter, a blacksmith, to move to North Carolina from Pennsylvania. Peter and Jacob farmed corn and wheat and other grain crops on Peter's 1350 acres of land in Rutherford and Lincoln Counties. Peter's homeplace consisted of 342 acres of land along Indian Creek in Lincoln County south of Lincolnton.

A captain during the Revolutionary War, Peter defended his home against the Cherokee Indians. He fought on the Tory side at the Battle of Ramsour's Mill. Peter's regiment was beaten and he remained neutral throughout the remainder of the war.

Peter deeded his land to his two sons, William and Samuel. William later sold a portion of the original homeplace to R.G. Rutledge. This is presently owned by the Arrowood family.

Samuel acquired additional land and was buried with his father in the Big Gullies Cemetery. This is located on the present day farm land.

Michael, Samuel's son, then received the land and operated the farm. He served as a captain in the Mexican War. Michael is buried on land owned by his descendants.

Michael's son, John F., resided on the same homestead. John F. served in the Civil War. He supposedly swam the Tennessee River to escape the Union Army. Thus his nickname became Tennessee John.

John built a house in 1879 which still stands on the homeplace land.

John Edward, Sr. and John Edward, Jr. were the next two operators.

Hal L., the second son of John E., Jr., farmed, with his father, corn, wheat and cotton until 1948 when John E. sold milk to Carnation. John and Hal began selling Grade A milk in 1966. John died in 1982, but Hal continued the dairy business. His main crops include corn, sorghum, barley and soybeans. Hal presently owns 80 cows and farms 300 acres.

Submitted by Hal Carpenter

THE CLINE FARM

My farms are in Lincoln and Catawba counties. The Lincoln County farm was the homeplace of my maternal grandfather, Burton C. Wood, who was a long time register of deeds of Lincoln County and other public offices. It is located in Howard's Creek Township and has 150 acres. It is now owned by my wife and myself.

The Catawba County tract is located in Bandy's Township of Catawba County. It was the homeplace of my maternal grandmother, Emma Hudson Wood, as well as her father, J.F. Hudson. It is now owned by my wife and myself and is used as a tree farm.

Submitted by John K. Cline

THE HEAFNER FARM

Heafners have been farming along Rockdam Creek in western Lincoln County since



George W. Heafner in front of the Heafner homeplace.

the 1750s. George Washington Heafner, a great-grandson of the original settler, purchased and cleared two adjacent tracts of land in 1874 near the original Heafner settlement. On this 230 acre farm, he finished building a large house in 1877, patterned after one he admired on his walk home from the surrender at Appomattox. The house, barn, granary, smokehouse and log corn crib, all morticed with wooden pegs, are still being used. A carpenter by trade, George also had a blacksmith shop. In the 1880s he purchased two tracts of bottomland along Leonard's Fork of Indian Creek.

In 1908 C.M., the youngest of the seven children, bought 112.5 acres from his father, including the house and outbuildings. He and his wife farmed and reared ten children. George lived with C.M.'s family until his death at age 95 in 1927. The remainder of the property was sold.

C.M. and his family worked hard growing mostly cotton, and saved for college educations for the children. But with the depression, they lost their savings in a local bank. In spite of this hardship all ten children became college graduates, entering the teaching, nursing and business professions. Four sons and one daughter were in World War II.

C.M.'s second son, Banks, helped his parents run the farm after the war. From 1952 to 1962 he had a Grade A dairy, selling milk to Coble Dairy. Then he turned from dairy to beef cattle. When his parents died, he inherited the farm. Presently, he has pasture and makes hay for his more than 30 head of cattle.

Only time will tell if Banks' son and daughter will continue the family's farming tradition.

Submitted by Banks S. Heafner

THE HOVIS FARM

Jacob Rhyne got a land grant in 1787 for this land. We have the original grant. His daughter, Sarah Catherine Rhyne married Rev. John Hovis. We presume Rev. John Hovis and wife Catherine inherited the land and it is said Jacob and wife are buried in the Hovis cemetery and since John Hovis and wife owned the land it is called Hovis cemetery. It is still in the Hovis family.

L.J. Hovis and wife Margaret are owners now. We inherited it from Charlie Solomon and Susan Hovis. Aunt Susan owned half the land and Charlie owned the other half by taking care of the above. We have one son, Eddie and he has three sons. Mike, the oldest, lives close to us in a trailer and the other two will probably live on the land also; so we hope it will be in the family for years. It is said Jacob Rine willed his wife 100 pounds hard money gold and silver. The story goes during the Civil War, the Hovis' had a slave named Nelson and they had him hide a pot of gold and he died that night and they never knew where it was hid. The house the first Hovis' lived in was over on the old place close to the Hovis graveyard and was later moved over on the part where we are now living. We are sorry we didn't restore it.

Michael Rufus Hovis married Nancy Cline. This is L.J. grandfather Solomon Hovis was L.J. great-grandfather. His great-great-grandfather John Hovis all were raised on this farm. We have a Bob Hovis who lives in Mt. Shasta, California doing a book on the Hovis'. In fact it is just about finished. We



The old house that was used by all generations of Hovises.

erected a monument for the pioneer George Hovis, Sr. and their children and a Rhyne man from Ward, Oklahoma has a plaque concerning the pioneer Rhyne family. We are now 76 years old and not farming too much. We have 15 head of cattle and do vegetables for a farmer's market. At one time there were 600 acres, but we own 83 acres now. Hoping to add more later. *Submitted by Mrs. L.J. Hovis*

THE KILLIAN FARM

It was in 1732 that the pioneer family of Andreas Killian arrived in Philadelphia from the Rhenish Palatinate area of Germany. By 1734 the family had migrated to North Carolina. Seventy-six years later, 1810, a son, Ephraim was born to David Killian, a grandson of Andreas. By this time a large number of Killian descendants had settled in what is now Catawba County.



The Killian farmhouse.

Ephraim's son, Amzi Adolphus, married Barbara Elizabeth Coon in 1873 and established a home in Lincoln County. On the 25th of September, 1874, Amzi bought a tract of land in the Daniels Community containing 60 acres, two and one third poles from Caleb and Emaline A. Motz. Over a period of time small tracts were purchased to increase the acreage to 73 acres.

The original house was of logs. The number of rooms it contained is not known. Ladder-like steps, located in the back center of the main structure, led to the loft where the older sons of Amzi slept. Today this building is used for storing farm machinery and farm tools.

Eventually, a new home was built in 1888. The house is a two-story frame structure.

There are four large rooms in this part of the house (two down and two upstairs). There is a large hall between the rooms with the stairs leading to the two upper rooms from the lower hall. There is a one-story ell on the back housing the kitchen and dining room. A narrow porch extended on the north side of these two rooms. In the middle 1920s this narrow porch was enlarged in width and screened in. Later, windows replaced the screens. Actually, the house is very much as it was when constructed.

The house has remained in the Killian family, having been willed to Amzi's son, David, then to David's son Frank. Frank has deeded the property to his daughter, Jane Killian Conner, who is the present owner. Jane's husband and son farm the land.

With the exception of Amzi's youngest son, Edwin, who died as a youth, the remaining children, except David, married and established homes elsewhere. David took care of his parents, farmed the land and was a rural mail carrier on one of the routes out of the Lincolnton post office. Because of an accident to his mother resulting in a broken hip, David gave up the job as a regular carrier to be the substitute, therefore, giving him more time at home. David married Bessie Era Lantz who helped care for his parents and helped with the farm work. They raised four children all of who have college degrees.

Since the death of David Killian in 1976 the farmhouse has been rented to several different families.

Submitted by Mrs. Jane Killian Conner

THE LANTZ FARM

The first Lantz to settle in Lincoln County in 1787 was Hans George whose farmer father



The Lantz farm in Lincolnton, N.C.

had come from Germany to Berks County, Pennsylvania. George purchased land west of the South Fork of the Catawba River along Potts Creek near the Lincoln-Catawba County line. An original 1787 deed still in the family's possession states that he paid "two hundred pounds-good and lawful money" for a tract of land on August 11 of that year.

One of his sons, Jacob, continued to farm the land until his death in 1849. Succeeding Jacob was a son also named Jacob. This Jacob and wife, Linnie, moved from a log house to their new two-story wooden frame house in 1858. This same house has provided a home for four generations of Lantzs. During the Civil War Jacob served in the Confederate Army, was captured at Gettysburg, and died in prison at Point Lookout. His widow and son, John Franklin, operated the farm, by this time reduced to less than half its 400 acre size due to financial losses resulting from the war.

Among the crops grown by John Franklin were wheat, oats, barley, corn, cane, clover and cotton. He also grew upland chaff rice and won a bronze medal for his "good quality and fine arrangement" rice exhibit in the 1893 World's Columbian Exposition in Chicago.

After John's death in 1928 his son, Coy Franklin, farmed the land. By using the latest farming practices of his time, Coy was able to support his wife, Daisy, and four children. During a severe July 1936 thunderstorm, lightning struck and burned the original wooden log barn. Neighbors helped with the barn raising to replace the lost building. In the early 1950s he upgraded his dairy business into a Grade A operation. Coy died in 1969.

For twenty years Mrs. Coy Lantz has managed the 163 acre farm which is being used to grow silage crops to support a herd of dairy cows. It was the desire of Coy Franklin that his farm remain in the Lantz family.

Submitted by John Lantz

THE REEP FARM

The Reep brothers dairy farm is located on the headwaters of Leonards Fork Creek in Howards Creek Township of Lincoln County, seven miles west of Lincolnton. The paved county road number 1140 from N.C. Highway 27 to Flay cuts through the farm. The farm, containing 200 acres, was bought by Adolph Reep in 1795 from Michael Buff.

Half of the land, known as the Jonas Reep farm, has been continuously owned and farmed to this day by Adolph's direct descendants. The other half, known as the John Reep farm, was owned by Ed Grigg for 45 years before it was bought in 1964 by the dairy farmer brothers Ervin Reep and Dean Reep who at the time reconnected the original 200 acres.

A father-to-son succession of a major portion of the original farm from 1795 to the present time has been; Adolph Reep to his sons Jonas and John Reep in 1844; from Jonas to his son Logan Jacob Reep in 1889; from Logan Jacob to his son Luther Jones Reep in 1930; and from Luther Jones to his son, Harold Ervin Reep in 1971.

The original homestead and the present dairy barn are located on the Jonas Reep place.

Mrs. Luther Jones Reep, age 84, still lives at the Adolph Reep homeplace. Harold Ervin Reep's widow, Nevert, lives nearby, also on



The Reep family, taken in 1900. — L to R: The Lingerfelt brothers, Alba Reep, Charlie Reep, Alice Reep, Jones Reep, Clarence Reep, Logan Jacob Reep and Melinda Reep. The farmhouse was standing until 1947.

the Jonas Reep place and Dean Reep lives on the John Reep place. Submitted by Harold Ervin Reep, Jacob E. Reep, and Huitt Reep

THE WARLICK FARM

With its full array of outbuildings and center hall plan frame house, the David C. Warlick farmstead is one of the most complete representatives of early farm life still standing in Lincoln County. Warlick (1848-1935) established his farm on a small portion of the 5100 acres his great-great-grandfather, Daniel Warlick, had received as a royal land grant in 1749. His great-grandson, William R. Warlick, Sr., is the eighth generation of Warlicks to own and farm the property, approximately 200 acres of which is the last of the land grant to remain in the family. His son, William Warlick, Jr. will carry on the tradition.



The Warlick house in Lincolnton, N.C.

More than 15 frame outbuildings are informally arranged to the rear of the farmhouse. Closest to the house are the well house, smokehouse and engine room for the Delco electric light system which served prior to rural electrification. Behind are a shop, buggy house, bull house, hog pen, milk barn, cow barn and grainery, plus sheds, silos and chicken houses. Attached to the cow barn (signed 1878) is one of only two wooden silos left standing in Lincoln County.

William Warlick, Sr. was born and raised in the David Warlick farmhouse. He assisted his

grandfather, Thomas and father, Robert, both deceased, in tending the homestead, also being a Grade A dairy farm from 1952-1962, with a registered Jersey herd. William farmed part-time and taught school 18 years, retiring in 1973, to farm full-time. At present, the Warlick farm raises beef cows and produces forage for the herd.

William and wife, Betty, have two sons, William Jr. and Thomas. Thomas married and moved away; William Jr. lives at home. Their home is built on the farmstead and they are carefully restoring the David Warlick house. The Warlicks have been here 240 years on this land and hope the tradition continues.

Submitted by William R. Warlick

THE WOOD FARM

This farm consists of Sullivan land which has been handed down through generations to Craig Wood, whose mother was Marguerite Sullivan, who married Burton H. Wood.



Sullivan tombstones.

In 1874 Thomas Saltar of Philadelphia, through love and affection for James Sullivan and wife, Mary Cox Sullivan, deeded land to them. Mary Cox was a half sister to Thomas Saltar. Family tradition has it that Mary Cox's mother was a Morris, sister of Robert Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

James Sullivan was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and was granted additional lands by the state of North Carolina.

Of the original several hundred acres of land owned by James Sullivan, Craig and Dolores Wood own 197 acres.

James Sullivan and Mary Cox Sullivan are buried on the farm and the inscription on their tombstones are still clearly legible.

Submitted by Craig and Dolores Wood

Macon County

THE BRADLEY FARM

All that remains of the original home of William J. and Deborah Roberts Bradley is the outer shell of grey, aged lumber and original chimney stone — more than 150 years old. However, the heart of the land upon which William and Deborah settled and where the "old homeplace" still stands remains as a monument to a pioneer family.



The remains of the original home of William J. and Deborah Roberts Bradley.

William J. Bradley was born in Ashe County on May 22, 1823. Seeking employment, the young man journeyed to Pigeon Forge, Tennessee, where he met and married Deborah Roberts. Their search for farmland led them back across the Great Smokies, where they settled in Occonoluffee Community near Cherokee. (This area later became a part of the Smokey Mountain National Park)

With a growing family to plan for, William and Deborah decided to move to a more "settled" community. In the mid 1860s they "swapped" their Occonoluffee property for several hundred acres of land and the home owned by the Conner family in the northern end of Macon County in what is known as the Oak Grove Community. A small creek ran through the property, which quickly became known as, and still remains, "Bradley Creek." As William and Deborah's children matured and married, the original acreage was divided among them. The remaining homeplace eventually consisted of approximately 100 acres it still occupies.

William J. Bradley died on December 31, 1887. Deborah lived on until May 3, 1910, spending her widowhood with their children. Most of her time was spent at the old homeplace with her son, the Rev. William (Bill) Bradley and his wife, Narcissa Ann Shuler Bradley. Rev. Bradley was very active in the Baptist Association and pastored many churches throughout Macon, Jackson and Swain Counties. After the death of Deborah, Rev. Bradley inherited the homeplace. He lived there until his death in 1945. After his

death, the property went to his heirs and was later purchased from them by his grandson, Floyd Bradley (son of Joseph Hillard and Hal-lie Myrtle Welch Bradley).

Floyd Bradley (1917-1984) was married to Bonnie Higdon of Macon County. Floyd was involved in custom excavation and logging, but he and Bonnie still maintained the farm. They concentrated on cattle farming, with some acreage for crops. After Floyd's death in September 1984, Bonnie and one of their sons, William Kelly, continue to live on the land in the modern home of Floyd and Bonnie built in 1958. Their other two sons, Floyd Argle and James Dale, live close by and continued with the cattle farming and upkeep required to maintain their heritage. Argle, Dale, Kelly and their mother intend to see that the "Bradley Farm" on Bradley Creek will remain in the family for future generations. They are proud of their great-grandparents, William J. and Deborah Roberts Bradley, and their descendants who made it possible for the present generations to call this land "home."

Submitted by Bonnie Higdon Bradley

THE BRYSON FARM

Macon County was seven years old when Samuel Decater Bryson purchased property, May 2, 1836 through land grant at a cost of \$5 per 100 acres. It is not known how long he was here prior to that, since Cowee Baptist Church records state he gave property for the first church to be built in 1830. They lived in a log home in Cowee Community on a hill six miles north of Franklin on the north side of the Little Tennessee River.

A son, Samuel Byers Bryson, and wife, Mary Morrison Bryson bought property on October 5, 1868 from the Samuel Decater Bryson heirs. Their home was a two-story wood frame building which was destroyed by fire February 14, 1924. My father, Robert Taylor, the youngest of ten children, and Ila Gibson Bryson lived there at the time. The property had been divided August 7, 1896. Sixty years later, the wood frame home with a big front porch that he built was destroyed by fire. Pine logs with holes drilled in them were used to supply water to the spring house from the spring located several hundred feet away.

Robert L. and Mattie Pearl Bryson McGaha purchased the heirs interest of Robert T. Bryson on August 2, 1967. R.L. retired after 27 years in the U.S. Army. In 1977 they built a brick home with a panoramic view of the beautiful mountains. Over the years the land produced wheat, tobacco, corn and hay. Crops were cultivated with the help of oxen, horses, mules and at the present time with a tractor. Cattle now graze the hillsides. A bountiful garden to share and corn had been produced over 150 years.

Submitted by Mattie Pearl Bryson McGaha

THE CALLOWAY FARM

On September 10, 1884 Nathaniel Henderson Parrish registered a land deed at Macon County courthouse for a 52 acre farm, located on Highway 28 about two miles north of Franklin. Purchased from William E. McDowell at a cost of \$600, the property included a two-story, oak-hewn log structure, already rumored to be 75 to 100 years old. He



A view of Cowee Mt., Cowee Baptist Church, old Cowee school, the present school and the country store. Taken from the hilltop where R.L. and Mattie Pearl Bryson McGaha live.



The Calloways in front of their home in 1916 or 1917 — Front row, L to R: Van, Julia holding Isabel, Jube holding Virginia and Lily. Back row, L to R: Wade, Henderson and Janet. Their dog, Jack, is in the lower left corner.

and his wife, the former Sarah Jane Vanhook enclosed the log structure with weatherboarding and added rooms to make a large, two-story house.

In 1894 after grandma Parrish died, grandpa Parrish deeded the farm to his three daughters — Julia Emmaline Parrish, Pallie P. West and Carrie P. Lyle. My mother, Julia, was given the portion of property on which the house was located. On March 6, 1895 she married Jubal Early Calloway. They bought Aunt Carrie Lyle's share in 1896 and Aunt Pallie West's in 1898, thereby owning, living on, and farming the entire tract. They had ten children, all born in the original enclosed part of the log house, and although three died in infancy, seven were reared on this homeplace.

For that day and age my father, "Jube" Calloway, ran an up-to-date, self-sufficient farm, including blacksmith shop, smokehouse, grainery, huge log barn, garage, spring house, bee hives, chicken house, hog pen, Concord grape vines and pastureland. He had the latest equipment: threshing machine, wheat drill, corn planter, evaporator (for making molasses), cider mill, hay rake, grindstone, forge, bellows and various tools. For transportation, there was a horse or mule-drawn wagon, a survey and a buggy.

In 1915 papa bought a piano for \$325 and two years later a Model T Ford for \$399.25. Over the years many modern conveniences were added to the house and the farm. When he died on October 21, 1948, at age 81, farming ceased except for the vegetable garden, which my mother continued to tend. Mama

was a thrifty, conservative homemaker, who made virtually all of our clothes on her white treadle sewing machine. She quilted, hooked rugs, crocheted, knitted, tatted, spun, cooked, kept boarders and read daily The Asheville Citizen and the Bible. She died on August 26, 1963 at age 88.

In 1971 the old home was torn down and replaced by a one and one-half story brick house on the same site. Wishing to save the logs from the original structure, I had a log cabin built nearby, into which I put several pieces of old furniture and household items to preserve the family heritage. Although the barn, shop and smokehouse were torn down, the rest of the old buildings have been maintained.

On July 9, 1988 my brother, Henderson, age 86, died of cancer, leaving me at age 82 the sole survivor of the immediate family. Our sister Isabel (age 7) died of measles on February 14, 1924; brother Van (21) was killed in a car wreck in New York in 1931; Virginia, Wade, and Janet died in 1961, 1967, and 1977, respectively.

I still own and live on the original farm. This property has been willed to my three children: Julia Moody Britt of Charlotte; Marjorie Moody Menefee of Ft. Lauderdale, Florida; and Charles Truman Moody, Jr. of Los Angeles, California, in the hopes that they will continue to preserve the homestead.

Submitted by Lily Calloway Moody Cabe

THE CRAWFORD FARM

George W. Crawford, Jr. came to what is now Macon County in 1826 and settled in the Cartoogechaye section. He purchased 97.5 acres for \$400 from his future father-in-law, John Moore. A two-story log house was built



The Crawford homeplace.

beside a clear, cold spring with a grand view of Wayah Bald and surrounding mountains. Through land grants and by purchasing other tracts, George added to his holdings.

A farmer throughout his long life of 94 years, George had a keen interest in the apple culture, bringing in the best varieties. The rich fertile fields along the Wayah Creek were used for raising corn, wheat, oats and other crops. The acreage high in the mountains was used in the summer for grazing cattle, sheep and hogs.

Leonidus (Lont), the youngest son and 16th child, bought the land containing the dwelling house from George in 1877. He enlarged the house which stood until 1972. Lont increased his farm through purchasing tracts and by a land grant. This farm of 280 acres is the Crawford century farm.

Lont's sons, Laddie and Gene, raised several hundred hens and sold the hatching eggs to the Farmer's Federation during the 1940s. At this time they also began a dairy which operated until 1959.

From 1902-1921, the Crawford School, a two-room public school, was located on the farm. Many walking trails from different farms led to this school.

The Wayah Creek which runs through the center of the farm makes a "turn hole" which was used as the community "swimming hole." Shaded by rhododendron, mountain laurel, fragrant white azaleas and ferns, this section has remained unchanged.

The timber on the mountain acreage has been protected over the years.

Today Lonnie, Lont's grandson, uses the land for grazing cattle and for hay production. Four of Lont's sons and five grandchildren have homes on this farm. *Submitted by Eugene Crawford and Elmer Crawford*

THE ENLOE FARM

The Enloe farm on Wayah Road on Cartoogechaye Creek in Macon County has been in the family ownership for five generations, and a sixth generation of grandchildren lives there today. Ownership began in the early 1800s when Joseph Conley (the great-great-grandfather of present owners) moved to Macon County with his first wife, Harriet Gibbs Conley, and obtained a land grant: the 360 acre Enloe farm today. Joseph had been born in 1807 in Burke County. He and Harriet had six children, one of whom, Elizabeth Ann Conley married John Hester in 1873. They became the owners then and farmed the land until John Hester's death in 1910. Then their daughter Jessie, who was born on the farm in 1879, returned to the farm with her



Jeff Enloe and family in front of their home in 1914.

husband, Jeff H. Enloe, to care for Jessie's mother until her death in 1925. Jeff and Jessie owned the farm until their son, Harold Enloe, became the owner in 1946.

While Joseph Conley lived, Conley School was built on the hill across from his home, probably in the 1860's. Later when the school was merged with Crawford school across the mountain, the log structure was moved to the Hester backyard to serve as a smokehouse.

While Jeff Enloe ran the farm from 1910 to 1946, he produced most of the food for their family of six children. He raised livestock to sell. This included work mules, hogs, and poultry. He also sold timber and sawed lumber on the farm to build a big barn in the 1930s and a new seven bedroom home in 1940. Also in the 1940s, lumber from the farm was used in building poultry houses for several hundred laying hens and these buildings were later converted to a dairy operation and hay storage.

When Jeff's son Harold returned from army service in 1943, he managed the farm, becoming owner in 1946. Harold's sons, Robert and Charles, became co-owners with Harold in 1976.

Harold continued the dairy operation, selling wholesale milk first to Nantahala Creamery, and later to Pet and Sealtest dairies. This business was sold in 1971. Harold ran a farm machinery company he had begun in 1951 until 1965 when he and his son, Robert, began an asphalt paving business. This paving company was moved to the farm in 1980, and is now managed by Bill Enloe, son of Jeff Enloe, Jr.

Harold Enloe still farms the land with the help of his son Robert and grandsons Michael and Stephen. For a good many years, Harold raised hogs on a modest scale, selling a good number of them each year. There are also horses, donkeys and cattle and to feed them he grows corn, hay and other grain crops. Corn is also raised for silage to sell to other cattlemen. Along with the farm responsibilities, Robert is pastor of a local church and is developing a subdivision for homes. Charles is a veterinarian and has his practice in the Franklin area.

There are four Enloe families with homes on the farm today: Harold, his two sons Robert and Charles, and Bill Enloe (Jeff Enloe, Jr.'s son). The Conley-Hester-Enloe farm has been the scene for six generations of happy living. *Submitted by Roberta Enloe Parker*

THE GIBSON FARM

The Gibson family has owned the farm in Cowee Valley since 1870. George H. Gibson obtained two tracts by state grant and purchased other tracts for a total of 300 acres.

From 1870 to 1929 the George H. Gibson Family owned necessary machinery for planting, harvesting and processing crops of wheat, corn, cane, honey, fruits and vegetables. They used a water powered gristmill to grind corn and used a generator for electricity for two homes long before the power company furnished rural electricity. Wagon loads of wheat were taken to the roller mill in Franklin and ground into flour with plenty for a year's supply and dividing with neighbors who needed flour. Cane was ground into juice, boiled into syrup and strained into containers for sale as well as home use.



Front row, L to R: George H. Gibson, Minnie Gibson (daughter), Emma Owens Gibson (wife of George). Back row, L to R: William R. Gibson, Fred J. Gibson and Roy C. Gibson (sons).

Most kinds of livestock were raised for market as well as home use. Sheep were sheared annually and wool carded by hand, spun into thread, colored with natural dyes and woven into cloth or knitted into sweaters, socks and caps. A smokehouse was used for curing and storing meat, with a cellar underneath for storing fruits, vegetables and canned foods. Milk and other foods were kept cool with fresh water running through a trough in the spring house.

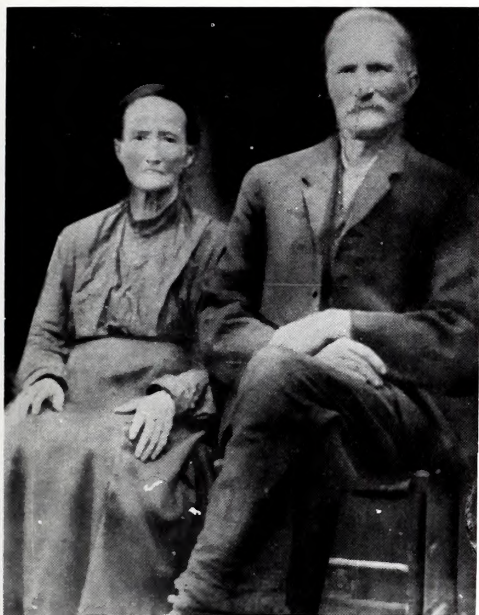
The two-story home was destroyed by fire in the 1940s and the present home built in 1965.

In 1929 George H. Gibson and wife, Emma Owens Gibson, divided the land and made deeds to their sons, William R. Gibson, Roy C. Gibson and Fred J. Gibson. In 1953 Cecile Gibson, daughter of William R. Gibson, purchased the Roy C. Gibson tract, and in 1966 purchased the other two tracts. Present operations are limited to cattle raising, growing hay, corn and home gardens. *Submitted by Cecile Gibson*

THE LEATHERMAN FARM

Solomon and Nancy Williams Leatherman purchased several hundred acres of land on the head of Huckleberry Creek, Macon County around 1850. This acreage was bought from the state of North Carolina soon after "The treaty with the Cherokee Indians" and from Joseph Shepherd who also bought up large acreages from the state. They continued to buy acreage from different parties until they owned 500 acres total.

To this union three sons were born. The youngest, Zachariah, inherited the property and raised his family of 12 children here. A brother William was killed in the Civil War and the other brother, Isaac, moved his family to South Carolina.



Zachariah and Palestine Leatherman

Part of the land was cleared and terraced with rock walls, like their ancestors did in Germany, for pasture, fields, and orchards. They grew corn, oats, rye and wheat to feed themselves and their animals and apples for the market. They raised horses, mules, cattle, sheep, hogs and poultry. Certainly, their biggest cash flow was from their apple orchards, although they had to haul their apples by wagon to Wallhalla, South Carolina, and nearest railroad. A quote from "Our Families" by Arthur Lee Smiley: "Zachariah Leatherman, an ardent apple grower, developed upon the side of Cowee mountain, one of the finest apple orchards western North Carolina had ever known at that time."

The property was inherited by two sons, Solomon and Isaac Dock who continued to cultivate and pasture the land. In the 1930s the brothers sold about 300 acres to the Nantahala National Forest.

Around 1945 Solomon's daughter, Annie Dee Leatherman Smith, inherited Solomon's share and in 1980 bought the remaining property from the remaining heirs of Isaac Dock. She and her husband, Walton Ramsey Smith, now live on the farm.

In 1945 they started planting white pine and hardwood trees on land where the soil had eroded. The property is now known as Waldee Forest where the owners keep bees that produce sourwood, yellow poplar, and mountain honey; grow Fraser Fir Christmas trees also for the market, and where they practice selective cutting on the hardwood forests.

Seven generations have descended from the original Leathermans who settled this land and there is no indication that the land will change ownership in the future.

Submitted by Annie Dee Leatherman Smith

THE MAY FARM

Our farm in the Nantahala Community is very remote and mountainous. The community is also completely surrounded by the U.S. Forest Service land. We are in the process of surveying. We believe the acreage will be between 100 and 200 acres.

This farm has been the family base for four generations and produced primarily meat,

vegetables and food for the families. Some monetary income came from chestnuts, herbs, and timber.

Mark May was the first owner and my great-grandfather. He was born December 7, 1812 in Yadkin County, North Carolina, the son of Fredrick and Nell May. Mark May was ordained a Baptist minister around 1830, and he served for seventeen years in Yadkin County. He was also the one and only delegate from Macon County to sign the Constitution of North Carolina in 1868 which admitted North Carolina into the Union.

Samuel Jefferson, the son of Mark, was my grandfather. Samuel Jefferson attended Peabody College in Nashville, Tennessee and returned to this farm and became a school teacher, merchant, politician, and promoter of minerals. Samuel Jefferson May, my grandfather, raised two sons and five daughters on the farm. He sent my father to law school at the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill. He passed the bar in 1915. His name was Tim Ansel May. He only practiced law until 1919, my birth year. After giving up law practice, he followed the lumber industry.

After World War II, I repaired and fenced all of the property and have run cattle. In 1969 we joined the American Angus Association and have all registered Angus cows and bull. We only have an average of 25 head (small herd). In the year 1962 I became owner of the May farm. While running the farm, I managed to work for the N.C. Department of Motor Vehicles for 36 years and 9 months. I retired in 1982 and have more time to devote to the farm. I have two sons, and one son loves our farm.

Submitted by Jeff W. May

THE NOLEN FARM

The land now owned and farmed by Charles William Nolen and his son, Charles Edwin Nolen, was once inhabited by Cherokee Indians. Cultivating the soil has surfaced pieces of broken pottery, pipes, arrowheads and tomahawks. The farm is approximately six miles west of Franklin in Macon County in a community known as Cartoogechaye, meaning "The Village Beyond."



This is the present home of Charles W. and Glee G. Nolen. They have lived here since December 19, 1931, and have raised a family of five children here.

In 1822 William Siler came to the area from his family home in Buncombe County. His brothers, Jacob and Jesse, had been living on the site since 1817. Family history reports that William raised 500 bushels of corn the first year using the help of Indians in clearing and preparing the land. He built a house using

logs and hand-sawed planks that was said to be the first two-story house and the first house with glass windows in this part of the country.

The 65 acres remaining in the Nolen family from the original William Siler farm were owned next by his daughter, Caroline Siler, and her husband, Horace Nolen. These Nolens both died young, leaving small children to be raised on the property by Caroline's sister, Mary Siler, and her husband, William McKee.

The McKees began farming the land in earnest. Grain crops, such as rye, wheat, and corn were raised, as were fruits, including apples and watermelons. These crops were sold in Franklin, as was his beef and mutton, said to be of high quality due to a diet of chestnuts and chinquapins abundant on the land at that time. He also grew a large garden of cultivated ginseng, a perennial herb raised for the roots which were dried and shipped to China for use in medicines. This valuable plant was grown in a fenced enclosure with a brush arbor to provide necessary shade.

One of the Nolen boys raised by the McKees, Frank, married Jennie Moore, a granddaughter of the original owner's (William Siler's) sister, Margaret, Frank and Jennie lived in a house on the property and opened a general store. Apples grown in an orchard on the farm were sold in the store and also shipped to Atlanta, Georgia, in homemade wooden crates. One variety was known as "Bald Mountain," grafted from a tree found on a nearby mountain named Wayah Bald. Frank Nolen also raised hogs, selling fresh meat and cured hams in his store.

Charles William Nolen, oldest son of Frank and Jennie Nolen, has lived on the farm all his life. He has used the land to grow wheat, corn, hogs, turnips, beef cattle and apples. His orchards grow several varieties including the "Nolen" apple, grafted from a seedling found on the property. Always interested in innovative technology, Charles was the first farmer in the area to own a combine and a tractor with rubber tires. His home was powered with electricity generated from a water wheel on the nearby McKee Creek, long before electricity was available to the community.

Charles Edwin Nolen, oldest son of Charles and Glee Nolen, also currently lives on the farm, as does his oldest son, Chuck, the sixth generation since William Siler. Edwin presently raises a small herd of beef cattle, mostly sold as feeder calves. The 1940 Case tractor is still used in producing hay and spraying the apple trees which are now only for family enjoyment. In recent years the land has been used to raise sunflowers, green peppers and Christmas trees for commercial gain. Edwin and Chuck are electrical contractors, as was Charles before retirement.

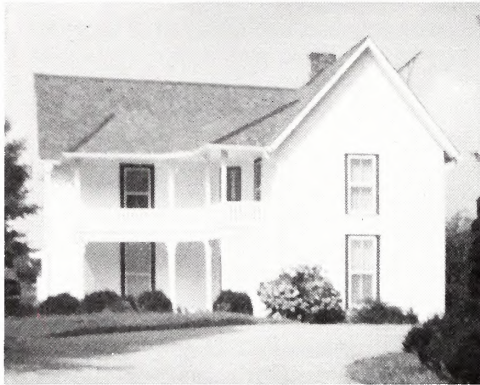
Macon County soil is known for producing gemstones and the Nolen farm is no exception. Many family members wear jewelry containing corundum or sapphires found on the property. Each family also has a clock or other furniture made by Charles from walnut lumber cut on the land.

The farm has served the Silers and Nolens abundantly through the years, providing necessities such as food, water and shelter, as well as pleasures, including wildlife, gemstones and wildflowers.

Submitted by Charles W. Nolen

THE PATTON FARM

George and Mary Ann McDonell Patton came from Buncombe to Macon, then Haywood County about 1823. A deed dated November 1822 notes that George Patton bought 184.5 acres for \$276.76 "being part of the land lately acquired by treaty from the Cherokee Indians and sold in obedience to an act of the General Assembly of this state . . ." On this land George built a two-story log house and eventually, with land grants and by buying other tracts of land, he owned most of the valley. This beautiful tract of land of approximately one square mile is known today as Patton Valley. Shaped like a bowl, the rich fertile land lies on the banks of the Cartoogechaye Creek.



The Erwin Patton home on Patton farm, Franklin, N.C.

Andrew Jackson Patton, son of George and Mary Ann, was a lawyer and farmer. Andrew's holding of 1600 acres as listed in the 1850 census was divided among his children. Andrew's sons, Erwin, George, Lawrence and Thad were farmers and livestock traders. Known as "the Patton brothers" they carried on an extensive trade in horses, mules and cattle which they shipped to the markets in Atlanta, Athens and to the cotton farmers in southern Georgia.

About 1895 Erwin Patton replaced the log house of his father and grandfather with a modern white frame dwelling, now owned by his grandson, Sam Kelly Greenwood, a fifth generation member of the family.

When Erwin Patton died in 1919, his widow, Malva Roane Patton was left with six children, ages 6 to 16. With the help of her children, especially her sons, Paul and Erwin, she kept the farm going. It is to her credit that the Erwin Patton farm is the only parcel of land acquired originally by George Patton that has remained in the Patton name since 1822.

Submitted by Nancy Patton Greenwood and Erwin Patton

THE RABY FARM

The Marcus Asbury Raby homeplace, now owned by the John F. Raby family, was built in 1876 and it still stands today as a family dwelling. The kitchen has hand hewn beams that are still as they were when the house was built.

The farm was used to raise corn, wheat, potatoes, and most everything that was used at home to feed the family and the livestock. The farm's location is in Cowee Valley, Macon County. Mason mountain rises to the

back of it with the valley in front. There is a creek that goes through the valley with springs and streams feeding into it. The spring that always furnished water to the house is still overflowing today after 112 years. There is a smokehouse near the back door, and up near a bank of dirt there is a food cellar that is used to store potatoes and apples and canned food to keep them from freezing.

Marcus Asbury Raby was the grandfather of John Fredrick Raby. He was born September 2, 1835, and Narcissa Teresa Shepherd was born April 16, 1842. They were married August 16, 1863. To this union were born 12 children. The children lived on the farm until they were ready to go out on their own. The land was divided up. The homeplace and some mountain land, meadow and two garden spots are still maintained. The land has been cared for with good management. The ASCS has assisted with tree planting and other help. Throughout the years, blackberries, walnuts and firewood have been gathered from the mountains.

There are three children (two daughters and one son). The farm will stay in the family.

Submitted by Evelyn M. Raby, Gwendolyn Sue Raby Mansini, Barbara Jean Raby Nelson, John Fredrick Raby, III

THE SHEPHERD FARM

On January 18, 1828 Thomas Shepherd Sr. was given North Carolina land grant number 99 when for \$174 he purchased 116 acres of land "being in the county of Haywood, section number 22 in district number 10, it being a part of the land lately acquired by treaty from the Cherokee Indians." Thomas Shepherd Sr. had been the fourth white man to settle among the Cherokee Indians in what is now known as the Cowee Valley in the northern section of Macon County. His first holdings adjoined Cowee Creek and he added to them until he owned vast acreage in the valley.

In 1842 Thomas Sr. and Nancy Staunton Shepherd deeded land to Thomas Jr. and Narcissa Welch Shepherd, whose daughter and son-in-law, James and Emmeline Shepherd Bryson became landowners in 1856. In 1861 James set a row of small cedars near the mouth of a cove and in 1863 erected a two-story house behind them. Near the house were slave houses and a small dwelling where a freed slave family lived after the Civil War.



House built by James and Emmeline Shepherd Bryson in 1863. This picture taken around 1898 shows four cedar trees.

Thomas Clingman and Eva Israel Bryson later owned the house and land, then their son, James Carr, and Frances Rickman Bryson spent over 50 years of marriage here. During the Great Depression the land provided all the food for their family and only sugar and coffee had to be bought. The house, along with two cedar trees, still stands and is occupied by Frances Bryson.

Part of the land Thomas Shepherd Sr. purchased in 1828 is still owned by his descendants, James H. and Frankabelle Gibson Scruggs, Ronald H. Bryson, J. Garland and Sue Bryson Willis and Raymond H. and Betty Bryson Womack. The land is used for diversified farming with cattle, hay, corn, tobacco, sorghum cane and garden crops being grown.

Submitted by Betty B. Womack

Madison County

THE EBBS FARM

My grandfather, Issac Newton Ebbs, was one of 12 children, born in Long Creek, Tennessee — moved to Roaring Fork section of Madison County early in the 1800s and was an attorney, farmer, surveyor, and a one-room-school teacher.

At an early age he surveyed for "The Gudgers" a very prominent family in western North Carolina at that time who owned lots of land and paid my grandfather with parcels of land.

Grandfather Ebbs found this farm of 210 acres, bought it, and loved it enough to build a nine room house — reared four boys and five girls. He also had tenants on the farm. They raised hogs, cattle, horses, corn, wheat, and flue-cured tobacco. They also had a sawmill.

My grandmother, Iowa Balding Ebbs, died in 1898, and Issac Newton died in 1909. After his death the farm was leased for a few years. My father, Edward Boyken Ebbs, who was a streetcar conductor in Knoxville, Tennessee, came back to the farm in 1914 — married Hattie Duckett of Spring Creek — reared three girls and four boys. My father had his brother Horace divide the farm into two parcels. Dad's was 210 acres and Horace's was 75 acres which he later sold.

My father farmed for years. He later built a general merchandise store below the house. Then in the early 1930s a new road was built

THE CRATT FARM

On record is M.G. Cratt received land in 1882. Then it was deeded to Sophia Cratt in 1920 by death of M.G. Cratt. In 1926 J.M. Cratt received land at the death of his mother, Sophia Cratt. J.M. Cratt deeded the land to Rue M. Cratt in 1940. At Rue M. Cratt's death in 1978, King E. Cratt bought the rest of the children out. In 1987 King E. Cratt died and it was left by will to his wife, Annie H. Cratt.



Charlie Grimes Forbes and wife, Harriet Mae Brown Forbes.

Tobacco, peanuts, corn, beans, cotton were raised on the farm, along with hogs and cattle. The same crops are raised today except for cotton. The house is still standing except for the kitchen part that was separated from the rest of the house. Two stick tobacco barns remain intact.

Submitted by Annie H. Cratt

THE GRIMES FARM

The Grimes farm has been in the Grimes family since 1797. This spans six generations. From the beginning they have been very progressive farmers, producing just about all the food and fiber used by their families. They grew hogs, chickens, cows, vegetables, potatoes, corn and fruits. Later peanuts, soybeans, cotton and tobacco were added, and they became well known for the flue-cured tobacco that they produced.

Thomas Grimes, who married Chloe Llewellyn in 1761, was the first Grimes to own this farm. He was born in 1738 to James Grimes and wife Mary. He had six brothers and sisters. Mary, one of his sisters, married General Kidder Meade. Chloe Llewellyn was born in 1747 to John William Llewellyn and Frances Llewellyn.

Thomas Grimes inherited the entire plantation that his father owned on the western branch of the Elizabeth River in Norfolk County, Virginia. In 1761 he sold it and moved to Edgecombe County.

Chloe Llewellyn's mother, Frances, sold a large plantation left to her by her husband, John, beside the Elizabeth River in Norfolk County, Virginia. She then took her daughter Chloe, and son John, (the notorious N.C. Tory Rebel), and moved to Tyrell County buying a large plantation there.

In 1774 Martin County was carved out of Tyrell and Edgecombe Counties. During this period, Thomas Grimes purchased about 5000 acres in this area. In 1797 he purchased

A view of the Ebbs farm in Hot Springs, N.C.

so he moved into a new building near the highway and operated it until his death in 1958. When my husband, Homer Plemmons, got out of military service in 1946, we moved back to the farm and lived with my dad and mother. Homer loved the farm so much that we raised cattle, hogs, tobacco, corn and trelis tomatoes until his death in 1982.

David, our son, is the fourth generation of the Issac Newton Ebbs. David and his wife, Cathy, gave me a grandson in September 1986. Daniel James Plemmons is now the fifth generation.

My greatest desire is that the farm will be "The Ebbs Farm" for many more years.

Submitted by Mrs. Ruby E. Plemmons

THE STACKHOUSE FARM

Philadelphian Amos Stackhouse had done much traveling in his lifetime before coming to Hot Springs at the age of 65.



The Stackhouse home on the French Broad River in Madison County.

He married three times, but his third wife is most pertinent to Madison County history. This third wife was not a healthy woman, so the family moved from Ohio, where they were living, to Florida.

Florida brought no improvement to Mrs. Stackhouse's health and the family came to Hot Springs (then called Warm Springs), hoping the waters there would aid in returning her to good health.

The Stackhouses made this trip during the post Civil War period. Madison County was very isolated at that time, but not so isolated that mail did not run. Amos Stackhouse became postmaster in Warm Springs, just as he was in Pickway, Ohio.

Stackhouse was a great walker. This is how in 1866 he discovered the area that now bears his name, an area which was the virgin timber, a total of 620 acres.

Stackhouse hired 25 blacks to clear the timber, for he had decided to carve a town out of this forest.

The old Buncombe turnpike ran beside this property alongside the river and Stackhouse decided it was a good place to put up a general store. This general store had two rooms in which he lived until the first Stackhouse home was built.

This general store was part of his plan to carve out a town along the river. He also put in a sawmill and a train depot.

The first Stackhouse home, which was located near the present home, burned in the 1920s. This house came complete with a secret escape passage in case of Indian attack.

The general store flourished with the business of drovers who came along the turnpike with fowl and animals for market. Stackhouse had three large pens for herds and sold a little of everything to these drovers.

In 1880 the railroad came along the path of the turnpike. The railroad company promised to build another road but never did.

Stackhouse became a community on the map. Goods then came by railroad and Amos Stackhouse was also the postmaster of the community.

By this time with the sawmill, general store and the sawmill in Runion (just down the river) approximately 1,500 people lived in the area, although approximately 50 lived right at Stackhouse.

The turn of the century saw even more change with the addition of the Carolina Barite Co. in 1904 which mined on the property for barite, a substance used in oil drillings. The mines were deep, some reaching 400 feet.

Also at the turn of the century the current Stackhouse home was built. Taking a carpenter and his helper four years, it was completed in 1904.

The hillside itself upon which the house rests took 18 years to dig off with shovels and wheelbarrows.

Amos Stackhouse lived to be 99 years old but the community he began slowly died. The general store, depot and mine are gone as well as the sawmill, which was washed away in the great flood of 1916.

In Runion the lumber mill closed in 1927, and with its closing most of the population of the area left.

What is left now is a beautiful old house on a hill overlooking the river and a panoramic view of the county. With that house remains a history of Madison County that should not be forgotten. (Taken in part from an article by Margaret A. Studenc).

Submitted by Gilbert Stackhouse

200 acres from Hugh Ross in the Flatte Swamp area for \$900. Thomas Grimes died on May 8, 1797. He left to his son, Thomas Grimes II, this farm with buildings, which included a dwelling house, and 230 acres of other farmlands. Thomas Grimes II married Harriet Curry.

Thomas Grimes II died without a will in 1837. According to Book L. Martin County register of deeds page 81 and 82, the Martin County Board of Commissioners ordered his estate to be settled. They left to his son, William Grimes II, lot #6 and this lot included the Grimes farm.

William Grimes II was born March 28, 1813, and on January 20, 1845 married Sarah (Sally) Rogers. He fought in the Civil War with the 59th Regiment, N.C. Infantry; died on November 30, 1902 without a will. His six living descendants settled his estate. The farm as it is now given to Stephen Llewellyn Grimes, his son.

Stephen Llewellyn Grimes was born on October 12, 1858 and died on April 2, 1928. Susan, his wife, died on June 28, 1930. At their death, the eight living relatives settled the estate. My mother, Fannie Mae Grimes Forbes Cherry, a daughter, A. Daniel Cherry, her husband, and Samuel Harcom Grimes, a son, received the Grimes farm.

After the death of my step-father in 1959, my mother in 1971, and Samuel Harcom Grimes in 1985, I purchased one-half of the farm from the heirs of Samuel Harcom Grimes and two-twelfths from A. Daniel Cherry's heirs. I acquired one-twelfth from A. Daniel Cherry's will, and one-fourth from the will of my mother, Fannie Mae Grimes Forbes Cherry.

So now at the present time, I, Charlie Grimes Forbes the sixth generation from Thomas Grimes own 100% of the Grimes farm. I was born October 13, 1914 and on December 20, 1936 married Harriet Mae Brown. She was born March 7, 1915. I have two children, Carolyn B. Forbes Fisher and Charles Edward Forbes.

Submitted by Charlie Grimes Forbes

THE HARRIS FARM

Harris homeplace, 200 years old, has the original thatched wood shingles on the tops of the entire structure. Crimp tin was added later. In 1953 the kitchen quarters were removed from the house to a location 200 feet to the right in back of the house for a shelter and barn. The old screened porch with the addition of windows and a door made a cozy den. A bath was a great addition. Knotty pine paneling was put in the three back rooms. The front three rooms have the original wainscoating and plastered walls; paint and wallpaper were added in 1970 as were storm windows. Upstairs the old ceiling and woodwork still look great. Some of the original furniture is still in the Harris house. Clay Winfield Harris and his wife, Janie Rogerson Harris, have been living here since 1960. Their only daughter, Nannette Harris, was born in 1964. She still resides at the home.

Clay Winfield Harris is the registered owner of 350 century farm acres. This was land inherited through four generations of Harris relatives. Great-grandparents, Asa and Maryann Harris; grandparents, Robert and Alice Harris; parents, Garland and Estelle Harris;

Martin



The barn on the right was part of the Harris house before 1953. It was the kitchen, pantry and cook's quarters.

and uncle, Luther Harris' inheritance, is how all this came into being Clay's farmland. In 1945 Clay's father died. Clay started farming early in life. Uncle Luther stepped in helping him in every way, and he became a good farmer. He bought 100 acres of this farmland from his brothers and sisters in 1960. Later, uncle Luther passed away in 1984 leaving 250 acres and the Harris house with the provisions that Clay pay each of his brothers and sisters an amount of money. This Clay did and we are trying to live and maintain the farmland and keep it in the Harris name.

This farmland was a 750 acre tract of land located in the southeastern part of Martin County. It is bordered on one side by Bear Grass Swamp and on the other side by the Beaufort County line. It was divided through the years to son and daughters alike. Some sold their interest to others within the family. Clay's younger brother, Albert Garland Harris, owns 50 acres and his first cousin, Walter Elliott Harris, owns 150 acres and around 100 acres were sold outside the Harris name.

Submitted by Janie Rogerson Harris

THE HARRISON FARM

Since 1806 six generations of Harrisons have been landowners and farmers in Bear Grass Township of Martin County. King Harrison first purchased 194.5 acres of land south and west of what is now Bear Grass, bordering on Bear Grass Swamp. His son, John Harrison, also owned 200 acres in the same general area in 1838.



The Reubin Harrison homeplace, Williamston, N.C.

In January 1844 Redmond Harrison, son of John Harrison, bought two tracts of land from his father-in-law, Jesse Mizell. One tract contained 75 acres and the other 120 acres. He acquired several more acres of land in the same area, bordered on the north by Bee Tree Branch and on the west by Turkey Swamp.

In 1874 Redmond gave a 55 acre tract of the same land he bought in 1844, to his son, Reubin Harrison. This particular tract is the century farm land. After Redmond's death in 1885, there were 360 acres divided among his three sons and three daughters. State Road 1109 is partially bordered on each side with original Harrison land. In 1887 this road was called the path. In 1910 it was called the Harrison Road with Redmond's children and grandchildren living there. Today this land is owned and farmed by his descendants.

The century farm land tract is known as the Reubin Harrison homeplace. He died in 1907, and his widow, Mary Ann, was cared for by her youngest son, G.A. Harrison until her death in 1928. In 1910 G.A. became owner of this tract and after his death in 1947, his son C.B., and daughter Bessie, continued to farm. In 1986 Bessie Harrison Savage and husband, Lee Savage bought out the late brother's heirs. It is still being used for general farming. The crops grown yearly are tobacco, corn, peanuts, and soybeans.

Submitted by Bessie Harrison Savage

THE HARRISON-GREEN FARM

Martin County records trace the Harrison farm to James Harrison with a family of three. James willed his land to two sons. Davis Biggs Harrison is the ancestor traced to the present owners.



The Harrison homeplace.

Martin

Davis (born 1806) was a farmer in the Bear Grass Township. The 1850 census lists Davis with \$500 in real estate; in 1860 \$2,400 in real estate and \$4,000 in personal property; in 1870 \$1000 in real estate and \$500 in personal property. Davis had 15 children — five sons, all who served during the Civil War. His will, probated November 11, 1886, will the land in part to a son, Cushing Biggs Harrison.

Cushing was born on this farm in 1843. Pap Cush had 14 children. His only daughter, Della Ann (born April 12, 1887), married Jesse Dupree Green. Della returned to the home of her father, and after the death of her mother, she filled the role of mother to her younger brothers along with her two children. During this period the farm was self-sufficient, growing tobacco, cotton, edible crops and livestock. Cotton was woven into material and made into bed sheets, and the sheep's wool was woven into material and used in making clothes. Pap Cush left the homeplace to Della for her lifetime, then to her children. Pap Cushing is buried in the cemetery on the farm.

N. Cortez Green (born March 9, 1899) was reared on the farm. He and his mother, Della, were the last family members to live on the farm. Today the homeplace and 25 acres are jointly owned by Green and his daughter, Sylvia Green Smith — sixth generation landowner. The farm continues to be a working farm with tobacco and soybeans as the main crops. The 100 surrounding acres are owned by four Harrison heirs with Green owning one-fourth.

Submitted by N.C. Green

THE HOLLIDAY FARM

The Holliday farm, as I know it, began in 1750 when the first Holliday came from England and settled in Martin County in the small town of Jamestown. It was later changed to Jamesville. It is located on the banks of the Roanoke River which played a large part in the people settling there. The fish were abundant in the river. Also found were deer, raccoons, ducks, birds and other wildlife for eating and for selling the hides. Timber was cut floated down the river to larger towns with mills. Our farm is located two miles from town.



The Holliday farm decorated for the holidays.

My grandfather, Brightman Nicholson Holliday, was born in 1854 and lived here until his death. His wife was Laura Thomas Davis, a neighborhood girl. They had four children: Roland, Annie, Thomas WRIGHTEN (my father) and Gertrude. After the death of his wife, he left the homeplace in his grandmother's hands and went to Tillery to work in a sawmill. There he met and in due time married Cora Cook who lived there. They had one

child, Albert Nicholson, born in 1900. He is now living in Roanoke, Virginia with his wife Ada.

In 1915 Thomas married Nona McLean, a school teacher from Rowland who came to teach in the little country school known as Poplar Chapel. They had six children: Thomas WRIGHTEN, Jr., Margaret McLean, Elizabeth, Frank Nicholson (deceased), Leon Ried (deceased) and Barbara. All four of the children living are married and have families of their own. Thomas Jr. married a girl from Syracuse, New York while serving his country during World War II. Dad hoped he would return to the farm when he retired from service. That was not to be. He settled in Syracuse and lived there 25 years and then moved to St. Petersburg, Florida. Margaret married Ralph Brown Holliday (no relation), and I married John Robert Coltrain while he was in the service. We live on the Holliday farm. Barbara, the youngest, married John Hagen, a marine from Clinton, Iowa. They also live on this farm. We have two sons, married with families. Neither of our boys live on the farm, but we hope eventually one of them will reconsider.

My dad, Thomas, was an able farmer. He raised such crops as cotton, corn, peanuts, tobacco, soybeans, tomatoes, cucumbers and grain crops, rye, oats, etc. He also had hogs, chickens, milk cows and a goat or two. Besides farming, he did many other jobs. He was a mail carrier using the first motorcycle in the county to go around his route on dirt roads with footways built over the streams. He also tried inventing machinery to help farmers. He got a U.S. patent on a stock pickup used to haul peanuts to the picker which was much quicker than mules and carts or wagons.

When I was little, we had four tenant families on the farm making a living. My husband now tends the farm himself. Acres have been cut until now we tend six acres of tobacco, but from 28 acres; peanuts cut to ten acres; cotton has disappeared almost entirely. Dad was the first to raise hybrid corn, working with the N.C. State experiment station in Raleigh. He sold seed corn which he raised over all the eastern corn growing counties.

My mom died in 1967. Dad died in 1976. He went in the hospital on his 90th birthday. My husband and I remodeled his home and moved from our home into his. We are still here farming his Holliday land and enjoying the quiet country home life. We hope one of our boys will one day return to the farm.

Submitted by Elizabeth Holliday Coltrain

THE MARTIN FARM

The story of the Martin farm began in 1863 when Emily Woolard Martin became the owner of the 40 acre farm located on the Martin and Beaufort County line near Bear Grass. Her husband, John Wheeler Martin, lost his life in the Civil War. Emily and her son, Lewellyn Amphus, when he became old enough, tended the farm. They raised peanuts and corn, and had cows that roamed the woods for food. The farm also had a brick yard and bricks were made there. Later on they started tending a little tobacco on the farm and eventually built their own tobacco barn which had a wood furnace.

Lewellyn married Frances Jolly and they moved to a nearby farm. Emily continued to



Simon Arthur Martin on Father's Day in the 1970s.

live at the homeplace and Lewellyn still helped her farm. They had a nice grapevine and pear, pecan, peach and apple trees, and a garden with a strawberry bed.

Emily passed away in December 1922 at the age of 84. Lewellyn died the year before with cancer. Emily left the farm to her grandson, Simon Arthur, who moved there with his mother Frances and his youngest sister, Minnie. Arthur continued to tend the farm. Frances died in 1936 after being sick for a few years. In 1938, at the age of 40, Arthur married Mary Emma Rogerson. They had a still-born son in 1941, and in 1944 had twin girls, Ellen Sue and Betty Lou, and five more daughters followed. His twins were the first of his daughters to help him on the farm when they were old enough, and he even let them plow a little with the mule. He raised hogs, too. They had a big garden and Mary canned food for the winter. By then he was tending a few acres of tobacco. He employed a black family in the neighborhood to help him put it in. Arthur worked very hard to provide for his family, but developed pernicious anemia and this caused a temporary setback. When he was about 70 years old, his tobacco barn burned and his mule died. He rented his tobacco after that, and neighbors with tractors helped him. He again started raising hogs.

After his death in 1980, his twins, Ellen and Betty, and their husbands bought the farm and continued to rent the crops. It was their wish that the farm stay in the family because their dad had worked so hard to keep it all these years. At the present time, Betty and her husband, Berry Warren live on the farm and enjoy it. They tend a garden and the farm is rented to a neighbor.

Submitted by Betty M. Warren

THE PEELE FARM

In 1787 John Peal started six generations of farmers in Martin County. He settled at the head of Little Creek which divides Bear Grass and Griffins Township. Our present home was built in 1886 on a three acre tract on the Bear Grass side while our farmland is in Griffins Township.

In 1830 John Peal willed John Peal, Jr. the land he lived on and adjoining lands.



The John Robert "Bob" Peele family.

In 1849 a court ordered settlement of the John Peal, Jr. estate gave Robert H. Peal, a son, the homeplace.

In 1860 Robert H. Peal married Mary Jane Rogerson. He was killed in the Civil War leaving two sons, Edwin Slade Peal and John Robert "Bob" Peal (born 1862). The sons inherited his Griffins Township estate.

In 1881 Bob and Slade Peal bought 117 acres on the west side of Little Creek in Bear Grass Township.

In 1895 Slade and Bob Peal divided their land.

In 1886 Bob Peal built his home. He married Susan Florence Manning.

In 1914 Bob Peele willed his wife five acres in Bear Grass Township and 208 acres in Griffins Township. At her death or marriage, his real estate and property went to their son, Heman Ulysses Peele. Bob and Florence were buried on the farm.

In 1925 Heman Peele married Sarah Brown Leggett. They had two daughters, Sybil Brown Peele and Polly Rachel Peele.

In 1868 Heman Peele died leaving the farm to his wife.

In 1945 Sybil Peele married Rufus S. Gurganus, also a descendant of John Peal, Sr. They live in the century home and farm the century land.

In 1978 Rufus and Sybil Peele Gurganus purchased the John Robert Peele homeplace and farm from her mother.

Plans are for son, Kenneth, and granddaughter, Sarah Gurganus, to continue the Peele saga.

Submitted by Rufus S. and Sybil P. Gurganus

THE WHITLEY FARM

John Smallwood Whitley inherited the family farm, the original land grant from King George II of England (1742) and is currently farming this tract of land. It is one of the oldest land grants in the state of North Carolina to have remained in the same family since the original was made.

Samuel Biggs Whitley, second son of John Smallwood Whitley and wife, Deborah Harrison Whitley, and son Samuel Grant Whitley now live in the ancestral home that was built by Samuel Wheatley III in the eighteenth century. The Wheatley-Whitley genealogy is recorded in "Some Colonial and Revolutionary Families of North Carolina Volume II" by Marilu Burch Smallwood.

Submitted by J. Whitley

THE BROWN FARM

Daniel R. Brown migrated to western North Carolina from Orange County in the early 1800s. In 1806 he purchased from Joseph Wilson for the sum of \$290, 300 acres of land in the Ashford section of northern McDowell (then Burke) County. The land, situated in a broad valley or "cove" framed by Linville and Honeycutt mountains, was well-suited for general purpose farming. A large variety of crops and livestock could be raised such that a high degree of self-sufficiency was possible. This pattern of general farming on the Brown land has continued with only minor variations to the present.



Henry S. Brown home on the Brown century farm in Northern McDowell County. Home built in 1916.

Daniel R., his son Samuel and his grandson John Seawell, farmed the land until the 1860s with work being performed by family members as well as by slaves. During the pre-Civil War period additional lands were acquired and a large barn of post-and-beam construction as well as several log outbuildings were erected. The barn and two of the log outbuildings from that era have survived to the present.

Following the Civil War John Seawell became active in politics and served terms in both the North Carolina House and Senate. The farm was managed by his son Romulus Walter, a Confederate Cavalry veteran. Romulus maintained some 200 acres in cultivation during the 1870s and 1880s with work performed by family members and hired hands, several of whom were former slaves. Romulus built a water-powered "roller mill" on the property to grind corn and wheat for his family and neighbors. He also built and operated a licensed distillery until the early 1890s.

In 1889 Henry Seawell, who had earlier attended Davis Military Academy in Winston-Salem, acquired the farm from his father, Romulus, and worked to improve its efficiency and productivity. He invested in such items as a reaper and thrashing machine and in 1908 rebuilt the roller mill, the earlier one having burned. He also installed saw and planer mills and added steam power. A well-equipped blacksmith shop was a vital part of the operation. Both the mills and blacksmith shop were destroyed in the 1916 flood. Nonetheless, during the first half of the 20th century, Henry Seawell and his family continued to mechanize the farm and to experiment with the new breeds of livestock and strains of plants while enjoying considerable self-sufficiency.

In 1949 the farm passed to Henry Seawell's heirs, several of whom still live on the property. One of the sons, Romulus Jahue, lives on and manages a large part of the farm for cattle and the production of such items as hay, soybeans, corn, shrubbery, vegetables and fruits. About 50 acres of the farm containing the old homeplace with its pre-Civil War outbuildings, some of the turn of the century vintage machinery and most of the family records are now in the possession of Henry S. Brown, professor of geology at North Carolina State University and son of Romulus Jahue.

Submitted by Henry S. and Wilda E. Brown

THE ENGLISH FARM

The English farm, Sunnalee, is in the Ashford Community of McDowell County. It has remained in the English family since Gabriel English and his brothers left Ireland for Maryland and then to North Carolina in the 1830s.



The current English home built in 1880.

Gabriel and his brother, William, originally owned 1000 acres of what is now the upper end of the North Cove Township. The present owner, William Garvel English, has a receipt dated 1838 showing Gabriel's purchase of 100 acres of land for \$5.

At present, seventeen different families and four summer residents live on the original property. Although much of the farm has returned to forest and pasture, the English family still owns 418 acres.

The current English home was built in 1880 by Jehu, and is occupied by his grandson, William Garvel. Adjacent to the home is the log kitchen built in 1830.

The oldest date in the family cemetery shows 1773 as the birthdate of Henry English. There are older graves than his; those of the Askews and Onstodts, earlier settlers, whose graves are marked by flat rocks stacked upon them.

The first three generations of Englishes, Henry, Gabriel, and Jehu, were farmers. The fourth generation, Romulus, owned a general merchandise store. William Garvel, the fifth generation, added a herd of purebred Jersey cattle to the farm and sold cream. During World War II he changed to Holstein cattle and had a Grade A dairy. Rom, the sixth generation, continued the dairy business until 1985. Rom's three children, the seventh generation, insist that the farm will remain in the English family.

Submitted by William Garvel English

THE GREENLEE FARM

Soon after the Revolutionary War, James Greenlee of Burke County bought an extensive tract of land along the Catawba River in what is now McDowell County, and settled his son, David Washington, on it. David was a sheep and cattle herder as well as an innkeeper. His home, a stagecoach stop known as "The Double Diamond Inn" was a landmark in the community until it burned in the mid 1970s. His estate was called "The Glades."



Home of William Harvey Greenlee IV, built by his brother, Robert L. Greenlee in 1892. It is the present home of Ruth and Nina Greenlee.

The home of David's son, Thomas Young Greenlee, constructed of logs, stands on a hill overlooking "The Glades." Farmlands surrounding it diminished in number of acres because of the divisions among children, still remain in the family. Thomas built a small lake on the branch that runs through the property and kept it well stocked with fish. The lake was restored and enlarged a few years ago and fish abound in its depths again. The log smokehouse still stands.

Succeeding generations have built on the portions of land they inherited. What is now the Greenlee farm, approximately 400 acres of farm and woodland belong to the descendants of William Harvey Greenlee, the son of Thomas Y. Greenlee. Wide stretches of growth along the banks of the bordering streams have protected the farmland from erosion by floods. Although a large, fine wheat crop was carried away in the deluge of 1916, the topsoil remained.

Wheat, corn, oats, soybeans and other grain have been grown on the land ever since it has been under cultivation. It is presently being leased by a progressive farmer who has grown many crops that have broken records for the number of bushels per acre, and has attracted the attention of other farmers.

Submitted by Ruth M. Greenlee

THE McCALL FARM

Called Conasoga by the Cherokees, the North Cove Valley in McDowell County is the setting for the McCall farm. Bounded in part by the North Fork of the Catawba River and Honeycutt Creek, with a view of Hawksbill mountain to the east and Mount Mitchell to the west, our 200 acre crop and woodlands farm was a portion of lands purchased in 1846 by Robert and Lydia Gillespie McCall.

Their only child William Aiken, and his wife, Katherine M. McCall, inherited and acquired extensive acreage around their

McDowell—Mecklenburg

North Cove home after their marriage in 1839. Their son William, and Catherine Conley McCall established their homestead on our portion in 1871. Our father, Charles A., son of William and Catherine, and his wife, Lela Marlowe, continued the ownership until his three children, Clara R. McCall, Alvin G. McCall and Alma McCall Childers became the present owners.

Submitted by Clara R. McCall

THE MORRIS FARM

The Morris homestead located in the Sugar Hill section of McDowell County began on July 8, 1788, when William Morris purchased 10 acres from Thomas Raybon for the sum of 50 pounds. Of course, the farm was then located in Burke County as McDowell County's formation was some 54 years in the future. One-half pound per acre seems to be the approximate rate for property in those days, for in 1801 William added 331 acres to his property paying 150 pounds. Over the next 34 years William made four more property acquisitions, including a 40 acre grant from the state of North Carolina, increasing the size of his farm to 671 acres.



The Morris farm, registered under the name of Patricia H. Brown, a descendant of William Morris.

Most of the property almost left the family upon William's death, however, for he willed the house and orchard to his wife but decreed the remainder of his property, some 450 acres, be sold and the proceeds divided equally among his children. Fortunately, three of his sons found a way to honor the will and keep the property in the family. They and five associates bought the property, the proceeds were distributed, and later, one of William's grandsons bought out the partners.

The direct line from William Morris to the six current owners is as follows: William Morris to John Morris to Elijah Morris to Pink Morris to Bertha Morris Hemphill (together with her brothers, Fred, Ray, and Jack) to Rebecca L. Hemphill and her children, Jacqueline and John Templeton, and Patricia Hemphill Brown and her children, Kent and Julie Brown.

Pink Morris (1862-1942) was a particularly progressive owner of the farm. He enlarged the farm's size to the present 761 acres and very early on invested in mechanical power. He was one of the first locals to work the land with a tractor, to electrically light his home with a Delco generator, and to install running water gravity-fed from a distant hillside spring.

The current owners, sixth and seventh generation Morris descendants, are content to let beef cattle graze the pastures, timber grow on the steep hillsides, and occasionally picnic in the shade of a remaining chimney of one of the three farm homesites — a far cry from the days when William's slaves tended the orchards and worked the land.

Submitted by Patricia H. Brown

Mecklenburg County

THE POTTS FARM

John Potts and his family traveled the Great Wagon Road from Pennsylvania to North Carolina and settled on a 636 acre one square mile land grant recorded September 4, 1753 in what was then Anson County (now Mecklenburg). The vast forests and rich bottom lands of the headwaters of Rocky River became home to John Potts and seven succeeding generations of his direct family descendants. The land grant has passed directly by will to each of the generations.



The Robert Potts, Jr. home built in 1811, now owned by Mrs. Miriam Smith Whisnant and Mrs. Lilyan Smith Hunter.

The present home was built by a grandson of John Potts, Robert Potts, Jr., during the year 1811. This date is documented as the first entry in his family Bible with the notation: "Married Nancy Gillespie August 22, 1811, and commenced housekeeping January 1, 1812." The two-story federal style home was constructed of massive hand-hewn logs cut on the plantation, clapboarded over and resting on a fieldstone foundation. Robert Potts and his wife, Nancy, raised ten children on this farm.

Robert was a founder of historical Bethel Presbyterian Church in 1828, and helped organize in 1837 and served on the first Board of Trustees of Davidson College. His sons all attended Davidson, and his son Charles Stanhope Potts was a student in the first session.

The Robert Potts, Jr. home and acreage was designated an historic site in the year 1976 by the Charlotte-Mecklenburg Properties Commission. The site is documented as the only restored historical home situated on the original 636 acre land grant acreage with the original 18th century furnishing, always owned and occupied by direct descendants in the county of Mecklenburg. There are three of the original plantation dependency buildings remaining in 1987 — the 1811 log barn with its massive granite watering trough, the log smokehouse and the outside kitchen. Rem-

nants of the English boxwood garden also remain.

In 1922 Clifton E. Smith and his wife, Mary Reid Smith, began a true "love relationship" with the Potts farm. Cliff Smith, a sixth generation descendant, inherited from his mother, Lillie Potts Smith, a portion of the farm. In 1946 through purchase and by will, he became the sole owner of the entire land grant acreage. Each family generation before him plowed, sowed and harvested the fields a little differently, but he tried during his lifetime to improve the soil and his farming methods. After World War II, the tenant families left the farm for industrial jobs; the large cotton fields were replaced with pasture grass, and fences for the cattle were erected. Tractors and other mechanized machinery replaced the reliable mule teams who were retired to the pastures to live out their lives.

In 1969 the present owners, Mrs. Miriam Smith Whisnant and Mrs. Lilyan Smith Hunter, inherited the Robert Potts, Jr. home and acreage from their father, Clifton E. Smith. They pride themselves in being the first women in seven generations to own the entire land grant.

Today, Mrs. Hunter's son, Charles Eugene Hunter, is the eighth generation to farm our land. He is raising cattle, growing grains and hay with the help of our ninth generation farmer, 18 year old Charles Wesley Hunter.

Another eighth generation family member, Miriam Jane Whisnant, a vice-president for First Union National Bank, spends many weekends helping to maintain the historic Robert Potts, Jr. house and grounds. She serves frequently as a docent for the home on tours sponsored by the Mecklenburg Historical Association and the Huntersville, North Carolina Woman's Club.

Several years ago a 100 year old man who had spent the better part of his life farming for our family told my sister and me that we were merely "caretakers" of our farm for the good Lord and we should honor that trust. For 234 years our family generations have found love, honesty, strength, trust and fortitude in our land and may our generation and the ones to come continue to hold these qualities in their hearts. May we always be good caretakers.

Submitted by Mrs. Miriam Smith Whisnant and Mrs. Lilyan Smith Hunter

THE ROBINSON FARM

Davis Robinson's two uncles on adjoining farms were century farmers. The three fami-



The Robinson homeplace in the snow, January, 1955.

Mecklenburg—Montgomery

lies afforded 20 children a college education. The three families had Jersey cows. They worked farm machinery with one another; also they used the same swimming lake.

Davis Robinson's grandfather, J.M. Davis, owned about 40 farms in Mecklenburg County. He left three of these farms to me and my two sisters. His dad grew 1000 bales of cotton on one farm in a year. The panic nearly broke him. His son, Capt. J.M. Davis, saved the farm.

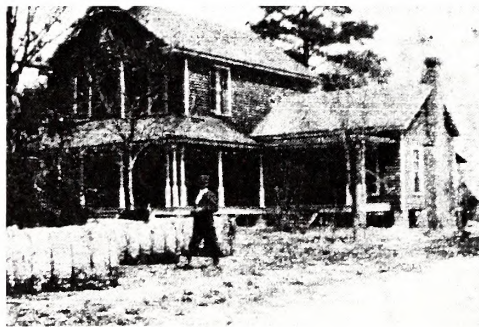
The farm was between Central Avenue and Sugar Creek Road, west in Mecklenburg County. Capt. J.M. Davis developed a core breed of horses.

Davis Robinson inherited two farms from his dad who was county commissioner for ten years in Mecklenburg County. One on North Graham Street that is leased out on a ten year net lease. The other on Davis Robinson Road in Derita adjoining IBM. It has 100 acres, most of it in pasture, where 40 ponies and 31 beef cattle were kept for several years.

Davis Robinson has been married to Faire Hemby for 52 years. She is a past president of The Charlotte Opera Association and a lifetime member. He has operated Art Flower Shop in Charlotte since 1925. He has been a Presbyterian, Mason, Elk and Kiwanis for over 50 years. *Submitted by Davis Robinson*

THE WILKINSON FARM

This tract of land, consisting of 110 acres, is located on the Patetown Road in Wayne County, two miles from the present city limit of Goldsboro. The entire back of the farm borders Stony Creek. This tract is also a part of an 1801 land grant to George Deans and is known and referred to in deeds and records as the Granger Place. It has been in my family for several generations and has been owned three times by women.



The Wilkinson homeplace.

My grandmother, Alice Granger Ham, owned and operated this farm from 1892-1901. My mother, Elizabeth Ham Wilkinson, was owner and operator from 1901-1958. Following this, the farm was bought from the heirs of Elizabeth Ham Wilkinson by Elizabeth Wilkinson Mathews of Charlotte. In 1980 it was designated as a century farm.

In 1870 this farm was sold to Matthew Jordan Ham by his father-in-law, T.A. Granger, and has been in continuous blood line ownership since then. Matthew Jordan Ham married Alice Eugenia Granger in 1870 and to this union were born the following children: Elizabeth Ceres Ham (Wilkinson), Thaddeus Abner Ham, Mary Ham (Howell), Emma

Ham (Broome), Ranson Ham, George Ham, Adlai Stevenson Ham, Ellen Ham (Barden) and Rena Mae Ham.

The house on the farm dates back to 1870. It was built by T.A. Granger for his daughter, Alice Granger Ham, but it was so big she would never live in it. Instead, she chose to spend her life in a small unpainted six room house where she reared her family of eight. When my mother married Carroll Ashton Wilkinson, they moved into the present big house and it was here that their family of eight grew up. These children were Alice Mazana Wilkinson (Haynes), Carroll Ashton Wilkinson, Jr., Helen Wilkinson (Howell), Hiram Childrey Wilkinson, Elizabeth Wilkinson (Mathews), Elmer Ham Wilkinson, Ivor Wilkinson (West) and Jesse Thompson Wilkinson.

In 1963 the house was restored in the original form as nearly as possible. Old ceilings, chimneys, pine floors, and primitive mantels tell the story of the past. The wrap around porch is still there, but the floor is now concrete. There are seven bedrooms, two baths, a large kitchen and dining area and a den. The foundation has never swayed with the storms and hurricanes. It even withstood the ravages of hurricane Hazel.

Through the years, the land has produced corn, cotton, wheat, tobacco, soybeans, hay and potatoes. It has endured the changes from primitive tilling of the soil to the modern ways of machinery. Old tobacco barns, pack houses, tenant houses and stock barns have been replaced with bulk barns and a huge metal building that accommodates tractors and trucks. It is here that retired farmers of the community gather for conversation, fiddling and food.

My hope is that this family farm will survive the ravages of "progress." Now, however, I tremble when I see the city creeping closer. My roots are in the soil, and hopefully this place will continue as a productive family farm. I hope my son, Carroll Mathews, will carry on — then my grandson, Christopher Mathews. *Submitted by Elizabeth Mathews*

Montgomery County

THE DUNN FARM

John J. Dunn was born on December 23, 1855 in upper Montgomery County. His parents educated him well, especially for the times, and brought him up to be a devout Methodist. On May 2, 1877 he married Sinda Ann Britt. Sinda Ann was born March 31,



The home John and Sinda Dunn built in 1880.

1855, but as was the custom for girls during this period, she received little formal education. Six children were born of this union (five girls and one boy). The son, named Dossie Anderson, was born August 22, 1891.

John Dunn purchased his farm in 1866 in part from his brother, Raleigh Dunn, and in part through a land grant from the state of North Carolina. The farm is located three miles east of Biscoe.

Soon after their marriage in 1877, John and Sinda built their home. A large rock fireplace furnished the only source of heat for the entire house. Access to the kitchen area from the main living portion of the house was by way of a long porch on the north side. The porch had shelves for the water bucket and the wash basins. Water was drawn from a shallow well dug just a few steps from the house. The original home still stands today, but for many years was used as a tobacco packing house.

John and Sinda supported themselves and their family by farming until both died in 1928. Cash crops during these times were mainly cotton and corn. As was common during this period, a family garden provided most of their food supplies.

In 1914 their son, Dossie, married Crissie Leach, a postal clerk from Star. Crissie was born April 27, 1893. They built their home on the farm in 1914 and began their family. They, too, had six children.

In 1914 and again in 1920, Dossie bought tracts of the farm from his parents and with their deaths in 1928, he purchased the remainder of the land from the other heirs. All of these transactions were recorded in 1928. Dossie and Crissie continued to farm the land. Their main cash crops were tobacco, corn and wheat. In later years peaches and watermelons were an added source of income.

Dossie died in 1968, but Crissie still resides in the home they built together in 1914. One child from their marriage survives. Irene Dunn Britt lives on the farm with her husband, Robert. This third generation continues to farm the land but today the main cash crops are beef cattle and timber.

Submitted by Irene Dunn Britt

THE HAYWOOD FARM

This land was granted to John D. Haywood in 1810, then to James D. Haywood in 1860, to John W. Haywood in 1900, then to G.A. Haywood in 1942, and G.A. Haywood, Jr. in 1948.

Crops produced were cotton up to 1945, wheat, oats, barley, rye, corn, milo and soybeans.

The farm consists of a house and a barn; a store since 1913, and a sawmill since 1946.

Submitted by G.A. Haywood, Jr.

THE MCDONALD FARM

The story of our farm goes back to 1772 when a man by the name of Soiarle McDonald came to this country from Scotland. He brought a goodly amount of money with him, and was granted several hundred acres of land.



Mr. and Mrs. W.T. McDonald 1967.

He settled and lived on a part of what is now our farm in 1774. He lived there a short while on Mountain Creek in Anson County, now Montgomery. This was an area where many Highland Scots settled. Among their neighbors were Allan and Flora McDonald who had a large plantation on Cheek's Creek near Pekin. These people attended what is now one of the oldest Presbyterian Churches in the state — Mt. Carmel Presbyterian Church — just off Highway 220 near Norman.

The drums of war began to roll and these Scots had to make a decision to remain loyal to England or become a Patriot and fight for the Revolution. Because of the "Tory Oath" and a promise of King George III of 200 acres, rent free for 20 years, many chose to be a Loyalist.

Soiarle McDonald fought in the battle of Moore's Creek, escaped and fought as a captain in the Loyalist army around Philadelphia.

Later, he and many of his neighbors settled in Nova Scotia, "New Scotland." Soiarle McDonald sent back claims for 1,327 acres of land.

A Scot by the name of Allen McDonald obtained 290 acres of the land in 1804 and 1825. The relationship to Soiarle McDonald is not known. Montgomery County records were burned.

Surviving family members are Mrs. W.T. McDonald, mother, 98 years old; William A. McDonald, engineer, Fallston, Maryland; Helen McDonald Hart, retired teacher, Mt. Holly, North Carolina; Martha McDonald Ayers, retired teacher, Fairmont, North Carolina.

Submitted by Martha McDonald Ayers

THE MCKINNON FARM

John T. McKinnon was born May 10, 1821 and died July 23, 1888. He was the owner of thousands of acres of land in Moore and Montgomery Counties.

David Dumas McKinnon, his son, was my grandfather. He was the owner of 5,500+

acres of farmland, some previously owned by John T. McKinnon. He was the operator and owner of a cotton gin and general store. The first store building was destroyed by fire, but the second store building is still standing and is used for storage. Cotton, wheat, oats and corn were the main crops, all farmed with mules. Crops planted today are grains and soybeans, planted with tractors.

Benny McKinnon, my brother, is the owner of the John T. McKinnon homeplace. He lives there in the one-story farmhouse which he has remodeled and modernized. This house was built around 1849.

Jean McKinnon Hubbard is the owner of the David Dumas McKinnon homeplace, and presently lives there. Extensive remodeling has been done with modern conveniences added. This house is a two-story frame house. The front four rooms were built in 1882 and three additional rooms and wrap around front and back porches were added in 1906.

Submitted by Jean McKinnon Hubbard

THE WRIGHT FARM

Our father, William Clark Wright, was born in Moore County in 1869, the son of Cornelia Wallace Wright and James Madison Wright.

They moved to Biscoe in Montgomery County in 1875 into a one-room log building that had been used for a schoolhouse.

Billie, as he was called by family and friends, grew up on this farm, and at the age of 24 married Susie Elizabeth Dixon of Siler City. Billie was given this one-room log house and 60 acres of land, and he bought additional acres adjoining the 60 from his father.

Our mother and father started housekeeping in this one-room log house, and as the family grew, other rooms were added. To this union were born six daughters and three sons.

The main crops raised on this farm, besides a good garden, were corn, wheat, oats and cotton. The last year cotton was grown was 1929. During the late 1920s we operated a dairy. We milked the cows by hand, bottled the milk and delivered it directly to homes.

In 1935 our father, William Clark Wright, died suddenly and soon after his death the brothers and sisters deeded the farm to Glenn Wright and William C. Wright, Jr. to pay off a loan on the farm and to take care of our mother.

About 1946 I, William C., Jr., was able to get a tobacco allotment and grow tobacco until the 1970s when I didn't have the needed help and had to give up my allotment.

My brother, Glenn, died in 1971 and left me as the executor of his estate. He left his half of the farm to Bessie and Valeria Wright. Now the farm belongs to Bessie, Valeria and William C. Wright, Jr. We three still live on the farm. I am in charge.

Submitted by William C. Wright, Jr.

Moore County

THE BAKER FARM

The 100 acres that are farmed and managed by John Baker today are a part of a large



John Baker and David Keith in front of John Keith's home built circa 1860.

er, approximately 500 acre tract on which his great grandfather, Hugh Keith, settled, farmed, and raised his nine children. His great-grandfather came to Wilmington from Scotland in 1803, and after working on the Cape Fear River for a while, moved out from Fayetteville to the Crain's Creek section of lower Moore County. He began clearing and working this tract of land around 1810.

Around 1850 John Baker's grandfather, John Keith, so that he might establish his own home, was given the present 100 acres by his father Hugh Keith. The farm enabled John Keith to provide for the needs of his family, by raising vegetables, grain, stock and feed. The sale of pine pitch used to make turpentine provided the small amount of cash needed for this family of four children.

John Baker's mother and father, Sarah and Walter Baker, along with his aunt, Catherine Keith, through the farm, were able to nourish another generation.

At 89 years old, John Baker today continues to efficiently manage this 100-acre farm acquired by his great-grandfather 178 years ago, and cleared and worked by his grandfather 138 years ago.

John has recently deeded the farm to his cousin, David Keith and his nephew, J.W. Guin, in the hope that it will remain in the family for many generations to come.

David Keith hopes to restore his great-grandfather's homeplace and live there in the near future.

Submitted by John Baker

THE BLUE FARM

Neill Calvin Blue, son of Daniel Blue and grandson of "River" Daniel Blue the immigrant, inherited approximately 300 acres of the "River" Daniel Blue farm when his father died in 1874.

In an article published in "The Pilot" September 26, 1924 Neill C. laid claim to the introduction of tobacco growing in the Eureka Community, to the introduction of the wide-row method of corn planting (five feet between furrows, and thick in the row), and the open furrow method of planting oats. He enthusiastically supported cooperative marketing and regarded it as the most plausible solution of the farmers' problems.

A one-story house was built about 1874. Neill C. and his wife Nancy had 12 children, so it became necessary to add a second story to the home in the early 1900s. The appearance of the house is much the same today.



The Herbert Nelson Blue farm.

When Neill died in 1926, 11 of his children were still living. The farm was divided into 12 tracts of about 25 acres each. Nancy Blue lived in the home until her death in 1932. Several of the children lived on the farm throughout the years, but Neill T. Blue, one of the sons, assumed the business responsibilities for the farm until his death in 1977. Today over half of the original 300 acre farm is still family-owned.

Herbert Nelson Blue and his wife, Helen, purchased the house and 50 acres in 1978. Currently, the farm is used for gardening, growing grain and grazing beef cattle.

The upper and lower porches on the south side of the house made a perfect setting for a solar heating system and this area was incorporated in a sun space. The house was featured in Part 4 of UNC-TV's "Building With the Sun." In 1982 the house was recognized as an example of energy efficient solar design and was included in the governor's showcase of solar homes.

Submitted by H. Nelson Blue

his family and purchased 178 acres from John Warner on October 24, 1804. They moved into a two-story log house which still stands.

By 1836, he had expanded his farm to 800 acres growing primarily corn, cotton and wheat. His son, Daniel II, was in partnership with him and by the year 1850, he owned 1050 acres continuing his father's agricultural pursuits but had added a sizeable livestock operation consisting largely of hogs and sheep. Daniel II's son, Samuel D., moved into the home about 1884 with his family and cared for his elderly parents, continuing the family farm ownership. He added grain and turpentine to their operation. A shingle mill was located on the farm until it burned in the early 1900s.

A railroad from Pinehurst to Carthage was constructed and passed through the property. A siding called "Blues siding," allowed residents along Wad's Creek to take advantage of the rail service until it was discontinued about 1920.

John W. Blue then inherited the farm jointly with a brother and a sister from their parents and continued growing the crops already mentioned. Tobacco had been added as the main money crop by 1900 and remains the primary cash crop. When John W. Blue died

THE BLUE FARM

"River" Daniel Blue immigrated to Moore County from the Isle of Jura in Scotland with



"River" Daniel Blue house lived in by six generations of Blues (old kitchen to the left of the house).

in 1947, his son, J. Sam Blue carried on as his forefathers had.

Presently, he and his son, John Samuel Blue, Jr. are growing tobacco, corn, soybeans, small grain, hay and have a small herd of beef cattle. The farm consists of approximately 600 acres with numerous parcels of land having been inherited by previous generations. The original 178 acre tract with the log home was placed on the National Register of Historic Places in 1983. Part of the description given on the application is as follows: "The house, with its heart pine interiors, pegged log sills, and twentieth century additions is one of a few surviving log houses of the period and is a study in the architectural development of an early structure. Along with the farm, it represents an ever decreasing number of farmsteads maintained and operated by successive generations of the same family."

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. J. Sam Blue and Mr. John S. Blue, Jr.

THE CALLICUTT FARM

The first records we have of James Callicutt are tax receipts, beginning with the year 1802, paid in Moore County. We have no records of the land he was paying taxes on at this time. According to the deeds for September 9, 1825, James Callicutt bought land on both the north and south sides of Wolf Creek in upper Moore County. In 1833 he bought land on the north side of Wolf Creek, which is our farm today. On February 7, 1852 James sold all his land on both sides of Wolf Creek to his son, Archibald Callicutt (Archie). There were eight tracts (418 acres) bought by Archie for \$350.



L to R: William Ray, Wiley Harrison and Lloyd Wayne Callicutt with assorted canines.

Archibald served in the Civil War, North Carolina company, 15th regiment. He had eight children. After Archie and his wife's deaths, the land was equally divided between the eight children. Some of the children bought land from the others who wanted to sell out. The two brothers who remained on the land were Peter Wiley on the north side, and John Eli on the south side of Wolf Creek.

Peter Wiley had five children, one of whom was Wiley Harrison Callicutt, born December 10, 1916, and died December 17, 1984. Harrison was known for his love of hound dogs and coon hunting. He was coon hunting when he died suddenly with a heart attack. Before his death, Harrison had divided his land between his three children.

Today Bessie Callicutt, daughter of John Eli, owns the land south of Wolf Creek. The

old homeplace of Archibald still remains on this land. The old family cemetery, where Archibald is buried, is also on this land.

Harrison's three children, Vicki Callicutt Barbour, William Ray Callicutt, and Lloyd Wayne Callicutt now own the land north of Wolf Creek. *Submitted by Evelyn H. Callicutt*

THE CAVINESS FARM

This farm was purchased by Arnold Edward Caviness. Around 1857 Arnold Edward, with his family, "one a teenage son Thomas Henry," came to Moore County from Randolph County. At that time cotton was king and cotton was the money crop of the farm. Also raised along with the cotton was corn, wheat, potatoes, rye, oats, plus cane. The cane was used for homemade syrup. Arnold Edward also had, for his own use, cows, sheep, hogs, horses, mules and chickens.



Henry Lester Caviness and wife, Helen. The homeplace is now owned by Wayne Lester Caviness and family.

Arnold divided his land among his children around 1890. Some of the children desired cash instead of land. Therefore, Thomas Henry (my father) purchased land from his brother John, increasing the acres of my father. John moved to then Ore Hill, near Bonlee, to live and work in an iron ore mine until his death.

Thomas Henry farmed with his father here on the old place until the outbreak of the Civil War in April 1861. Thomas Henry was patriotically led to join the confederacy at age 16½. Eight months later, Thomas Henry was discharged from service as under age.

On December 28, 1863, now 18, Thomas Henry enlisted again for the duration of the war.

Thomas Henry trudged homeward on foot from Edenton to Carthage, carrying his trusty musket. After days on foot, sore feet and tired muscles, Thomas Hardy sought shelter in a barn filled with seed cotton where he spent the night. At dawn, after a good nights sleep, Thomas Henry arose and continued down the trail home, leaving his trusty nine pound musket on the pile of cotton. Thomas Henry had no money, but his heart was in the right place, and Thomas Henry felt his lodging was now paid for.

Thomas Henry married Effie Jane Muse in 1868, and they had 12 children (four sons and eight daughters). Effie died in 1896, and Thomas Henry remained a widower for 17

years. In 1913 at age 69, Thomas Henry married Loula Jane Spivey, my mother. She was then 29. There were three boys from this union, all three sons born in the homeplace, which is still adequate living quarters for Henry Lester's son.

During the course of time, during the life of Thomas Henry, some of Thomas Henry's children by the first marriage received parcels of land.

After the death of Thomas Henry in 1932, children of the first marriage received half his land which they sold and divided the cash among the families of the first marriage. The remaining half of the land was willed to his then wife, Loula, and their three sons.

Over a period of time land was transferred by purchase, deeds or both to Henry Lester Caviness. Henry Lester lived on the farm his entire life except for 21 years active duty in the U.S. Air Force. Henry Lester met his wife, Helen Styles, when Helen was a 1st Lt. army nurse, and he a sergeant. The marriage of Helen and Henry L. was in 1943.

The land is still under cultivation. Tobacco barns, chicken houses, smokehouse, cow stall, and mule barn are no longer in evidence, as operation of the farm switched to tree farming. A few acres are still used for orchard, feed, grain, vegetables and flowers.

Living on the farm now are Henry L. and wife, Helen. They farm for the pleasure of sharing garden produce with others.

A daughter of Henry and Helen, Susan Caviness, P.H.D. has interests elsewhere and does not live on the farm.

In the homeplace where Henry Lester was born lives son, Wayne Lester, with his wife, Lynn Wester, and their three children, Philip, Stephen and Sarah.

Submitted by Henry L. Caviness

THE COLE FARM

The century farm owned today by Billy and Betty Cole has been in the family since 1862. Early records were destroyed when the courthouse in Moore County burned down about 1900.

The land was purchased in 1862 by John McKenzie. A son, John J., inherited 100 acres of land around 1885. All the documents were destroyed by the courthouse fire.

In 1950 these lands were divided equally among eight children.

In 1957 Betty Dupree, a granddaughter, married Billy M. Cole. In 1973 Billy M. and Betty D. purchased one tract of that division and by 1978, we had purchased six tracts of the original eight tracts of the J.J. McKenzie homeplace. These lands, being in the family of Betty all these years, preserve much history for the family.

In 1983 we purchased the Billy Cole homeplace from my mother, a portion of a tract owned by R.A. Cole probably in the 1800s, though not registered as a century farm due to record loss. Today we have both homeplaces. We want to preserve and pass on to our children a rich heritage and hope they do the same.

Submitted by Billy M. Cole and Betty D. Cole

THE COX/MONROE FARM

In the early 1850s this farm was the original homeplace of Holcomb Rosenberg Cox and his wife Catharine Ann Dowd Cox.



Holcomb Rosenberg Cox and Catherine Ann Dowd Cox.

All through the Cox generations at this farm they have told of an experience during a most severe summer drought back around the turn of the century, wherein all the wells and springs went dry, except the Silver Run spring. Consequently, the Coxes and many of their neighbors received their water there through that crisis. So it was natural to call the farm "Silver Run."

They first built a large single-room log house with a rock chimney and large fireplace. The fireplace served for both cooking and heating. The water came from a nearby spring. At the same time they built a log barn with a loft and was surrounded by a shelter. This barn has served its purpose for much over 100 years, and it is maintained to this day.

Needless to say, Holcomb and Catharine Cox had to work almost endlessly to make a living for their family. Everything was hand-work, such as carrying water from the spring, cooking in the fireplace, clearing the timber by axe out of places needed for growing crops, and rolling logs into piles for burning them. Their son, Willis Judson Cox, many years later said his father ("Pap") would even go out at night with his axe and work in the clearing by the fire light.

After the Civil War, living conditions were terribly hard for southern farm families. Their daughter, Mary Elizabeth, had a great desire for an education. Finally, she succeeded in graduating at the renowned, John E. Kelly's Union Home Academy, and afterwards she taught school.

The family by this time had grown-up. Ann Hasseltine married Absolum Pilot Fry and they started their family. Judson was doing most of the farming with the help of Charlie. Unfortunately, the two younger girls died in the early 1890s. Addie was 16 and Laura was 25.

By reason of the Page's railroad coming through the county about 1890 to afford more distant commerce, the lumber business began to flourish, so the sale of timber gave a lift to the farm income. And as the Cox land grew good timber, it became obvious that timber care was important, and this led eventually to Silver Run becoming a tree farm.

By 1894, Holcomb's health was declining, so he and Catharine began conveying parts of the farm to their sons, Judson and Charlie,

Moore

and by 1901 all of the land had been so conveyed.

Mary Elizabeth was married to John Archibald Monroe March 6, 1892. They reared five children with much care, namely: Alberta, Blanche, Joseph, Clement and Fred. Mary also gave much care to her parents. Holcomb died in 1904. Catharine, Judson and Charlie lived on at the homeplace. Catharine died in 1919.

Judson and Charlie continued to farm, and Mary would see them at times to make sure of their well-being. When Mary was unsure her brothers could stand the rigors of winter at Silver Run, she would have them come over to West End to stay a while in her home. In 1936 Judson and Charlie conveyed Silver Run to Mary's children: Alberta C. Monroe, Blanche L. Monroe, Joseph A. Monroe, Clement R. Monroe and Fred B. Monroe.

In 1980 Silver Run was conveyed to John L. Monroe and wife, Evelyn B. Monroe, and their children. Within three years, this family regenerated the entire cut, over 455 acres, in Loblolly pine seedlings. An overseer lives on this tree farm, and it is looked after well. Keeping the fire lanes clear around and through this farm is one of the special priorities.

Submitted by John L. Monroe, M.D.

THE DARROCH FARM

The Alexander Darroch farm currently owned by his great-grandson, George Rosser Cameron, is located in Little River Township near the community of Mount Pleasant in Moore County.

Alexander Darroch and his wife, Jeannette Shaw Darroch, lived in Ardfarnel on the Island of Jura in Argyllshire, Scotland. In 1847 Alexander and Jeannette Shaw Darroch and their five children, Angus, Daniel, Mary Jeanette and Nancy, sailed for North Carolina.

There were a number of friends and family members already living in the Upper Cape Fear region when the Alexander Darroch family arrived. Two months after the family arrived, they bought the farm on the waters of Turkey Creek from James Reeves and his wife. Whether a house was on the "plantation" or not is not certain. Certainly, the family would have been looking for a house. They had probably stayed the previous two months with family and friends. However, a house could easily have been built of logs.

It is interesting to note that the Alexander Darroch family, through thrift and industry, was not only able to pay their passage to Carolina, but was also able to purchase a farm soon after their arrival. The family cleared fields and through hard work, supplied most of their needs; such had been their habit and such was the case of most small farmers of the sandhills.

The two sons, Argus and Daniel, also found additional work on the large plantation of Colonel Alexander Murchison. When the Civil War broke out, both Angus and Daniel volunteered in a company organized by Colonel Murchison. Both brothers survived the war, though Angus was captured, released and then later shot through the thigh at the Battle of White Oak Tavern.

Death first broke the family circle in 1868 with the death of the youngest child, Nancy. Jeannette, the mother died and the father, Alexander, died by 1878. Alexander willed his plantation to his son, Daniel. The other children had already established homes and families.

Daniel and his wife, Narsissa Cameron Darroch, continued to live on the farm for the rest of his life. Daniel Darroch died in 1907, and his farm went to his two children, Angus Darroch and Ida Darroch.

The property was sold at public auction in 1929 and was purchased by John Gilbert Cameron and his wife, Effie Darroch Cameron. Effie Darroch Cameron was the first cousin of Angus and Ida Darroch. She was the daughter of Angus Darroch, brother of Daniel, and the granddaughter of Alexander and Jeannette Shaw Darroch. Effie Darroch Cameron died in 1932. Her husband, John Gilbert Cameron, then conveyed the property to his son, George Rosser Cameron, and to his son's wife, Ruth Smith Cameron in 1961.

For 140 years the Alexander Darroch farm has remained in the family. The Alexander Darroch house was burned in the early 1920s, but the scarred oaks and sycamore trees that surrounded the house still prove the location of the house.

Submitted by Dennis W. "Bud" Cameron

THE GARNER FARM

The 117 century old Adam Garner farm is now owned by Myrtle Garner Hussey and Helen Garner Scott. It is located in the upper Moore County Sheffield Township in the Smyrna United Methodist Church Community.

It was purchased by Adam Garner, the grandfather of Helen and Myrtle, from his brother Eli and wife Sara Elizabeth Garner, on December 29, 1871. It consisted of 200 acres approximately. Most of the wooded area was contained within a split rail fence, no longer existing. The fence served as an enclosure for the cows, sheep and geese.

Adam and his wife, Sarah Ann Moore, farmed the open fields growing grains and vegetables to feed their family and animals.

The two-story house located on the property still stands albeit repaired. A smokehouse was constructed for the purpose of smoking and curing meats. The grainery served as a storage bin for the grains and corn grown on the premises. Being a carpenter and having a taste for building things, Adam constructed several outbuildings, including a workshop. Both the grainery and workshop were made from hand-hewn logs which still remain intact today. The interior of the house is sealed with wide, hand-dressed pine boards of 18 inches or more width.

Adam and his wife, Sarah, lived on this farm and were the parents of eight children (four boys and four girls, including twin girls). After Adam's death in December 1911, the estate was divided between the eight children, some later selling their shares to a sibling. The wife, Sarah, dowered on three shares of the property until her death in 1932. The younger son, Billy W. Garner, who married and became the father of the aforementioned present day owners, lived in the same house

Moore

with his mother to care for her. Heir to the share his mother dowered on, Billy and his wife, Louella, tended the land and lived on the farm until his death in 1964; Louella died in December of the same year. His share of the estate was then divided into four shares going to his daughters Myrtle Garner Hussey, Emma Garner Cheek, Irene Garner Scott and Helen Garner Scott. Emma and Irene later sold their shares to Myrtle Garner Hussey. Helen Garner Scott retained her ownership and deed for the share that includes the house and outlying buildings.

Myrtle and her husband, Gilbert Hussey, farmed their share of the open land until recently; declining health forced them to stop. At present, she rents the land but still owns and has a deed for her shares.

Owners of the Adam Garner and Billy W. Garner farm since 1871 are Myrtle Garner Hussey and Helen Garner Scott.

Submitted by Myrtle Garner Hussey and Helen Garner Scott

THE HARRINGTON FARM

In 1870 my grandfather, Thomas Henry Harrington, and his brother, Abner, bought from the county 1200 acres of land in Deep River Township for \$1 per acre. Nine hundred acres lay on the south side of McLendons Creek and the remaining 300 on the opposite bank. The 300 they sold. The remaining 900 were divided between the brothers. This land was part of Alston property of Revolutionary history owned by George Alston, granted to him by the King of England.



Robert J. Hyman and wife, Lucile Harrington Hyman with son, Robert, Jr. (Bobby) and daughter, Alice Ann.

Thomas and Abner drove covered wagons down the Plank Road to Fayetteville, hauling government whiskey down and bringing sugar back. Their salary was \$100 per month.

Thomas Henry, known as Tom, married Mary Jane Jackson, March 4, 1873. My father, William Josiah, known as Will, was their second of ten children. In February 1902 Will married Blanche Davis and they had four children: William (June), Eugene Jackson (Bill), Mary Ruth and Lucile.

I am Lucile, the only survivor of our immediate family. In December 1948 I married Robert J. Hyman and we have two children, Alice Ann and Robert, Jr. (Bobby).

Soon after mother and daddy were married they decided to move back and operate the farm. After paying off a mortgage and buying family shares, daddy set up a sizeable operation. With the help of dependable tenants he raised grain and cotton. He had a herd of Angus cows and was a breeder of registered Berkshire hogs. In the winter months he operated sawmills giving his help year round employment.

My children have inherited from my younger brother and sister their shares inherited from our parents, making them the fourth generation to live on the farm and third to live in the home built in 1913 by our parents, known as Harrington Acres.

Submitted by (Mrs.) Lucile Harrington Hyman

THE LAWHON FARM

Leonard Weston Lawhon (1805-1892) purchased the original acreage in 1836 and, at one time in his life, owned 634 acres. Located in Moore County, the farm was established on Juniper Creek, seven miles west of Carthage, the county seat. In addition to farming, this homesteader was a carpenter and cabinet maker. One of the original farm buildings, constructed from hand-hewn timber with pegs, still stands today (1987). One piece of handmade furniture still exists, but some recent discoveries were a single-log feed trough and a wooden coffin.

William Henry Harrison Lawhon (1841-1926) was next in the succession of owners. This Civil War veteran, a Mason, a Baptist preacher, and member of the North Carolina State Legislature established a post office (Lawhon Hill), a cotton gin and a school house in the 1860s. Tar and turpentine collection on the farm began during the years that W.H.H. Lawhon owned and operated the farm. In 1930 visual evidence still remained of tar kilns and turpentine collection.

Henry Harrison Lawhon (1886-1969) inherited the farm from his father upon his death. He raised cotton, tobacco, sheep and, at various times, ran a gristmill, a lathe mill, and tobacco stick cutting operation. In his later years, he operated a sawmill and a small planer.

Arthur Andrew Lawhon (1926-1981) the next owner, produced grains and hay. He grew tobacco and, at various times, raised cattle, hogs, sheep and poultry. He constructed a five acre pond for irrigation in the early 1970s.

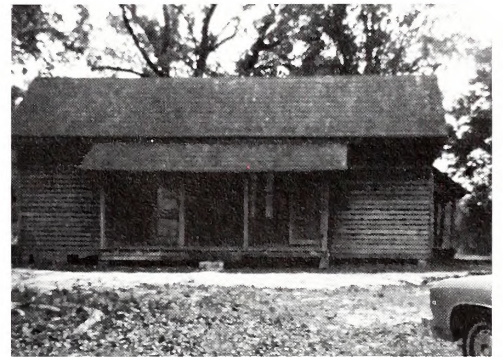
Roberta Donaldson Lawhon, the widow of Arthur A. Lawhon, presently owns the farm, and their sons, Robert Leonard Lawhon and Charles Arthur Lawhon operate it. Robert and Charles grow several acres of produce, specializing in tomatoes grown on plastic with drip irrigation. Currently the farm consists of 220 acres.

While the products of the farm have changed significantly over the generations, the spirit of the family farm lives on.

Submitted by Roberta Lawhon

THE MCMILLIAN-CAMERON FARM

The McMillian-Cameron farm lies in Moore County, southeast of Cameron, in Little River Township where Beaver Creek and Cranes Creek flow together.



The Alexander Turner and Louisa Bruce McMillian-Cameron home located on the McMillian-Cameron farm. This home was built in 1888.

The earliest records we have are of Daniel McMillian owning the property from the early 1800s. The property could have been owned by the McMillians earlier, but it is not known for sure. When Daniel McMillian died, his daughter, Annie McMillian, received the 128 acre tract which was to become the McMillian/Cameron farm. Annie McMillian died in the late 1860s leaving numerous nieces and nephews.

Her niece, Louisa Bruce McMillian, daughter of Archibald McMillian, married Alexander Turner Cameron in 1868 and moved onto the Annie McMillian property. They lived there until their deaths in 1923 and 1917 respectively. It would appear that Louisa Bruce McMillian and her husband did not have clear title to the property, though Louisa had an interest as one of the heirs of Annie McMillian.

In 1883 James J. McMillian and Patrick J. McMillian obtained a state grant for the property. In 1905 James J. and Patrick J. McMillian made a deed to the five sons of Louisa Bruce McMillian Cameron and her husband, Alexander Turner Cameron, who had paid on the property for years. Those five sons were Neill A. Cameron, Robert S. Cameron, Daniel Alexander Cameron, William Patrick Cameron and John Gilbert Cameron. John Gilbert Cameron bought the interest of his brothers, Neill A., Daniel A. and Robert S. Cameron. He then bought the interest of W. Patrick Cameron from his heirs. John Gilbert Cameron then deeded the McMillian-Cameron farm to his son, George Rosser Cameron, and his wife, Ruth Smith Cameron.

The farm supported most of the family needs. However, Alexander T. Cameron was also a cooper, a furniture and coffin maker. Dewberries and cotton were raised for cash. Corn and grain were raised for the livestock. Cane was raised for syrup. The orchard provided fresh and dried fruit. Honey from bees, fish from the creek and game from the woods were readily available. In the 20th century, tobacco, soybeans, beef and poultry were added to the farm's production.

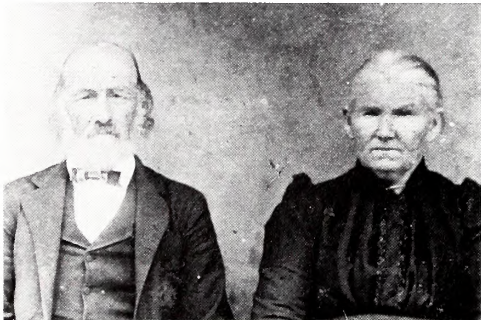
Though we do not know exactly how far back in time the McMillian's owned the land,

it is known that the farm has been in continuous family ownership for over 180 years.

Submitted by Dennis W. "Bud" Cameron

THE MONROE FARM

The century farm of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Bethune Monroe on Mill Creek in northwest Moore County, North Carolina came down to Fred beginning with his grandparents, Lauchlin Bethune Monroe and Sarah Catharine Calhoun Monroe, who were married July 5, 1857. Sarah was then age 14 and Lauchlin was 28. Lauchlin was an accomplished gristmill and an all-around mechanic. Sarah was full of energy and was a very productive farmer. They had 13 children to live full lives.



Lauchlin Bethune Monroe and Sarah Catharine Calhoun Monroe.

Lauchlin always kept a good gristmill going. Also he was very busy in his shop and elsewhere, as he was highly versatile. Sarah saw to it that the home and farm were busy places. Together they made a good living, and both were active in their community.

Lauchlin sawed lumber with water power for the farm needs, including gratis coffins for neighbor families when death came. Sarah would keep the lining cloth on hand and would do that part. They enjoyed helping people around them and they were called upon freely. The 13 children naturally shared in all these chores, and they learned much from their parents.

Patronage came from far and near to Lauchlin's shop where nearly everything could be made or repaired. Wagons and buggies were done; hides were tanned and shoes were made; horses were shod; welding was done; cabinets were made. These are only a part of the services of the shop.

Lauchlin died in 1907. A dower (land and home) was set apart for Sarah, and the rest of the land was divided among his heirs.

Sarah died in 1924 and her dower went to her many heirs. Her son, John Archibald Monroe, bought the dower in 1929 from the other heirs. He maintained it as timberland. Some years later John A. gave the land to his sons, Dr. Clement R. Monroe and Fred B. Monroe. They kept it as a timber farm, and later Clement gave his part to Fred.

Submitted by Fred B. Monroe

THE POLEY FARM

Yes, you can go home again! I did just that in February 1946 when I moved back to our family farm after a career as a registered nurse

Moore



The Poley house today. The back gable was originally built in 1885.

at Forsyth Hospital in Winston-Salem. My husband, Bill Poley, and I had come home to care for my ailing parents; and Bill to try his hand at farming the land. We grew corn, wheat, potatoes and tobacco. Always, there was the big vegetable garden.

We are deep in the sandhills. The land of the long leaf pine describes our area. We have in our possession the deed signed January 4, 1842 transferring acreage to my grandfather, William Barret Frye, from his grandfather, William Barret. In 1896 my father, William Haywood Frye, was deeded 10 acres of this land from his father, William Barret Frye. My father continued to add acreage. We now have 206 acres.

The house I live in today started out as the two room home for my father and mother, William Haywood and Ava Frances Davis Frye. There were many additions to the house as we 12 children arrived. The room, known then as the "birthing room" where we 12 first saw the light of day, is now my dining room.

During the early 1900s we grew grain, cotton, corn and a big garden, apple and peach orchards to help supply our needs. The long leaf pines were tapped and the sap was distilled into turpentine. Papa would be so black after a day's work at the turpentine still.

Papa also operated a gristmill on the end of our property. The water in the pond at the mill was supplied by "Betties Branch" that flowed through our property. With 12 children to feed and clothe, there had to be versatility during the cane season, Papa and my brother Paul would take our mule and cane mill into upper Moore County to crush cane and make molasses for the people there. A percentage of the finished molasses was Papa's pay.

All we children worked the fields. It was hard work, but we had fun too. We later added sweet potatoes and peanuts to our farmland. We were one of the first farms in Moore County to start raising tobacco. We have now sold the tobacco allotment off our farm. We continue to grow some grain as cover crop, our vegetable garden and many flowers to share with our neighbors.

The oldest school building in Moore County is on our farm. Grandpa Fry built it in 1850. My papa, his brothers and sisters got their education here. My 11 brothers, sisters and I also attended this school, "Holy Grove" through 7th grade. He deeded this acre to Moore County. When the school closed in 1920, Moore County deeded the building and acre back to papa. The building still stands today, though in poor condition. Out the front yard from the school, in the tall pines, is the Frye family cemetery. Huldah Warner

Frye, wife of William Barrett Frye, born 1832, died 1873, is the oldest marked grave there. We assume some of the unmarked graves are those of slaves who helped farm the land around 1850. My mama and papa rest there too, as do some of my sisters and a brother who died in the first war.

Four of us 12 survive at this time. I, a retired registered nurse; Jenny, a retired teacher lives in Bath; Flora, a retired teacher lives in Lillington; and our brother, Fred, a retired painter, lives on his farm next to the homeplace.

I did come home again. Memories of the past are in each room of our farmhouse and I love each one. *Submitted by Walter Frye Poley*

THE PRIEST FARM

John and Duncan Priest immigrated from Scotland during the American Revolution and settled in an area between James Creek and the Moore County line that reached from Manly to Little River Township.

In the early days the farming consisted of the growing of wheat, rye, oats, corn and some rice. The livestock consisted of hogs, cattle, sheep and horses. In addition to farming crops and raising cattle, turpentine, forestry for lumber, a sawmill, a small town called Inverness with a post office, a church named McCrimmons Chapel, and a school for the children from adjoining farms was maintained on the property.

Early in the 1800s due to changing economy and progressive growth, sheep and hogs were increased in large numbers. During the Civil War, my great uncle whom I can remember very well, told me stories about the war that happened on this land. I have passed the stories to my children; I shall never forget the stories. His house was built to store grain between the floors, and there were gun ports in the walls and doors.

In or around 1900 the farm was still in operation as a sheep and cattle farm with corn, oats and wheat being grown. About 1963 the farm became known as Circle P Farm with horses, a commercial head of Black Angus, goats and sheep. Coastal bermuda pasture, corn and millet were grown as feed.

In 1976 a switch was made to registered Brahman cattle and quarter horses with coastal bermuda and lespedeza pastures. Corn and rye as supplemental winter grazing were grown. This same operation is still in effect. Also on the farm, we have two small ponds that are stocked with pan and catfish.

Until recently, my family really had the area to ourselves with only a few houses around, but now the countryside is developing rapidly with new families moving in often.

Submitted by Charles G. Priest

THE RAY FARM

Archibald Ray (born 1770), son of Scottish immigrant, John Ray, received grants of land in 1790 and 1797 in McNeill's Township, Moore County, amounting to approximately 600 acres of land. He cleared two fields from the pine and oak woods and farmed them (small grain, cane, cotton and kitchen garden)

as well as raising sheep, cattle, and pigs. He died in 1818, leaving a wife and four daughters.

Moore County was the center of the Highland Scottish settlement of the Upper Cape Fear Valley and so his four daughters all married sons of other Scottish settlers. The Ray plantation was divided between the four daughters' families in 1832. The great stability of this area is demonstrated in the fact that most of the original land still remains within the direct descendants of these four daughters (i.e. in 1988, nearly 200 years later).

The one fourth of this property which passed to my ancestors (Elizabeth Ray, daughter of Archibald Ray and her husband, John McMillan Blue) was farmed by them (she died in childbirth in 1843 and he in 1863) and then passed on to Patrick Blue, my great-grandfather, who, along with his eight children, farmed it until his death in 1904. Until after Patrick's death, cotton (and naval stores) were the main cash crops, and sheep, cattle, pigs and chicken, ducks and geese were still raised, as well as nearly all food items except coffee, sugar and salt.

After 1904, my grandparents' generation began raising tobacco and also built a cotton gin and gristmill (oil powered), which they operated until the 1930s. By the 1950s, cotton was phased out, and since then tobacco (as well as timber) has been the main cash crop. The raising of sheep was abandoned in the 1920s and cattle and pigs were abandoned in the 1960s.

After the death of my grandparents' generation by the 1970s and early 80s, part of the land passed to the descendants of Patrick Blue's daughter, Maude (Mrs. W.C. Hendren) and to those of Patrick's daughter, Margaret (Mrs. Angus R. Kelly). The latter was my grandmother.

The present writer spent every summer from age five until he finished the University of North Carolina, working on the old family farm especially in cotton and tobacco. Presently, he and his family divide their time (as Professor of Theology) between Scotland and the USA. They maintain their part of the family land, see that it is looked after, and return as frequently as possible to what will eventually be their long-term home.

Submitted by Douglas Floyd Kelly

THE SHAW FARM

The old deed was made on the 14th of March 1857 to Neill W. Shaw by Norman Ferguson for 100 acres. Neill W. Shaw left the farm to his son, Angus McNeill Shaw. James W. Shaw, son of Angus McNeill Shaw, is now



Mrs. Angus McNeill Shaw, mother of James W. Shaw.

the owner of the farm. We have a daughter, Betty Lou Shaw McKay. Betty Lou and her husband, James L. McKay, and daughter, Teresa, also live on the farm. They have another daughter, Denise Lawrence, and husband, David Lawrence, and son, Christopher, who live in Norfolk, Virginia.

There was a grape vineyard on the farm at one time. Also dewberries, cotton, corn, wheat, oats, rye and tobacco were grown.

We have two tobacco barns, pack house with basement, tool shed and a barn that was destroyed by lightning in 1988. At one time, we had a corn crib and a chicken house. I still have a grove of old mulberry trees, a few apple trees, pear trees, grapes and blueberries.

The old house is still standing. The main part of the house is made of logs. Two rooms and a porch were added next, with heart-pine boards covering the logs. There are seven rooms, two porches and lightning rods on the house.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. James W. Shaw

THE SMITH FARM

In 1747 Robin Smith of Argyllshire, Scotland, arrived in North Carolina carrying from the King of England a land grant to property located in what is now known as the Lobelia section of Little River Township in Moore County. Seven generations later the "old homeplace," consisting of now approximately 100 acres, is still in the Smith family. For the first six generations the land was passed down from father to son — from Robin to John to Robert to Alex to John William to John Alex. In 1981 the last Smith to occupy the old home, John Alex Smith, died. He was a bachelor. Among the names now on the deed to the property is that of a nephew, another John Smith.



The Smith farm, Vass, N.C.

The Smith home, the third to be built on the farm, was constructed of longleaf heart pine in 1856 by Robert Smith and his sons. There were 11 children — all boys — three of whom died in the Civil War. Originally the kitchen and dining room were located several yards from the main house. In 1921 these two rooms were attached to the main structure. In the 1970s the kitchen, dining room and screened porch were removed and a more modern kitchen and dining room/family room combination with a deck were added. There are seven additional rooms on the main floor, one bath and two large rooms upstairs. Two of the main floor rooms were built at each end of the front porch with no access to

the rest of the house so that any passersby who was overtaken by darkness or bad weather could be offered shelter with no threat of harm to the Smith family. Later, an interior door was cut into one of these rooms and it was used as the Lobelia post office for several years.

Through the years, various crops have been raised on the farm — cotton, dewberries, corn, soybeans, small grain, tobacco, etc. In earlier days, syrup was made from home-grown sugar cane, honey was "robbed" from beehives, and corn was ground into meal at the mill located on the farm pond. Chickens, hogs and cows provided additional food. This farm provided a living for many generations. Although no Smith lives on the farm at the present time, there are many "kinfolk" scattered throughout North Carolina and the south who have fond memories of the "old homeplace." *Submitted by Lois Smith Goewey*

THE WADSWORTH FARM

In the early 1800s there were seven Wadsworth brothers who came to the United States from England; some went west and north, and others settled in the northern part of Moore County.

The original Wadsworth house and farm was owned by Hiram Wadsworth in the early 1800s. The dwelling was a one-room living quarter built with logs which were held together with wooden pegs. The kitchen was built approximately 100 feet from the living quarters for fire safety reasons. When the Civil War started, Hiram locked up the house and fought for his beliefs. After the war, he returned home and lived out the last years of his life. Hiram never married and he willed the farm to his nephew, W.J. Wadsworth, and his wife, Mollie Cole Wadsworth. W.J. and Mollie lived and raised 12 children here, farming cotton as their main source of income.

In the early 1930s this house served the community as a post office known as Jessup, North Carolina. W.J. Wadsworth served as postmaster. The post office was dissolved in the mid-1930s. They added onto the original house several rooms and took down the old kitchen. When W.J. Wadsworth died, the farm owners were Glenn and Brantley Wadsworth. Glenn married Annie Leslie and lived in the home. They raised eight children, growing cotton, corn and tobacco.

The present owner of the farm is R.G. Wadsworth, Jr., son of Glenn and Annie Wadsworth. He lives in the original house which has been remodeled several times; the original logs and pole rafters pegged together are still visible in places. R.G. grows tobacco and raises cattle. *Submitted by R.G. Wadsworth, Jr.*

Nash County

THE BONE FARM

At the end of the Revolutionary War in 1776, three Bone brothers were discharged at Harpers Ferry, Virginia. The brothers together migrated westward. One of the brothers who was only 17, John Jack Bone, decided to turn back southward returning through parts of Kentucky, Tennessee and North Carolina.

Shortly after the formation of Nash County, John Jack Bone and companion, Nettie



The original John Bone home, built circa 1840.

Ballard, and wife took up parcels of land in the said county in 1780. These holdings were situated on the south side of Sapony Creek and both sides near the head of Jacobs Swamp which runs into the Tar River.

The Ballard family had a boy and a girl. The Ballard son was killed in the War of 1812, thus ending the Ballard name.

John Jack Bone married Elizabeth Winstead, and they had two boys and three girls: namely, Nelson Bone, Wiley Bone, Polly Bone, Pheby Bone and Nancy Bone. Before her marriage, Elizabeth Winstead was a member of the "Falls of the Tar" Primitive Baptist Church at Rocky Mount. In 1804 she and members from the "Falls of the Tar" Primitive Baptist Church were responsible for establishing a place of worship called Sapony Baptist Church. On October 3, 1831 Nelson Bone conveyed a deed containing three acres of land to the Sapony Meeting House. In 1924 a new building was erected which is near its original birthplace located on road 1717 west of Sandy Cross. At Sapony Primitive Baptist Church, colored people (slaves) attended church with their masters and were allowed to sit on the back seats to worship.

Nelson Bone married Morning Ballard, daughter of Nettie Ballard. They had four boys and one girl; namely, David, William, Calvin, John and daughter, Rhada.

Along came the Civil War. Many of the Bone men, young and old, went to war and never returned. John Bone entered the Civil War at age 40, served four years, being wounded many times. He fought to the surrender.

John Bone married Martha Taylor of Nash County. He settled near Sapony Church. They had three boys and one girl; namely, Richard, William, Henry and daughter Morning.

Richard Bone married Lou Winstead of Nash County. They had one son and four daughters; namely, Jettie William (Willie), Eula, Etta, Mattie and Maggie. Richard died in the prime of life at about 40. He farmed, owned and operated a steam powered saw mill, along with a cotton gin. Also, Richard Bone and his father, John Bone, planted apple orchards on the farm. They produced apple cider and operated a licensed bonded brandy still.

Jettie Williams (Willie) Bone married Ethel Baker of Nash County. They had five boys; namely, Marion, Winslow, Hubert, Clarence and Millard. He was a farmer all his life, operated a farm supply store for over 50 years and survived the two depressions of 1920 and 1932.

Nash

Winslow Bone married Etna Wayne Copledge of Nash County. They had three boys and one girl; namely, Roger, Royce, Michael and Mary Ethel.

At the present time, the original Bone farm homeplace is owned by Winslow Bone and has been operated by Bones for six generations and over two centuries producing lumber, wheat, cotton, corn, tobacco, cucumbers, soybeans, and sweet potatoes.

The John Bone house, over 100 years old, stands on its original site located near Sapony Primitive Baptist Church and is occupied by Royce C. Bone, who is a great-great-grandson of John Bone and family.

Submitted by R. Winslow Bone

THE BOYD FARM

The Boyd family in Beaufort County started at Bath with Thomas Boyd. At the Episcopal Church there his name is on a marble plaque as you enter the church on the left hand side at about door height.

On the road between Bath and the Pinetown was an Indian trail to Jamesville which was where the Thomas Boyd family settled down in this 12 mile area to farm. He was born March 7, 1774, and died January 3, 1864 with 14 children. Two of his children had 14 children each. We don't know how many more Boyds there are.

My family and I live in Rocky Mount with a son, Justice A. Boyd, Jr., and a daughter, Judy Boyd Cobb, and Mrs. J.A. Boyd Ethelyne Coley Boyd. The farm is at Pinetown.

My grandparents were, starting with: Thomas Boyd 1774-1864; James Satchell Boyd 1817-1888; Solomon Buregard Boyd, August 8, 1861-September 15, 1922; Robert Nicholson Boyd, April 16, 1889-August 19, 1980; and Justice Albelrt Boyd, March 4, 1912.

This has been a fantastic life. I have enjoyed every minute of it and I have a great story to tell.

*Submitted by Justice A. Boyd
and Ethelyne C. Boyd*

THE COLEY FARM

Gilford E. Coley, my great grandpa, was born in 1807. In 1832 at the age of 25, he came from Franklin County to Nash County. He



The Coley home, about 140 years old, is where Mary Lee Coley was born.

purchased land. He had 11 children and gave each a tract of land. It was all called Coley Town.

My grandpa George W. Coley got a tract. He gave my daddy, George Duke Coley, a tract. He added to the land and had 300 acres. In 1934 daddy died. He had four children. My brother, George Duke Coley, Jr. and I, Mary Lee Coley, purchased our sister, Frances Coley's part. My brother died in 1958. He had two daughters; they now have his part of 68 acres. Nancy Coley Edwards and Jo Ann Coley Jones are his daughters. I have 68 acres still being farmed.

The home I was born in in 1914 is about 125 or 140 years old.

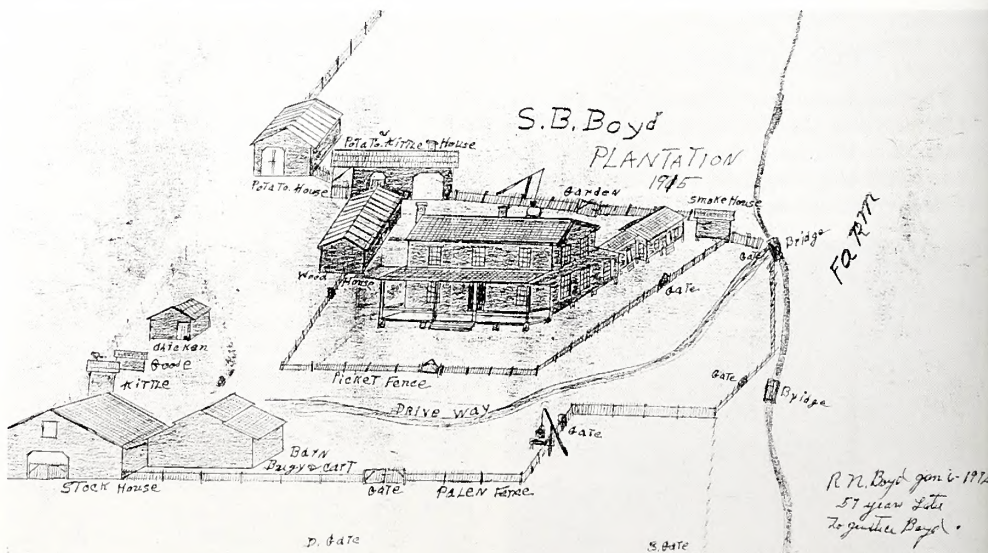
The other 164 acres of land was what they bought later from my great grandma, Margaret Ellen. At her death, my father purchased the land (about 1922). That farm is real old dated back before 1830, I guess. They are side by side in Nash County.

Submitted by Mary Lee Coley

THE DEANS FARM

Mary Deans Batchelor, age 84, is living in 1988 on her 72 acre farm that was a part of her father, William Andrew Jackson Deans' 582.3 acre estate. It was divided among eight heirs in May of 1920.

Her grandson, Norman Spencer Batchelor, rents and farms this land currently. He is the seventh generation of the Deans family heirs to till this Nash County soil. W.A.J. Deans



A drawing of the S.B. Boyd plantation.



William Andrew Jackson Deans and his wife, Senora Joyner Deans, with their oldest child, Sallie Deans (Bunn), on the front steps of their home. The home is standing today on SR #1717 in Nash County and occupied by their great granddaughter.

inherited lands from his father, David Mince Deans in 1861, and at the death of his mother, Gincy Bryant Deans in 1893. David M. had inherited lands from his father, Thomas Deans in 1797. Thomas had received a land grant from the state of North Carolina October 1782 for 400 acres in Nash County, at 50 shilling per 100 acres for a total of 200 shillings. He had also purchased 225 acres from Daniel Deans in September 1782 for 50 pounds making a total original plantation of 625 acres.

W.A.J. Deans repurchased lands from David M. Deans' other heirs in order to keep as much of the original family land together as possible. He related to his daughter, Mary D. Batchelor, that he paid for some of this land with \$.06 per pound cotton. Typical crops of cotton, corn, tobacco, soybeans and grains have been raised on this land over the years. Spencer Batchelor, son of Norman S. Batchelor, is a freshman at N.C. State University and hopes to become the eighth generation of Deans' heirs to till the Nash County soil.

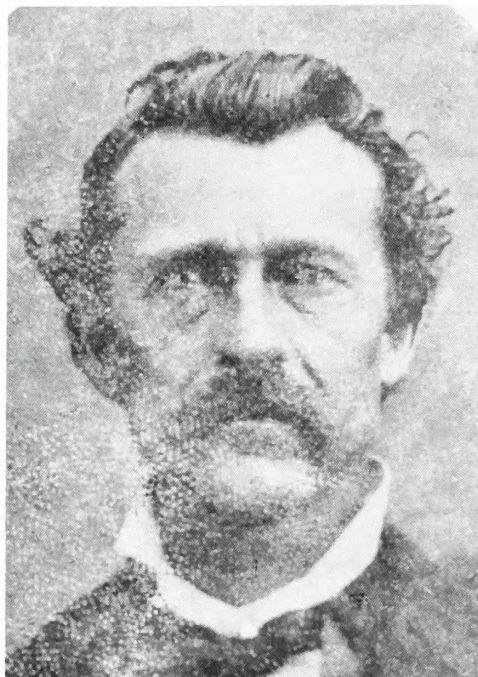
Submitted by Mary Batchelor

THE DEANS FARM

The Deans family came to Nash County, then a part of Edgecombe in 1744. Thomas Deans was deeded from his brother, Daniel Deans, a tract of land.

Thomas Deans was born in Virginia. He died in 1797 in Nash County. He married Lida Lewis. The will of Thomas Deans was probated in May court 1797, Nash County. Thomas Deans willed to his son, John, 300 acres of land. John Deans was born January 20, 1781. He died January 1, 1847. He married Roda Cooper. David Mince was one of six children. John willed to David M. a farm. David bought land in 1841 from Nicholson Rice. David M. married Gincey Bryant Strickland, a widow. They had ten in their family. David M. died intestate. Commissioners divided the land on October 30, 1861. William Andrew Jackson (Jack) Deans, son of David, was born September 4, 1843; died January 22, 1920 in Nash County. He married Senora Ann Joyner on December 2, 1896.

Jack and Senora had eight children (six daughters and two sons). Jack Deans was a farmer all his life and was blessed as a large land owner. W.A.J. Deans died intestate. Commissioners divided the land July 1, 1920. Samuel A.J. Deans, born November 28, 1902, married Ora Vester December 21, 1921. Sam-



William Andrew Jackson Deans, father of Samuel Andrew Jackson Deans.

uel (Sam) Deans, son of W.A.J. (Jack) Deans has farmed his father's land for 60 years. Sam's home has always been next door to the old David Deans home that dates back to the early 1800's.

Submitted by Sam Deans

THE DEANS FARM

David Mencie Deans, patriarch of the Deans family, died in 1865 at which time he left 267 acres of rich, loamy southern Nash County land to his ten children. One of the sons, William Andrew Jackson Deans (1845-1920), was married to Senora Joyner and was the father of eight children.



The Deans homeplace, registered to: Lillian Mencie Deans Vester.

He purchased shares from his siblings and then continued to accumulate property until he had built an estate of 584 acres. The Deans farm endeavors rendered very successful operations in the production of tobacco, cotton, corn, soybeans, small grains and other crops for many years. Most of the needs of the family and the large number of farm workers were supplied on the farm.

The Deans family members enjoyed a leadership role in the community and were charter members of Macedonia Baptist Church. Traditionally, the family gathered for the birthday of Senora who survived her husband

for 41 years. Before her death in 1961 at the age of 92, she was a great-great-grandmother.

David built the Deans' homeplace in the early 1800s. The stately structure stands on a gentle incline among very old oak trees. It has passed down through the Deans generations and was restored in 1986 by a great-great-granddaughter of the builder and her husband, Marvin Jones.

Today, part of the David Mencie Deans acreage is owned by Hubert Hawkins Vester who is married to Mazell Jones and who is the son of the late Lillian Mencie Deans Vester.

Submitted by Christine Vester Price

THE FARMER FARM

This is a 100 acre farm located in Nash County on NC 581 on the south side of Toisnot Creek.



The home built in 1920 by David Larkin and Lillian Woodard Boyette was restored in 1987 by their grandson Donald Boyette.

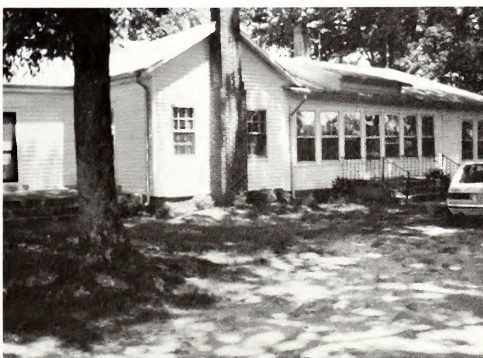
Edith Cleora Dew Farmer bought the farm on November 10, 1883. She and her husband, John William Farmer, lived there the rest of their lives and raised 12 children.

Their son, Grover Guy Farmer, inherited the farm on March 17, 1923, and lived on it all his life. His sons, Guy Cone Farmer and Jerry Dew Farmer, inherited it on October 15, 1967. Although they do not live on the farm, it is still cultivated and cared for as a family farm.

Submitted by Guy C. Farmer

THE FISHER FARM

In 1855 John W. Davis came to Nash county from the north bank of Great Contentnea Creek. From 1855 to 1860 he bought three tracts of adjoining land totaling about 750 acres. This land lies west of the town of Battleboro.



The house that Button and Georgiana built, with additions that more recent owners have built.

Nash

John W. Davis and wife had several daughters and one son. When his daughter Lucinda Georgiana married William H. Fisher (Button) in 1871, John deeded to her approximately 100 acres of land.

Upon their marriage, they built a two room house with a shed room and a separate kitchen on this land. This house over the years has evolved into an eight-room house.

Button and Georgiana Fisher had one daughter and six sons. Button died two months before Luther, their youngest son, was born. One by one, Georgiana's daughter and all her sons, except Luther, settled in other areas. Luther stayed with his mother and farmed her land for her.

In 1922 Luther bought from one of his cousins about 22 acres adjoining his mother's farm. This is a tract of the land John W. Davis bought in 1855. Georgiana sold about 45 acres to Jim, another one of her sons. In 1934 she deeded the remaining, about 54 acres, to Luther. This gave Luther about 76 acres, all of which originally belonged to his grandfather, John W. Davis.

Luther and his wife, Sallie, had six daughters. He survived his wife and died in 1984 at the age of 95 years, leaving his property to be divided among his six daughters. (Some of them inheriting their share from a farm in Edgecombe County). His daughter, Annie Lou Fisher Melvin, inherited the home and over 20 acres of land. She and her husband, Donald L. Melvin, bought one of her sister's shares, an additional 20 acres. The remainder of Luther Fisher's farm is owned by other daughters and is rented to and being farmed as one farm by one of his grandsons.

This land has been in the family for four generations. The four generations being, John W. Davis, Georgiana Davis Fisher, Luther Fisher and Annie Lou Fisher Melvin.

Submitted by Luther Fisher

THE GLOVER FARM

The North Carolina century farm family registered in the name of Everette J. Glover, located in Bailey Township, Nash County, is now owned by Mary Glover, Donnie Glover, and Dale Medlin. Everette Glover was deceased in 1980.



Family of Everette Glover, 1978.

This plot of land which originally contained 141 acres was deeded to Yancey Glover by his father, Benjamin Glover on October 12, 1852. Benjamin's wife was Patsy Finch. Yancey Glover and his wife, Temperance Baines Glover resided on this farm and reared eight children. One of these was James Aul-

man Glover, father of Everette Glover. Yancey died in August of 1891.

A division of his property was made in 1892. The owners then became three of his children, R.C. Glover, Virginia Glover Boykin and James A. Glover. On February 15, 1900 James Glover bought the plot belonging to his sister, Virginia. On January 1, 1908 he bought the plot belonging to his brother, R.C. Glover. This gave him the title to all the original plot. James Glover and his wife, Magnolia Perry Glover farmed this land and reared two children, Aulbun and Everette.

After his death in June 1949, his sons inherited the land. The eastern half was deeded to Aulbun. Since his death in 1981 two plots of his part are owned by his daughters, Yvonne G. Edward and Tanya G. Currier.

Everette Glover received the western half containing 71.5 acres. Everette and his wife, Mary Bunn Glover had three children, Jimmy, Dale and Donnie. They resided there and farmed the land until his death in February, 1980. This land was divided into three plots which are now owned by his widow, Mary Glover, his daughter Dale Medlin and his son Donnie Glover.

The surname Glover originated in England. Its meaning was one who engaged in making and selling gloves.

Submitted by Mary B. Glover

THE JORDAN FARM

Thomas Viverette was the great grandfather of Fannie Lillian Viverette. Thomas Viverette owned over 6000 acres of land in Nash County, some bordering on the south side of Tar River, and 3000 acres in Edgecombe County. James, youngest son of Thomas, acquired a large area of land east of the Williams land. A part was inherited by his son, Andrew Jackson Viverette.



The Jordan house pictured was built in 1920 on the same spot as the original homeplace.

Andrew Jackson Viverette was the father of 15 children by two marriages. At his death in 1894, he left all 15 children a farm.

Fannie Lillian Viverette, the daughter, married John Randall Jordan in 1893. They reared nine children on her inherited farm, consisting of 100 acres. After Fannie's death in 1959, the farm was sold at auction to C.H. Jordan and wife, Eva Todd Jordan. They are now living on that farm. Tobacco, corn, soy-

beans and garden vegetables are grown on that farm.

The farm is located on State Road 1738 (The Jordan Road) at the intersection of 1739. The farm is just south of the Rocky Mount-Wilson Airport, which is located on Highway 97 and south of the Tar River. A part of this land was bought in 1857.

Submitted by C.H. Jordan

THE LAMM FARM

In 1871 a son, Needham Everett Lamm was born in Bailey Township, Nash County, to Thomas Lamm and wife. Needham grew up on the farm owned by his father since before 1852, known as the "Old Thomas Lamm Farm."



Russell Lamm with wife, Judy, receives the Conservation Farmer of the Year Award 1964.

Needham Lamm married Effie Boykin, and to this union was born a daughter. Effie died, and in 1897 Needham married Anna Bissette and continued to farm 100 acres of land bordering White Oak Swamp. He had inherited this land from his father. Needham and Anna and their six sons and seven daughters struggled on the farm, raising cotton, corn, tobacco and garden to feed the family.

During the depression years people mortgaged land to survive, but rather than mortgage their farm, Needham and Anna took their children and moved onto rented land and let their farm lay idle.

In 1942 their youngest son, Russell, married Judy Boyette and after returning from his World War II tour, he began farming with his father. Needham died in 1963 at age 92; Anna died in 1969. Russell and Judy Lamm bought all the brothers' and sisters' interest in the farm. Russell sought the aid of the soil conservation office; they made a plan for terracing meadow strips, farm ponds and any other conservation practices recommended by USDA. Russell, Judy, and their children Russell, Jr. and Elizabeth, were chosen Nash County Conservation Farm Family in 1964.

The century farm along White Oak Swamp is still a pride and joy even though they have acquired other land. Farming tobacco and corn in Nash County is not as profitable as in the past. The Lamm children have diversified their farming to include cucumbers and sweet potatoes. With six grandchildren, Russell and Judy plan to see their children enjoy the freedom and pleasure of farming.

Submitted by Russell Lamm, Sr.

THE MATTHEWS FARM

In 1847 John G. Matthews purchased 150 acres of land from the Peter Etheridge heirs. The price is not known. The deed is recorded in the Nash County Register in Book 19, page 25, 1847. In 1868 he bought from R.H. Pridgen 292 acres for \$584, Book 23, page 330. In 1899 my father, J.W. Matthews, became heir of part of this land and owned it until his death in 1934. I.C.J. Matthews, became owner of part of this land on which I was born, June 29, 1902; I still live on the farm.

Until 1887 there was no railroad in the area. At this time, Atlantic Railroad Company built a track from Rocky Mount to Spring Hope crossing the Matthews property. There were no state or county roads. Most of the land was covered with long leaf pine trees, which at that time were of small value.

In 1899 a man from New York by the name of Momeyer put a sawmill beside the railroad on this property. The trees were cut and sawed and the lumber was shipped to the northern markets. This was the beginning of Momeyer, a prosperous village on alternate highway 64, five miles west of Nashville, the county seat of Nash County.

The early Matthews families came to this area from Virginia in the colonial days. Most of the people here are of English descent. My father's mother was Irish and my other ancestors were English.

Before 1900 the people made a living by working in turpentine from the pines and farming small fields with simple tools and farming equipment. The small fields had to be enclosed with fencing to protect the crops. This area was said to be famous for apple brandy.

Since World War II our community has changed from farming to industry. Unemployment is almost zero at this time.

Submitted by C.J. Matthews

THE MATTHEWS FARM

The land that I, Lucy Matthews Batchelor, own was inherited from my father, J.W. Matthews in 1934. My father inherited it in 1899 at the death of his father, John G. Matthews. It is recorded in the Nash County Registry Book 23 page 569.

My grandfather bought this land from the J.W. Perry heirs in 1869 and owned it until his death. I have owned and lived on the land ever since that time. I hope to continue to live on it as long as I live and then it will go to my heirs. My husband and I tended it as long as he was physically able. Then I took over.

People kept sheep for wool to make clothes and to sell for a little income to buy the few things that were available. They also planted cotton to make clothes. They raised corn to eat and feed the livestock.

In 1887 a railroad was built across my father's farm from Rocky Mount to Spring Hope for a sawmill to come in and cut timber and haul it out. It was finished about 1900, then much of the land was cleared for crop-land.

This land is located between Momeyer and Spring Hope on 64 business highway and the railroad. It also joined the Franklin road. Some people call it the Masonite road.

Submitted by Lucy M. Batchelor

THE OAK FOREST FARM

Oak Forest Plantation, Nash County, is currently owned and farmed by Frank P. Philips, Jr. of Battleboro. This 585 acre farm has been in the Philips family since 1863.



The Philips home built in 1905 by Joseph B. Philips, now owned by Frank P. Philips, Jr.

Soon after the Civil War, Joseph B. Philips of Edgecombe County, with the help of his father, purchased Oak Forest. He moved to the Nash County farm as a young man and lived in a two-story federal style house that was already on the farm. This house was once the home of the Rev. William Bellamy, a previous owner. This house still stands and is used for storage.

In time, Joseph Philips married and raised a family of five sons and one daughter. During his lifetime he farmed Oak Forest and was known as one of the area's leading scientific farmers. He also served in the House of Representatives of North Carolina for two terms around 1889. In 1905 he built a larger house for his family near the Bellamy house. Joseph died in 1925 and at that time, his son, Frank P. Philips, Sr. heired Oak Forest.

Like his father before him, Frank Philips, Sr. lived, farmed, and raised his family at Oak Forest. He and his wife, Patty A. Philips, had a son and daughter. When he died in 1964, his son, Frank P. Philips, Jr. heired Oak Forest.

Frank P. Philips, Jr. present owner, farms the century family farm. Since 1978 he has been assisted in the farming operation by one of his four sons, Burt T. Philips. Like their father and grandfather before them, Frank and Burt raise tobacco, cotton, peanuts, corn and soybeans. In the last ten years they have built up a small herd of beef cattle. In addition to these crops, in 1979 they began raising broilers for the Perdue Poultry Co.

The present owner of Oak Forest lives with his wife and two of their sons in the house built by Joseph Philips in 1905. This house and the Bellamy house are both on the National Register of Historic Places.

Submitted by Naomi F. Philips

THE PRICE FARM

On January 1, 1833 Joel Price purchased from Benjamin S. Vick 200 acres of land adjoining that of William Dortch near the community of Dortches in Nash County six miles west of Rocky Mount for the purpose of farming. For 155 years the Price family has been born, lived and died on this acreage.

It has passed down through the family from the original Price owner to Samuel Thomas



The Price homeplace near Rocky Mount, N.C.

Price (1849-1902) who was married to Mary Jane Denson, to Henry Patrick Price (1884-1958) who was married to Ruby Pearl Cooper, to the great grandson and present owner, Jack Washington Price, who is married to Annie Christine Vester. Joel, Samuel and Henry engaged in flourishing, self-sufficient farm operations all their lives. Because of a strict conservative, self-reliant persuasion the family survived the century and a half ownership, including the Great Depression, with their holding intact and without ever using credit to operate.

The Price homeplace was built of heart pine in 1874 by Samuel; and in 1915, it was remodeled by Henry to include an attached kitchen and dining room. In 1943 when rural electricity was available, it was further modernized.

With the advent of specialized farming, the present owner diversified with the addition of Hereford cattle. Following his retirement from Edgecombe Community College, he further specialized the use of the farm by pursuing a hobby that was to be in alliance with the land. He successfully turned the hobby into a money-making crop by developing a pecan tree which produces an exceptionally large, tasteful nut. After several years of meticulous research and laborious, time-consuming experimentation, many of the fields which grew lush crops of tobacco, cotton and corn for Price ancestors now grow young pecan groves in their first years of production. A patent is pending for his tree which is to be known as the Price-Fleming Pecan in honor and memory of his grandchildren.

The Price farm is very picturesque property with its pastures, groves, woodlands and bass-stocked pond. The pond is fed with the assistance of a ram by Wilson's Branch, a stream on the south of the property which has never run dry and along which Indian artifacts are often found. In recent years the Prices have enjoyed picnicking along the banks with their small grandchildren.

Although times have dictated change in the use of the property purchased for just \$450 in 1833, Jack Washington Price, a man of vision, will leave a rich legacy as his groves grow and produce for the generations to follow.

Submitted by Jack W. Price

THE RACKLEY FARM

This Nash County farm was a land grant from the King of England. The first known landowner was John Rackley in 1743. His son, Parson Rackley, whose will was dated October 18, 1814, as registered in the state department of Archives and History of



The Ella Rackley and Lawrence Evans family reunion 1954.

Raleigh, gave land and farm supplies to his wife and children. Farming was all this family did for a living. The will also granted a share of the land to his son, Francis.

On June 23, 1837 Francis' will gave his son, Lemmon D. Rackley, and other children shares of land. In July 1852 Lemmon married Frances Jane Barbee and they made their home on the 500 acres received from the will. They lived between Elm Grove Church and White Oak where they raised their own food as well as cotton and wool for their clothes. They also accommodated travelers on their journey to Raleigh.

The will of Lemmon Dew Rackley, dated October 28, 1901, gave 150 acres to his youngest daughter, Ella May Rackley, who married John Lawrence Evans. They remodeled a farmhouse, extended and cleared land. They purchased a sawmill and built homes and barns. In winter, when they were not very busy with farming, they would saw lumber for their neighbors. Eventually, they purchased shares of the land from a sister and brother.

In 1957 Lawrence and Ella willed this land to their five children. The youngest daughter, Hattie Evans, and her husband, Willie E. Moore, tended her share until he became unable to due to World War II injuries. She still owns her land which will be handed down to her daughter, Ellen Kellerman, and three grandsons, Robert, David and Stephen Young.

Submitted by Hattie Evans Moore

THE ROSE FARM

In 1775 John Marshall Cooper and wife, Penelope, came to Brunswick. His will was probated in 1785. Marcus Cooper, one of their sons, came to Nash County and built his first home near Saponey Creek.

In his will in 1809 Marcus mentions his beloved wife, Sarah Jackson. She came to Nash County part way by river and creek in a canoe. Sarah had been a school teacher in Virginia. Therefore, for two generations she saw to the education of her family.

The third Cooper home, "old High House" built in 1824, by Mark's son, William, and wife Margaret Pridgen Cooper. It took five years to build. Williams' will recorded in 1850, 1700 acres of land, six sons and three



This is the fourth Cooper home. It has been the Rose home since January 1917. All five of the Rose children were raised here. It is now the home of Ray and Janice Rose.

daughters. The land was handed down to these children and so on.

David Cooper, a son, next inherited the homeplace. He married Mary Strickland from Strickland's Crossroad. David's will in 1904 left his land to his children. Edgar Allen Cooper, a son, our grandfather, inherited the home with his land. Edgar married Ossie Rackley and their daughter, Bettie Cooper, was our mother. Bettie married Bennie Rose from Red Oak and they farmed the Cooper land. Bettie died at age 44. At age 65 Bennie divided his 350 acres among his five children.

All of the Rose children live on their farms, except Jack, a Baptist minister. Ray raised pullets. Doris Hicks rents land to J.B. J.B. Rose, Jr. together with sons owns a farm supplies store, grows tobacco, corn, sweet potatoes, soybeans, cucumbers and pullets. Florine and husband, Cleveland, own a peach orchard "pick your own" operation and raise pullets.

Rose's children now have 524 acres of the Cooper land. We thank God for our heritage and pray our children will continue to farm and live on this land, best farmland in Nash County.

Submitted by Florine Rose Jeffreys

THE STRICKLAND FARM

In 1678 Matthew Strickland came from Westmoreland in the north of England and settled in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.



Homeplace of William T. Lamm and Lula Strickland Lamm. Birthplace of Donald L. Lamm.

He did not give Matthew, Jr. land in his will, but he was given assets with which to purchase land for himself. Matthew, Jr. got land grants in North Carolina in 1744 as recorded in North Carolina Colonials Records.

He settled in what was then Edgecombe County. Jacob Strickland was his son and father of Mark Strickland, who was the father of Osborn Strickland. Osborn was the father of Isaac Strickland, who was my grandfather.

Isaac gave the children of his second marriage land before his death in 1882. He kept 400 acres for his own use until his death. Osborn Strickland died in 1866, and he owned this particular land before his death. So I know this land has been in the Strickland family over 100 years.

Isaac had two daughters by a third wife of whom my mother, Lula Strickland Lamm, inherited 200 acres. I own a small share and other land I have purchased — some that originally belonged to the Lamm family in 1854.

I still live on the land, but due to my health I now have to cash rent it.

Submitted by Donald L. Lamm

THE STRICKLAND FARM

Sampson Strickland bought 150 acres from Samuel Sanderford in 1813. Sometime a little later he built a log dwelling on this farm. It consisted of one large room with two small rooms in back of the house. The doors in the large room have wooden hinges on them and they still work. About 1915, two more rooms were added to the house.



The old Strickland farmhouse, now owned by David Strickland.

After Sampson's death, Simon Strickland his son owned this farm. After Simon's death in 1908, Daniel Strickland, son of Simon, became owner of the farm. Daniel Strickland owned it until his death in 1954. The farm and house are now owned by his son, David Strickland.

Submitted by David Strickland

THE THARRINGTON FARM

Guilford E. Coley and Mary Turner Coley were married in 1836 and bought around 1000 acres of land in Nash County, Staney



The house that George Coley built in 1875.

Creek Township, around 1837. They farmed the land and raised a large family of 11 children. Time passed and the children became adults and began to marry and wanted to farm, so as each married he would give them a portion of his land to farm. My grandfather, George W. Coley, was the eighth child of Guilford and Mary Turner Coley and was born in 1850 and married in 1875 to Margarette Mason of Pitt County. Guilford Coley then gave George, my grandfather, his portion of land to farm. There were five children from this marriage and my mother, Margaret Ellen Coley was one of them. She taught school in Nash County for seven years and then married John A. Tharrington in 1912 and three children came from this marriage, of which I was one.

In the early part of the 1960s my parents died and it was my good fortune that I inherited the same land that my great grandfather gave my grandfather then to my mother and now to me.

This farm is in the heart of Nash County and it has been very good to each of the owners for the past 150 years. The source of income on the farm has been from the crops of tobacco, cotton, corn, soybeans, peanuts and hay.

I love this farm and have a lot of good memories from it. My wife, Estelle Crumpler Tharrington, and I have three children and one day one of these children will inherit the farm.

Submitted by Henry J. Tharrington

THE WATSON FARM

This tract of land now known as the "Homeplace" was purchased on January 24, 1855, by John T. Sexton from John Quincy Adams Drake. It is located five miles west of Whitakers off of N.C. Highway 48. Upon the death of John Sexton in 1898, the land was inherited by his children. His daughter, Emily Jane, had married Peyton Smith about 1875. Upon her marriage, a two-room house and several outbuildings were built for the couple. These still remain standing today. The portion of land which Emily Jane inherited from her father consisted of about 125 acres. This was then passed on to her children upon her death in 1938.

Her youngest son, Orpha John Smith, was engaged in farming and general merchandise nearby. He bought the other portions of the tract from his siblings. Upon his death in 1974, the land was passed to his daughter, Sarah, and her husband, Gene Watson. The land is farmed today by Gene and son, Orpha Gene. Various crops such as corn, tobacco, cotton, soybeans and peanuts are planted on the land. *Submitted by Gene and Sarah Watson*

THE WEAVER FARM

This success story started 88 years ago when my father, Samuel B. Weaver, was a young man. He was born 1875 and died 1957. When his father, James Frank Weaver, died in 1889, everything he had was sold, leaving my grandmother with three boys and no resources. My father got little schooling, going to school two months in the year; however, he was well educated in many ways.

My father bought his first farm of 43 acres in Nash County for \$250 which was an unheard of amount for a young farmer to have



Samuel Weaver and his family in front of their home, in 1910.

around the turn of the century. He didn't have it, but he managed to scrape up \$50 as a down payment and had three years to work out the balance. At one time he didn't have the \$9 interest due. He walked several miles to help in the construction of a house for \$.60 a day to get that money.

As time went on, he bought several other small farms in the same general area until he possessed more than 600 acres, growing 100 acres of tobacco along with cotton, corn and wheat.

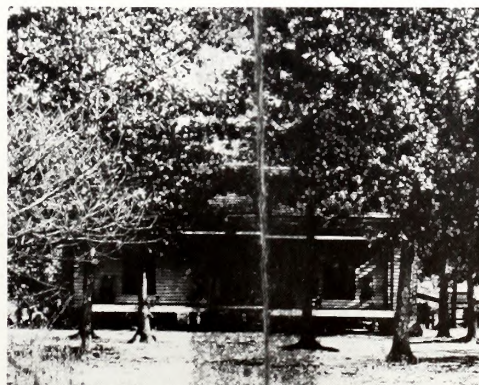
At the age of 21, my father married Mary Lillian Gardner. They reared nine children in the original home site. Mother died in 1920. My father married twice after that; having one child by his second wife, Ellie Jane Daughtridge.

My father accumulated what he had by hard work and family working together. He was conservative and managed what he had well. He lived an upright Christian life, useful in community and helped many young people get a start in life.

I, Leon Cornell Weaver and my wife, Elsie Daughtridge Weaver, now own the home and 67 acres of the original land of my grandmother's dower. We live in the house and manage the farm on Halifax Road, West Mount Community. The house has been refurbished extensively. *Submitted by L.C. Weaver*

THE WHITLEY FARM

On February 12, 1798, Sion W. Whitley bought 133 acres of land in eastern Nash County for 50 pounds Virginia currency. Suc-



The Charlie Whitley homeplace, built in 1903.

cessfully farming, he continued to acquire adjoining farms for the next 30 years. At his death he owned 680 acres of farm land which is located just west of Rocky Mount.

Charlie Whitley, grandson of Sion, added to his inheritance and his son, Paul, did the same. Currently, the four children of Paul Whitley, Sr. share 300 acres of land and three of them are living on the farm.

The Sion Whitley home, unoccupied, burned several years ago. The present Charlie Whitley residence is located just off Old Halifax Road at the end of a cedar lane. It has been remodeled twice and has been the home for five generations of the family.

The Whitley heirs have continuously farmed the land. Cotton and corn were the main crops in the early years and now tobacco, corn, soybeans, and small grain are the main products. Pasture land supports 40 head of cattle.

Unless the encroaching city makes it unprofitable, the family plans to continue farming into the next century. *Submitted by*

Vivian W. Viverette, Paul Whitley, Jr., Charles H. Whitley, Mary W. Daughtridge

THE WILLIAMS FARM

Old Cook House, registered in the historical society of Nash County, is located on N.C. Route #48, 3.6 miles north of Gold Rock, North Carolina.



The Old Cook house, over 200 years old, has been renovated by Mrs. Williams.

Inherited by Mrs. Mae Williams after the death of her father, E.L. Williams, the old house consists of two rooms, one used for

cooking and the other for dining. The kitchen area has one large fireplace originally used solely for cooking. The building is about 200 years old. The wood inside is the original and cut by a steam saw mill.

The entire farm was bartered for by the Williams family for 91 bales of cotton over 150 years ago. Mrs. Williams, artist, has furnished the house with many original artifacts owned by her grandparents and family, using a theme of the old and the new. She combined old farm-found objects for sculpture and did paintings representing the buildings and scenes of the farm area itself.

During the past few years, Mrs. Williams has done partial restoration of some buildings. She turned the cookhouse into a museum which was open to the public free of charge for three summers.

During the restoration Mrs. Williams recalls that there were three geese that roamed the yard and ruled the premises the same way it happened when her grandparents lived there. The geese served as a wonderful recall for Mrs. Williams, remembering how her grandmother let her look on when she plucked the geese for the goose down to make her coverlets and bed pillows.

Submitted by Mae W. Williams

THE WILLIAMS FARM

The Williams farmhouse was built in 1819. It is one of Nash County's more intact Federal-style farmhouses.



The Pilgrim Williams house, owned by E.T. and Mozelle Taylor.

The house is set in an oak and pecan grove. A small dairy and early barn remain behind the house. Also remaining is a row of 1940s tobacco barns that still stand to the front near the road.

Pilgrim Williams (1774-1840) was the principal landowner in the Toisnot Swamp area of Nash County. Williams was the grandfather of Iredell Williams.

The Pilgrim Williams homeplace was recently owned by Erman Williams and wife, Catherine, both now deceased. The farm is presently owned by E.T. Taylor, Jr. and wife, Mozelle Cooper Taylor, of Bailey, North Carolina.

Submitted by Dan Finch

New Hanover County

THE FLOYD FARM

I am the youngest of 13 children who were born on the farm, located in the lower portion of Robeson County. My father, McFrench Floyd, died in 1939, when I was just a baby, leaving my mother, Ludie J. McQueen, to bring up all the children alone.



The McFrench Floyd family, celebrating Ludie's birthday in 1970.

All the work was done with mules and horses up until the late 1940s when we went semi-modern and purchased a tractor. My father purchased a new mill sometime around 1935 which was powered by a four wheeled McCormick Deering tractor. Lumber cut at the mill was used for neighboring houses to be built, one of which still stands on a nearby farm.

Sometime in the 1940s or early 1950s, some of my brothers installed and operated a combination grist mill for a few years. Neighbors came from all over the area to have grits, cornmeal, chicken feed, hog feed and the likes ground at this mill.

The house in which most of my brothers and sisters were born was a typical 1900s house. It had five rooms including the kitchen. Each room had a fireplace except the kitchen which had a wood-burning stove with a large reservoir for heating hot water. Electricity was installed around 1936. An oil burning water heater was installed about eight years later. Unfortunately the house was destroyed by a fire in the fall of 1947.

My family has lived on the farm for much longer than I can remember. We always raised tobacco, cotton and corn. Sugar cane was grown to make syrup, later wheat, soybeans and peanuts were also grown.

Submitted by Betty Jo Floyd Hulin

Northhampton County

THE EDWARDS FARM

Samuel Edwards came to what is now Northampton County in 1766. He was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, son of Henry and Patience Edwards. Samuel moved with his parents to Edgecombe Parish in 1744. In 1751, Henry gave Samuel 175 acres of land joining his own. Samuel sold this land and



The old Edwards home in Conway, N.C.

moved to Northampton County on land that he bought from Benjamin Garris on November 12, 1766. He later enlarged his farm by buying land from James Sikes and wife, Charlotte, in 1780 and from Thomas Sikes in 1784.

Willis Edwards, the youngest son of Samuel stayed at home with his father and continued farming the land. He lost two sons in the Civil War, Burgess (Byrd) and Richard. He lived to be 84.

Britton Sikes Edwards, son of Willis surely had a hard time trying to keep his land worked and his family fed during the Civil War.

Junius Britton Edwards, son of Britton Sikes Edwards, continued to farm. After the slaves were freed, a few chose to stay on and help. Junius married Bettie Lenora Deloatch. Of the union Maggie Annie Edwards was born. She lived in the old homeplace until she married John Eldridge Taylor. Of this union was born Rosalie (Rockie Lee) Taylor who married Marion Butler Melvin.

Over the years the family planted cotton, peanuts and corn. They also bred cattle and pigs.

It was a sad day when the old home burned. All the out houses, barns, etc. had burned many years before.

After Maggie Annie's parents died, her husband took over the management of her farm. They bought the shares of her brother's land when they decided to sell. Since the death of John Elridge Taylor and Marion Melvin, Rosalie Taylor Melvin has had to keep the farm going alone. She still grows peanuts, corn and soybeans.

Submitted by Rosalie T. Melvin

THE FLOYD FARM

The Floyd farm is located on N. C. Highway 46 three miles west of Gaston, Northampton County. The property can be identified by a historical marker on the south side of the road about Mt. Gallant, the home of General Allen Jones.

Ballard Moore bought Mt. Gallant in 1835 from the heirs of Allen Jones. The property extended approximately one mile east of the marker, two miles west of the marker, and south to the Roanoke River.

Ballard Moore's will, dated July 30, 1872, left one fifth of his property to one of his daughters, Elfrieda Pennwreath Moore High. He had one other daughter and three sons.

Elfrieda married Thomas Person High, and they had eight children including Lillie Thomas High Floyd. Elfrieda left property to Lillie. This property can be identified by a two-story, frame house approximately 400 yards west of the historical marker.

Lillie married Joseph Hubert Floyd and they had eight children: Herman High Floyd, Sr., Peter Joseph Floyd, Fred Gardner Floyd, Sr., Calvin Moore Floyd, Sr., Fenton Hubert Floyd, Lillie Mae Floyd Grant, Marvin Lewis Floyd, Clifton Wilton Floyd and Mable Thomas Floyd King.

Lillie and Hubert bought Mt. Gallant from Lillie's cousins in 1927.

The present farm is approximately 125 acres and is owned by Fenton Hubert Floyd, Mable Thomas Floyd King and Calvin Moore Floyd, Jr. Calvin Jr. also owns approximately 75 acres, one mile east of the main farm at the intersection of Cal Floyd Road and Rt. 46.



The Floyd family, taken at the Floyd farm in 1922. Back row, L to R: Joseph Hubert Floyd, Lillie Thomas High Floyd, Herman High Floyd, Sr., Fenton Hubert Floyd, Calvin Moore Floyd, Sr., Fred Garner Floyd, Sr. and Peter Joseph Floyd. Front row, L to R: Mable Thomas Floyd King, Clifton Wilton Floyd, Marvin Lewis Floyd and Lillie Mae Floyd Grant.

This property was bought from descendants of Ballard Moore by Lillie and Hubert. The date is uncertain.

Submitted by Herman High Floyd, Jr.

THE FLOYD FARM

Ballard Moore, my mother's grandfather, in 1835, rode horseback to Petersburg, Virginia, to get \$5000 to purchase Mt. Gallant from the heirs of General Allen Jones. Ballard Moore continued to purchase adjoining lands as they became available. Our mother has told us many times that when asked why he bought so much poor "poor land", he answered, "I'd rather have poor land than sorry neighbors."

At Ballard Moore's death, he owned many acres of valuable land adjoining Mt. Gallant, extending south to Roanoke River. When he made his will he bequeathed all of his land to his two daughters, Elfrida Penreath Moore High (my grandmother) and Adelethia Antoinette Moore Hodges, and a granddaughter, Albina Brantley. He gave his three sons \$10 because he had educated (professionally) the two older sons. The third (youngest son) he paid \$1000 for a substitute to go to the Civil War in the young son's place.

In dividing the farm lands, Ballard Moore gave each girl choice farm land as well as, to each, parts of the lands adjoining the Roanoke River which was red hills, gullies, rocks and seemingly worthless land. The red hills are now flooded to become Roanoke Rapids Lake.

My mother was born at Mt. Gallant Feb. 7, 1874. Our mother often told us that she was born in the same room in which John Paul Jones had suffered with typhoid fever (while visiting Mt. Gallant) from Halifax's Willie (pronounced Wiley) Jones family (at which time he added Jones to his name).

General Allen Jones is buried at Mt. Gallant, on the portion of the original land which I inherited from my mother, Lillie Thomas High Floyd. A historical marker is placed at my driveway designating Mt. Gallant and the general's grave.

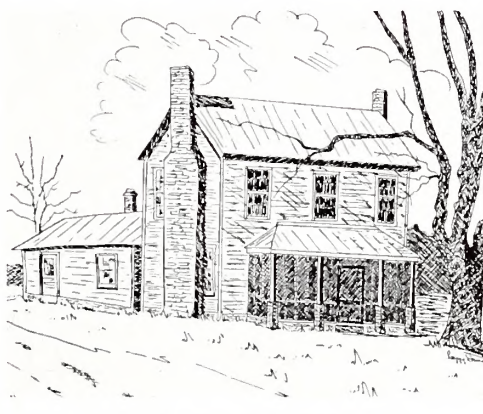
My sister, Mabel Floyd King, also my nephew, Calvin Moore Floyd, own portions of the farm inherited from our parents via our mother. Our brother, Peter Floyd, now deceased, also inherited a portion of the farm.

The fertile farm lands provided a comfortable living for our parents, their seven sons and two daughters.

Our family is proud of its heritage. We have tried to continue to love and honor this valuable chapter of history that our mother instilled into us. *Submitted by Hubert F. Floyd*

THE FLYTHE FARM

Leon and Travis Flythe bought their first tract (23 acres) of the century farm land from their father in 1967, and added farming to their diverse enterprises, continuing a tradition of several generations.



A sketch of the Flythe farmhouse.

Continuous ownership must be dated from 1871, when Jane Davis Bridgers "bought back" 371 of 491 acres which her husband, Lemuel Turner, "lost" 18 months earlier in a foreclosure auction. Although deed to the land was held by Uriah Vaughan, Jane and Turner remained on the land and farmed it.

The history of that land can be traced back through Kinchen and Susan Lassiter Bridgers (parents of Turner) and William and Lucy Johnson Bridgers (parents of Kinchen) to Joseph and Mary Braswell Bridgers (parents of William) who bought 300 acres on Wildcat Swamp (Northeastern Northampton County) in 1753.

One hundred acres of this original purchase was part of 700 acres which Jane D. Bridgers divided among her five children in 1897. Her only daughter, Cornelia Bridgers Flythe, received "The Home Place" (140 acres). She and her husband, William Henry, remodeled the old house and raised eight children there.

In 1944 (four years after the death of William Henry) Cornelia asked her eldest son, Willie M. to buy her land and care for her. In order to do this it was necessary for W.M. and his wife, Elma Johnson Flythe to sell their

property. Each had family land several generations old. They moved their seven children into the old home and cared for "Mother Nelie" for 11 years.

Elma J. Flythe died in 1969 and W.M. retired, renting his land to his sons, Leon and Travis. In 1972, he decided to sell, retaining a life right to the house. Sons, Simon and Tony, wanting a share of the tradition, bought five acres each, Leon and Travis bought the rest (110 acres).

The Flythe Brothers (Leon and Travis) now own around 300 acres and rent 100 more, growing peanuts, corn and soybeans.

The next generations: Leon and Doris Dawson Flythe have five children; daughters (1) Sandra and husband Otis Boone; (2) Catherine and husband James Hatcher; sons (1) Joseph Leon and wife Wanda Martin with grandsons Joseph, Jr. and Justin; (2) Michael Wayne and wife Tina Flythe; (3) Willie Blake and wife Melinda Braswell with granddaughter Ashley.

Travis and the late Pearl Johnson Flythe have one child, Rachel, and husband, Michael Barnes, and one grandson, Jonathan.

Joseph and Blake live on the century land, the others live nearby. Blake is in the family business and helps farm. The others help when needed and their jobs allow, especially at harvest time.

Prospects look good for the land to remain in the family for sometime to come.

Submitted by Doris D. Flythe

THE LASSITER FARM

Abner Lassiter was born on his father's farm near Lasker on December 8, 1840. He went to the public school and helped his father up to the Civil War when he was drafted and fought until he was wounded — a minnie ball was shot through his groin. After he was later found not able to go back into battle, he was released and sent home. In 1866, he married Mary Lucy Allen of Northampton County and in 1875 they saw that the land "all four corners, some 425 acres known as Martin Cross Road" were for sale — they bought it from Colonel Vaughan of Murfreesboro. It was formerly owned by Captain and Mr. Holliday who lived on it for some years. They moved onto the farm February, 1875, and Abner and Mary Lucy lived at the same location until their death — she in 1927 and he in 1928.

Abner Lassiter's first major move was he saw the need for a railroad and was glad to join forces with many other land owners from Boykins, Virginia to Lewiston, North Carolina, in working for and giving a strip of land across their farms in 1886 and in 1887 the track was laid and trains began to run. To honor Mr. Conway, a seaboard airline official who helped get the railroad company to build the track, Martin Cross Road name was changed into Conway.

A little later, Abner Lassiter was appointed first Postmaster and already having a store to supply the needs of his friends and selling fertilizer, put the post office in the store. His son, William Jessie, as soon as he was old enough ran the store and was postal clerk. As there were no trucks, the railroad was a tremendous asset to get fertilizer and all needed supplies out of Norfolk, Virginia.

Northhampton

Mr. Rent Sewell, a businessman of Murfreesboro, North Carolina, and Abner Lassiter, worked together to form a stock company and put a telephone line from Sewell's Store to Lassiter's Store after tolls paid for that Milwaukee, Creekville and other towns were taken in and lines were run.

As the community began to show signs of progress, Abner Lassiter started a cotton gin and afterwards a sawmill.

The town began to show signs of growth and churches were needed. Abner and Mary Lucy gave the land for Conway Baptist Church in 1905, he, being a deacon in Peterasi Baptist Church, moved his membership and was voted in as a deacon in Conway Baptist. The Methodists wanted to start a church. Mary Lucy Lassiter, being a member of Zion Methodist Church, gave land for a church in Conway. Abner and Mary Lucy had four children: William Jessie, the only son, lived and worked with his father till Abner's death in 1928 and remained at the same location till his death in 1960. His son and wife still live at the same homeplace 101 years later.

To the best of my memory, that is how Conway got started. The homeplace has been my home since July 1905 when I was born and named after my grandfather.

Submitted by Abner Lassiter

THE LEE FARM

The forefathers of Nathaniel Lee (1730-1820) came from England and settled south of the James River, about 16 miles south of Petersburg, Virginia. Nathaniel owned 100 acres of land and enough slaves to cultivate it. His son Jesse Lee (1758-1816) left his father's home and went in January, 1777, to look after "the temporal welfare of a widowed relative" north of the Roanoke River in North Carolina, now Gaston, North Carolina.

On July 17, 1780, Jesse Lee left the Northampton County farm to join the Revolution. He was discharged October 29, 1780. During the Revolution he refused to carry a gun due to his Christian beliefs. However, he did serve in other ways as a minister. He comforted and preached during stressful times. He later became a Methodist preacher and circuit rider. He never married.

Jesse Lee, son of Abraham Lee, in 1830, moved to Northampton County, to the Lee Farm. He was married four times. His second wife was Nancy Whitess. They were the parents of William Watkins Lee.

William Watkins Lee lived and died on the homeplace, where he is buried with his 2 wives. His first wife was Amanda Jane Fitzland Key. His second wife was Sarah Jane Garner. They were the parents of Lillian Rebecca Lee, who married William Grant.

William Grant and Lillian Rebecca Lee Grant were parents of William Watkins (Wattie) Grant, Ruth Grant and Ollie Grant. Wattie married Lena Robinson of Greensville County, Virginia. Ruth married John H. (Jack) Camp. Ollie died unmarried.

Wattie's residence was the home of his grandfather, William Watkins Lee. Today it is owned and occupied by his son, Marshall W. Grant, and wife, Elizabeth Clemmer Grant, and their family.

The adjoining acres of the homeplace are owned and occupied by William Watkins Grant, Jr. and wife, Lillie Mae Floyd Grant,

and family. Another part of the original acres is owned by Evelyn Grant Doughtie and husband, Emery, who live in Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina and another part is owned and occupied by Rebecca Grant Guthrie and family.

Submitted by W.W. Grant

THE SYKES FARM

The farm located directly west of Wildcat swamp and north of Edwards crossroads on State Road 1505 in Northampton County has been in the family since about 1860. At that time Fletcher Boone purchased about 130 acres of land from James Long and John Hughes. Also included was a two story house built in 1844 by a Garris family.

Fletcher Boone and his wife, Julia Allen worked the farm and reared five daughters and one son. One daughter, Carrie, and her husband, John Addison (Add) Sykes, moved back home about 1895 to help her father with the farm. In 1919, the first purebred Duroc hog was purchased for this farm by the oldest son, Rufus, of Add and Carrie. Six years later, Add joined the American Duroc Breeders Association in the name of A. Sykes & Sons. In 1932, Add remarried and moved to Conway leaving his youngest son John Samuel in charge of the farm. After his father's death in 1941, John Samuel purchased his brothers' and sisters' shares of the farm.

John S. continued having the typical farm except for raising purebred Duroc hogs. In 1950, he won the distinction of raising the first litter of hogs in North Carolina to weigh one ton in 180 days and being the tenth farmer in the United States to do so. He also won the N. C. State Champion the next year. John S. continued to raise Durocs until 1987. His hogs won many trophies and ribbons. He strived to produce the best product for the consumer by breeding for less fat and larger loin eye and then having his hogs tested for these qualities. The original house built in 1844 was home to four generations until 1957 when John S. built a house closer to the road. At present the original farm is being operated by John Samuel Sykes, Jr.

Submitted by John Sykes

THE TAYLOR FARM

The Taylor place in Northampton County has been farmed by the Taylor family since before the Revolutionary War. It is in the Mount Carmel Church Community, four miles from Jackson, the county seat. The farm and woodland are about 400 acres.



John S. Sykes and his winning litter of hogs.



The Taylor farm in Northampton County.

Joseph Taylor was the son of the first Joseph Taylor. His name appears on a roll dated September 9, 1778, Second N.C. Regiment, bearing the remark, "Sick — Valley Forge." He lived to come home to farm the land of his father.

In reading old deeds of several generations, it becomes evident that sons bought and sold their divisions of the Taylor land to each other. The result being that one son became the final owner of the Taylor tract. The other sons bought farms in surrounding areas as they became settled and married. Money for education was provided in some of the wills.

Cotton, peanuts and corn were raised on the farm. There was a corn mill and mill pond known as Taylor's Old Mill. A commissary was on the property. Account books dating back to 1837 are still in an old desk that had stood in the commissary. There was a slave graveyard on the land.

The Revolutionary War house was allowed to fall down during the depression. There were two early ministers who were born and reared on the Taylor place and farmed the land. The Rev. Turner S. Taylor had twelve children.

A house was built on the opposite side of the road from the Revolutionary War house. The date on the chimney reads 1814 with the name Boon. The bricks are handmade. There is an office building to the side of the house.

Lucius Leroy Taylor and Mary Lewis Stevenson Taylor had a family of seven children. They added an additional wing to the house. The office beside the house served their family as a schoolroom for their children. The teacher was hired and lived in the house during the late 1800s.

In 1885, Lucius Leroy Taylor invented, patented and manufactured a hand operated

cotton press. It was called the Taylor Cotton Press and sold successfully.

Lucius Taylor's daughters were college graduates and taught in their early years in the one room schoolhouse that had been built on adjoining property. They later became professors of Latin, French and mathematics at Littleton Female College, an early Methodist College for women in Littleton.

Of the seven children, the four sons inherited shares of property in the Taylor place. The daughters were left nearby farms. The brothers sold their shares to each other with one son becoming sole owner, Lucius Henry Taylor. Because of ill health, this son needed to sell the land. The three sisters bought it in order to keep it in the family. It is owned today by the daughter of one of those ladies.

Cotton, peanuts, corn and soybeans are crops now raised on this wonderful farm. There is a tree farm on the wooded portion. The soil of this land is referred to as Norfolk Loom.

The tenant houses have been torn down to make way for modern farming. The old house stands empty of Taylors, but the land is close to the hearts of the Taylor lineage. It has never been rented. It is farmed by the Taylor family.

Submitted by Mary Taylor Gay Haigwood

Onslow County

THE COX FARM

The Cox farm story began with a land grant by George the Second to Charles Cox I dated May 21, 1741, and has continued for 247 years. This grant was a 640 acre tract about three miles north of Richlands, Onslow county.

In addition to farming, Charles Cox operated a gristmill (water) on the land about 1745-1750. Charles Cox willed the land on which he lived, including the gristmill, to his son, Charles Cox, Jr., on March 11, 1771.

Charles Cox, Jr. had two sets of children, of which Durant Cox was the oldest and was assigned the responsibility of settling the Charles Cox, Jr. estate upon his death in the fall of 1838. The 100 acre farm still owned by the Cox family is the direct result of this settlement. Durant Cox moved the family gristmill from the old mill bridge to this section of land in 1850. The mill operated for about 70 years. The mill dam and portions of the mill still exist even though the main structure was demolished by Hurricane Hazel.

Durant Cox died November 17, 1867, and left the farm to his son, Eli Cox. Eli Cox was wounded in the Civil War when General Grant took Richmond. He was a prisoner of war from March 25, 1865, to June 21, 1865 when he was discharged by the Provost Marshall's office. The reconstruction days bankrupted his family. He died suddenly on the morning of November 1, 1912. Eli Cox and his wife, Hulda Shaw Cox, had one son, Arthur Crispus Cox, who inherited the farm.

Arthur Crispus Cox was a man of many trades — lumber mill operator, brick mill operator, farmer and philosopher. However, after the depression, he all but lost the farm. Two of his five sons, Reuben Crispus Cox and Woodrow Wilson Cox, worked odd jobs day and night and saved enough money (\$1550) to pay off the "Lease Contract to Redeem" in 1934. Ownership was equally divided among

these three until 1942 when Woodrow sold his interest to his father, Arthur, and his brother, Reuben.

Reuben sold his interest to his father in 1950. Arthur and his wife Mary owned the farm until his death on October 27, 1951. His wife, Mary, held onto the farm until 1952 when she sold the entire tract back to son, Reuben.

Reuben and his wife, Evelyn, owned and operated the farm until his death on April 23, 1978. Through trying times and sometimes bad health, they managed to hang on to the farm and left it intestate to their four children: Anthony Poe Cox, Eleanor Aldonia Cox, Alice Faye Cox Brown and James Oruille Cox. Anthony Poe was appointed administrator of the estate. An agreement was reached with Alice Cox Brown to deed out 18 acres to her and her husband, John Ivie Brown, on which they now reside. Eleanor Cox Van Alstyne sold her undivided share to Anthony Poe Cox. The remaining 82 acres is now owned jointly by sons, Anthony Poe Cox ($\frac{2}{3}$ share) and James Oruille Cox ($\frac{1}{3}$ share). The main crops are tobacco, corn and soybeans.

The old homeplace is generally accepted as one of the oldest structures in western Onslow County and is now under consideration for inclusion in the National Register of Historic Places.

The temptation to sell the farm has been great during recent years, but blood runs thicker than water with the Cox family. Who knows? It might even continue for another 250 years.

Submitted by Anthony Poe Cox

THE HEWITT FARM

The Hewitts have been farming on land in Onslow County near Queens Creek since the early 1800s. The century farm now being lived on by Mittie Hewitt, was purchased by her husband, Allen S. Hewitt's grandfather, Isaac Hewitt, in 1858. The tract of land had approximately 200 acres and cost \$100.

Isaac Hewitt built a log cabin from a stand of long leaf pines. He made his living from the same stand of pines by selling turpentine and pine tar. The farm produced cotton as a cash crop. Tobacco became the main cash crop in later years. Corn and peanuts were also grown for livestock feed. Cows and hogs were also a source of income. They were not fenced. The cows and hogs were identified by notches. This way of life continued until the 1920s.

Bryant Hewitt, the son of Isaac Hewitt, inherited the farm in the late 1890s.

In the early 1930s, Allen S. Hewitt inherited a portion of the farm and later purchased most of the original farm from his brothers and sisters. A portion of the farm was lost in the early 1940s to the U.S. Government to build Camp Lejeune Marine Corps Base.

Sam and Nancy Hewitt purchased the farm and Hewitt's Mobile Home Park in 1983 and are operating it as such. There have been five generations of Hewitts living on and operating the farm since its purchase in 1858. There have been four homes built of timber that was grown on the farm. Hopefully, the Hewitts will continue to operate the farm for many years to come.

Submitted by Mittie P. Hewitt and Sam P. Hewitt

THE HODNETT FARM

The farm we love and live on came directly from my mother, Bessie Ervin Barbee, daughter of Caroline Catherine and Edward A. Ervin. The house we live in was also inherited from my mother whose father had built it in the late 1800s. The house has been remodeled several times and last remodeled by my mother in the winter of 1935-36.



L to R: Everitte Barbee, Gordon Barbee, Martha Hodnett, Nannie B. Morton and Grace Frazier.

At that time the original hip roof and wood shingles were removed and the roof was raised. Remodeling was begun again in 1978, when it was moved from the original site slightly to the left and the side of the house became the front. At the time of this remodeling the house still had the original heart pine floors and much of the lathing and plaster put on when my grandfather built it. Each time a change in the house was made, it was accomplished by using timber cut off the farm. My husband, George Hodnett, and I retired and moved into the house in 1983.

The property was acquired through a will written by John Jarman, Sr., my great-great-grandfather, and dated September 12, 1842. He stated in part that his property was to be "divided between all my children after the death of my wife." He referred to his farm as "the plantation on which I live so as to include my mansion house and seven Negroes," and at another point in the will he specified that one of the slaves was to inherit \$120. My great-grandfather, Thomas Jarman, was named with his brother, John, executor of the will.

Thomas Jarman and his wife, Urania, and 14 of their living children worked the farm he had inherited from his father, John Jarman, Sr., and lived in a log house he built. Thomas Jarman's property was divided according to his will dated January 18, 1881, and my grandmother, Caroline Catherine, received a share. She married Edward A. Ervin and together they built a house within sight of the log house she had grown up in. Taxes paid on the property in 1885 in the amount of \$8.60 included Poll Tax \$2.00, State Tax \$2.50 and County Tax \$4.10.

Bessie Ervin Barbee, only heir of Caroline C. and Edward A. Ervin, inherited the property from her parents, and she died in 1965 in the house her parents had built and in which she had been born.

The Jarman family cemetery is located on the farm between the log house built by Thomas Jarman and the house built by Caroline C. and Edward A. Ervin. Thomas and Urania Jarman, and many of their children

THE RIGGS FARM

and spouses, including Caroline C. and Edward A. Ervin, as well as Bessie Ervin and her husband, Cader G. Barbee, are all buried there.

The land at the time of my mother's childhood was farmed primarily in corn and cotton. Later, tobacco was grown. Some of the farm land was swampy and my mother spoke of rice being tended in these areas. She also told of the bountiful corn crops that survived long, dry, hot summers in these low-lying lands. On the farm now corn, tobacco and soybeans are the primary crops. No cotton has been grown for at least 60 years.

Through the years as the farm has been handed down, the portions have become smaller but our pride does not diminish. We are especially grateful to my mother who managed to keep her farm during the depression years and hard times, and we are also grateful to our ancestors who loved and lived on this land and passed it down through the generations to the five children of Bessie E. and Cader G. Barbee.

Submitted by Martha B. Hodnett

THE KESLER FARM

The old plantation is situated in Onslow County, south of Richlands. The original plantation consisted of ten thousand acres. The stately old home was built in 1857 by John A. Averitt Sr. and was bought by Christopher (Kit) Stephens in 1854. Christopher Stephens and his wife, Julia Ann Gibson Harget, lived on the old plantation (Lock Katrina Hall) until he passed away in 1890. They had two daughters, Julia Gibson Stephens and Christopher (Chrissie) Caroline Stephens. The large plantation contained everything to make it self-sustaining. The twenty-one tenants did not have to leave the farm to do their shopping, as they had shoe shops, meat, lard and staple items. Cotton, corn, tobacco and soybeans were grown and there was a cotton mill to gin the cotton. The gin was drawn by mules. The plantation is now owned and operated by Mrs. Lattie Venters Kesler, who is the daughter of Mrs. Chrissie Carolyn Stephens. She has one daughter who lives in High Point, North Carolina, who is married to Ernest Stephenson Arthur. The Arthurs have one daughter, Michelle Louise Arthur and one son, Barton Stephens Arthur. The farm is a Century Farm.

Submitted by Mrs. Lottie V. Kesler



The three story colonial style home of Mrs. Bernie Kesler in Onslow County.

In 1878, Michael R. Riggs purchased "... a parcel of land between Camp Branch and Jumping Run containing about one hundred acres..." This century farm land became the nucleus of a holding of 500 acres, more or less, in what was at that time Swansboro Township in Onslow County.



Michael Riggs and wife, Sarah Helen Conway, in the late 1800s. Taken from a tintype.

In 1855, Michael married Sarah Helen Conway. Four children were born to this union: James Russell, Theodosia, Sylvania and Sudie H. To support his family, Michael sold timber and resin from his trees, grew corn and cotton, and tended a few sheep and cattle. He did not get rich, but he loved his family and his land and cared well for them.

Each of his children inherited a tract of land. When the daughters and their husbands moved, they sold their land to their brother, James Russell Riggs. In 1879, J. Russell married Zilphia Irene Askew. They built a small log cabin on their land. Three sons, Garfield, Major and Michael, and two daughters, Dollie and Daisy, were born. In 1907, R. Riggs moved his family into a new home on State Road 1428, not too far from the old homeplace. For the livelihood of his family, he operated a thriving blacksmith shop in addition to tending large fields of corn and cotton.

Eventually, four of R. Riggs' children left the farm, but Major, with his family, continued to till the land.

In 1932, Dollie Riggs, her husband, James Milton Uzzell and their three children returned to Onslow County. J.M. and Dollie then assumed the responsibility of the Riggs farm. After her father, R. Riggs' death in 1938, Dollie and J.M. continued to farm the land which her father had previously deeded to Dollie, her sister, Daisy, and her brother, Michael.

Good crops enabled J.M. and Dollie to purchase Michael's and Daisy's acres in the early 1940's. This purchase brought their holdings to 342 acres, more or less, including the centu-

ry farm land. Through the years they harvested large corn and tobacco crops.

After J.M.'s death in 1955, Dollie managed the Riggs-Uzzell farm until her death in 1983. Her survivors, Irene, Russell and J.M. Jr.'s wife and children, currently operate and manage the farm.

Through the years, this land has been cherished and farmed by the descendants of Michael R. Riggs and will become the inheritance of his great-great and his great-great-grandchildren who now live on it. Hopefully, they will perpetuate the century farm land activities into the future.

Submitted by Irene Uzzell Cotton

THE ROUSE FARM

The first recorded deed was March 3, 1877, to Abner Rouse from Lewis and Adeline Johnson for 14 acres which Abner Rouse paid \$280.

September 1, 1891, Abner Rouse purchased from Barran and Mary Hart 28 acres which Abner Rouse paid \$435.

January 7, 1930, Abner Rouse, Jr. (my father) purchased 14 acres from Blaney Turnage which he paid \$600. This is the total amount of land in this farm today and is now recorded to Rouse Farms, Inc. I, James Abner Rouse, own 100% of Rouse Farms, Inc. common stock.

Abner Rouse and Penninah Dixon were married February 25, 1866, (this being his first wife). Abner Rouse and Mary Ann Sugg were married January 17, 1892. These being my grandparents.

Abner Rouse and Mary Ann Rouse had three children (Rachel Penina-Harriett Elizabeth-Abner Rouse, Jr.).

The original farm home still remains but is not habitable. The original tobacco barns and storage buildings (one with a cellar for ordering tobacco) still remain.

The land today is being farmed by the use of a tenant lease. The major crops on this farm are tobacco, corn, soybeans, and wheat. The land is in a high state of cultivation and gives a good return on the investment.

I do not anticipate any change of ownership in the near future. I also have taken steps to see that it remains in the Rouse family after I am deceased. *Submitted by James Abner Rouse*

THE SCOTT FARM

Located in Kellum Township, Jacksonville, the Scott century old farm was obtained as a land patent bearing the date of November 29, 1780, by William Scott, Sr. The original farm was approximately 290 acres.



Charles and Annette Gray and George Scott, Jr., 1946.

Portions of the farm were inherited by family members throughout the years, but in 1893, George Hamilton Scott and his wife, Caroline Kellum Scott, bought a tract of the original farm for \$60. The farm remained with them until August 1902, at which time it was given to their son, Alexander Hamilton Scott, with them being given a lifetime right.

Alexander Hamilton Scott and his wife, Harriet Dora Lovitt Scott, became the owners of all the property in 1922. A portion of the farm was deeded to his wife, Harriet, in 1932 under whose name it remained until 1976. In 1976, the heirs of Alexander and Harriet Scott, namely, Beulah Scott Quinn, Geneva Scott Turner, Frances Scott Ramsey, Maggie Scott Powell, Alexander Scott, Clara Scott Gray and Dora Scott Soles, released their rights to the life estate of their parents to their brother, George Thomas Scott, Sr. and his wife, Hepsey Gurley Scott.

Mrs. Harriett Scott remained living on the farm until her death on November 22, 1981. She was 98 years old.

The Scott century old farm is still in the family belonging to Mrs. Hepsey Gurley Scott, widow of George Thomas Scott, Sr. Mrs. Scott lives in the old farmhouse built in 1918 and leases the property to grow tobacco, corn, etc. The farm now consists of approximately 100 acres. The farm will continue to stay in the Scott family through the children of Hepsey and George Scott.

Submitted by Annette Gray Hargett

THE VENTERS FARM

Wayne Brinson Venters, son of Brinson Venters and Louisiana Frazel Venters, was born at Richlands on August 25, 1873. On December 26, 1894, he married Julia Gibson Stephens. Wayne Brinson Venters attended the old Richlands Academy and became a prosperous farmer, a large landowner and a banker. Parts of his farm were acquired from his wife, Julia Stephens, whose father, Christopher Dudley Stephens, owned 10,000 acres of land on the southeastern side of the New River, beginning at Doctor's Bridge eastward.

The children of Wayne Brinson Venters and Julia Gibson Stephens Venters were: (1) Christopher Harry Venters, Sr. (1901-1971); (2) Wayne Victor Venters, Sr. (1903-1980); (3) Carl Vernon Venters, Sr. (1906-1977); (4) Mary Lou Venters; and (5) Elmer Jerome Venters, Sr.

Christopher Harry Venters, Sr. married first Sally Lee Collins (div.), by whom he had two children: Christopher Harry Venters, Jr. who married Lois Crumpler; and Nancy Venters, who married Pete Weims. Christopher Harry Venters, Sr. later married Nina McDonald Venters on September 1, 1934, and they had no children. Mrs. Nina Venters was born in Latta, South Carolina. The Christopher Venters farm is still being farmed by Nina, with the majority of the farm land just outside the Richlands city limits. There is also attractive timberland.

Wayne Victor Venters, Sr. married Katherine Cole by whom he had two children: Wayne Victor Venters, II, who married Jane Bellamy of Wilmington; and George Cole Venters, M.D. who married Nicki Yokely of Tennessee. Wayne Victor has three sons: Wayne Victor III, Marsden and John, and

George has one son and one daughter: George, Jr. and Kate.

Carl Vernon Venters, Sr. married Margaret Burnette on April 30, 1930. They had three children: Carl Vernon Venters, Jr. who first married Bobbie Hamby (div.). They had three children: Carl V. Venters III, Rodney Lee Venters, and Julia Taylor Venters. Carl Jr. has remarried Linda Lacoste; Wayne Burnette Venters, M.D. married Carol Caldwell, and they have two children: Lara Louise and Anita Gayle; and Margaret Gayle Venters married first Larry Brown (div.) and they had two children: Kristen Margaret and Alli Venters. Secondly, she married Bonn Gilbert.

The Carl Venters, Sr. farm is across from the old homeplace on Highway 258 just south of Richlands. Carl was a prominent Onslow County attorney, a member of the North Carolina House of Representatives for many terms and a member of the North Carolina Senate. His wife, Margaret, died on February 9, 1970.

Mary Lou Venters married Percy M. Paschall on December 25, 1931, and they reside in Atlanta, Georgia. They have one son, Cdr. (USN Ret.) Allen Porter Paschall. Allen married Judy Kreuger (div.) and they have two children. The Mary Lou Venters farm also is part of the entire Wayne Brinson Venters farm in Richlands.

Elmer Jerome Venters, Sr. married Janice Elizabeth Tolson on November 22, 1943, and their only son is Elmer Jerome Venters, Jr. who married Phyllis Dale Brooks. Jerome and Phyllis have two sons, Brooks and Edward. Elmer, Sr. still lives in the homeplace which was entered in the National Register of Historic Places on May 7, 1987.

One note of interest is that Wayne Brinson Venters had one of the very first mechanical tractors of the day. Local people have talked about the smoke billowing out of the tractor as he ran the tractor and someone else continued putting wood into the fire to make the steam to run the tractor.

Submitted by Wayne B. Venters, M.D.

Orange County

THE ALLISON FARM

Records are sketchy of our earliest ancestors. William D. Lunsford and Edy Cozart married May 4, 1810.



Minnie Wagner Horner and her great-grandchildren, taken in the early 1940s.

William Blalock married daughter, Angeline Lunsford, December 9, 1835. Great-

great-grandfather, William, had a woodwork shop and was a blacksmith at this home.

John Wagner married daughter, Elizabeth Blalock, March 22, 1866.

John Thomas Horner married daughter, Minnie Frances Wagner, Christmas 1892. Tobacco curing season, John Thomas traveled to eastern North Carolina to cure tobacco, was taken with a fever and died there.

So Minnie Horner was a wife, widow and a mother within a year. An only child, Annie Elizabeth, was born October 7, 1893.

George Allison married Annie Elizabeth Horner May 10, 1914. Clarice and Frances were born in Little River Township.

For the time they lived at the home of "Grandpap". Jim and Mamie Jordan lived here with "Grannie Minnie" and tended the land.

After George moved his family back to Annie's homeplace, son, Elbert, was born July 20, 1920. Also daughters, Arlene, Katherine and Virgie, as well as, two sons who died as infants moved back to the homeplace.

Through the years, George, Annie and the children, planted crops on both farms of tobacco, cotton, sugar cane, corn, wheat, milo, oats, barley, Lespedeza and Alfalfa hay and a garden for the family's use.

Butter, buttermilk and eggs were taken to town to exchange for sugar and non-farm items.

Chickens, pigs and cows were the typical animals along with the work horses.

Elbert and Felicia Wilkinson were married December 23, 1944. Daughters, Sarah, Jeanne and Marian, were born 1945, 1949, and 1955.

We remember the neighbors getting together for wheat thrashings, corn shuckings, wood choppings and barn raisings.

Also the Walnut Grove Methodist Church community served a two fold purpose — that of picking up rocks out of their fields and building their new church building starting 1937-1939.

Except for gardens, as of now, area dairy farmers are tending this Century Farm.

Larry Clayton and Sarah, Donnie Crabtree and Jeanne built homes on the farm. Jeff Houck and Marian live in Piedmont, Oklahoma. We sincerely believe the newest generation of grandchildren will continue their heritage.

Submitted by Elbert Hughes Allison

THE ANDREWS FARM

In 1745, William Andrews (1745-1824) who was my great-great-grandfather was born on an adjoining farm to mine. He was a Revolutionary War Patriot and appointed an official of Orange County in 1777. A portion of the land that he settled on was received as a land grant for his services in the Revolutionary War. His son, Archibald Andrews (1788-1891) who was my great-grandfather, also owned an adjoining farm to mine. He was a very good cotton farmer with slaves doing the farm work. He lived to be 103 years old and at the age of 101 rode a mule to vote. My grandfather, Chesley Andrews (1820-1915), was one of his 12 children.

My grandfather bought the farm I live on in 1851. It adjoined his father's property. He was a lifelong farmer except some time during the Civil War when he built powder barrels



James I. Andrews selling produce in Hillsborough in 1911

and flour barrels from oak from the farm for the Confederate Army.

My father, James I. Andrews (1876-1948) was born on this farm. He too was a lifelong farmer; growing grain, cotton, cattle and truck farmed. He always lived in the same house where he was born. In 1920, he remodeled the original structure. During his life he bought adjoining land and at one time owned 410 acres. Since that time, tracts of land have been sold to individuals or deeded to heirs. At the present time, I live on a portion of the same land my grandfather bought in 1851 and was willed to me by my father. My son, Everette Andrews, his wife, Dale Andrews, and their sons, Jim and Mitchell Andrews, also live on a portion of the century farm land. Most of the land that was used for cultivated crops, I now have as a certified tree farm.

The first three mentioned, William Andrews, Archibald Andrews and Chesley Andrews were each buried on their respective farms in private family cemeteries.

Submitted by Norbert K. Andrews

THE JOHN H. CATE FARM

At 93 years old, or it should be said young, John H. Cate, Sr. of Calvander community in Orange County, tells in a very clear voice and with a twinkle in his eye, of his century farm from his daddy, Roderick O. Cate and his grandfather, Henry A. Cate.

It was on May 4, 1874, that Henry A. Cate and wife, Elizabeth Long Cate, bought land from John W. Gattis, and on December 2, 1885, from James Jones. He made several other land purchases to complete his farming operation, but their homes were established on the Gattis-Jones tract.

Roderick O. Cate was deeded land from Henry A. Cate on June 30, 1881. Roderick and his wife, Jenny Couch Cate, worked with his parents. They planted and harvested grains and corn, both to sell and to feed their livestock. They were breeders of farm horses and mules, hogs, beef and dairy cattle.

John Henry Cate, Sr., fourth and youngest child of Roderick and Jenny, remained on the farm and cared for his parents while his two older brothers, Kemp and Oscar, served in the first world war. John loved farming the soil,

working with animals, and exploring nature through all types of hunting and fishing.

John married Martha Atwater on December 27, 1927, and they built a large home with his mother and daddy, who had just lost their first home by fire. They maintained the typical farm of the mid-century, but John began the specialization of grains and enlarged the dairy. His certified seeds of oats and wheat were sold to The Farmers Exchange. Wheat thrashing and corn shuckings were the biggest working days of the year.

The herd of Jersey cows was a pride and joy to John and Martha. She cared for the milk house, churned milk and molded butter. He delivered their dairy products to grocery stores, the Carolina Inn, as well as to individuals. With increased production, their milk was picked up by Long Meadow Dairy route trucks. This continued through the transition of dairy from John to son, J. Henry Cate, Jr. Due to Henry's medical/heart problems, about ten years later the herd and dairy were sold.

At 70, 80 and 90 years old, John continued truck farming, producing products the pride of the grocery bins, and the tables of the hotel and UNC dining halls. From his harvest, Martha was taking award year after year for quantity, quality and near perfection in the preservation of foods. Just this summer, he cultivated big, pretty, tasty garden fruits and vegetables, especially tomatoes and water-melons, which he enjoyed sharing with family and friends.

At the death of Roderick, John and his two brothers inherited their dad's lands, with John buying their tracts on January 6, 1944. On April 10, 1961, John and Martha gave some of these century lands to their son, Henry; and more recently they have given land to their grandson, Roderick L. Cate. The remainder they still own, reside on, and he working to improve it. Last year he supervised construction of a small fish pond to the north of their residence, for his pleasures as well as to enhance the beauty and value of the lands.

John H. Cate, Sr. seems to fit the perfect specimen of the North Carolina farm boy, business man and leader, and finally at age 91, the semi-retired senior citizen. His family,

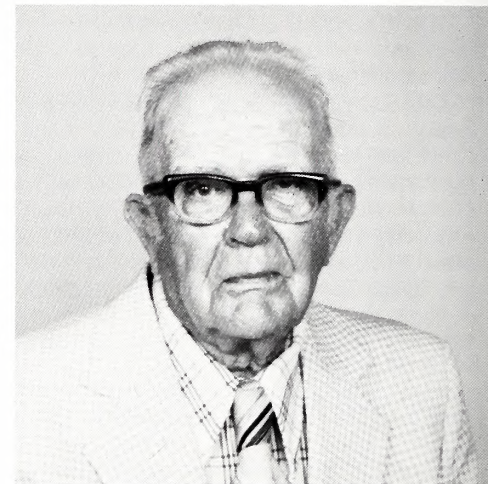
Orange County and North Carolina can justifiably be proud of he and his wife, Martha for their contributions to agriculture and farm heritage.

Submitted by Mrs. J.R. (Jane Cate) Fowler, Jr.

THE MILLER FARM

My grandfather, James Richard Miller, bought 208 acres from Rachel Nichold in 1845. My father inherited 104 acres of the farm at his father's death. My father bought 66 acres to add to the 104 acres he inherited. Tobacco, corn and grain have always been the principal crops of the farm which is located in the Schley community in Orange county. I inherited all 170 acres at my father's death. I married at 25 and raised four children on this farm. I am retired now and am 89 years old.

Submitted by Floyd F. Miller



Floyd Miller

THE RAY FARM

Sidney Ray (1837-1908), son of Thomas Ray (1800-1870) and Sally Crutchfield (1802-1880), married Rebecca Sykes (1841-1884), daughter of John C. Sykes (1815-1900) and Mary Ann Turner (1818-1879), January 17, 1859. He bought 90 acres of land on the west prong of Collins Creek March 11, 1871, for \$300 from Alfred and Margaret Pickard. In 1885, he bought more land from Snipes Gold Mining Co.

After Sidney Ray's death, his son, Samuel Logan Ray (1867-1942), and wife, Lila Pickard Ray (1874-1913), added Sidney Ray's land to the 120 acres they owned directly across the road — located at the intersection of Highway 54 and Orange Grove Road. Sam said he paid for this land with five cent cotton. Besides cotton and the usual garden produce, eggs and milk, he raised enough corn to have some to sell to his neighbors. In 1918, he started raising tobacco as another cash crop.

Sam Ray was the first person in the area to put his chickens in houses rather than let them run free. Handmade bricks were made at the creek and a blacksmith shop was located near the road.

After Samuel Ray died (1942), his youngest son, Shelton L. Ray, and wife, Betty Jean Edmonds, converted the land on the east side of Highway 54 to a modern dairy farm. With the help of his two sons, Shelton Ray feeds and milks 125 Holstein cows. The farm is self-sufficient. By renting extra land they cultivate

Orange—Pasquotank—Pender

185 acres of corn and about 110 acres of hay plus some small grain.

The original houses have been torn down and a modern house has replaced them. No bricks are made on the creek any more and the blacksmith shop has long disappeared.

Submitted by Aileen P. Ray

"THE RED LAND" FARM

Since 1832, a tract of land in Orange County has remained in the Hodge family and the descendants of John Hodge (1801-1855). This farm has continuously grown staple crops which have led to a better life for the involved family. John Hodge added acreage to his farm from 1832 until 1847. When he died in 1855, John Hodge owned 326.5 acres of farmland.

John Hodge willed his farm to his five children. The land willed to his sons, John Henderson Hodge (1841-1927) and Robert Allen Hodge (1851-1937) still remains in the family. That land willed to other children was sold off after the Civil War to pay off debts.

John Henderson Hodge served the entire Civil War in the 6th NC Regiment. He was captured by Union forces at Spotsylvania, Virginia, in 1864. The remainder of the war, he was interred at Point Lookout, Maryland, where 3600 of 4800 rebels died of malnutrition, TB and dysentery. John Henderson Hodge survived Point Lookout and Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

After the war, the brothers Hodge, John Henderson and Robert Allen, farmed side by side. William Cole Hodge (1878-1951) was willed his father's (John Henderson Hodge) land and his uncle's (Robert Allen Hodge) land at their respective deaths. William Cole Hodge farmed this land for many years, eventually selling it at a normal price to his daughter and her husband (Alma Hodge and Zebulon H. Lynch). Robert Allen Hodge also sold his remaining land to Zebulon and Alma Lynch in 1933. Zebulon and Alma Lynch sold their farm land to their daughter and her husband (Betty Lynch and Representative J. Fred Bowman) in 1973. To this day, this land continues to support the family by farming.

Submitted by Zebulon L. Bowman, MD

THE ROBERTS FARM

In 1877, Frank Albert Roberts and his wife, Elizabeth Crabtree Roberts, bought 180 acres along Little River, eight miles east of Hillsborough on the Red Mountain Road. They built a log house, cleared land, did general farming and raised six boys and four girls, who all became farmers. They hauled their farm



The Roberts farmhouse in Hillsborough, N.C.

products to Hillsborough and 15 miles to Durham by wagon.

In 1914, Clyde Roberts, the youngest son, bought the farm at the death of his father. Part of the original land had been sold to an older son, so Clyde and wife, Beth Browning Roberts, bought other tracts to bring the total to 200 acres.

This was and still is a diversified farm and their main products were grain, tobacco and poultry. They raised a daughter, Polly Cabe Roberts, who became a teacher, and a son, Richard Cain Roberts, I, who returned from North Carolina State in 1952, was drafted in the Army and returned to the farm in 1956, with his wife, Ollie Crabtree Roberts. They added 100 acres to the farm and raised three children: Carol Mesheile Roberts, who became a teacher; Richard Cain Roberts II, who returned from North Carolina State in 1983 with his wife, Linda Ross Roberts to farm; and a son, Bruce Clyde Roberts, a senior at St. Andrews Presbyterian College.

The main products of the farm today are grain, hay, silage, a confinement hog operation and a dairy. The roads have been paved and name changed to New Sharon Road.

Richard and Ollie live in a house they built in 1957. Richard II and Linda live in the house, part built by Frank and Elizabeth in 1890 to replace the log house and the rest built by Clyde and Beth in 1926.

The farm is now known as Little River Ranch and Little River Jerseys.

Submitted by Richard C. Roberts

Pasquotank County

THE LOWRY FARM

The first Lowry land in Pasquotank County was a land grant by Charles II to Robert Lowry in 1663 for land in what is now the Newbegun Creek area. Subsequent grants and deeds trace the Lowry family across the Weeksville area from the first Newbegun Creek farm to land in the Little River area in 1694.



The Walter R. Lowry home.

The site of the present farm dates back to 1786. At one time the holdings were quite extensive; however, in the 1930s the last Robert Lowry divided his land among his children leaving the "home farm" to his youngest son, Walter Ralph Lowry, Sr.

This farm now consists of the home built in 1860 now occupied by Walter Sr.'s widow,

Annie Laurie, age 82, and 150 acres of cultivated land and 150 acres of woodland. Over the years the land has grown cotton, grain and produce. During the 1950s it was a dairy farm. This operation was destroyed by a tornado in 1957.

Today the land is tended by Walter Ralph Lowry, Jr. and his son, Walter Robert Lowry. They grow small grain and cabbage.

Submitted by Mrs. Walter Lowry Sr. and

Mr. Walter Lowry, Jr.

Pender County

THE JOHNSON FARM

While he had owned timberland in Pender/New Hanover County before 1874, it was not until that year that Robert Charles Johnson (1826-94) and his wife, Mary Ward Johnson, moved their family to Pender to establish a farm. Family history indicates that upon his settling in Pender, he established a self-contained farm with a grist mill, cotton gin, blacksmith shop, etc. Former slaves made the move with them and remained friends of the family. The "North Carolina State Directory of 1883-84" listed R.C. Johnson as a "Principal Farmer." He served in the 1889, 1891 and 1893 Sessions of the North Carolina Legislature.

Robert Charles Johnson divided the tracts he had acquired in Columbia Township among his four children: Ellen Calista, Joab Franklin, Sarah Herring and Milton Henry. Lands belonging to Ellen C., Milton Henry (1864-1937) and part of the Joab Franklin tract are still in the Johnson family; owned by Mrs. J.F. Johnson, Sr., Ann Hoover Johnson Dees, Susanna Johnson, and Joab Frederick Johnson, Jr.

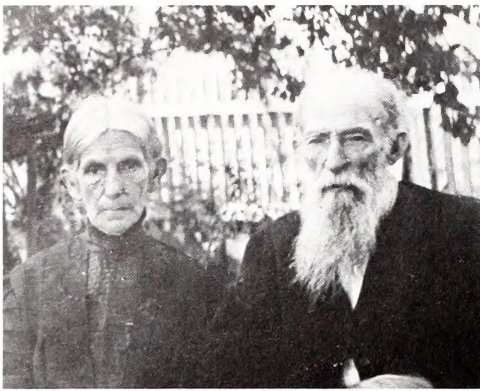
The century farm is part of the land deeded to Milton Henry Johnson in 1893 when he returned to farm after being an instructor at the North Carolina School for the Deaf in Raleigh. He deeded land to his son, Joab Frederick (1899-1961), and his wife in 1926. He maintained a strawberry farm in Burgaw. The other tract of land farmed by Joab F. Johnson, Jr. (1933) was sold but was later bought by sons of Milton: Joab F. Sr., who not only farmed but was Pender County Fire Warden for many years and Charles M. Johnson, who served as State Treasurer of N.C. for 16 years. Joab F., Sr. and his wife, Edith, grew corn, cotton, tobacco and small grains. At one time they had a dairy and also raised beef cattle.

The 300 acre farm submitted as the century farm was deeded in 1956 to Joab F. Johnson, Jr. and his wife, Emily Cashwell Johnson, who was a County Extension Agent. They have farmed the land, and have rented more since that time, raising corn, tobacco, oats and soybeans, and at one time kept a herd of black angus cattle started by Joab F. Sr. Much of the Johnson land now, as it was when first acquired, is in timberland.

Submitted by Joab F. Johnson, Jr.

THE REYNOLDS FARM

Alfred Charles Ward, born 1835 in Duplin County, served as Captain during the Civil War. In 1870, he purchased 780 acres of farm and timberland in New Hanover (now Pender) County. Married to Rebecca Wil-



Alfred Charles and Rebecca Boney Ward.

liams Boney in 1874, they moved into the plantation home. In 1878, he acquired adjoining property for a total of more than 1000 acres.

About 1882, the house was destroyed by fire. For approximately two years the family lived in a small house on the premises during which time lumber was cut from trees on the property, hand planed, and a five bedroom house was built a short distance north of the original home. The family moved into the new home about 1884 before it was completely finished. A plasterer was employed who located sand on the property suitable for plaster. The sand was washed, mixed with lime and made into plaster which was placed in barrels and buried for several months before use. Much of the original plaster is still in good condition on the walls and 14-foot ceilings.

There were three surviving children in the Ward family. The oldest, a son, died at age 16 of typhoid fever. The older of the two daughters, Mary Catherine, married A. D. Ward (no relation) in 1906. He operated the farm and a mercantile business until his death in 1942. Mary Catherine Ward had inherited the farm at the death of her mother in 1919. In 1962, she deeded 548 acres to her daughter, Rebecca Ward Reynolds and her two sons, J. Paul Reynolds, Jr. and William L. Reynolds. A parcel of equal value was deeded to her second daughter, Mary Ward Shanor, and her two sons, leaving a plot of 387 acres and the home which she maintained until her death in 1984 at age 103 years when it was inherited by the two daughters.

The Reynolds portion of the original farm was designated a "Century Farm" in 1975. At present, no member of the family occupies the house.

In the early years the principal crops were cotton and corn with supplementary income from turpentine. Later, tobacco became the major money crop. The entire farm is now leased for the production of tobacco, corn and soybeans. *Submitted by Rebecca W. Reynolds*

Perquimans County

THE HOWELL FARM

The Louis G. Howell farm is located in Perquimans County on State Road 1112 known as Howell's Lane.

It was purchased in 1872 by my grandfather, Joe Manry, and was in his possession until his death in 1912.

At that time the farm was inherited by his two daughters, Dora and Hattie.

Pender—Perquimans

Dora had married my father, Williams Fletcher Howell. At his death in 1945, I purchased my mother's part.

I am still in possession of the farm and living on it, having built my home here in 1938.

My son, L. Wayne Howell, is now tending the farm. *Submitted by Louis Howell*

THE NIXON FARM



The Nixon farm, registered under the names of William and Catherine Nixon.

Samuel Nixon, born October, 1768, son of Francis Nixon and wife, Keziah Pierce Newby, conducted a large mercantile business trading with the West Indies in vessels he built. He accumulated a large estate.

Francis Nixon, son of Samuel and wife Rachel Copeland, inherited the house and farm from his father in 1815. Francis Nixon was a prominent planter and civic leader. It is certain that he was responsible for the two major additions to the house. The earliest portion of the dwelling is the small one and a half story section. The exterior end chimney of this section with its paved steeply sloped shoulders is laid in Flemish bond. Of the three sections, only the earlier dwelling is sheathed in beaded weather board.

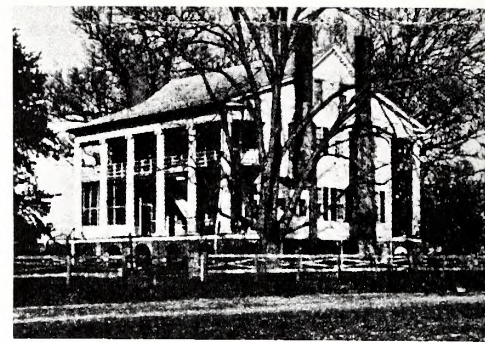
William Nixon, Jr., grandson of Francis Nixon, and wife, Harriet Barber, inherited 392 acres of the Francis Nixon homestead farm in 1887.

On December 1, 1925, Frank Lassiter Nixon, son of William Nixon, Jr., and wife Ida Gordon Lassiter, came into possession of the property. The acreage was reduced because of land needed by U.S. Highway 17 and U.S. Highway 17 Bypass; also some of the woodland was sold as building lots.

William Nixon, III, youngest son of William Nixon, Jr., and wife Lidie Walton, came into possession of 262 acres of the property May 9, 1979, after the death of his brother, Frank, in 1978.

The crops grown on this land during the past 100 years were cotton, corn, peanuts and soybeans; also at times small grains such as wheat and barley. During some of this time, cotton was not grown because of the boll-weevil; however, with the eradication of the boll-weevil and mechanical cotton pickers available, cotton has been grown again on the farm with 150 acres in cultivation.

The property is registered in the name of William Nixon (III) and wife, Catherine B. Nixon. *Submitted by William Nixon, III*



Cove Grove farm, Hertford, N.C. It is owned by Joshua H. Skinner, Elizabeth S. Taylor and Sallie S. Tarkington.

THE SKINNER FARM

Associated with the Leigh and Skinner families, Cove Grove, is an impressive coastal plantation house. Bearing strong similarities to Land's End built by Colonel James Leigh, Cove Grove (c. 1830) is historically linked to Land's End by the marriage of its owner Benjamin S. Skinner (1795-1861) to Leigh's daughter, Elizabeth, on December 23, 1819. A son of Joshua Skinner, a prosperous Perquimans planter, Benjamin S. Skinner, had begun acquiring small tracts of land in the Old Neck area in 1818 to from Cove Grove plantation.

Skinner not only became a prosperous planter, but he was also a patron of education, being a subscriber of trustee of Union Hall, Farmington and Harveys Neck academies.

As the virtual founder and principal supporter of the Episcopal Church of the Holy Trinity in Hertford, Skinner served as the first senior warden of its vestry.

On the eve of the Civil War, Skinner died bequeathing Cove Grove to his son, Captain Benjamin S. Skinner, Jr., who was killed in 1864 at the battle of Reams Station, Virginia. Because of economic disruption and the early death of Captain Skinner, Cove Grove was sold at public auction in 1870 and was purchased by the captain's younger brother, Joshua Skinner.

Upon Joshua's death in 1911, Cove Grove was left to his children, with Dr. Joshua John Skinner receiving the home tract in a 1923 division. Today Cove Grove is owned by Joshua H. Skinner, Elizabeth Skinner Taylor and Sallie Skinner Tarkington.

Submitted by Elizabeth Skinner Taylor

THE WINSLOW/ROUNTREE FARM

The Winslow/Rountree farm is located in northeastern Perquimans County. This land



Jesse A. Rountree and grandson, Jesse D. Rountree at a family hog killing.

first came into the family in the year 1800 when Samuel Winslow purchased 150 acres bordered on the west by the Perquimans River, from an estate sale. Samuel's son, Lancelot, inherited the farm in 1813. Following Lancelot's death, the 150 acres were divided into three equal tracts. The 50 acres of century farm land which included Lancelot's birthplace was inherited by his son, Thomas A. Winslow, in 1859. In 1866, Thomas A. Winslow's sister, Esther Jane, and her husband, John Allen Winslow, bought the 50 acre century farm.

Little is known about the operation of the farm until 1893 when John and Esther's daughter, Pleasant Ann, and her husband, Jesse A. Rountree, purchased the land in the settlement of her parents' estate. Jesse and Pleasant had a large family of four sons and five daughters. The farm was typical of that day in that it produced corn, cotton, peanuts and a variety of livestock. The cotton and peanuts were sold as cash crops, while the corn was used to feed the mules, horses, milk cows and hogs — which were slaughtered for family use. In addition to the items produced on the farm, Jesse Rountree supplemented his family's meals with a variety of wild game.

In 1935, Jesse's son, Claude N., and wife, Ruth Winslow Rountree, purchased the 50 acres of century farm land. They were the parents of one daughter, Marie. Claude purchased an additional 30 acres in 1942. They continued the traditional row crops of corn, cotton and peanuts until the 1950s when cotton was dropped and soybeans, watermelons and sweet corn were added. Livestock enterprises were also expanded by raising more hogs to sell at market and keeping chickens to produce eggs for sale. Claude followed his father's tradition of keeping wild game on the table and became well known throughout the area for his ability with a shotgun. He was especially fond of bear hunting and quail hunting.

Claude N. Rountree, now 84 years of age, has long been retired and rents the century farm land to his son-in-law and grandson. Many things have changed, but this farm remains a small family farm made strong by its simplicity and rural values.

Submitted by Stan Winslow, grandson

Person County

THE BAILEY FARM

The Baileys came to North Carolina from Halifax County, Virginia. Yancey Bailey, father of the clan, was listed in the first N.C.



The Richard Henry Bailey family in 1916. Front seat: Ida Clayton, Bruce Clayton, Richard Henry. Back seat: Haywood, Harold, John, Raymond and Lena.

Census 1790, residence Hillsborough, Orange County. This county was later sectioned to make Caswell and Person Counties. This is the story of the Bailey family at Woodsdale. Their farm of approximately 450 acres has been owned and continuously farmed by the family for six generations. There is a plaque on the carport of the Haywood Bailey home, with the family crest, attesting this. Henry Bailey died in 1840 and passed it on to his son, William Henry. It was inherited by these Bailey sons in successive generations: Richard Henry, Haywood Bradsher, Richard Haywood and Paul Lawrence and their sons, Richard, Jr., Scott and Steven. It is presently owned by Richard, Paul and Haywood's widow.

Why do farmers continue to farm? Not just to make money, but for many other reasons, such as being one's own boss in a peaceful, restful environment. You might say, in totem, it's love of the land and pride in leaving one's bit of this good earth better than you found it.

The Baileys have always seen the importance of education. Back in 1872, John Bailey, brother of Williams Henry, was licensed to teach in his own academy on his own land in the Holoway Township. That was before the Terrell schools were in existence. Dr. John C. Terrell died 1897, leaving a \$100,000 endowment to build a school in each of 28 school districts in Person County, all by the same plan and color. Several of these are still standing, one on this farm. A plot of land was given by the Bailey family, and when the school was abandoned in 1920 because of consolidation, the land was purchased by the family. The last three generations have produced teachers, lawyers, engineers, a doctor, nurses and businessmen. No one farmed because of pressure to do so.

The coming of the Norfolk and Western Railroad, which was completed in 1890, by man and mule labor, made a great impact on Person County. It passes through this farm a quarter mile from Woodsdale.

A family cemetery on the farm, now walled, is surrounded by ancient oak trees. Members of three generations have stone markers but the graves of former ancestors and slaves were marked by native black rocks.

Submitted by Richard and Paul Bailey

THE BERRYHILL FARM

Since 1852, the title to the farm property has resided in a blood relative of the original owner in Person County.

Asa Brooks, a great-great-grandfather purchased land near Castle Creek. Great-grandfather, Andrew N. Hall married Asa Brooks' daughter, Carolina and inherited the land. His son, Joseph H. Hall, my grandfather, then farmed the land. One of his sons, Cooper Hall, sold his share to my father, Claude T. Hall. This farm joined my mother's farm — the Moses S. Jones estate in Northern Person County.

In 1951, Huldah and Gene decided to locate in Person County and start farming — specifically dairying, as Gene had acquired one dozen Holstein heifer calves while working in Catawba County. The site chosen was the Hall farm, consisting of approximately 220 acres.

We were in the dairy business until bulk tanks came into being in 1957. Our holstein

herd was just not large enough to continue in the dairying business.

But we continued to raise polled herefords, tobacco, corn and wheat. We had tenant farmers to help with the tobacco crop since Gene started traveling in 1960 for a pharmaceutical company. There were three children to educate.

Our two sons and a daughter finished their formal education in the mid 1970s. The boys wanted to return to the farm. Our daughter became a veterinarian. They named the farm "Hill of Berrys." Gene retired from traveling in 1975.

Our sons and Gene went into partnership, raising hogs, cattle, tobacco, corn, milo and wheat; this operation continues to date. The farm has purchased and rented additional land. Although there are no grandsons to date, there are two granddaughters to keep the property in the family.

Submitted by Huldah and Gene Berryhill

THE BROACH FARM

Nathaniel Broach and wife, Malina Marshall Broach, in 1875, bought from the Brooks for \$1621.20 a tract of land in Person County. This 135 acres was about three miles east of his home tract.



A barn that Youel Nathaniel built about 1900.

Little did he know he was starting a legacy or maybe he had in mind for his second son, Youel Nathaniel Broach, to use it for his home. Soon after, Youel, at the age of 17, moved to this land and on November 9, 1884, Youel married an auburn hair lady by the name of Eldora Russell. Youel and Eldora planned to spend their wedding night with relatives but fooled them by staying at the house he was living. They made their home here, which was about three miles from her parents' home. Youel and Eldora were the parents of four daughters and three sons.

Nathaniel bought five acres joining this tract on Mill Creek of Double Creek. He had a mill built in 1876. At the death of Nathaniel in 1898, he willed the 135 acres to Youel Nathaniel and the mill tract to his two sons. The mill was run until 1912, when the price of gas went from four cents to eight cents per gallon. The gas had to be hauled by wagon ten miles from Roxboro. During these years, tobacco and corn and all the things that were used were grown on this land.

Nathaniel was one of the sixteen children born to Richard and Lucy Ann Whitfield Broach; Richard moved to Person County sometime before 1800 with his parents, James and Mahala Broach, and lived all his life in the Double Creek area of Bushy Fork.

At the death of Youel Nathaniel in 1936, my father, Samuel Nathaniel, acquired 64 acres including the mill tract. The mill works were sold to the Bartons at Helena and they are still millers. In the 1940s the mill building fell at the hands of nature during a heavy rain storm, the corner stone washed away and the building crumbled. All of Youel's grandchildren have many great memories of playing around the creek and mill. I own the key to the door and it's a prized possession.

At the death of my father in 1957, this property was willed to his four children subject to the life estate of our mother and she is still very much alive. She will be 90 years of age on April 16, 1988.

Tobacco and grain are still being raised but not by a Broach. The name Nathaniel is still a legend for I have a brother, nephew and two grandnephews named Nathaniel.

Submitted by Mrs. Ann B. Whitfield

THE CARVER FARM

The Brooks Carver farm has been owned and farmed continuously for four generations since 1854. Thomas H. Brooks, first recorded owner, gave or sold the farm to his youngest daughter, Jennie. She became the second wife of Rial C. Carver who had five children by his first wife, Brooks. Eight daughters were born to Rial and Jennie.



The Thomas Berkeley Carver family — L to R: Thomas Jr., Esther, Susanne, Thomas and Michelle.

Farming was a continuous operation until all the children were gone. The youngest daughter, Pearl, remained at home with her mother.

In 1907, the farm was divided with 164 acres going to Rial's oldest son, William Thomas Carver, and the rest to his wife, Jennie, and, daughter, Pearl. The W. T. Carver tract was farmed by tenants until 1940 when his youngest son, Brooks Riley Carver, bought the farm from his father's estate. He and his sons farmed the land raising tobacco, grain, and some truck crops.

In 1970, Brooks deeded a part of this tract to his son, Thomas Berkeley Carver, who has a small herd of red Angus cows and produces hay and grain. Tommy and his family have lived on the farm for the past 20 years. The tobacco acreage is rented to a neighbor.

Brooks and his wife, Billie, are both retired and are living on other inherited Carver prop-



An early Glenn family photo taken at the homeplace.

erty two miles away.

Submitted by Brooks R. Carver

THE CRUMPTON FARM

The Raney Crumpton farm has been owned and farmed continuously since 1853 by a direct line of descendants of Thomas H. Brooks. Since 1864, each of the owners has resided on the farm and the present home is made up of the house built in 1864 with an addition in 1898 and a remodeled facade in 1953.



The Raney Crumpton farm house.

The property was purchased December 31, 1853, by Thomas H. Brooks from Green D. Satterfield. At Mr. Brook's death, the farm was divided among his children, one of whom was Mary Jane (Jennie Brooks) born February 20, 1858. In 1878, Jennie married Rial C. Carver and they lived on the farm which she had inherited. He had owned and lived on adjacent property while rearing a family by his first wife. Rial and Mary Jane were the parents of eight daughters. Pearl, the youngest of the daughters was six years old at the time of Rial's death in 1906. Pearl lived with her mother and was married to Raney Earl Crumpton in 1925. He assumed responsibility of the farm after their marriage.

Mary Jane died in 1940 and at that time, Pearl and Raney purchased the farm from the remaining heirs. The farm prospered under Raney's management and additional acreage was added to the original farm. Pearl and Raney were the parents of three daughters, Janie Pearl, Elva, and Rose and one son, Robert Earl. Raney died in 1987 at the age of 88. Pearl resides in the family home which is on the farm two miles from Roxboro. She over-

sees the operation of the farm.

Submitted by Pearl C. Crumpton

THE GLENN FARM

As it was with many farmers after the Civil War, Jessie A. Lunsford found himself in financial difficulties. He was forced to declare bankruptcy and sell his 415 acre farm in 1868 to the highest bidder. The sale was made to Stephen W. Glenn, husband of Jessie's daughter, Elizabeth Frances Lunsford.

The farm is situated in Person County, southwest of Roxboro. The land lies along a ridge with springs on either side; one draining to the Flat River, the other into the Hyco.

Stephen W. Glenn and his wife, "Fannie" made an excellent living on the farm with the help of their children, Minnie, Mable, Myrtle, Mary, John, James and Ira. At Stephen's death in 1888, the farm passed to his widow for her lifetime, then to his four unmarried children. Myrtle and Ira were married.

A few years after his father's death, Ira purchased a part of the farm from his mother, and in 1900, purchased more land from his sister, Mary, and his brother James, establishing another homestead of 160 acres on the original farm.

Ira T. Glenn built a one and a half story house with kitchen in the yard, a stable, smokehouse, corn crib, chicken house, several tobacco barns all of logs and a large tobacco pack house of plank siding. Ira also built one of the first farm ponds in the area.

At Ira's death, this farm passed to his three children, Thomas K. Glenn, Essie G. Williams and Stephen W. Glenn. Essie retained her third of the land and built a house there which is now owned by her daughter, Frances W. Graham. Thomas sold his third interest to his brother, Stephen, who retained the homestead and out buildings.

In 1950, Stephen enlarged the pond, giving the farm the name "Glenn Lake Farm." He raised a few crops, pigs, cattle and ponies, but found it difficult to make a good living on such reduced acreage, so extended his interest to real estate. At his death in 1983, his widow, Irma Louise B. Glenn, inherited the farm. She, in turn, sold it to their son, John W. Glenn, who is the present owner. John does not live on the farm, but his mother still makes her home there.

Submitted by Irma Louise B. Glenn

THE HALL FARM

Moses S. Jones (Mrs. Hall's father) was born in 1834 on a farm in northern Person County. He loved to work and worked long hours on the farm. He served in the Civil War in Company K of the 12th N.C. Regiment.

Returning to the farm after the Civil War he had a desire for more farm land. Whenever a tract of land was for sale, large or small, he tried to buy it, and buy and trade land he did until a few years before his death in 1920.

Early crops grown by Mr. Jones were tobacco, corn, wheat and hogs to supply tenants and to sell. He did not deposit very much money in the banks; saying the banks could fail or some one steal his money, so land he bought, several thousand acres. Some of this land he sold and bought business property in Roxboro. There still remains about 3000 acres in and around the Jones home place and in Halifax County, Virginia.

This land was inherited by Addie Jones Hall, daughter of Moses S. Jones, and wife of the late Claude T. Hall who served on N.C. Board of Agriculture for 33 years. Claude and Addie Hall had six children, five still living: Madeline Eaker, Huldah Berryhill, C.T. Hall, Jr., John L. Hall and Nancy Hall.

Mrs. Hall, at the age of 92 years in early 1988, still lives on the farm with her son, C.T. Jr. who serves as manager of the farms. Madeline and Huldah live on adjoining farms, some a part of M.S. Jones' land. John is in California; Nancy is living in Winston-Salem. There are grandchildren who are living and working on the farm, and hope to continue to farm for years to come.

Submitted by Mrs. Addie Jones Hall

THE HANNA FARM

The farm of approximately 160 acres was purchased in 1809 by Mr. Samuel Winstead, born April 2, 1780, from Mr. Hardy Hubbard. Mr. Samuel Winstead was the great-great-grandfather of the present owner, Mrs. Roberta Winstead Hanna.

Samuel Winstead passed away on June 16, 1829, at the age of 49, and the farm was left to William Grandison Winstead, his son, born on July 19, 1814 and passed away on April 13, 1893, at the age of 64. The farm was left to William G. Winstead's daughter, Lou W. Winstead, the wife of Charles S. Winstead and the great-grandmother of the present owner. Mrs. Winstead was born on June 11, 1846. Prior to her death on October 1, 1926, Mrs. Lou sold the farm to her son, Arthur G. Winstead, for \$1,000. Arthur was born on November 23, 1871 and passed away on February 12, 1923. The farm was then left with his six children: Alex G., Carl C., Ray Key, Meldrum B. and the twins, Campbell T. and Lula Belle Winstead.

During the month of November, 1938, Campbell T. (Cam) purchased portion of the farm from Meldrum and Alex. The remaining portion of the farm was purchased by Ray Key from Carl C. and Lula Belle W. Sherman. On the death of Campbell T. (Cam) on May 15, 1973, his portion of the original farm of approximately 80 acres was left to his only heir, his daughter, Mrs. Roberta Winstead Hanna.

Located on the portion of the farm belonging to Roberta is an old family cemetery with the following graves: Samuel Winstead (1780-1829); Sergeant Winstead (1805-1825); Mary Winstead (1807-1849) and Daniel D. Winstead (1814-1852). There may be more graves in this family cemetery, but due to the overgrowth with bushes and trees it has become difficult to locate and determine the names of the individuals buried since we cannot locate any stone marking the graves as the ones above. *Submitted by Roberta Winstead Hanna*

THE HESTER FARM

In the late 18th century, the Nicholas Hester family, of English descent, came to the area of Piedmont North Carolina now known as Person county. Robert H. Hester, son of Nicholas and born in 1811, acquired land and established residence on land that is now designated as a Century Farm. This tract of land, originally measuring 1200 acres, is located in the southwestern part of the county. The gently rolling terrain has been farmed since 1830, the principal crop being tobacco.

Robert H. Hester was a successful farmer as well as a merchant of excellent reputation but also became a statesman. Although he never sought the office, he was elected to the State Legislature four times, the first being at 33 years of age in 1844. In that same year a son was born to him who was to later farm his father's land, Lewis Cass Hester.

Lewis Cass Hester built the large two story house which still stands facing what was once a well-traveled stage coach route between Durham and Danville, Virginia. Other buildings that surround the house are the original kitchen, smokehouse, buggy house and small combination office and living quarters for the workmen who built these structures. The brick used in the fireplaces and the foundations in all the buildings were made in a clay pit on the banks of Double Creek which winds through the farm on its way to Lake Hyco.

Lewis C. Hester served in the Civil War and his uniform as well as the suit of clothing his father wore at the opening ceremonies of the State Legislature of 1844 are in the Orange County Historical Museum in Hillsborough.

The Lewis Cass Hester family numbered seven children, between whom he divided portions of his land. The portion containing the barns and the dwelling continued to be home to one of his sons, Robert Lewis Hester, who maintained the farm with the continued cultivation of tobacco as well as raising chickens and turkeys. The stately old home with boxwoods lining the sidewalk and crepe myrtles bordering the driveway was well known for the warm hospitality found there. Bessie Huldah Hester, the last surviving daughter of Lewis Cass Hester, made her home there all of her life, until her death in September 1987 at the age of 102.

At present, the Hester farm totals 425 acres of land. Tobacco and grain crops are still grown. Fifteen original log tobacco curing barns and packhouses remain on their sites. This land also supports a herd of beef cattle and is farmed by the original owner's great-grandson, Larry Collins Hester, who returned following his graduation from N.C. State University to follow his father Robert Lewis Hester. The Larry Hester family plans to con-

tinue to contribute to the rich heritage they enjoy. *Submitted by Larry C. Hester*

THE HICKS FARM

From 1870 to 1884, Ruffin Rhew owned a farm which is located one mile south of Brookland United Methodist Church off the Oxford Highway. The road is now #1704 or "The Billy Hicks" road. At his death, his daughter, Sarah, and her husband, David Alfred Hicks, became the owner. A black slave and his wife, Uncle Henry and Aunt Haley Woody, lived on the farm and helped with the farm work. After the death of David Alfred and Sarah Rhew Hicks, a son, William Archie (Billy) Hicks, inherited the farm. He had already married and lived on the farm near his father. He and his wife, Phoebe Riley Hicks, continued to raise tobacco, corn, wheat and other things to make a living. At one time he operated a sawmill. After his death, a son, Elizah Graham Hicks, took over the farm work and looked after his mother until her death in 1949. He had already purchased an additional 50 acres from W.T. Pass adjoining the farm which made a total of 130 acres.



Seated: Gayle Hicks, Graham Hicks, Lucile Blackard Hicks and Gary Hicks. Standing: Lucy Hawkins, David Hicks, Douglas Hicks and Frances Oakley, Christmas, 1980.

In 1950, he bought the farm and he and his wife of seven years, Lucile Blackard Hicks, farmed until his death in 1981. After his death, a son, Gary Arnold Hicks, built a house on the farm, and he and his wife, Susan Crowder, moved back on the farm near his mother. He owns cows and helps his mother look after the farm. He hopes to become the owner in the future. So we expect the farm to stay in the Hicks family for a long time.

Submitted by Lucile B. Hicks

THE LEA FARM

John Lea and Ann Carter were married before 1745. John and Ann were in North Carolina before 1752, when Orange County, North Carolina was formed.

John Lea got several land grants in North Carolina; the first was in 1753.

In 1773, Orange County was so large that John Lea's sons, Elliott, Edmond and others signed a petition asking for a division of Orange County. Caswell County was formed in 1777.

On August 10, 1779, John Lea deeded Carter Lea 242 acres of land and his home house.

On February 26, 1782, Carter Lea married Patsy Hubbard McNeill. They had seven children.



Front row: Flora Stephens Bradsher and John Richard Bradsher. Back row: Bennie Richard Bradsher, Bessie Mary Bradsher, Pearl Bradsher Griffin and Janie Bradsher Tuttle. Picture taken in 1950.

Carter Lea, Jr., son of Carter Lea, Sr., was willed the home house and farm. He married Delphia Lipscomb. They had ten children. Carter, Jr. died February 1, 1859.

Mary Sergeant Lea, daughter of Carter Lea, Jr. and wife, Delphia, married Richard Ivey Bradsher. They had five children.

On April 6, 1862, Addison Lea, son of Carter Lea, Jr., joined the Civil War. He died August 5, 1865, a fifth sergeant.

On August 23, 1865, John Richard Bradsher, son of Mary Sergeant Lea and Richard Ivey Bradsher, was born. Richard Ivey Bradsher died on December 10, 1865, leaving a wife and five small children.

On March 29, 1866, Squire John Bradsher died. He was 82 years old. He willed his son, Richard Ivey Bradsher, the Vincent Lea tract of land. This was where Richard's wife, Mary, and children were living.

In 1868, Mary's mother, Delphia Lipscomb Lea, died in August, and brother, Ira Lea, died in September with a fever, leaving five daughters.

The Lea land was divided, and Mary drew the home house and 80 acres of land.

Mary Sergeant Lea Bradsher stayed on her Bradsher farm near Leasburg until after November 21, 1877, when her daughter, Bettie, married Obediah Fulcher. Then Mary and her four children moved to her Lea farm about five miles away.

Addie Mae married John Loftis on December 28, 1880. Then on December 14, 1881, Wilhanetta (Willie) married James Gabriel Loftis. On March 8, 1885, Martha Carter married Albert Pinkney Sally.

On October 4, 1887, Mary Sergeant Lea Bradsher died and was buried near her husband at a Lea cemetery near their Bradsher home.

Bettie and Obediah bought the Bradsher farm from her brother and sisters and John bought the Lea farm from his sisters.

On September 6, 1896, John Richard Bradsher married Alice Flora Stephens. They had five children. First, a boy died at birth. The girls finished college and taught school. Bessie and Janie finished at Appalachian Teacher's College in 1924. Pearl finished in 1925 in the first class at Duke University.

On August 10, 1929, Ruth Pearl Bradsher married Paul Elisha Griffin. They had three children: Ruth Bradsher, Flora Addie and Richard Sylvanus Griffin.

Person

On December 24, 1931, Janie Frazier Bradsher married Beverly L. Tuttle of Stokes County. Beverly had one son, Raymond L., by his first wife.

In 1952, John and Flora deeded their Bradsher farm to Bennie Richard Bradsher and me, Bessie Mary Bradsher. They gave Janie and Pearl money. Flora had deeded her farm from her parents, Benjamin A. Stephens and wife, Mary Ann Brandon, which was in Caswell County, to Bennie Richard Bradsher.

On March 18, 1954, Flora Stephens Bradsher died. She was buried in the John Lea Cemetery near her son. On May 2, 1955, John Richard Bradsher died and was buried beside his wife in the same cemetery. On December 22, 1974, Bennie Richard Bradsher died and was buried in the John Lea Cemetery near his parents.

Bennie willed me his half of the Bradsher farm and the farm our mother, Flora Stephens Bradsher deeded him in Caswell County.

On August 10, 1984, my sister, Pearl, died and was buried in Monroe Cemetery beside her husband.

Submitted by Bessie Mary Bradsher

THE LONG FARM

The Long Farm has come down through the family as follows: J.A.B. Walters and George M. Fox held the land from 1898 to 1902; J. Martin Long from 1902-1936; Ida Green Long from 1936-1951; and Stephen C. Long from 1951 to the present.



The original Long homeplace.

Stephen C. Long's parents, J. Martin Long and Ida Green Long, had 12 children, eight adults living and four dying young. The children were Evie Liza Long (born, 1903); Raymond Johnny (born, 1905); Ora Jane (born, 1907, died at the age of two); Dessie Lee (born, 1909); Frederick (born, 1912, died at the age of two); Margaret Belle (born, 1915); James Bradsher (born, 1917); Stephen Calvin (born, 1919); Herbert Green (born, 1921); Harvey Perkins (born, 1924); infant (born, 1926, died at birth) and infant (born, 1926, died at birth).

The original homeplace had two rooms up, two down, a wide hallway, a kitchen on the back side, a screen porch on one side and a big front porch. The old house, stable and pack barn still stand.

Submitted by Stephen and Annie Belle Long

THE TILLET FARM

The land known today as the Tillett farm was originally part of an estate of several thousand acres surrounding Mt. Tirzah in Person county. It was purchased by Colonel Stephen Moore of Revolutionary War fame shortly after the American Revolution. In later years, most of the Moore estate passed on to succeeding generations of Moores.

During the Civil War and reconstruction era, much of the Moore land was acquired by the Reade family, who migrated to North Carolina from Virginia and intermarried into the Moore family.

After the Civil War, approximately 1200 acres of the original Moore estate was acquired through gift, inheritance and purchase by Thomas Burton Reade who married the great-great-granddaughter of Stephen Moore. Tom was born on original Moore land and lived his entire life within one mile of his birthplace. Here, with help from his "tenants," he raised tobacco, corn and wheat.

When Thomas B. Reade died in 1935, the farm passed to his two children. Daughter, Sue Bettie Reade, grew up on the farm and in 1905 married Ernest Noell Tillett, a member of a prominent North Carolina family. Sue and Ernest Tillett were the parents of 11 children, all of whom spent a good part of their younger years on their grandfather's farm. During the depression years, the tobacco farm, now known as the Tillett homeplace, provided a livelihood for the many Tillett children who worked the fields along with their father.

The Tillett homeplace today consists of 185 acres. The over 100 year old colonial farmhouse is being refurbished by the present owners, Thomas Reade and William Franklin Tillett, who are grandsons of Thomas B. Reade and 6th generation descendants of Stephen Moore. It is intended that the farm will pass on to succeeding generations of Tillett, Reade and Moore descendants.

Submitted by William and Thomas Tillett

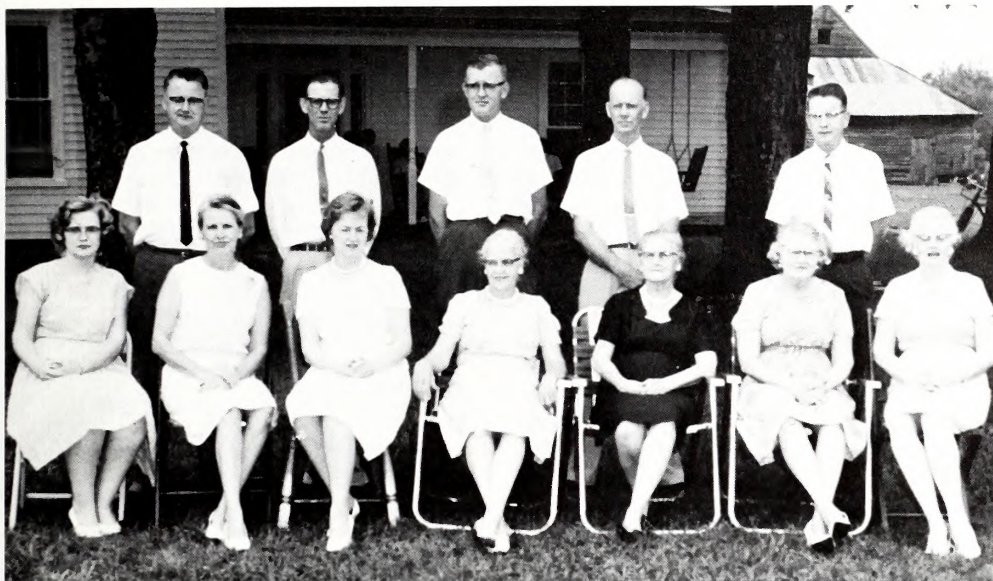
THE VAN HOOK FARM

My farm came into the Van Hook name in 1757 as a grant to my great-great-great-grandfather, Robert Van Hook, and was originally 5800 acres. I now own 116 acres and am last in line to own it with the Van Hook name. I plan to leave it to my niece, Lee Van Hughes.



The Van Hook homeplace.

I was born here October 16, 1904. The house has nine rooms with a ten foot hall all the way through, a porch 90 feet by 10 feet.



The Sue Reade Tillett family of Mt. Tirzah, in front of the Tillett homeplace, 1964. The present owners are Thomas R. Tillett (2nd row, left) and William F. Tillett (2nd row, 3rd from left).

We have reworked it twice in my lifetime and it is in good shape now. I have been away from here a lot — four years in college and 33 years on tobacco market, but it has always been home to me. Submitted by J. W. Van Hook

THE WHITFIELD/POINTER FARM

This century farm in the Bushy Fork Community of Person county, is owned by Onnie Whitfield Pointer, was started by James Toler Whitfield in 1798. He was the second son of William, who served in the Revolutionary War.



Whitfield Pointer century farm. Owned and registered to Onnie Whitfield Pointer.

James married Susanna Minchew and had three children. He later married Elizabeth Robertson and had three children. Their oldest son was William, born in 1798, married Rozella Moore and had eight children. William having no formal education other than what his parents taught him, taught at a subscription school of 20 pupils at the age of 12. In addition to his teaching, he was a tobacco and general farmer and surveyor. In 1821, William took his share of his father's estate and built his home which is now used as a storage barn.

The fifth child of William, Thomas Livingston, became owner of the farm. He married Esperann Russell, and had three sons. He died in 1863, while in the Civil War. The farm was divided between the three sons. One who was Weldon Jasper, born 1862, married Elizabeth Mitchell and had ten children. Weldon had the old house moved and the present

house built in 1910. The youngest daughter, Onnie, and her husband, Joe G. Pointer, purchased the farm and home in 1951, having the house remodeled in 1953.

Onnie sold part of the farm to her great-nephew, Ted Moore and part to her niece, Rachel Whitfield and her husband, Robert P. English.

Through the years the farm has remained productive in tobacco and grain. Ted, also a dairy farmer, raises grain and tobacco on his tract of land. Rachel and Robert live on the farm.

An interesting note is the first Whitfield Cemetery adjacent to the farm, is the resting place for seven generations of Whitfields.

Submitted by Onnie Whitfield Pointer

THE WINSTEAD FARM

This farm was purchased in 1809 by my great-great-great-grandfather, Samuel Winstead. He was born April 2, 1780, and died June 16, 1829. He gave the farm to his son, William Grandison Winstead, who was born July 9, 1814, and died April 13, 1893. He gave the farm to his daughter, Lou W. Winstead, born June 11, 1846, died October 1, 1926. She sold the farm to her son, Arthur, before she died, for \$1,000. Arthur Winstead was born November 25, 1871, and died February 12, 1923. He left the farm to his six children: Meldrum Barnette Winstead; Campbell Trotter Winstead (Cam) and Lula Belle Winstead, twins; Ray Key Winstead, my father; Carl Coltrain Winstead and Alexander Garland Winstead (Alex).

Alex and Meldrum sold to Campbell T. Winstead on November 15, 1938. Lula Belle and Carl sold to Ray Key Winstead on November 15, 1938.

My father built a white frame house on his half of the farm in 1943. The family moved in February, 1944. He married Nannie Liza Harris from Rougemont. They had five children: Yvonne Harris Winstead, Ray Key Winstead, Jr. (died June 2, 1976), Arthur Wiley Winstead, Lamar Burton Winstead and Timothy "Tim" Barnette Winstead.

Ray planted tobacco and grain. He built a three room log cabin, two tobacco barns and a crib. The farm already had a tenant house,

one log barn, and a packhouse. Two barns, the packhouse and the log cabin still stand. The frame house he built for himself had five rooms, but as his family grew, three more rooms were added downstairs and two upstairs. The house is now a ten room frame house covered with white frame vinyl siding.

Ray Winstead, Sr. died June 20, 1958, and Nannie H. Winstead died December 19, 1976.

Yvonne Winstead married Richard Lee Suitt. They had one daughter, Cynthia Elaine Suitt, born May 6, 1968.

After Nannie's death, the estate was settled. Yvonne and Richard bought the farm March 18, 1977. They leased the tobacco and grain.

Cynthia married James (Jimmy) Donald Teague and they have two children: Jamie Lee Teague born April 26, 1987 and Donald Corbett Teague born April 17, 1988.

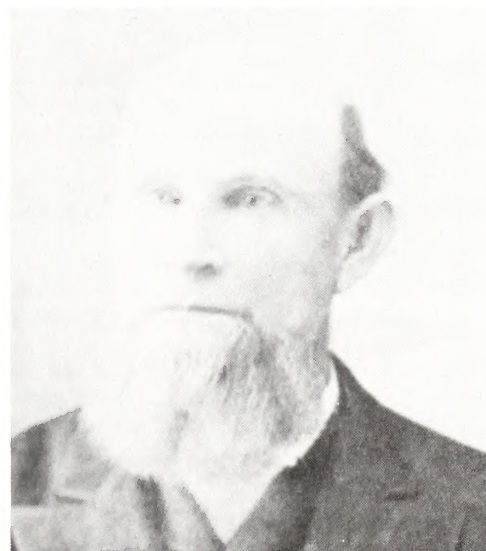
Richard Lee Suitt died November 1, 1986. Yvonne, Cynthia and her family still live on the farm located about eight miles from Roxboro off Highway 57 near Hyco Lake.

Submitted by Mrs. Yvonne Suitt

Pitt County

THE BYNUM FARM

The Bynum farm was purchased September 30, 1858, by Dr. Joseph N. Bynum. It consists of approximately 300 acres, and lies on unpaved county road #1242 between Farmville and Fountain in Pitt county. Dr. Bynum built his home here when he returned from serving as a surgeon for the Confederacy during the Civil War. He built his doctor's office in the yard of his home and it still stands. Dr. Bynum farmed and practiced medicine here until his death in 1909.



Dr. Joseph N. Bynum

The farm then passed on to his wife, Maggie and his son, Joseph Henry Bynum, Sr. When Maggie died in 1915, she still lived in the original house. Joseph Henry Bynum, Sr. served in World War I. When he returned home after the war, he and his wife, Helen Barrett Bynum, lived in Farmville; where their two children, Joseph Henry, Jr. and Margaret, were born. Joseph, Sr. was a rural mail carrier and farmer. The family moved back to the farmhouse in 1933 and lived there until 1947.

When Joseph Sr. died in 1962, his wife inherited the farm. Joseph Jr. was killed in a crop-dusting accident in 1964. During all these years the homeplace was rented out for farming. Helen Bynum died in 1971, and the farm then went to the daughter, Margaret Bynum Dwyer. She and her husband, Quinton, now live in the original house which they renovated and moved into in 1974. The Dwyers have four children: Susan, David, Glen and Peggy; and one grandchild, Joseph Quinton.

The farm is still in production with corn and tobacco as the main crops.

Submitted by Margaret B. Dwyer

THE CANNON FARM

The "Old Erastus Cannon Home Place," located two miles east of Ayden at Cannon's Crossroads is one of the last remaining acreage that has survived in the same family ownership from the original Cannon land patents in the 1700s.



L to R: Perry Bender Cannon, Helen Jackson Cannon, Roland Ray Cannon, Simpson Ray Cannon and Helen Jewelle Cannon.

Erastus' inheritance from his parents, John and Mary Cannon, was supplemented by him by homesteading land and direct purchases to accumulate his vast land holdings.

Erastus Cannon (1857-1925) married Nancy Elizabeth (Bette) Cox (1858-1934). Erastus and Bette produced 12 children, eight of whom survived: Nannie C. Stokes, Biggs T., Sarah (Sade) C. Smith, Richard Erastus, Sudie C. Manning, Thaddeus J., Emma C. Cannon and Roland Ray.

The other four children were buried on high ground, not too far away from the homeplace . . . beginning the nucleus of Cannon's Grave Yard. Erastus and Bette were later entombed there. Erastus designated the ground for current and future generations of Cannon descendants, and as such, stands today with the last burials in the early 1980s.

Erastus Cannon cleared his land himself, planted crops, and built the three-story homeplace. Each room had its own fireplace. The kitchen, also with a huge fireplace, stood apart from the main dwelling, but later connected by a porte-co. The Federal styled home hugged the side road, nestled in a grove of live oak, black walnut, pecan, persimmon and fruit trees. Scuppernong vineyards (which were renowned for their quality wine) and a fruit orchard played host to Erastus' bee hives and encircled the back outbuildings . . . among which were stables, packhouses, meat

curing and storage houses, root cellars, deep wells which boasted calves for dairy products and perishables.

The farm took care of the bulk of the family's needs; even producing sugar cane for molasses, sheep wool for carding, spinning and weaving cloth, tallow for candles and soap, lye soap made during "hog killing" times, and a little "moon-shine" to boot!

Medical help was scarce, so Erastus became the area "Dentist" for family members, neighbors, and livestock alike.

Erastus and Bette had limited, if any, formal education. He was only four years of age when the Civil War erupted. His parents and grandparents released their slaves, giving each sufficient land to farm. The slaves adopted the Cannon surname. A few opted to remain, their children, "Uncle" Joe Abe and "Aunt" Chaney, cared for Erastus, then his children.

Keenly aware of the need for formal education, Erastus built Hopewell School on his property for his family and surrounding neighbors. He furnished room and board in the family home for the teachers.

Erastus was also one of the founders of the Missionary Baptist Church of Ayden, later to be renamed First Baptist.

In the early 1920s, he built a retirement home at Cannon's Crossroads (which is still standing and in use) and divided his land between his eight children. The "homeplace" as was the custom, went to his youngest son, Roland Ray.

Richard E. purchased Sade's and Sudie's shares and at his death, his land was divided between his seven children. His youngest son, Richard Jr. purchased some of his family's shares.

Throughout the years, the other Cannon inheritances have been sold to "outsiders." Only Roland's and Richard's have remained continuously in the Erastus Cannon family.

Roland Ray Cannon (1895-1973) married Wingate Helen Jackson (1898-1982), daughter of Ulysses S. Jackson (1872-1919) and Mary Magdalene Wingate (1876-1966). Roland and Helen had three children, all born at the old homeplace in the same room, on the same bed as their father. Simpson Ray never married. Perry Bender Cannon (1919-1981) married Hazel Shockley and they have two daughters, V. Raye C. Sugg Shimer and Mary Helen C. Gibson. Helen Jewelle Cannon married Paul T. Baker (1912-1963) first and then Fred C. Gardner (1917-1983). They have a daughter, Paula Jewell Baker Bryan, who married Raymond Arthur Bryan, III and they have a son, R.A. Bryan IV, and a son, Paul T. Baker, Jr.

In 1935, the Erastus Cannon homeplace was burned to the ground. Constructed for lasting durability with heart pine, it went very quickly, searing fire indiscriminately consumed all personal belongings, family mementos and surrounding buildings. The intense heat destroyed the vineyard, orchard and grove, even Helen Jewelle's "Climbing" tree, which was so old and tall that from the top one could see Ayden, two miles away.

Roland moved his family into one of the three room tenant homes which Erastus had built in the 1800s. It was in ill repair. You could see the stars through the ceiling at night;

however, cleaning was easy, you just swept the dirt through the cracks in the floor.!

Later on they moved to Ayden but Roland continued to farm and raised tobacco, sweet potatoes, corn, and soybeans. He and Helen were merchants, also, with business locations at Cannon's Cross Roads and Ayden.

Helen Jewelle Cannon (Jewelle Baker Gardner) is the current owner. Simpson Ray lives in the Ayden family home and "oversees" the property.

Helen Jewelle's children, Paula Jewelle and Paul T. concur with Erastus Cannon's and her wishes, that the Cannon lands will stay forever within the family, to be passed on to future generations intact, even though the current acreage has diminished to but a fraction of the original Cannon patent.

Submitted by Jewelle Baker Gardner

THE COTTEN FARM

Mr. and Mrs. Robert Randolph Cotten purchased "Cottendale" from the William Foreman heirs in 1878. They improved the cottage that was there by adding two rooms as wings and a dining room and a kitchen built on in the rear. One end of the back porch was cut off and built into a bathroom, perhaps the first room ever so exclusively built for bath purposes in Pitt County. There was a two-room house to one side called the laundry. Further on was the gin house, barns, sheds and stables, the whole set in a splendid grove of oak trees. The black quarters sat in a row some distance back. The entire picture being rural and typically southern. The house was destroyed by fire in 1961.



"Cottendale" in Pitt County, N.C.

In the late 1800s, driven to desperation and despair by the low price of cotton, Mr. Cotten turned to an industry that had been gone for a century from that area, that of raising tobacco. He brought down a number of farmers from Granville and other tobacco counties. Gradually, the local towns began to transform themselves into markets and the business has grown to enormous proportions.

In 1893 Gov. Elias Carr appointed Sallie Southall Cotten (Mrs. Robert R.) as lady manager from North Carolina to the Chicago World's Fair, a tri-centennial celebration of the discovery of America. She traveled North Carolina extensively in the interest of the exhibit and her activities in women's movements started and continued with ever increasing influence until her death in 1929. She was instrumental in organizing N.C. Federation of Woman's Clubs in 1902.

In the 1930s, Julian Burton Timberlake, Jr. bought out his relatives until only he and his aunt, Elba Cotten Wesson (Mrs. Douglas)

owned the farm. Today the farm is owned by his widow, Charlotte Jordan Timberlake and their two children, Julian Burton Timberlake, III and Charlotte Timberlake Battle. The Cotton heirs continue farming the land that has been in the family for more than 100 years.

Submitted by Mrs. J.B. Timberlake

THE ELLIS FARM

The Ellis homestead was established in 1840 when George Bryan Ellis and Penelope Cox married and built their house at the present site on Tar Road, eight miles south of the courthouse in Greenville. They had ten children, five boys and five girls. My father, Herbert, was one of them. He was born in 1860. In 1893, he married Mary Pierce and brought her here to live. I was the youngest of their five children and I eventually inherited the homestead, where I live with my husband, Robert Boyd. Members of the Ellis family have lived in the house continuously since its construction.



A corn crib on the Ellis farm.

The house was typical of the smaller houses of the era. It had two rooms and a hall across the front, with a chimney at each end. There were two attic bedrooms above these front rooms, with windows at the chimney ends. They were reached by a narrow winding stairway. Two shedrooms with a hall between completed the main part of the house. There was a front porch with a bannister around it. The kitchen was a separate building back of the house. The foundation timbers of the house were handhewed out of heart pine and put together with wooden pegs. There have been many changes made through the years, but much of the original house is intact.

A log corn crib was built in 1858 and it was used for storing corn in the lower part and bundles of fodder in the loft. In the early days the meal was made for the family from the corn. The best ears would be shucked and shelled and carried to the mill to be ground. Most of the corn crop was fed to the livestock.

About ten years ago the log crib was donated to the Connor Eagles Homestead on the Pitt County Fairgrounds. It is on display there with a number of other farm buildings.

All of the land had to be cleared before it could be farmed, therefore the pines were cut and used as lumber and firewood. Then the lightwood stumps were burned in tar kilns to produce tar which could be sold.

The earliest crops planted here included corn, oats, wheat, cotton, flax and some indigo. The flax and cotton were used for spinning yarn which was used in knitting items of clothing for the family, and the indigo was used in dying yarns and fabrics. Tobacco was

planted here for the first time about 1890. It has since replaced cotton as a money crop. At the present time about sixty acres are planted in corn, soybeans, and tobacco. These crops are rented to a local farmer who operates several additional farms in this area.

At the close of the Civil War, Bryan Ellis and his sons went into the business of making barrels which they sold for turpentine and tar. They also made and sold wheels for carts and wagons. (Two of the sons established Ellis Carriage Works in Kinston as an outgrowth of this experience.) Making bricks was another important industry carried on at the homestead. The clay was dug there, mixed in a homemade mill turned by mule power, and molded by hand in wooden molds. The bricks were burned in a kiln and some were sold. The house still has one chimney made with the handmade bricks and put together with mortar made of lime, sand, and hog hair.

About ninety acres of the original land remain in the homestead, including the Ellis Cemetery, which is in a wooded area across the road from the house. Most of this two-acre plot has been planted with daffodils, creating a show place each spring. These flowers offer a fitting tribute to Lottie Ellis, oldest child of Mary and Herbert, who planted the first bulbs in the early 1930s. She lived at the homestead until her death in 1986.

Submitted by Bruce Ellis Boyd

THE GARRIS FARM

The present day farm consists of 31.5 acres of a tract of land originally owned by Nehemiah Garriss (1790-1862). The century farm land is nine acres of this 31.5 acre farm tract. Located in the once-thriving community of Littlefield, this land was wooded up until around the turn of the century. It is said to have had some huge pine trees on it.



The Elias B. Garriss home in the community of Littlefield.

Nehemiah willed this land to his son, Asa Garriss (1846-1907) in 1862. Asa, in turn, deeded nine acres of this land he had received from his father's estate to his son, Elias B. Garriss (1874-1956), in 1900. This nine acre tract is located in the southwest corner of the intersection of Secondary Road 1108 and the Seaboard System Railroad in Littlefield. It is believed that Elias constructed his home on this nine acre tract shortly after receiving it. Elias' family owned a sawmill on an adjoining tract of land and the timber for his house was probably sawed there.

Elias married Mollie Lang in 1898 and the couple had three sons: Elias Henry Garriss, Hubert Elias Garriss and Carey B. Garriss. At

his homestead, Elias had a windmill to pump water and a steam engine in the basement (a unique feature as basements are not commonly found in eastern North Carolina farmhouses of this period) of his home which is said to have been used to generate electricity.

Elias was a versatile man and was quite handy with his hands. Not only was he a farmer but he could make toys and was associated with the Littlefield Furniture Factory. This factory also made coffins. It is even said that Elias once made his own set of false teeth from a cow bone.

This tract of land has remained in continuous Garriss ownership. It was acquired by Elias Garriss' grandnephew, Ronald Hart Garriss, in 1969, and continues to be farmed today.

Submitted by Ronald Hart Garriss

THE HARDEE FARM

I often think of my ancestors as I cultivate the soil on my farm, which has been in my family for over 100 years, and of the many ways farming has changed during this period.



James H. Hardee, Sr., about 1918.

My great-great-grandfather Nashville Hardee, Sr. owned many acres of land from 1836 through 1885 in Pitt County. He and his wife, Elizabeth, were the parents of five sons who lived until adulthood. They also had two daughters who died young.

Nashville Hardee, Sr. deeded each one of his sons a farm. James Hardee, the oldest son of Nashville Hardee, Sr. and wife, Elizabeth, received 90 acres of land on November 8, 1872, Deed Book 14, page 580, it was recorded October 17, 1885.

James Hardee was born June 29, 1843 and died May 19, 1921. He married Rebecca Leona Tyson who was born April 23, 1846 and died January 28, 1931. James Hardee enlisted April 18, 1862 in the Confederate Army, and served with Lee's Virginians. He was promoted to Sergeant on April 12, 1864. He returned home after the surrender at Appomattox Courthouse, Virginia, on April

9, 1865. James Hardee and Rebecca Leona Tyson were married by Fred Haddock, Justice of Peace, on April 25, 1865, just a few weeks after returning home.

James built his home sometime during the early part of 1873, since the deed was made November 8, 1872. They lived in their home on the farm that is located on what is now State Road 1728, just off of Highway 33 about three miles east of Greenville.

They had 11 children; all lived and raised families. Each one lived to get old, one living until she was 93. James and Rebecca gave each of their children a farm. The homeplace going to their son, James H. Hardee, Jr., better known as Jim. Jim operated a blacksmith shop on his farm while he was young. Jim rented his farm to J. H. Mills in 1930, and he cultivated it until 1951.

Jim, who never married, moved into the home of his brother, William Oscar Hardee, about 1931. He lived with Oscar and his family until his death on November 6, 1941. Jim Hardee's estate was put up for sale and his brother Oscar bought it.

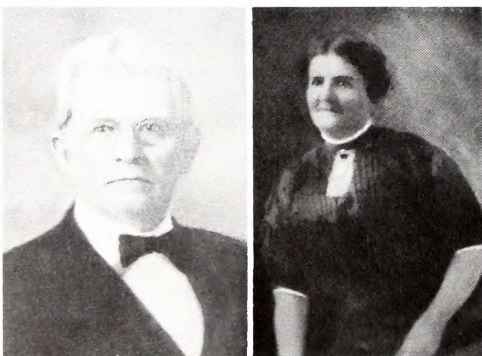
William Oscar Hardee born November 22, 1878, died September 6, 1950, and wife, Thelma Edwards Hardee, had divided his large farm and deeded it to his seven children before his death. His youngest son, Worth Bagley Hardee, received the farm and homeplace of his grandfather James Hardee. The Hardees were all farmers.

Worth Bagley has been cultivating his farm since he returned home from the Army in 1951. The home of the late James and Rebecca Hardee is occupied by tenants.

Submitted by Worth B. Hardee

THE KEEL FARM

Penelope May, daughter of Benjamin May, III, was born in 1857 and married Thomas E. Keel on October 28, 1875. The first Benjamin May is found listed in the 1762 Pitt County tax list. Benjamin May settled on Black Swamp, Pitt County, on the south side of Little Contentnea Creek, near the present town of Farmville. Between 1779 and 1783, Benjamin May received land grants totaling 1200 acres from the State of North Carolina.



Thomas Ethelbert Keel (June 27, 1848-July 23, 1926) and his wife, Penelope "Penny" May (December 3, 1857-January 23, 1912), married October 28, 1875.

In 1875, Penelope May Keel traded the parcel of land on the south side of Little Contentnea for the parcel her mother had inherited on the north side of Little Contentnea Creek. By doing this, she and her husband were able to purchase an adjoining 200 acres from Mary Ward Lang and her husband, Joseph R. Lang.

This created a 400 acre farm. Thomas and Penelope Keel had nine children. In 1922, ten years after Penelope Keel died, Thomas E. Keel divided the farm into nine equal shares.

The farm is now owned by four grandchildren of Penelope May. Keel Lang Monk and James T. Lang, children of Mary Anne Keel and Roland O. Lang own five shares. Gene Horton Oglesby and Joseph Lloyd Horton, Jr., children of Sallie F. Keel and Joseph L. Horton, own four shares.

The Keel farm is now three separate farms and the main crops are tobacco, corn and soybeans. The farm is located on County Road 1229 between the Old Stantonsburg Road (County Road 1200) and U. S. 264 west of Farmville.

Submitted by James T. Lang

THE T.W. LANG FARM

Robert Joseph Lang, Jr., sixth child of Robert Joseph and Mariah Rogers Lang, Sr. was born in 1847 and died October 5, 1892. He married Louisa T. Ward on November 8, 1866. She was born March 8, 1847 and died 1901. Their home was spoken of as the "homeplace" or the "T.W. Lang Farm" located northwest of Farmville at the end of State Road 1200, intersection of old Stantonsburg Road, and Tarboro and Snow Hill Road. Robert and Louisa had ten children: Cora, Joe, Fannie, Carl, Appie, Mamie, David, Roland, Tony and Wilton.



Tony Ward Lang and Mary Jane Joyner, married on June 10, 1910.

Robert Joseph Lang, Jr. was a corporal in the Civil War serving in Company E, 27th N. C. Regiment and was one of the 17 men with General Robert E. Lee when he surrendered at Appomattox Courthouse. Near the homeplace is the family cemetery. Robert Joseph Lang, his wife, Louisa Ward Lang, and one son, Joe Lang, are buried there. In 1987, Mary Elizabeth Lang and James T. Lang placed a marker with their grandfather's Civil War service record at the foot of his tomb.

At the back of the house, along with the barn and pack house, is a very old cotton house. Cotton used to be an important crop. Among crops planted now are tobacco, corn, soybeans, wheat and oats. Tony Ward Lang born August 9, 1884, was the ninth child of Robert Joseph Lang, Jr. and Louisa Ward. He died December 21, 1965. At the age of 16 he moved to Farmville with his mother and sister, Mamie Lang. The homestead is no longer occupied by owners, but land is farmed by others for the Lang descendants. Tony W. Lang married Mary Jane Joyner June 10, 1910. They lived in Farmville about five or six miles from the farm. He continued farm-

ing. Two daughters were born: Mary Elizabeth Lang, March 27, 1912 and Bertha Joyner Lang, February 12, 1918. Bertha Joyner Lang married Allen Carr Darden on November 28, 1946. A daughter, Jane Lang Darden was born March 26, 1951. She was married to William Sherrod Brown April 20, 1974. They now reside in Greenville.

Mr. Tony Ward Lang died December 21, 1965. His two daughters inherited life estate in the T.W. Lang farm.

Mrs. Bertha Lang Darden died May 10, 1985. At her mother's death, Jane and her aunt (Mary Elizabeth Lang) became sole heirs of the T.W. Lang farm.

Jane Darden Brown and her husband have two children; a son, William Sherrod Brown, III and a daughter, Hannah Elizabeth Darden Brown.

The T.W. Lang homeplace and grounds are kept in good condition. Tony Ward Lang inherited shares of the farm from his father, Robert J. Lang. He also bought some shares from immediate family members who wished to sell. The house was probably built between 1866-1870. *Submitted by Mary Elizabeth Lang*

THE MARTIN FARM

The Martin farm was generally established around 1875 when my father, John Williamson Martin, purchased the farm as we know it today.



The Martin home, December, 1986.

Existing on the 110 acres at the time of purchase was a log barn which was erected about 1860. At the time of purchase, my father was married to Lucretia Whitcraft who soon died. Laura Randolph Teel came to live on the farm in about 1902 when she married my father. I was born in 1905 and my sister, Mary Effie Martin, was born in 1907.

In 1910, the first house burned and a two story, four bedroom house was soon erected. I still live in this same house today. In 1938, my father died.

In about 1941, my husband, Wadie T. Carson, and I bought the farm from the heirs. In 1958 my mother died, and my husband and I ran the farm together until his death in 1971. I have continued to keep the farm intact and operating; however, I do rent it out on a yearly basis.

My nephew, E. Hathaway Cross, Jr., only son of my full sister, Mary Effie Martin Cross, will, I hope, continue to maintain the farm in our family for the future.

Submitted by Dodie M. Carson

THE MAY FARM

Major Benjamin May was granted a vast tract of land from what is Greenville in Pitt County to Saratoga in Wilson County by King Charles of England.

Major May was given the title and position of major during his service in the Revolutionary War. He married Mary Tyson. They had several children, one was Benjamin, II was married Penelope Grimes. Their oldest son, John, inherited a share of his father's farm. John was known as Captain Jack after he assembled a company of men to go with him to Texas to fight against Mexico who had troops in Texas and claimed that Texas was part of their country. This was known as the Mexican War.

According to tradition, John May and his company, after long weary days of walking through the wilderness of hilly Tennessee, learned that the war was finished and Texas was free from invasion.

John May married Eliza Tyson. He cut and sawed timber with the help of his slaves and built the house which still stands on the original site since 1823. The bricks used in construction of the house were made on his farm. For several years, rice was also grown on the farm nearest Contentnea Creek. He cleared his land and planted cotton, corn and wheat. John died in 1861 at the age of 61. Alfred May, son of John and Eliza Tyson, inherited the home and a share of his father's farm. He served with the Confederate troops during part of the Civil War.

He married Ida Eugenia Wooten. They had six children. Two of their sons, Adolph and Edward Wooten May, bought their brother's and sisters' shares of the homestead. Adolph never married. He willed his share of the farm to Edward's two sons, Alfred and Robert W. May. Edward's widow, Sarah P. May, and son, Robert, now own the homestead. This farm is therefore well over 100 years old and has remained in the May family since the 1700s. Tobacco, corn and soybeans are the principal crops.

Submitted by Mrs. Edward W. May

THE MCLAWHORN FAMILY

Since 1875, four generations of McLawhorns have owned farmland purchased by Alfred McLawhorn, Sr. Sixty-nine acres were bought in 1875 for \$550 from Joseph Tripp. In 1881, an adjoining tract of land containing 40 acres was bought from Allen M. Stocks. These farms are located one mile west of Winterville in Pitt county. The present owners, the Alfred McLawhorn, Jr. heirs and the Haywood A. McLawhorn heirs, qualified for recognition in the North Carolina Century Farm Family Program in 1986.

Other farm land was purchased later. The crops grown were cotton, corn, soybeans and tobacco. Vegetable gardens, orchards, hogs, and chickens helped to provide food for the family.

Alfred McLawhorn, Sr., a farmer and skilled carpenter, built his own home around 1876. It is a two-story frame house which has been kept in good condition. Alfred, Sr. married three times. The first two wives died when they were very young. In 1886, he married Sophia Brown. There were several children in the family. All helped with the work



The Alfred McLawhorn home, taken from Mildred McLawhorn's house.

on the farm as long as they were living at home. When a son married, he was given land by his father.

Alfred McLawhorn, Sr. died in 1925. His wife, Sophia Brown, was given a life estate on the farm and home. The land continued to be farmed by tenants and the two youngest sons, Haywood A. and Alfred Jr. who helped during the summer months. In 1931, Haywood A. returned home after graduation from the University of North Carolina. Alfred, Jr. attended N. C. State and East Carolina Teachers College until 1932. Both sons lived with their mother and chose farming as a career.

Alfred, Jr. married Ada Gould Manning in 1934. They made their home with his mother until her death in 1940. In 1941, the farm was divided equally between Haywood A. and Alfred, Jr. The family home was given to Alfred, Jr., the youngest son. He continued to farm until his death in 1983. He left his wife a life estate on the farm and home. She continues to live in the 1876 home. There are three sons.

Haywood A. married Mildred Stroud in 1937. He bought nine acres of land which joined his portion of the McLawhorn farm. His home was built on this property. Upon Haywood's death in 1955, his widow was given a life estate on the home and farm. There are two children, a son and a daughter.

In 1981, Alfred, Jr. gave his youngest son, Ryan, a lot next to the old home. Here Ryan built his home in 1983. He and his wife, Sandra, and their two young sons live in this house.

Today the two McLawhorn farms are rented to a farm operator. The chief crops are corn, soybeans, tobacco and wheat. The Haywood A. McLawhorn heirs and the Alfred McLawhorn, Jr. heirs hope to keep the farms in the McLawhorn family for another century.

Submitted by Ada Gould McLawhorn and Mildred Stroud McLawhorn

THE MOYE FARM

"Moye Acres" is located one-half mile from Lang's Crossroads on Highway 13 in the southwest part of Pitt County near Farmville. This land is part of the original 220 acres granted George Moye, Sr. from the Earl of Granville for 10 shillings November 1761.



"Ye Ole House" on the Moye farm in Farmville, N.C.

George Moye was the great-great-grandfather of the present owner, Clarence Hardy Moye, II.

Since George Moye, Sr., owners of the land have been Alfred Moye, William Joel Moye, Moses Lawrence Moye, Howard DeWitt Moye, Sr. and Clarence Hardy Moye, II, each being the son of the previous owner.

A landmark of the farm is the original Moye home (names "Ye Ole House"). This was built by William Joel Moye for his bride around 1790. The first Moye to be born in this home was Alfred Moye, in 1793. He was chosen a representative to the lower house of the N. C. General Assembly in 1828 and 1829. Also during his lifetime, he was elected to the Senate and continued there until 1844 when he chose to retire. He was Senator at the time the old Capitol in Raleigh burned. His name now appears on a Bronze plaque in the new Capitol with others who were serving at the time of the fire. In 1850, he was elected President of the Raleigh to Greenville Plank Road and served for 11 years, which was the duration of the operation as a toll road. The toll booth was near this farm.

In 1976, the present owner, Clarence Hardy Moye, restored the home. It was recently moved from its original location to the road in front of the farm. His wife, Jackie, uses the home as a gift shop of antiques and reproductions.

The farm differs from its original looks as modernization has taken place. The old ten-

ant houses and barns have been torn down. Corn and tobacco are still grown on the farm as in 1761. Also in 1978, Hardy built his home on the farm in hopes that his son will continue a tradition in this home as previous Moyes did in "Ye Ole House."

Submitted by Jackie Eason Moye

THE BERT S. SMITH FARM

On November 12, 1880 William Joyner (1818-1882) and wife, Elizabeth Hemby Joyner (1821-1881), in consideration of the sum of \$2500 did sell, convey, and deed to their only daughter, Nannie Elizabeth (1844-1925), and to her husband, William Hugh Smith (1838-1881), a piece of land described below. William Hugh Smith and Nannie Elizabeth Joyner were married at the residence of her father, William Joyner, May 19, 1863. They made their home and raised six children at this homeplace.



The Nannie Elizabeth and William Hugh Smith homestead, circa 1870. It has hand hewn sleepers and sills.

This parcel of land is situated on the south side of little Contentnea Creek adjoining the lands of Jas. T. Flanagan on the west, R.L. Joyner on the south and also on the east, containing 107.06 acres and known as the N.E. Smith Homeplace. Also a tract of woodlands adjoining R.L. Joyner on the east and also on the north and R.L. Smith on the west and Trotman land, Emily Joyner and others on the south containing 50 acres more or less.

On July 17, 1905, Nannie E. Smith in consideration of sum of \$2000 did bargain, sell and deed to her son, Bert S. Smith, the above tract of land.

On January 2, 1953, Bert S. Smith, Sr., in love and affection for his youngest son did deed ½ undivided interest in the above parcel to Bert S. Smith, Jr.

On January 2, 1961, the said Bert S. Smith, Sr., unmarried, deeded (1/16) undivided interest to his son, Bert S. Smith, Jr. and (1/16) undivided interest to his grandchildren Bert S. Smith, III, Harry Moran Smith, David Lang Smith and Eva Carol Smith.

On December 30, 1985, Bert S. Smith, Jr. and wife Joan Moran in love and affection for their children, did convey and deed (1/8) undivided interest to Bert S. Smith, III, Harry Moran Smith, David Lang Smith and Eva Carol Smith. This farm is now registered in the name of Bert S. Smith, Jr., and children.

This farm is located on Highway 264A-East-approximately 1½ miles east of Farmville and half the distance between Farmville and Lang's Cross Roads.

Pitt

In the early days three working tenant families lived on this farm and cultivated the crops. With today's modern agricultural technology, no family lives on the farm; all work is done with hired day labor. The crops planted on this farm in 1988 are tobacco, corn and soybeans.

William Joyner and wife Elizabeth Hemby Joyner and William Hugh Smith and wife Nannie Elizabeth Smith are all buried in the family cemetery on this farm.

Submitted by Bert S. Smith, Jr.

THE WALL FARM

James Wall, son of Robert Wall and Betsy Edwards Wall of Beaufort County, is listed in the Pitt County Census of 1850 as a 22 year old laborer living on the property of William Burney. He, James Wall, married Julia Gardner in 1860. He purchased the property on which the Wall house stands in 1863, and the house was probably constructed shortly thereafter. The land purchase consisted of two tracts — one of 63 acres and another of 50 acres.



The Wall family — James Joseph Wall, Lena Smith Wall, Lillian Downing, William Rufus, Thomas Glen, Freddie Earl, Ivey James, Bessie Mae (foster child) and Iris Elizabeth Wall.

This house is presently the home of Iris Wall Taylor and husband Herbert Taylor. Iris Wall is the daughter of the late James (Jim) Joseph Wall and Lena Smith Wall. James Joseph Wall was born in 1874, in the home on the original purchase. The property has continuously been farmed through the years by the Wall and Taylor families. Of the many crops raised on the farm, the most prominent were tobacco, corn, soybeans, cotton, peanuts and potatoes.

Children of James Joseph Wall and Lena Smith Wall are: L.D. Wall, Rufus Wall, Fred and Glen Wall (twins), Bessie Mae Wall (foster child), Ivey James Wall and Iris Elizabeth Wall. James Joseph Wall purchased other adjacent farmland as it became available. The children have inherited the property equally. Iris Wall Taylor, the youngest child and only daughter, was deeded the parcel on which the house stands.

This "Century Farm" has remained in the Wall family since its purchase in 1863. Iris

Wall Taylor and Herbert Taylor have one son, Ronnie Eugene Taylor. He and his wife, Paulette Burke Taylor, and their two children, Michael and Stacey, also reside on this property.

The house has been renovated for comfort, but retains its original style.

Submitted by Iris Wall Taylor

THE WOMACK FARM

In 1871, the Gasaway Womack family moved from upper Cleveland County to the White Oak Creek area of Polk County. This family was composed of Martha Parker Womack, recently widowed; two sons, Anderson and William, both veterans of the Confederate Army; and two daughters, Eliza and Mary. Anderson, William and a brother-in-law, John C. Powell, who married Mary Womack, purchased 1104 acres of land on Walnut Creek and Green River in 1883 from an uncle, Thomas L. Parker.



Margaret McGinnis Womack and her two younger sons, Otho and Anderson W. L to R The house in the background was nearing completion. Circa 1912.

Following Anderson's death in 1887, this tract was divided among the three families, and his widow, Margaret McGinnis Womack, raised their four sons on her portion of this farm. Two of the sons, Frank and Otho were farmers; Joseph E., a Methodist minister and Anderson W., a teacher. In 1935, this land was divided among the four sons, giving each about 90 acres.

Present owners are Bernard (son of Otho) and Marjorie Womack who acquired the farm in 1954. Acreage owned is 182, being the shares allotted to Otho and Anderson in the 1935 division.

Three houses have stood on this farm since it was owned by the Womacks. The first was a log house, later weather-boarded, built by Anderson prior to 1887. About 1912, a two-story, frame house was erected. Timber for this construction was cut on the farm and was sawed and dressed at the water-powered mill on Walnut Creek owned by the Powell family. The present owners built a brick home on the farm in 1968. *Submitted by Bernard J. Womack*

THE WOOLARD FARM

When William Kenneth Wooldard married Betty Leggett in the 1870s, he bought about 100 acres of land from his father, John Hyman Wooldard, so that he and Betty could start their life together. Later Betty died, leaving six children. W.K. then married Minnie Gertrude Baker in 1889 and she reared those six. They had three children of their own, but only one, Olivian, my mother, survived.

The original house, which we live in today, was built by W.K. Woolard. It has been remodeled and enlarged several times. In the 1920s he built a battery house using a series of Delco batteries providing 32 volts for lighting the house. Electricity was finally brought to rural Pitt County in 1938.

Gertrude Baker Woolard taught some school, as did her daughter, Olivian. They both, at different times, taught in the same one room schoolhouse located about a half mile from the farm. I attended school in the same schoolhouse in the first grade. The building was later moved to the farm. It still stands today as a storage building with the blackboards and graffiti still intact.

The farm was named Plainview because of the "plain view" it afforded anyone from any location. W.K. added a sawmill and cotton gin during his farming days and was a blacksmith, making many of his own plows. Tobacco and cotton were the main crops until I started farming. Cotton was quickly dropped. Peanuts were added later, along with soybeans and corn.

Submitted by Charles Thelbert Hardison

THE WORTHINGTON FARM

This is now owned by the Worthington Farms, a family farm corporation.

The Worthington family homeplace is a farm one mile south of U.S. 264A at Ballards cross roads in Pitt County, seven miles east of Farmville and eight miles west of Greenville. This farm was purchased in 1837 by Isaac Worthington and farmed by him until his death in 1885. At his death, it was willed to his son, L.F. Worthington, who farmed it until his death in 1957.

A son, Chester Worthington, deeded this land to the family owned corporation which was continued to farm it until the present. Worthington Farms, Inc. is owned and operated by Chester Worthington's wife, Lela, her children and grandchildren. This makes five generations to have farmed this tract of land without interruption.

Submitted by Chester Worthington, Jr.

Randolph County

THE ADAMS FARM

When William Lane Adams returned from the Civil War to his home on the banks of Deep River in Randolph County, William bought a lynch pin wagon that was built in the community to make the trip to the gold rush in California. However, the gold rush was over and the wagon did not make the trip. Instead William hitched to the wagon and



William Lane Adams and family.

took his family across the Deep River at the Bell's Mill Ford. There in Level Cross Township with axe, bull tongue plow, spike tooth harrow and wheat cradle, he began to make a crop of corn, wheat and vegetables. At the same time, mostly with a chopping axe, he cut and built a log house and in time, several log out buildings. He and his wife had born to the union eleven children. The farm has remained in the family until the present day.

Submitted by R.C. Adams

THE ALLRED FARM

The house was built in 1932. There is a two story outbuilding on the farm that was built out of lumber saved and reused by Elijah Allred. He planed it by hand. McLaren Lewallen was the father of Nancy L. Allred; G.D. Allred was the son of Nancy L. Allred; Evona G. Allred (deceased) was the daughter of G.D. Allred. Ulnah A. Brittain is the daughter of G.D. Allred, the present owner of said farm.



House now on the Allred farm, built in 1932.

McLaren Lewallen had so much land and received it in deeds, charters and state grants. It would be hard to determine just when he obtained this farm.

Submitted by Ulnah Allred Brittain

THE BLAIR FARM

The year the Blairs emigrated from Scotland to America is not known. Enos Blair was the patriarch of the Blair tribe who settled in what is now Randolph County. He built his log cabin circa 1750 and was the builder of the first Randolph County Courthouse.



Robert L. Blair and his wife, Sara, and their son, Robert Lindley Murray Blair, III, live in this house.

One of his grandsons, Benjamin Franklin, was next to establish his home on the Blair Farm. He was also the first in this area to own pure-bred Jersey cows. Later, his son, Robert

L. Blair, Sr. was the first to own pure-bred Guernsey cows.

In the earliest years, wheat was the main money crop. In 1932 Robert L. Blair Jr. after graduating from Westtown Friends School near Philadelphia, came home to care for his elderly parents and to operate the family farm. He grew mainly what his father had grown: tobacco, wheat, corn and soybeans. At intervals he sold and still sells timber. Several times during the year, he sells beef cattle.

It is interesting to note that Benjamin Franklin Blair sold red oak bark to the tannery in Archdale to make shoes and saddles. He had a contract with the railroad to sell wood to burn in the train's engine; it came through his big yard.

In 1905, a store was built. In 1966, a new structure replaced that one; today the new one has a thriving business. It is still in operations in 1989. The original building stands near a modern brick structure.

Once when Sara was a bride in the Robert L. Blair Jr. household, someone asked her if her husband would sell some of his farm of 208 acres. Her reply was "You know he wouldn't sell a grain of that dirt!"

Robert III likes the space and the cows. These factors display the love of the Blairs for the land since 1750 when the patriarch lived in a log cabin with a peep-hole to see when the Indians might be coming.

Submitted by Robert L. Blair, Jr.

THE COLTRANE FARM

Four generations of Coltranes still live on and near the original homeplace. The original home was built by Branson Coltrane's grandmother's family, the late Lewis and Suzanna White Walton. The house was built with bricks made in their own field and the original doors were put together with wooden pegs that are still visible. Their daughter, Deida, remained at the homeplace after her parents died and married Lemuel Coltrane in 1866. They raised five children of their own and five children of Mr. Coltrane's previous marriage. Mr. Coltrane's first wife was killed when she was driving a team of oxen, hauling a load of cane. As the oxen approached a creek, they smelled the water and began to run. As the wagon jolted down the creek bank, the load of cane began to slide and Lemuel's first wife fell into the water. The cane slid off on top of her



Branson T. and Thelma Coltrane on the occasion of their 50th anniversary.

pinning her underneath where she died on September 9, 1864.

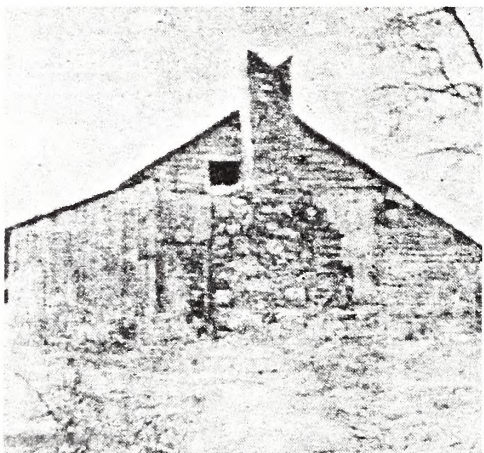
Branson's father, Lewis Coltrane, was the third child of Lemuel and Deida Walton Coltrane. Lemuel, at the age of 58, was thrown from his horse and killed.

In 1892, Lewis married Lula Smith and raised seven children in the home. Branson was the seventh child. In 1935 Branson married Thelma Elder, and they raised five children in the home. Branson, for many years, ran a dairy farm, but is now semi-retired. He continues to raise beef cattle and tobacco.

Currently, Branson and Thelma's daughter-in-law, two grandchildren and two great-grandchildren live in the home. Branson and Thelma still live on the farm, having built a new home next door to the original home in 1973. *Submitted by Mrs. Branson T. Coltrane*

THE CRAVEN FARM

Peter Craven, Patriarch, and first Randolph County Craven "Potter," received a land grant on October 14, 1761.



The Peter Craven house, built in 1760.

Peter Craven built his house and "Potter Shop" near a spring on the east side of Deep River, Coleridge. The traditional pottery, utilitarian earthenware was made by digging clay from the native ground.

He cleared and cleaned "New Grounds" for planting fruit and vegetable gardens, and for the planting and harvesting of corn and grain crops.

An area of land was used for a voting and public speaking ground. A large area of land was used for Muster Grounds for soldiers in the Civil War.

Thomas Craven, Esquire, Peter's eldest son, worked the family farmland. The generations that follow lived and worked on the family farm.

Solomon Craven, Thomas's son, was a pottery maker and farmer. Accidental death came to Solomon while "burning off" a "new ground."

Bartlet Yancy Craven ran the family farm and operated the Craven Family Pottery Shop into the turn of the century. He made brick and ran a general store.

Charles Haley Craven farmed the family land and did carpentry work.

Philip Craven Cox, the great-great-great-great-grandson of Peter Craven, is a poultry producer, he raises cattle and swine and is a carpenter by trade. Philip, his wife, Diane,

Randolph

and their two sons, Travis and Craig, live on a portion of the Peter Craven family farm land — Philip's home stands within 50 yards of the original Peter Craven home.

Submitted by Mary Craven Purvis

THE CRAVEN FARM

The Craven's family farmland of five generations in Randolph County began with a North Carolina State land grant of 100 acres located on Tib's Run dated on March 25, 1793 to John Craven, Esquire, fourth son of Peter Craven, Patriarch. John Craven, Esquire, a farmer, was appointed Justice of the Peace by the General Assembly on January 7, 1794.



Reverend Jacob H. Craven (November 15, 1794-April 11, 1879).

Rev. Jacob H. Craven, sixth child in the family of seven children of John Craven, Esquire, lived on the family farm. A farmer, cattle raiser, a circuit preacher and Elder. Post Office was Moffitt's Mill. Rev. Jacob H. Craven was chosen to be an official of the Bridge District for the election November 6, 1861. The Rev. Jacob H. Craven family cemetery is located near Tib's Run, Jacob's burial April, 1879.

William S. Craven, third generation and youngest son of Rev. Jacob H. Craven. William was a farmer, blacksmith and a hand craftsman.

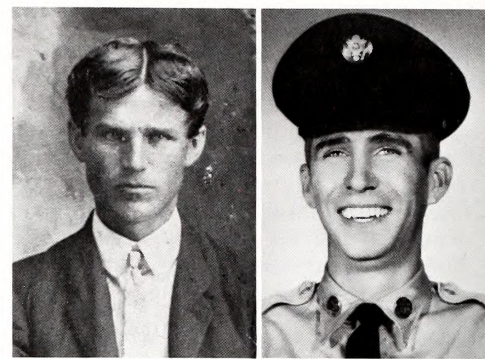
Artemas Craven inherited the homeplace of his father and grandfather. The four generations of fathers and sons farmed and worked the Craven farmland which at one time consisted of more than 1000 acres.

A portion of the Craven family farmland is owned by Mary Craven Purvis, daughter of Artemas Craven. Sections of the farm is in standing timber with forage being grown along the Tib's Run area.

Randy Craven Purvis and Carol Reynolds Purvis, sixth generation, are next in line to inherit this portion of the Craven family farm. *Submitted by Mary Craven Purvis*

THE CRAVEN FARM

On March 25, 1793, John Craven, Esquire, entered claim for a North Carolina State land grant for 100 acres located on the waters of Tibs Run.



Artemis Craven (1881-1938), circa 1905 and Lyndon Harris Craven, circa 1961.

Rev. Jacob H. Craven, youngest son of John Esquire, began purchasing land in 1832 in tracts ranging from 96 to 400 acres, totaling more than 1000 acres of land lying along Tibs Run waters and extending east to Deep River, Coleridge. One hundred acres on Tibs Run was purchased from his father, John Esquire in 1832. The Moffitt's Mill-Holly Spring Quaker Church road ran through the front yard where Rev. Jacob's home stood. This route was used in the late 1800's and extended northward of the present road No. 1003.

William S. Craven, Rev. Jacob's youngest son, inherited around 200 acres of the Craven family farmland April 1875 which included the homeplace. William continued to farm and raise cattle just as his father and grandfather.

Artemas Craven, William's second to youngest son, continued to grow and harvest grain crops and raise cattle and fowl. His livestock and fowl consisted of four horses, sheep, cows, yearling, hogs, turkeys, guineas and chickens. April 1938 at age 56, Artemas died with cancer leaving his widow, Louada, and seven children ranging in ages of 13 months to 15 years. Louada Craven continued the management and operation of the family farm with the help of the children: Virtle, Hoyt, Clarice, Mary, Howard, Troy and Lynden. Louada bought a "brand new" 1940 Ford Ferguson Tractor, which was the second tractor purchased in this part of the community.

Lynden H. Craven, Rev. Jacob's great-grandson, built his home on the Craven land in May 1969. He and his wife, Pattie, raise cattle as well as farm to produce forage, they specialize in the operation of Poultry Breeder farming. *Submitted by Mary Craven Purvis*

THE CRAVEN FARM

It all begins with the historic Craven family farm land dating back to 1793 when John Craven, Esquire, my great-great-grandfather and son of Peter Craven, Patriarch, entered claim for a North Carolina State Land Grant located in Randolph County.

Rev. Jacob H. Craven, fourth son of John, Esquire, was a landowner of more than 1000 acres of which 100 acres was purchased from his father. William S. Craven, son of Rev. Jacob H., inherited around 200 acres of this farmland. Artemas Craven, my father, and son of William S., received his father's land, including the homeplace. I, Clarice (Craven) Cox, the fifth generation, was born and reared on the Craven family farm far more than a century old.



Mrs. Artemas (Luada) Craven (February 14, 1894-May 9, 1987).

My father passed away in 1938, leaving Momma with seven children ranging in ages from 15 years to 13 months; I was 12 years of age.

After my father's death, my mother, Louada, continued the management and operation of the Craven family farm for more than 30 years with the help of her children. Grain crops grown and harvested consisted of wheat, corn, rye and barley. There were tobacco and cotton crops, and vegetable gardens grown along with the raising of the cattle and fowl.

Buildings on the farm were the home, well shelter, smoke house for curing and storing beef and pork, and the spring house that served as refrigeration. There were two barns which included stalls and stables for: four horses, a number of cows, yearling, sheep and lambs. The fodder and hay crops were harvested and stored in the loft overhead specified for the animal(s) that were to be fed their particular forage. There were three tobacco barns, the granary, oats house, and the car house sheltered the Model A Ford. We always prepared for the baby pigs and sows in winter with a nice warm shelter built for them. There was the chicken house, the blacksmith shop and the ash-hopper. Last but not least was the family's private johnny house. Several of these buildings had a shed or shelter attached to the side for storing wagons, machinery and firewood. And great-grandpa's pride and joy was the "Jesus Wagon" — the surry — which was the means of traveling to church long before the Model T days.

This all began long, long ago — a combination of the raising of these buildings in the late 1700s and the early 1800s also played an intricate part, very essential to farming. Scenes from the past only to be remembered — like unto a child that grows older — these too have

Randolph

grown old and weather beaten with the passing of time and many have diminished.

A number of these farm experiences have faded with time also and have become unique with today's modernization and construction to the increasing neighborhoods backing up against the fields.

We continue to raise cattle and grow forage on the documented Craven century farmland with the help of our sons.

Submitted by Mary (Craven) Purvis

THE CRAVEN FARM

I, Howard C. Craven, am the fifth generation of Craven sons to share in living and working on the Craven family farm.



Howard Clarkston Craven.

The Craven family farm land, located in Randolph County, between the area of Holly Spring and Moffitt's Mill — famous landmark of the birthplace of Braxton Craven (1822-1882) — was first recorded in 1793 by a North Carolina State Land Grant; that of my great-great-grandfather, John Craven, Esquire (1752-1833).

Portions of the Craven family farm land was passed down to sons and daughters of the next generation through purchase and inheritance — Rev. Jacob H. Craven, William S. Craven and Artemas Craven.

These ancestors, my ancestors, all shared in the same family tradition of paramount concern — their survival; by farming, raising grain crops and vegetable gardens, raising of cattle, cotton and tobacco, doing carpentry, hand crafts and numerous types of laboring tasks. None of which brought in a lucrative source of income.

I, the son of Artemas and Louada Cox Craven, have a strong farm background and have been involved in various plantings and harvesting; we adapted our specific guidelines for improvements on the farm and to work with the natural terrain of the farm land. I was also involved in harnessing and shoeing of horses and repairing of farm equipment. Despite the passing of years, and the time that I spent in the United States Army Engineers (stationed in Korea and Japan), I lived in the day that we learned to do with what we had; "a feeling of solidarity" which added enrichment and enhancement to my life.

Although my portion of the Craven family farm land is in standing timber, I am grateful to have shared in this ancestral tradition, an

unspeakable courage where history was made — a way of life fast vanishing into American History.

Submitted by Mary Craven Purvis

THE DAVIS FARM

Randolphian farm is owned by D.S. Davis, and is located in the northeast section of Randolph County in the New Market township near Cedar Square. It consists of 288 acres and is bordered by State Road 1926 on the west and the Deep River on the east. The farm is actually two separate plots: the homeplace contains 160 acres — 42 acres that were deeded to Reuben S. Davis from his brother, David, in 1912, and 120 acres on the west that were purchased from the Anthony family by Reuben some time later. The 42 acres had belonged to James Madison Davis, their father, and before that his father, David Davis, son of Jesse Davis. All were farmers by trade and the land has been owned by the Davis family since the 1700s.

In 1937, Reuben S. Davis died and Lewis, his son, received 160 acres as a part of the R. S. Davis estate. His brothers Branson and Ernest received neighboring farms, one to the south, another on the west. These farms are also still being cultivated today by their sons.

The farm was passed on the Lewis S. Davis, son of Reuben S. Davis, and now to D.S. Davis, son of Lewis. In 1947, Lewis and D.S. purchased the other plot, 178 acres along Deep River from the Vester Jobe family for \$3500. Lewis sold the timber to Carl Hill for \$3000 the next day, and after several years of clearing, approximately 100 acres of this farm is contained in two large fields. Fifty acres of this farm was sold by D.S. Davis' sister, Myra, and now contains the WFMV Channel 2 TV tower. Only 128 acres remains in that farm.

About 160 acres on the farm is under cultivation, with the balance woodland, pastures, and outbuildings. Until 1986, Randolphian farm was a dairy operated by D.S. and his sons Jerry and Terry Davis. The dairy was discontinued, but alfalfa and other hay crops are still being raised. Most of the larger fields are rented to local farmers who grow wheat and corn.

D.S. and his wife, Bernice, still live on the farm, as do both sons and one daughter, Rita Mintmier, and their families. Two other daughters, Janie Gray and Kay Coltrane, live nearby.

Submitted by Jerry W. Davis

THE HOLLOWAY FARM

The portion of the Artemas Craven farm that Virtle Craven inherited has been in the Craven family from 1793. This land came down through the generations of fathers and sons, and to daughter. John Craven, Esquire,



This home was located about fifty feet in front of Rev. Jacob H. Craven's home.

Rev. Jacob H. Craven, Williams S. Craven, Artemas Craven and Virtle Craven. Nine children of William S. Craven and Elizabeth (Jones) Craven lived in this home. I, Virtle, was one of eight children of Artemas Craven and Louada (Cox) Craven who was reared in this family home.

After World War II, Virtle Craven Holloway and husband, Joseph, returned to the Craven family farm and lived in the family home for a few years. William Stephen Holloway, born May 25, 1949, was the fifth generation of Craven descendants to live in this "old family home." During this period we did farming on a limited scale. Some pine seedlings were set out. This tract of inherited Craven family farmland is covered with growing timber. *Submitted by Virtle Craven Holloway*

THE LUTHER FARM

This North Carolina Century Farm owner, Hal J. Luther, is a third generation owner. The farm is found in Asheboro on Route 5 in Randolph County across Wharrie River from Wharrie National Forest. Hal's grandfather, Josiah Luther, bought this farm consisting of one hundred fifty acres, from Mr. Lax who had the original land grant. The deed was made to Josiah Luther and his heirs December 14, 1875. Josiah Luther married Amma Cranford, and they had three sons Jim, Thomas Elsa and Martin Luther. Martin died when sixteen years old.



This is the way the Luthers put hay in their barn before baling was popular.

Josiah bought more land until he owned 325 acres. Jim's heirs own land next to the river. Hal's grandfather kept two hired hands the year around. All farming was done by hand, mules or horses. Corn and small grain were the main crops. He was considered one of the best farmers growing corn. He planted some where the rail fences cornered and hoed that himself. He hauled grain and other products to Sandhills and sold them at home also.

Elsa Luther married Florence Miller. They had four children: Herbert, Hal, Bruce and Dorothy. He farmed the original tract of land, owned a sawmill and thrashing machine, and he bought his first tractor in 1924. His sons helped when they were big enough to do the jobs.

Elsa had cancer and passed away in 1924.

Hal J. began to do most of the farming while the others went to school. Hal J. bought this tract of land from the other heirs. He married in February 1929 to Mattalene Kearns. They

Randolph—Richmond

had three children: Baxter, Evelyn and Doris. He farmed and lived in his grandfather's home. In 1949, he built the house he now lives in.

He raised hogs and beef cattle. At eighty years old, he drilled over 225 acres. Some drilling was done on his farm as well as others. Hal lost his first wife in 1970, and he is now married to Thelma Jackson Thompson.

Submitted by Hal J. Luther

THE SPENCER FARM

The Spencer farm is located in Randolph County in New Market Township. On January 19, 1861, this property passed from Franklin Davis to Joseph Spencer, the first Spencer. On January 25, 1894, this property passed to James T. Spencer. In 1941 this property, except seventeen acres, passed to Jasper Eugene Spencer. As of August 1987 this property, except five acres, is owned by my brother, myself (Clyde Spencer), my wife, son and daughter.



Early Spencer family photo taken around 1886.

There has been tobacco grown on this farm since at least 1915. My wife, myself and my son, Randall, farm 196 acres of the original 216 acres. We grow tobacco, corn, wheat, soybeans, plus contract turkeys on this land, and other land we have bought or rent.

Submitted by Clyde R. Spencer

THE WHITE FARM

In the year 1782, William White received a grant for a tract of land near High Point. This land has been passed down to heirs of the White family. Today, the farm is registered to Mary Alice White, widow of Earl Reece White.



The White farm, located just south of Archdale, N.C.

This land, through the years, has been used primarily for tobacco, corn and grain. The

deep sandy soil has allowed for abundant yields.

The terrain of the land provides a three-acre lake which is used for the irrigation of crops and watering of cattle and horses. Thirty acres of pasture land is used for raising Belgian horses and beef cattle.

The present house is on the identical spot that the previous homestead once stood. In 1951, the 100 year old house was torn down and the new house was erected. Many of the "outbuildings" such as feed barns and tobacco barns are still in existence.

The location of the farm is approximately one mile south of Archdale city limits and 18 miles north of Asheboro, which is the county seat.

Through the years, a true spirit of love and hospitality has been instilled in each succeeding generation. The echo of family and friends can still be heard today. Grandchildren and great-grandchildren look forward to each visit with "Grandmother White" and an excursion on the farm!

Submitted by Mary Alice White

Richmond County

THE DAWKINS FARM

Commodore Perry Dawkins and Martha Evaline Lancaster were married in Wilmington November 26, 1874, and they settled in Richmond County. Their life together began as the operators of a corn mill on a farm located near the head of the now Roberdel Mill Pond.

Then on January 11, 1881, Commodore Perry and Martha moved to a 180 acre parcel of land purchased from Samuel Currie on the banks of Rocky Fork and Beaver Dam Creeks. Thus establishing the "Dawkins Place." Later that year seven acres of water rights were sold to the Ledbetter family for the building of Ledbetter Mill Pond, still there today. All seven of the Dawkins children were born on the farm before the family moved to Roberdel about 1900 due to Martha's health, followed by her death, April 20, 1900.

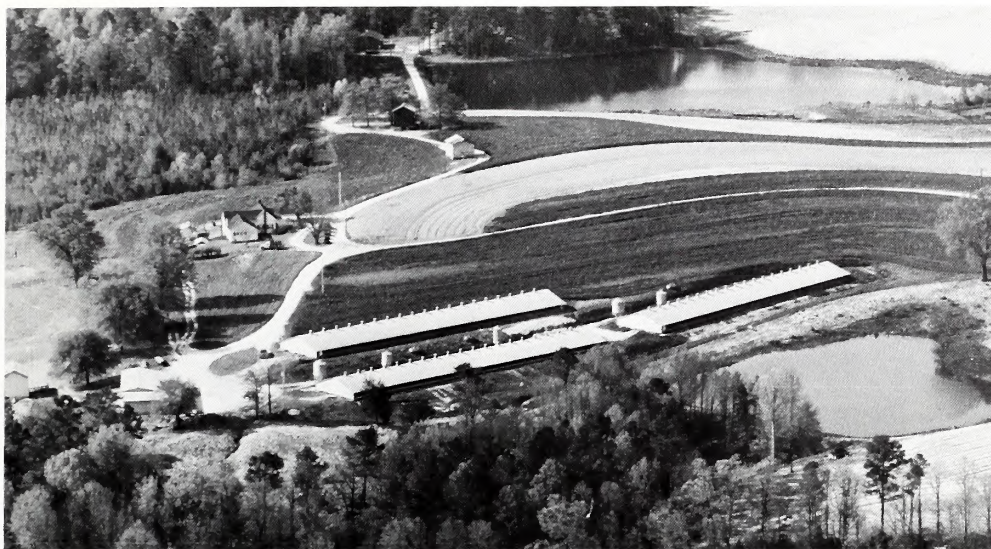
Commodore Perry died in 1929. At his death the place was divided, one part to each of three living sons, William Bud, Crawford Paul and James Monroe. Another part including the home was left to two unmarried daughters, Willa Jane and Mary.

James Monroe Dawkins, above mentioned son of Commodore Perry, married Ida Thompson in 1919 and they had 12 children. One of whom, James Linwood, enjoyed farm life to the point he returned to it after World War II.

James Linwood and his wife, Lila Lorraine Chappell, after share cropping for a number of years, purchased the family farm in 1954 from his Aunt Willa. Thereby bringing a new generation to the "Dawkins Place." They were blessed with six children. Today the farm is continued in its same tradition under the guidance of one of their sons, Ernest Barry, and his mother. James Linwood died January 9, 1984. *Submitted by Lila C. Dawkins*

THE DOCKERY FARM

John Wall Covington was born in 1810 and married Frances Settle. John and Frances Settle's daughter, Frances Settle Covington,



A view of the Dawkins farm in Richmond County.



The Covington-Dockery plantation home built around 1839.

married Mr. Dockery's grandfather, Henry Clay Dockery. The nucleus of the Covington-Dockery Plantation is the home that John Wall Covington and Frances Settle built in Wolfpit Township, Richmond County around 1830.

The Covington-Dockery Plantation consists of 4000 acres and is still being farmed in either timber or row crops.

The current manager of the farm, John Covington Dockery, Jr., left the University of North Carolina during the depression in 1931 to take over the farm.

In the year 1931, he planted 1000 acres of cotton all with mules. At that time he had 100 families living on the plantation and working for him.

During his 56 years of farming, Mr. Dockery has watched the farm go from hand labor to mechanics. He had the first tractor in Richmond County, the first irrigation system and the first cotton picker.

There is hardly a crop that has not been grown on this plantation.

Mr. Dockery's father died during the flu epidemic of 1920. His cousin, James Dockery, took over the management of the farm at that time as the children of John Dockery were too young.

James Dockery planted asparagus, melons and peaches along with the cotton.

Having farmed for 56 years, except for his service during World War II when he served as a Naval Officer, Mr. Dockery has tried almost every available produce possible: Christmas trees, grapes, produce for the

northern market, peaches as well as chickens, cows and dairy cattle. He had the first pasteurizing for milk in the county.

Though farming is in his blood and always will be, it has been necessary for the Dockerys to support themselves off of the farm.

Mr. Dockery recognized upon his return from the Navy that the farm in modern times could not give him the type of living it once had, and he went into the stainless steel business in Rockingham as a sideline.

In 1963, he sold the stainless steel business and followed his wife to Myrtle Beach where she had started a business. He went into the construction business there, and still commutes to Rockingham to look after his farms. His son, John, III, who is in the restaurant business at Myrtle Beach, intends to carry on the farm.

The Dockery family are all proud of their family farm. They consider it a feather in their caps that they have through hard work held onto the plantation and their heritage.

Submitted by Emily C. Dockery, wife of John Dockery, Jr.

Robeson County

THE AYERS FARM

Carl Ayers was born on the century farm that he owns and operates. He has lived his entire 81 years on the land purchased by his maternal great-great-grandfather, Dempsey Powell. Mr. Powell purchased 450 acres of land that was part of 90,000 acres granted to David Allison in the year 1795.



L to R: Carl Ayers, Cornelia Ayers, Bessie Ayers, Nora Ayers and Nina Ayers Page.

Mr. Allison's heirs, Mary L. Dubois, George Hebertson, Abraham Dubois and Nicholas Dubois sold the land to Mr. Powell for the sum of \$412.50 on September 18, 1817. This land is located in Robeson County adjacent to the state line of South Carolina. On June 4, 1845, Dempsey Powell deeded his farm to his son Careah Yelvington Powell and then moved to Texas. He left his young son, Careah, later spelled Carey, in the care of other relatives. Carey rode a horse to Texas to visit before he was a teenager, but he returned to marry and live out his life on the farm his father gave him. Carey became the first to be buried in the family cemetery on this farm. He died in 1895.

Allan Braswell was the son-in-law of Careah Y. Powell whose daughter, Nancy Jane Braswell, inherited the land through her father and mother. Nancy Jane married Darius Brewer Ayers, Jr. who was the son of a Baptist minister from Marion County, South Carolina. She willed the farm to her husband and nine children when she died in 1924. D.B., Jr. died in 1928. Five of the nine children lived out most of their lives on the farm.

The depression hit this farm very hard and the heirs narrowly avoided bankruptcy. The farm was saved by the brothers and sisters working together and pooling their resources. From the beginning this farm has been prosperous in many resources such as turpentine, lumber, cotton, and tobacco.

Today in 1989, Cary Ayers continues to run the farm with a goal of passing this century farm heritage on to future generations.

Submitted by Carl Ayers

THE BARNES FARM

Oliver Barnes purchased this farm located 10 miles southwest of Lumberton, Robeson County, Back Swamp Township, December 17, 1867, from William B. Thompson and wife, Mary W. Thompson. On October 17, 1891, he and his wife, Emiline E. Barnes, deeded to their oldest son, Arthur D. Barnes, a portion of the farm on the west side. Oliver Barnes died in 1891 leaving the farm to his widow, Emiline E. Barnes, and children.

In 1901, Luther B. Barnes, the second oldest son, sold his part of the farm to his mother, Emiline E. Barnes. In 1904, Jasper C. Barnes, the third son, sold his part of the farm to Willis Claudius Barnes, his youngest brother. Willis Claudius Barnes and his mother, Emiline E. Barnes, continued to own and live together on the farm until her death in 1926. Willis C. Barnes continued to own and live on this farm until October 10, 1931, when he sold it to his brother, Luther B. Barnes. Luther B. Barnes owned and operated this farm until his death May 31, 1964, at which time the farm passed by his will to his son, Bahnson N. Barnes, his daughter, Marguerite B. Leggette, and his granddaughter, Sara L. Fox.

Bahnson N. Barnes, Marguerite B. Leggette and Sara L. Fox have owned and operated this farm since the death of Luther B. Barnes in 1964.

Submitted by Bahnson N. Barnes

THE BARNES FARM

On December 17, 1867, Oliver Barnes purchased a tract of farm land in Back Swamp Township from a Mr. Thompson. In 1891, Oliver Barnes and his wife, Emily Eliza Hedge-



The Barnes family — Cliff, Doug, Arthur, Alton, Gladys, Dena, Hicks, Fred and Kent.

peth Barnes, deeded a section of this farm to one of their sons, Arthur. Two years later, this article was in a local newspaper:

"On Thursday afternoon, January 26th at two o'clock, a very happy marriage took place at the residence of Mr. and Mrs. J. Ashley. The high contracting party were Miss Dena Atkinson, the beautiful daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Atkinson of Harnette County, and Mr. A.D. Barnes of Robeson. Rev. I.P. Hedgpeth officiating."

Dena and Arthur Barnes set up housekeeping at this farm. Ten children were born to this couple: Oliver Kenton (O.K.), Gladys Byrd (Glad), Douglas Atkinson (Doug), Leafy Clifton (Cliff), Fred Forestor (Fred) Norva, Alton James (Al), Arthur Hicks (Hicks), Lolie Rucelle (Rucelle) and Elizabeth.

On this farm of approximately 50 acres, the Barnes family prospered. Crops grown were tobacco, corn and cotton. Several of the original storage buildings survived when the farmhouse burned sometime in the early 1940's. The original Barnes tract contained acreage which was deeded to other sons, Claude, Jasper and Luther as well as this tract to Arthur.

The family attended Back Swamp Baptist Church nearby which was organized in 1839. The children attended school in a two-story building located on the church grounds.

In 1963 at the death of Dena Barnes, this "old Barnes farm" passed on to the two surviving daughters and a granddaughter. It is still a productive farm operated by a grandson.

Submitted by Mrs. A.F. Stone

THE DOUGLAS BULLOCK FARM

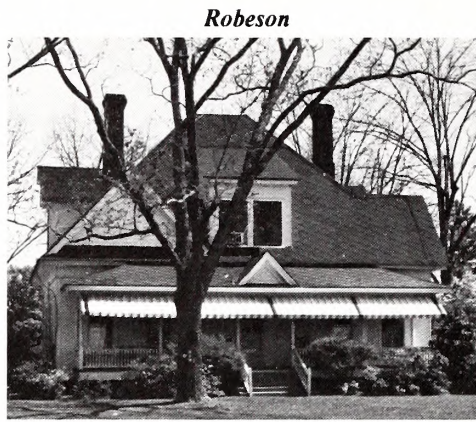
The farm has been in the McLeod family for well over a hundred years and owned by several generations. Douglas Bullock inherited it from his mother, the late Flora McLeod Bullock. Part of the land was sold about seventy-five to one hundred years ago and that part had a gristmill on the run of Ashpole Swamp. This was known as McLeods Mill. The part that Douglas Bullock now owns had the old McLeod home on it and it still stood on the original spot until about two years ago when it burned.

The land has and is still being farmed with tobacco, corn and small grain.

Submitted by Douglas Bullock

THE BURNS FARM

On May 7, 1831, James Gaddy, a resident of Gaddy's Township, Robeson County, purchased approximately 200 acres of land from David Rowland for \$300. James Gaddy pur-



The Burns home, Robeson County.

chased additional tracts in 1836 and in 1841 for total acreage in excess of 400 acres. In addition to farming, James Gaddy was the Postmaster for Gaddy's Township. Upon his death in 1869, his will provided that 100 acres of his farm would be left to his daughters, Frances Louisa Gaddy and Roxanne Gaddy. Roxanne Gaddy quitclaimed her interest to Frances Louisa. On December 27, 1876, Frances Louisa Gaddy married Joseph R. Burns, who was from Asheboro. Their son, Jesse Worth "Worth" Burns, was born in 1883, and graduated from N.C. State University in 1905. He returned to the homeplace and married a neighbor, Alice Oliver, in 1909. They had nine children. In addition, Bettie Burns, the daughter of Joseph R. Burns and Frances Louisa Burns, married Frank M. Page and they had five children. A tragedy struck the Page family when Frank and Bettie died in the influenza epidemic in 1918. All the Page children moved in with Joseph and Louisa Burns and Worth and Alice Burns, the total family of children being 14.

The current homeplace was built around 1906 beside the old homeplace of James Gaddy. Worth Burns and his father, Joseph, continued to do general farming along with operating a sawmill, a cotton gin and a general store. The store was closed in the late 1920's. The cotton gin burned in the early 1930's. Worth Burns continued to purchase additional land and, upon his death in 1957, Worth Burns owned approximately 900 acres of land located in Gaddy's Township and Pleasant Hill Township, Dillon County, South Carolina. Worth Burns left the farm to his wife, Alice Burns, for life and upon her death in 1960 to the three sons: James W. "Jake" Burns, Benjamin O. "Bob" Burns, and Hal D. "Pete" Burns. Jake Burns and Pete Burns died in 1969 and 1972 respectively, and Bob Burns is still alive. Jake Burns and Pete Burns left their estates to their wives. At the present time, Ruth F. Burns, Elaine S. Burns and Bob Burns own the farm as tenants in common and the farm is today being farmed with tobacco, soybeans and wheat. The Gaddys, Burns and Pages through the years have been a very close family. A real closeness and love among all the neighbors is prevalent to any visitor. Many hardships developed through the years, all of which have been overcome by all the families and they work together to make the community better for all who live there, and for all who have lived and moved away, many fond memories will always remain.

Submitted by W. Joseph Burns

THE FISHER FARM

The Fishers settled in and around St. Paul in the area of Sawmill Road. Fred Fisher's grandfather, Troy Fisher, bought the 68 acre tract that Fred now owns.



The original Fisher homeplace and Fred Fisher's grandfather, grandmother, his father E.O. Fisher, and relatives.

The first Fisher house was built between the railroad and swamp, but burned and was rebuilt where it now stands on Route 2.

Fred and his wife, Norma, and son Jeremy live in the home that was rebuilt.

Eligah Fisher, Fred's father, farmed the land until his death, a result of falling through the barnloft floor, in 1943.

Fred has farmed the land, except for eight years, and is now farming it again. He also held a job in town for 40 years, and attended to the farm in the evenings.

The house has been completely remodeled and rooms have been added since it was rebuilt.

The Fishers owned other land in the area which has been deeded to other Fisher relatives. Fred Fisher, however, has the original 68 acre tract purchased by his grandfather, Troy.

Submitted by W. Fred Fisher

THE FLOYD FARM

My Floyd family came to Robeson County after the 1800's. The 1800 U.S. Census showed no Floyds, until the 1820 Census.

The first parcel of land was deeded to my great-grandfather, Johnson Floyd, August 18, 1812, by Benjamin Lee.

Many parcels of land were owned by Johnson Floyd totaling more than 3000 acres.

Johnson Floyd's father was Francis Floyd who came from Floyd County in Virginia, and settled in Horry County, South Carolina. He was given Grant #2010 from the State of North Carolina for his service in the American Revolution, signed August 16, 1875, by J.A. Glasgow. Another grant was signed August 4, 1795 by Charles Pinckney, Governor of South Carolina. The grants were for 640 acres in North Carolina and 500 acres in South Carolina.

Francis Floyd had seven sons and daughters and Johnson Floyd was the fifth child. Johnson Floyd was born in 1790 in South Carolina.

The parcel of land which I now own, approximately 275 acres, was deeded to Johnson Floyd in 1823. Johnson Floyd was my great-grandfather. Johnson Floyd retained this land until February 21, 1867. He deeded

this parcel to his son, Bud M. Floyd, who was my grandfather.

Most of the land went to my grandmother, Elizabeth Lewis Floyd, at the death of my grandfather, Bud Milton Floyd, in 1869. At my grandmother's death after 1906, the remaining portion was deeded to the children of said B.M. and Elizabeth Floyd.

The parcel which I now own was deeded to Edward C. Floyd November 12, 1908.

Ed Floyd retained his portion until he died in 1942. By will, E.C. Floyd gave me his parcel. This farm lies on the west side of Indian Swamp and the north side of Ashpole Swamp.

This land to date has been in the Floyd family for 164 years. I, Lester William Floyd, am the nephew of E.C. Floyd.

This farm covers 275 acres more or less. There are approximately 115 acres of crop land.

I, Lester W. Floyd, own the above lands. I was born December 18, 1915.

Submitted by L.W. Floyd

THE HUMPHREY-WILLIAMS-SMITH PLANTATION

The history of the Humphrey-Williams-Smith plantation in Robeson County began three centuries ago amidst the hopes and prosperity of the early English settlers of Virginia. Humphreys arrived in America with the very first ships to Jamestown, and it was Chambers Humphrey who sold his inherited holdings and left the overpopulated James River County of Surry and settled by 1772 on lands he purchased along the Lumber River and its tributary swamps in pine-covered Bladen County, North Carolina. Humphrey's tracts would become part of the newly-formed Robeson County in 1787.



Richard B. Humphrey house (1846), on the Humphrey-Williams-Smith plantation.

Military pay records show that Chambers Humphrey and perhaps his eldest son, William, served in the North Carolina militia during the American Revolution. After the War, Chambers Humphrey gave William 300 acres on Raft Swamp where William established a homestead by the time he married in 1784. William Humphrey acquired more than 1000 additional acres during his lifetime and at his death in 1820, bequeathed his entire holdings, including 12 slaves, to his infant son, Richard. Attaining the age of majority in 1838, Richard Blount Humphrey adroitly managed his resources; in the last eight years of his short life he accumulated nearly 4000 acres on which his slaves produced rice, cotton, tobacco and turpentine.

By 1843, Richard Humphrey had a new wife and two small children, and he was planning a new, more comfortable plantation home to replace the three room structure in which he had been reared. Construction of the mansion was completed by Richard's slave Daniel, a master carpenter, in February of 1846, just seven months before Richard Humphrey, at age 29, perished in the great typhoid epidemic of that year. Both the simple pioneer home of William Humphrey and the handsome federal-style mansion of Richard Humphrey have survived to the present day.

The Humphrey estate was known in its second century as the Doctor Williams homeplace, following the 1858 marriage of Richard Humphrey's only surviving child, Ann Eliza, to Warren Williams, a young physician with degrees from medical colleges in Vermont and Kentucky, who ceased the practice of medicine in order to manage his wife's extensive property. Dr. and Mrs. Williams made the difficult transition from the plantation system of the Old South to the new economic order after the Civil War, and before their deaths in 1911 they passed to their seven children some 3000 acres.

The plantation today is the home of Professor Charles Thomas Smith, who inherited the present 1000 acre homeplace from the last surviving Williams children, Miss Ida and Miss Janie Williams in 1963. Professor Smith and Robert F. Doares, Jr., a descendant of Chambers Humphrey, manage the farm, timberland, and historic site, which Professor and Mrs. Smith placed on the National Register in 1973. The plantation complex consists of the two Humphrey homes and several original outbuildings, including an early general store which served both as a U.S. and a Confederate post office from 1856 until 1866, with H.H. Ellis, William McNeill and Warren Williams as postmasters. In November of 1988 the plantation was recognized by the U.S. Department of Agriculture as one of thirty-one North Carolina National Bicentennial Farms, and the site is possibly the largest privately owned National Register property in the state.

Submitted by Charles T. Smith and Robert F. Doares, Jr.

THE IVEY FARM

Leonard and Cuzzie Ivey owned 200 acres of land in Orrum Township. They had ten children and left each child 20 acres. Their son, Richard Ivey, and his wife, Melinda Ivey, bought part of the other children's shares of the estate. Richard and Melinda Ivey left 11 acres each to their nine children. Lewis Furman Ivey, one of their sons, and his wife, Nolia Spivey Ivey, purchased some of the original 200 acres from other heirs. They owned approximately 50 acres, including the 11 acres inherited from his parents. This 50 acres was deeded to Lawrence Furman Ivey and wife, Betty R. Ivey, and they own this at the present time.

All during this period of time, this land has been owner occupied. The present owners, Lawrence Furman and Betty R. Ivey live on and work this farmland as did their ancestors.

Submitted by Lawrence F. Ivey

THE JENKINS FARM

This farm was purchased by my grandfather, John Leggett, around 1870. John Leggett was born in 1856 and he was a young boy when he bought this land. He was the father of three daughters, the oldest of whom was my mother, Emma Belle. Upon his death, the land was divided three ways with my mother inheriting the tract of land that the homeplace is on. This homeplace was built before my mother was born in 1881.

My mother married Willis P. Jenkins in 1898. They had ten children, three boys and seven girls. I am the next to the youngest girl. My mother died in 1954, and I inherited the tract of land upon which the homeplace is located.

I married Woodrow Shooter in 1937 and we have three sons. Woodrow and I have tended this farm since we were first married. Woodrow is a carpenter as well as a farmer and over the years we have made many improvements to the house. Today this house is in as good a condition as when my grandfather built it with fat lighter logs and wooden pegs over 100 years ago.

We are still farming this land and grow



Barns on the Jenkins farm between 1890-1900.

tobacco, corn and soybeans. Two of our three sons live on the farm but they work in public jobs and are not involved in the operation of the farm. *Submitted by Wilma Jenkins Shooter*

THE LEWIS FARM

I do not know how many generations of Lewis' have resided on this land. I do know that some of it was purchased from Eli Stephens by my great-grandfather, Gatewood Lewis. He and Mary Spiers married and had four boys and four girls. One of the boys, Dallas Frank Lewis, was my grandfather. His name has been recorded as Datus Frank and Frank D. Lewis.



Dallas Frank Lewis in front of his home with other family members.

At age eighteen, D. Frank Lewis enlisted in Company E, 40th Regular North Carolina State Troops of the Confederate Army. He was captured at Fort Fisher, North Carolina on January 15, 1865 and was transported and confined at Point Lookout, Maryland. Following his oath of allegiance he was allowed to return home.

Margaret Catherine Nance became the bride of grandfather Frank on March 11, 1869. They were blessed with nine children, one of them my father, John Dwight Lewis. Main items raised were corn, cotton, chickens, hogs, fruit and food stuffs. N.H. Jones issued a receipt for one bale of cotton weighing 388 pounds at \$10.30 per 100 pounds. At his establishment you could buy anything from food to horses and fertilizer.

Social activities were centered around the church, community and home. Special occasions were family reunions, church picnics, barn raisings and corn shuckings. Children played hop-skotch, drop the handkerchief and farmer in the dell. Doors were never locked; strangers always welcome.

Father continued farming the land. Major crops were cotton, corn, soybeans and tobacco (sometimes wheat, peanuts, and sweet potatoes).

John Lewis wed Carrie Sessoms of Bladen County and had two daughters: Carrie Ruth Lewis and Margaret Delia Lewis. I am the only survivor of that union. The farm is presently listed in the name, Margaret L. Dutton.

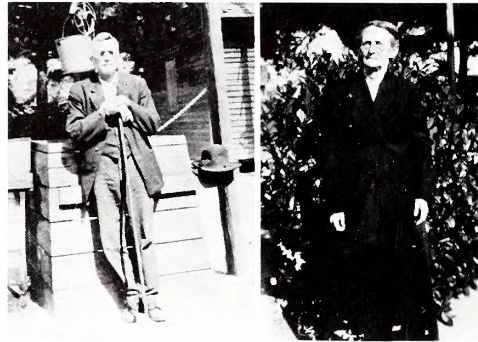
Submitted by Margaret L. Dutton

THE McCORMICK FARM

Catharine McNair, wife of John C. McCormick (McCormaig), widowed in 1853, mother of three sons, and two daughters, left their McCormick home in Ashpole community, Rowland, to return to St. Pauls to live near her

Robeson

father, John McNair. In 1874-75, her three sons each established ownership of 100 acres (at \$3.30 per acre), land of original McNair and McKinnon land grants. Each one married, farmed successfully, built a home, reared a family, added some neighboring acreage.



Neill A. and Barbara McCormick.

William James McCormick's acreage was sold from McCormick ownership by his grandson, James Hector McCormick, who gave up farming to concentrate on grocery and insurance businesses in St. Pauls. The W.J. McCormick homestead deteriorated and no longer stands.

Malcolm Alexander McCormac's acreage was sold by daughter Laura McCormac to a cousin, Neill Thompson Alford, a grandson of Neill Alverson McCormick. Century farm owners in 1988 are N.T. Alford heirs, his widow and their one son, Neill Kenneth Alford, currently resident of Columbia, South Carolina. Land is leased locally producing soybeans and wheat. The M.A. McCormac homestead deteriorated after Miss Laura McCormac's death and was taken down. Current century farm owner is Sally H. Alford.

Adjacent to their M.A. McCormac land, N.T. Alford heirs also own Alford acreage which was originally McKinnon-McCormick land, and qualifies as a century farm. The Alford home there is now owned by Cathryn Alford Johnson.

Neill Alverson McCormick acreage. 1875-early 1900's, N.A. McCormick ownership. 1910-1920's, McCormick Brothers management of N.A. McCormick land, Angus A. and Neill E. McCormick. The two brothers each married, built neighboring homes, and reared families. 1930's, division into separate ownership.

N.E. McCormick added to his own acreage his brother, D.B. McCormick's share of N.A. McCormick land, farmed until his death in 1976. N.E. McCormick farmland now owned by his widow, Annie Newton McCormick, is leased locally producing corn and soybeans. His 1920's farmhouse, owned by his daughter Annie Neill Kinlaw, has been renovated and is occupied by a grandson and his two young daughters. Current century farm resident is John N. Kinlaw.

A.A. McCormick added to his N.A. McCormick land his wife's and her brother's shares of N.A. McLean farmland, which in 1874 bordered the original purchase of McKinnon land by M.A. McCormac. A.A. McCormick died in 1938.

Mary McLean McCormick was the administratrix of the A.A. McCormick estate from 1938-1961, as well as the farm manager, producing tobacco, cotton and corn.

A.A. McCormick 1923 farmhouse (built on same site as original N.A. McCormick homestead) now owned and occupied by daughter, Mary Catherine McC. Houck.

1961-1988, McCormick's Incorporated, the four sons of A.A. and Mary McL. McCormick, owners: William N., Angus A., J. Malcolm, Duncan C., William N. and Angus A. live locally and manage beef cattle and soybean operation. William N. in 1970, J. Malcolm in 1980, each built a home on a wooded lot of original N.A. McCormick land.

Submitted by William N. McCormick

THE McMILLAN FARM

Alexander McMillan II, who migrated to the United States from Scotland in 1802 and became a naturalized citizen in 1813, purchased in Thompson Township, Robeson County, three adjoining tracts of land in 1819 and 1824 totaling about 500 acres. He farmed the land until his death in 1858.



A snow-covered house on the McMillan farm in Fairmont, N.C.

Two sons of Alexander McMillan II, James McMillan, a bachelor, and Alexander McMillan III ("Sandy"), whose wife was Margaret Davis, farmed the land during their adult years. In addition to being planters, the brothers were cabinet makers, builders of fine furniture and coffins when needed in the community.

Upon the death of James McMillan in 1888 and Alex McMillan in 1889, the responsibility for the farm fell upon Margaret McMillan and her oldest son, James Alexander ("Sandy") McMillan, who was only 10 years old. Margaret McMillan had a young family to raise, the youngest being only three years old. She relied much on young Sandy. Assuming the responsibility at such an early age, Sandy McMillan effectively managed the farm for 46 years.

The McMillan farm was divided about 1898 among the five surviving children of Alexander II and Margaret McMillan — Sallie, Sandy, Flora, Christian and Robert.

Robert McMillan, an invalid in early adulthood, and his wife, Louise Outlaw, and their four children lived in the McMillan homestead with Sandy, a bachelor. Sandy McMillan operated his and his brother's shares of the farm throughout his life.

After Sandy McMillan's death in 1935, Robert McMillan Jr. operated their farm until his death in 1970. Robert's wife, Leta Tester, still resides on the McMillan homestead. Their four children were the third generation to grow up in this home.

Christian McMillan Greyard and her husband, Thomas Greyard, farmed her tract of

the McMillan farm throughout their lives while living on a subsequently purchased farm a mile distant. Their son, Thomas Greyard, Jr., and his wife, Mary Robinson, still own and operate that part of the McMillan farm.

A third tract of the McMillan farm still owned and operated by a descendant of Alexander McMillan II is the tract that went to Flora McMillan when the division was made. It was owned and operated for many years by Carson Bullock and is now owned and operated by his daughter, Betsy Stevens, and her husband, Frank Stevens. Betsy and Frank Stevens live in Dillon County, South Carolina.

The staple crops raised on the farms were for many years cotton, tobacco and corn. In recent years the crops have been tobacco, corn and double-cropping soybeans and wheat. In the memory of a few, an acre of sugar cane was once raised to produce syrup for those living on the farm.

Submitted by Thomas Greyard

THE NEWTON FARM

The Newton family record gives account that the family began in Charleston, South Carolina, during slavery in the mid-1800's.



Raeford Newton

Raeford Dewitt Newton and Sarah York were married and to this union a son was born, Raeford Dewitt Newton, Jr. Their owner was also owner of another couple, Jesse and Morning York, who gave birth to Amelia (Mattie) York.

As a young man, Raeford, Jr. was sold to a Virginian slave owner, but because the Virginian could not pay for Raeford he was returned to the owner in South Carolina.

History gives Raeford's owner credit for being a humanitarian. The owner's son taught Raeford to read and write. They later sent Raeford to the "white school." After the abolition of slavery the Newton's and York's families remained with their owners. Subsequently, the owner gave Raeford 50 acres of land to

farm in Marlboro County, Bennettsville, South Carolina.

Raeford, Jr. and Mattie were married and to this union 12 children were born: Claude, Lula, Nezzie, Eddie, Porter, Kirklin, Melvin, William W. Freddie, Blanche, Gertrude, and Willie Herbert.

In 1904 Raeford sold his 50 acres of land for \$1,500 (\$30 per acre) and moved his family to Red Springs, North Carolina. Upon arrival in Red Springs, he bought 312 acres of land. He built his own home from lumber that he himself had cut.

On Raeford's farm he raised cotton, corn, rice, wheat, oats, sugar cane, and ribbon cane. He made his own molasses and syrup from the juices of the cane syrup. His farm also produced hogs, chickens, and cows for food, and he worked his own mules and horses.

In 1909 Raeford died and Mattie ran the farm until her death in 1963. When Mattie died, she left the farm to her daughters, Eddie G. Newton Jackson and Blanche Newton Skillman. Eddie died in 1977, and since that time Blanche has been in charge of the farm.

Blanche and her brother are proud of their family heritage and proud to be a Century Farm Family.

Submitted by Blanche N. Skillman

THE OLIVER FARM

This farm, named Homestead Acres in 1946 by my father, Paul S. Oliver, Sr., was a part of an original grant from King George III of England in 1771 to Richard Grantham, Sr. In 1805, John Oliver came to this area from Moore County and in 1806 married Ann Grantham, daughter of Richard Grantham. According to the records of Olivet Methodist Church, he was a local preacher for 67 years and a member of the church for 75 years. John Oliver willed the land to his son, William G. Oliver. William G. Oliver acquired additional lands adjoining the homestead before his death in 1885. My grandfather, James S. Oliver, inherited the homestead and purchased some of the additional land from his 11 sisters and brothers.



The Oliver home in Fairmont, N.C.

At this time, the post office of Affinity was located at the home of William G. Oliver, across the road from his house. The building still stands. The post office was moved to the new town of Marietta in 1911. The old home was built in 1863 and is presently the home of my wife, Judy, our daughter Jamie and myself.

James S. Oliver served in the legislature, representing Robeson County from 1891 to 1920. Upon his death in 1930, the homestead

was willed to my father, Paul S. Oliver, Sr., and his brother, Hal A. Oliver. My father bought Hal Oliver's share of the estate in 1930.

My father died in 1956 and left the farm to my brother, Paul S. Oliver and me. We divided the farm equally, based on the USDA land classifications.

A solid walnut sideboard built by John Oliver in 1846 is located in Paul Oliver's home. Several pieces of furniture built by the slave-master, Jackson Oliver, slave of William G. Oliver, are located in the two homes. Currently, tobacco, corn, beans and Hereford cattle are grown here, as they have been for several generations.

Submitted by James R. Oliver

THE OLIVER FARM

This farm, named Homestead Acres in 1946, by my father Paul S. Oliver, Sr. was a part of an original grant from King George III of England in 1771 to Richard Grantham, Sr. In 1805, John Oliver came to this area from Moore County and in 1806 married Ann Grantham, daughter of Richard Grantham. According to records of Olivet Methodist Church, he was a local preacher for 67 years and a member of the church for 75 years. John Oliver willed the land to his son, William G. Oliver. William G. Oliver acquired additional lands adjoining the homestead before his death in 1885. My grandfather, James S. Oliver, inherited the homestead and purchased some of the additional land from his 11 brothers and sisters.



Margaret and Paul Oliver remodeled their house in 1946.

At this time the post office of Affinity was located at the home of William G. Oliver, across the road from his house. The building still stands. The post office was moved to the new town of Marietta in 1911. The old home was built in 1863 and is presently the home of my brother, James R. Oliver.

James S. Oliver served in the legislature, representing Robeson County from 1891 to 1920. Upon his death in 1930, the homestead was willed to my father, Paul S. Oliver, Sr. and his brother, Hal A. Oliver. My father bought the Hal Oliver share of the estate in 1930.

My father died in 1956 and left the farm to my brother, James R. Oliver and me. We divided the farm equally, based on USDA land classification. He has the old home. My grandfather had my home built as a wedding

present for my parents in 1918. Margaret and I remodeled the house in 1946 when I returned from service in WWII.

A solid walnut sideboard, built by John Oliver in 1846 is located in our home. Several pieces of furniture built by the slavemaster, Jackson Oliver, slave of William G. Oliver, are located in the homes. Currently tobacco, corn, beans and Hereford cattle are grown here, as they have been for several generations.

Submitted by Paul S. Oliver, Jr.

THE PAGE FARM

My father, John Joseph Page, fourth generation of the Page clan married Sara Oliver. Nine children were born of this union, a boy and a girl died as infants. The other seven lived to ripe old ages and lived happy productive lives. As difficult as it was to get an education, all seven were able to go to college and five of the nine graduated from college or a university.

Up until 1898, the main money crop from the farm came from the production of cotton. Of course the food for the family and the tenants on the farm was mainly produced on the farm. There were cows for milk and butter, beef hogs and poultry for meat, and vegetable gardens and ribbon cane grown and made into molasses. A few items like sugar, coffee and flour came from the store.

In 1898, my father, J. Joseph Page, IV, together with Oscar Page and several neighbors grew a few acres of tobacco. Some of the first in this section of the state, they built log barns with brick furnaces. When it was cured it was taken to the packhouse to be graded and tied in small bundles. There were no tobacco warehouses, so it had to be put in hogsheads and shipped from Fairbluff, North Carolina, to the Danville, Virginia tobacco market to be sold. Very soon tobacco warehouses were built in Fairbluff, Fairmont, and Lumberton.

For the last number of years, the farmers have been encouraged to diversify, and while their allotments of tobacco have been cut so much, some small farmers are selling their allotments to the large farmers. Some are depending on soybeans, grain, livestock, poultry and vegetables to make a living for their families.

My late wife, Gertrude Rooney Page, never had a son but we were blessed with two wonderful daughters, Joanne and Patsy. Even with the great depression and low farm income, we were able to see them get a good education. Patsy graduated in pharmacy and got her M.D. in Pediatrics. Joanne has a B.A., M.A. and her doctorate in education. She has two daughters and one daughter has a son, the first male in three generations.

I am willing my property to my daughters and hope when they retire some one will move to the country and retire on the old estate. My nephew, George Arthur McFayden, son of my sister, Esther Page McFayden and George McFayden, Sr., is the eldest of her three sons. George is married has a son and has plans to move down to the big house where my uncle and sisters lived and my brother and sisters owned. It was built in 1840, together with the packhouse and ginhouse stalls. George is a chemist and he and his mother come down on weekends and holidays to enjoy the country peace and happiness.



Some of Robeson County's first tobacco was graded by hand in this structure which doubled as a packhouse and commissary on the Page farm.

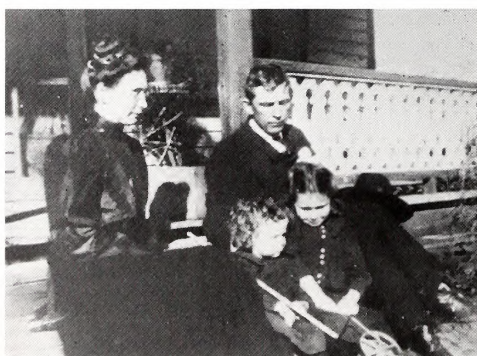
I am hoping that in the years to come some of the Page descendants will enjoy and fully appreciate the old farm and its long heritage in the Page family. I hope that each of us truly appreciate the hardships, struggles, disappointments and self-denials of our forefathers. I also hope that we always will be so humbly thankful for their courage, their sterling character, their integrity, and love and for the noble heritage that is ours.

In future years, may rural America be more fully appreciated and valued in world affairs.

Submitted by Joseph Page V

THE PATE-McRAE FARMS

The earth is the timeless survivor. As the daughter (March 18, 1899) of Artemus Ward Pate and wife, Mary Blue Pate, with three brothers — Blue, Angus and Artemus and nephews, Charles Blue and George Angus, as operators in succession; and as the widow of Adrian B. McRae, Century Farm owner, with our three daughters — Doris McRae Moore, Mary McRae Lee and Sarah McRae Rowan, we formed this legacy of Stewardship. Each generation has the joy and reward of their contribution as they welcome the incoming generation with confidence and pride.



L to R: Mary Blue Pate, Artemus Blue Pate, Laelia Pate and Artemus W. Pate at the original homesite of the Pate-McRae Farm.

Life was slow in the 1800's. Mama had a beautiful buggy horse named "Pet." Papa's horse was "Beauty." My brothers had their bird dogs, and I had my frisky Collie, "Chum." All were daily awaiting sunrise to

welcome us to a happy, busy, productive new day.

We had eight mules in the barn, hogs to be fed, cows to be milked and co-workers arriving for field work. There were many tasks, but they were tackled with unity and cooperation and a desire to excel. Cotton, corn, and grains were grown. We were self-sufficient.

Saturday was our play day — after yard sweeping. Sunday was church and visiting day.

In 1910, our parents built a new home beside proposed Highway 301 (the New York to Miami road) that ran through our farm. The road was unpaved when we moved into this "modern" home in 1912. Our home had bathrooms and piped acetylene gas lights in all eleven rooms. For refrigeration, there was a cellar through which cool Artesian water flowed, and in the kitchen stood an Electrolux Kerosene refrigerator. The 500 gallon water tank behind the wash house was kept full by a hit and miss gasoline engine. In 1920, lighting inside the house was changed to a Delco Electric system. In the early 1930's, 115 voltage electricity was obtained. In those days, land owners paid \$50 per pole in order to get the electricity lines. Our road side home has always served as an emergency haven for travelers. Many people have received various kinds of aid. "Thank you" letters have been received from Senators, a Governor, "also rans," weary travelers, and tramps. Many ham biscuits and pound cake slices have been shared. One visitor we especially treasure was Archibald Rutledge, Poet Laureate of South Carolina. He became a lifelong friend.

Over the years, the traffic flow on Highway 301 grew until it became most hazardous. On holidays, traffic sometimes came to a complete standstill for ten or more miles. Interstate 95 was built to relieve this problem. Old 301 once more became an enjoyable asset.

In retrospect, the thing we most cherish of the many happy memories of our parents was the way they provided growth through knowledge for us and each person on our farm. We worked. We were nourished — mind, body, and soul. We were given opportunity and encouraged to grow, study, learn, and achieve. Along with animals and crops, we produced excellent farmers, soldiers, bankers, teachers, college chancellors, doctors — a

Robeson

lady Optometrist. Our land has supplied many needs. We had wise, talented, and creative parents. They recognized that each individual had worth and the potential for developing into a physical, emotional, and spiritual whole. They provided the tools, encouragement, and inspiration. They taught us that if we . . . Looked, we'd see beauty all around us; Listened, we'd hear nature's special song; Dreamed, we'd feel no limits ever bound us; Shared, we'd find the journey half as long; Trusted, we'd find faith would guide us; Tried, we'd find it paid to do our best; Loved, we'd find loving friends beside us; and Lived, we'd learn how much we are blessed.

*Submitted by Laelia Pate McRae
(Mrs. Adrian B. McRae)*

THE PATE-McRAE FARMS GAP LAND

As the son of Angus and Henrietta Pate, I was born on, lived on, and worked on the 500 acres of Pate land that I own and operate today. My parents and grandparents invested their lives in their land. They enjoyed farm life and taught me that I was a partner in its stewardship and that farming required teamwork, knowledge, skill, and a desire to succeed and survive.



Barns on the Gap Land farm in Rowland, N.C.

Until age 12, with my dad's help, I was the busy gardener — planting, growing, and sharing vegetables and fruit with family and friends. At age 12, with my dad's sponsorship, I became a tree farmer — a practice continued through high school years. From this program, I gained knowledge and skills that serve me well today in tree acreage that I own in Scotland and Robeson counties. Then came college at North Carolina State University and finally my return home to family and to the life I enjoy.

My father's sudden death in 1977 thrust survivorship on me. With the active participation of my wife, Sylvia, and daughter, Georgia Anna, we are learning and practicing "Survivor Skills." I operate a Roanoke Tobacco Machine dealership from our home and pledge service to those I serve. We are confident of our future as a Century Farm Family.

Gap Land farming operations consist of 150 acres of corn, 150 acres of soybeans, 20 acres of tobacco, 40 acres of wheat and 13 acres of Coastal Bermuda hay. Twenty cows and their calves graze a 25 acre pasture. These cows have access to fresh flowing Artesian water that also supports a 5 acre pond that is stocked with bream, perch and bass. The pond, surrounded by large scattered shade

trees, is enjoyed for swimming, boating, picnics, birdwatching and relaxing. It is an asset to enjoyable country living.

We pledge our best effort for a trained, educated, and dedicated Farm Stewardship for our generation and for the future. We are aware that "we are tenants of time."

Generations Come — Generations Go

The earth is the timeless survivor.

*Submitted by Laelia Pate McRae
(Mrs. Adrian B. McRae)*

THE PITMAN-FLOYD FARM

Henry Flowers Pitman began buying land in Robeson County in 1848, having migrated into North Carolina from Horry County, South Carolina. According to the deed book in the Robeson County Courthouse, on May 28, 1856, he purchased 1000 acres of land from John W. Powell of Cumberland County. This land was between the Old Stage Coach Road and Hog Swamp. After his death in 1888, this land was divided between his ten living children. In 1903, Francis Warren and Willie Pitman Floyd purchased 91.5 acres from her brother-in-law and sister, James Langdon and Flowers Pitman Townsend. Francis Floyd, better known as "Tuck" farmed this land as well as the tenth Willie had inherited from her father.



Francis Warren (Tuck) and Willie Pitman Floyd.

The tract of land "Tuck" and Willie bought was the homeplace where Willie was born. Her son, Fred Williams Floyd inherited this tract and continued farming this acreage. In the late 1800's and early 1900's, there was a cotton gin and grist mill which was also used by the neighbors of this area which was called Leesville.

The North Carolina Gazetteer lists Leesville as a "former community in south Robeson County between Hog Swamp and Oldfield Swamp." A post office existed here as early as 1828 and as recently as the late 1800's. The post office was in the Pitman home for years and Willie was post mistress. In 1929, Fred and his brother, Robert, built a dairy on the farm. This was the only dairy in the area and supplied Grade-A raw milk, cream and butter

to Fairmont citizens two and a half miles away. Fred traded his half interest in a grocery store in Fairmont to his brother, Robert, for complete ownership of the dairy, which he operated until 1946.

Five generations of Pitman-Floyds have lived on the farm and through the years, tracts of land bordering on the west have been purchased by Fred and Lilian Bullock Floyd.

For more than 130 years, cotton, corn, oats, hay, soybeans and tobacco have been grown as important crops.

Since well before the War Between the States, this dark, fertile section of the Atlantic coastal plain has nourished the Pitman-Floyd family. In a future destined to change more than the past, some members of the family hope it still will be their "place," their enduring home. Others, now scattered across the nation, will remember these family fields and woods as the home of their best memories, the fair land of their spirits and dreams.

Submitted by Elizabeth Floyd Canaday

THE PITTMAN FARM

"The Olde Place" is what we affectionately call our 400 acre farm located on Ashpole Swamp between Rowland and Fairmont.

The main crops that have been grown on this farm have been cotton, tobacco, corn and a variety of other crops. Recently, the main crops have been tobacco and soybeans. It is good timber land also.

The deed was to our great-great-grandfather, Theophrastus Thompson dated 1835. This land has been handed down through his descendants. Our grandfather, Wesley Thompson, grew up on the farm along with a large family of brothers and sisters. He and his three brothers served as Confederate soldiers in the War. After the war he operated the farm and after he married and moved away, he continued to manage his parents' farm, and then it became his. One of my fondest memories of my grandfather is seeing him in his buggy hitched up to Stockings, his gentle horse, and saying "I'm going to the 'Olde Place'."

My brother, sister and I are proud to have inherited this farm from our mother who was Mrs. Islay Thompson Pittman.

Submitted by Islay Catherine Pittman

THE RAYNHAM FARM

The original homestead was bought during the mid-1800s by Joseph Thompson (1804-1881), a local land surveyor and farmer, and his wife, Mary Susan Rowland (1802-1892).

They gave the home to their son, John Sanders Thompson (1839-1864), and his bride, Elizabeth (Betsy) Anne Hamer (1837-1906), from South Carolina. John served in Company "E," 51st Regiment, North Carolina Infantry during the Civil War and died in Petersburg, Virginia. From this union came three children: John Sanders, II, Tristram Bethea and Mary Susan.

Mary (Molly) Susan Thompson (1860-1881) inherited the old home and a share of the farm. She married Lewis Robert Hamer (1850-1914) and they had one daughter, Marie Elizabeth. Molly died while the child was very young, but Lewis remained on the homeplace for his lifetime and increased its

size by purchasing the other two shares and numerous other small tracts adjoining it.

Marie Elizabeth Hamer (1879-1974) married Doctor George M. Pate (1877-1944) of Gibson and lived at the homestead for some time. Additional lands were bought adjoining the community of Rowland. Of this union were born five children: George Lewis, Sara Elizabeth, William Zebulon, Mary Hamer and James Robert.

George Lewis Pate (1907-1965) brought his bride, Ruth White Reed (1905-1967), to the original homeplace where they remained until their deaths. Additional lands were added to the family holdings under the supervision of George Lewis as well as two children: George Reed and Sara Marie.

George Reed Pate (1932-) is married to Ethel Scott Jones (1930-) and they live at the site of the old original home (replaced in 1948 by a new brick house.) Five children were raised during their marriage: Margaret Susan, Elizabeth Marie, Ruth Anne, George Scott and Mary Lewis.

George Scott Pate (1964-) married Wanda Jean Burns (1957-) and lives and works on the original homestead today.

Submitted by George R. Pate

THE RICE FARM

Since at least the 1840's, three generations of Rice's have been landowners and farmers in Robeson County, Britts Township.



Julius, Roger, Margaret and Kenneth Rice, 1968.

Asbury Rice inherited from his father William Rice (1819-1892). Asbury cleared wood land, and he bought a plot of 200 acres bordering Ten Mile Swamp, south of Lumberton. He bought the farm from brother J.O. Rice. Asbury sold eighteen acres of good farm land to his son, Durham, and later sold Roger twenty-eight acres of good land. After Asbury's death in 1948, Roger inherited one-seventh of the estate then bought his brothers' and sisters' interests. Roger cleared a small tract too. We lived in his parents' home for ten lean years and he sold seventy-two acres to Cape Fear Wood Corporation (all wood land), so we would not have to borrow more money.

Asbury's income at first came from turpentine, then corn, cotton, later tobacco, soybeans and wheat. He raised most of the food on the farm from a one acre orchard, hogs, poultry, cows, fruit and vegetable dried and

canned for winter use. He hunted game and fish from Lumber River.

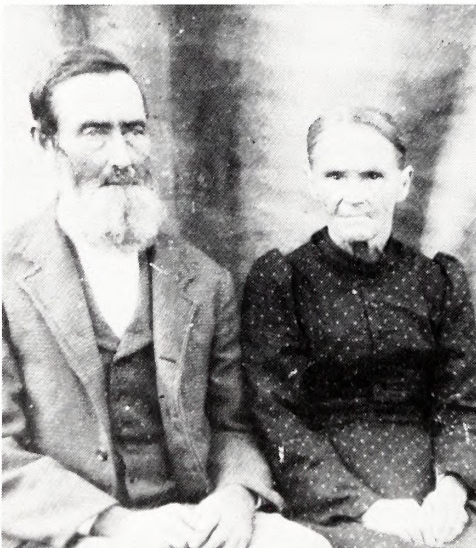
In 1959, Roger and his wife built a brick house with borrowed money in a beautiful setting of Pines next to Asbury's home. In 1979, a tornado struck at midnight in March. Repairs to the house cost \$26,000. The pines were uprooted, and we lost four tobacco barns and two pack houses as well as the old home. There were no injuries, and we are thankful for that. We have it all fixed up now, and we have replaced yard trees with five River Birches, two Willow Oaks, one maple, two beautiful Savannah hollies, four dog wood, fifty rose bushes which border part of Circle Drive, and some pines. They were all planted in a one acre plot surrounding the yard. We like it better than before.

Roger died on October 2, 1985, and one son lives with me now. I am thankful for him. I have lifetime rights to the farm, then it is willed to our sons Julius and Kenneth. Tobacco, corn and soybeans are planted on the farm now.

Submitted by Mrs. Roger Margaret Rice

THE SEALEY FARM

There have been Sealeys in Robeson County since the late 1780's when "The Little State of Robeson" was formed from Bladen County. Several generations have owned and tilled this good soil that is composed of various topographic types.



Jackson Sealey, Sr. and his wife, Amanda.

The part of the farm on which I live was purchased in 1858 by my grandfather, Jackson Sealey, Sr. from Giles Williams. My grandfather owned several hundred acres near the Lumber River, in Coward Swamp, and various other places in Robeson. He gave each of his eleven children farm lands.

When my grandfather bought the tract on which I now live, there was a house already built on it. McLeans had owned this place before Giles Williams purchased it. I was born in that old house and lived in it all my life until I went away to college. At that time my mother, Ora Ivey Sealey, and my father, Jackson Sealey, Jr., decided that we needed a better house. So they built the house in which I am now living. It is just one or two hundred yards from the old house.

My grandmother, Amanda Walters Sealey, supervised the clearing of the site on which I

live while my grandfather was helping fight in the Civil War. As war clouds loomed heavily over the South, she gave birth to her fourth child, a son, and named him "Warren" because we were at war.

My father, Jackson, Sealey, Jr., gave me, Evelyn Sealey Waddell, the parcel of land on which I am living and farming. Like my forefathers, I plant corn, tobacco, potatoes and other crops.

Since my husband died in 1965, I have acquired more land from Sealey heirs, some of which dated back to the late 1700s. I hope that my only child, Jill Waddell, will hold on to these lands and carry on in the tradition and faith of her forebears.

Submitted by Evelyn S. Waddell

THE SMITH FARM

The Joseph Smith farm in Robeson County dates back to the patriarch of the Smith family of East Howellsville Township, James Smith (1768-1855). James Smith had migrated sometime before 1800 from Pitt County to Robeson, where he prospered as a slaveholding farmer. One of James Smith's ten children, John, acquired at least 2000 acres of land in East Howellsville, which he distributed in fairly equal shares among his children and grandchildren.



The Joseph Smith house, Robeson County.

One of these children of John Smith, Joseph, had been farming for some years on the 300 acre tract which he would later inherit at his father's death in 1880. Joseph Smith had married Henrietta Willis in 1855, whereupon he built a two-room log structure which would serve as a live-in kitchen until a small house was constructed adjacent to it in about 1860. The homestead was inherited in 1907 by John Ira Smith, son of Joseph Smith and his second wife, Martha Mercer.

It was John Ira Smith (1880-1936) and wife, Sally Israel (1880-1948), who enlarged the house in 1909 and reared their family there. John Ira Smith deeded the property to his wife sometime before his death.

The old Joseph Smith house and the original kitchen building still stand and are the home of Earl Pope Smith, son of John Ira and Sally Smith. Earl Smith and two brothers, Rowland and David, inherited the 300 acre farm from their mother, and Earl Smith still occupies the house of his grandfather in which he was born. Mr. Smith's 100 acre homeplace retains the unspoiled character of a typical eastern North Carolina antebellum farm.

Submitted by Earl Smith

THE STUART FARM

One of the most attractive aspects of this land in southeastern North Carolina in the mid-1800s was a stream that provided life-giving water to the soil and its inhabitants. It was here that Mary Ann and Archie Stuart, descendants of Mary McKinnon and Alexander McLellan of Scotland, settled and gave life to their first born son, John McLellan Stuart in 1869. The Stuart's first task was to build a house and a grist mill which would enable them to earn their living. Building the mill was quite an undertaking, for it required that a dam be built on the stream as well as the mill building. Since there were no large rocks to be found in Robeson County, mill stones had to be rolled and pulled by oxen from Central North Carolina near Sanford.



Mary Ann and Archie Stuart's homeplace, built prior to 1850.

Although they earned a living from the mill grinding corn, much of their time was spent clearing the land for farming. They began by growing cotton and corn along with most of their food. It was around 1888 that they started growing tobacco. About 12 farmers in the community got together and agreed to plant one acre each of tobacco. One of the Stuart sons, Peter, built a barn in about 1890 out of juniper logs for the curing process of tobacco and it was used by the next generation until about 1960. The tobacco was hung in the barn on nail sticks and was heated with wood until converted to oil burners. With no local markets, tobacco was shipped by train to Danville, Virginia.

The Stuart home place built prior to 1850 with a dirt floor and kitchen separate from the house, was remodeled and enlarged in 1908 to serve the next two generations and was used as a boarding house for teachers for the nearby Centenary School. The last descendant to live in the house was Evelyn Stuart who died in 1980. Another building still standing on the farm was used as a one room school house and later as a tenant house until a larger school was built in the Centenary community around 1900. The land was deeded by Mary Ann Stuart.

A distinctive two story building was erected as a commissary and storage house where the farm workers came to get their supplies. Later it became known as the pack house for storing tobacco until about 1960, and would be standing today had it not been for an arsonist one June night in 1985.

The present Leon Stuart home place was built in 1932, to replace an earlier home which was built in 1906 and burned in 1930.

The family lived in the old pack house for two years while the present house was being built. Two other buildings on this farm were built around 1906 and used to house the mules and farm animals until the late 1950s.

Leon Stuart, born on this land, has been farming since 1939 when his father, John Stuart died and will one day pass on the farm and this proud Stuart tradition to his daughter and grandchildren.

Submitted by Mrs. Jane S. Hale.

THE STUART FARM

In 1835, Daniel Stuart, bought a 300 acre tract from Asa Yelvington. This land was around the headwaters, and on both sides of Hailey's Mill Swamp. It contained an existing water mill, and a pond of some 20 acres. It is not known who built the mill, but was most likely, John Cade, as the land was granted to him, and was known as the Cade Place. John Cade gave it to Washington Cade, who sold it to Gideon Yelvington, who gave it to Asa Yelvington. Asa sold it to Daniel Stuart, who was only interested in the mill, and did not clear or cultivate much land. He died in 1861, leaving one daughter and one son who inherited the land.

The son, Archibald Stuart, continued the mill operation, and cleared and cultivated more land. He died in 1907, leaving four daughters and six sons. Two of the sons, Daniel A. and Robert F. Stuart, bought out the rest of the heirs and continued the operation, buying up additional land as it became available. The mill dam broke in 1908 and washed the millhouse away. It was never replaced due to the local belief that the pond had contributed to illness and disease, and also by this time power units were coming in to the area. Daniel A. Stuart never married and lived until 1962. Robert F. Stuart did marry and died in 1941, leaving one daughter and one son.

The son, Robert F. Stuart, Jr., inherited some land from his father and bought some of the Daniel A. Stuart estate, and continues to own and live on a 135 acre tract that is a portion of the original 300 acres.

Through the years the land lent itself to several schemes of farming. Originally the fields were fenced with split rail fences, and the livestock roamed the woods. As cotton came into the area it became the predominant money crop. The nearness of the pond enabled them to use geese to help clean the grass out of the growing cotton. In the early years of 1900, tobacco came into culture, and rapidly became the key money crop in the economy. 1970 was the last year that any cotton was planted on this farm. Now, in 1988, the tobacco acreage is much smaller, and the bulk of the land is producing wheat, corn, soybeans and government payments.

Submitted by Robert F. Stuart, Jr.

Rockingham County

THE BENNETT FARM

William Moore Bennett, the son of Thomas Bennett, and wife, Milly, of Caswell County, entered into a joint venture with one of his sons, William Washington Bennett, and bought from R.H. Massey 762 acres in August 1859, on Jacobs Creek for the sum of \$3,625.



William Washington Bennett (November 24, 1828-June 30, 1908) and William Moore Bennett (left) (March 26, 1870-June 30, 1953).

William Moore Bennett who was born February 28, 1800, and died July 10, 1885, married Mary Lindsay, and their children were: James Henry, John A., William Washington, Martha Williams and Sallie Bennett. In William Moore Bennett's will listed in Rockingham County, he leaves to William Washington Bennett, his son, the homeplace.

William Washington Bennett was born November 24, 1928, and died June 30, 1908. He married in Stokes County, Martha Robertson, born May 25, 1830, daughter of Archer Robertson and Francis Hatcher. Their children were Archer Robertson, Mary Annie Bennett, James Madison, Ida Frances Dalton and William Moore. In William Washington Bennett's will dated March 15, 1906, he bequeaths to his son, William Moore Bennett, 193 acres on Jacobs Creek.

William Moore Bennett (the grandson of the original purchaser) born March 26, 1870, and died June 30, 1953. He first married Ollie Vance Neal. Their children were Archie Howard and Mary Annie Joyce. After Ollie's death he married Phoebe Elmina Shields. Their children were Ida Iva McCollum, Sara Lois Knight and William David. William Moore built with lumber cut from this farm in 1912 the present home in which William David now resides. In William Moore's will probated June 30, 1953, he bequeaths to William David 100 acres including the homeplace.

In 1935, William David married Annie Johnson Butler, daughter of Edward Webster Butler and Elizabeth Rodgers. Two sons, William Bert and James Boyd, grew up on the farm, both graduated from Guilford College.

The principal crop raised through the years has been flue-cured tobacco with the allotment being approximately 25 acres beginning in 1935. Also wheat and corn have been raised on the farm. Two ponds were built in 1954 in order to irrigate tobacco. There are nine log barns as well as a bulk barn in which tobacco is still cured yearly. From 1948 to 1968 the farm was also used for raising and milking up to 25 Holstein dairy cows.

Submitted by William David Bennett

THE BUTLER FARM

Like so many farmers who settled in Rockingham County, the Butlers settled first in Caswell County.

In 1858, Thomas and William Butler, brothers, purchased 287 acres of land for \$1,262.25 in south central Rockingham County in Simpsonville township. Several

years later, William became dissatisfied and returned to Caswell County, leaving Thomas with the whole farm.

Thomas S. Butler now owns 175 acres of the Butler farm. He is the son of Jessie Irvin Butler, son of John Stadler Butler, who was son of Thomas Butler. After the death of John S. Butler's widow in 1939, Thomas S. bought one-half of this portion of the estate. Then in 1946, he bought his two sister's shares of his father's, Jessie I. Butler, estate.

This farm has been known for its good tobacco crops, which have sold for top prices. They have followed N.C. Extension Agent's recommendations throughout the years. For several years, tobacco experimental test plots were planted here.

When Thomas was an agriculture student at Bethany High School, he started a poultry project. He and his father continued this endeavor for more than 20 years, selling eggs to local hatcheries.

Crops consisting of corn, wheat, soybeans, milo, oats and lots of garden have always been planted each year. Milk cows, chickens, pigs and beef cattle for home consumption have kept a freezer full. Pears are still gathered from trees planted about 1882 when John S. Butler built his big log house.

Fifteen acres of pine have been planted in the past few years to replace sawmill cuttings and for soil conservation.

While in high school, Paul, youngest of our four children, operated a shooting preserve, along with his dad, Thomas S. He raised quail from eggs his flock produced. This project continued for several years and he still buys about 400 birds each year and raises them for his own use and for friends.

A picture of Thomas S. with one of his 100 year old tobacco barns was featured in the April 18, 1964, edition of *The Saturday Evening Post*, when the fight against tobacco began. This barn is still in use but is fired with gas.

We came back to the farm after World War II. We wanted our children to enjoy growing up on the farm as we had. The sons aren't farmers, but we are pleased with their accomplishments. James, a psychologist; William, a draftsman, and Paul, County Supervisor for Farmers Home Administration. Daughter, Anne, is a registered nurse and wife of John S. Rogers, who tends our land along with his own.

Grandchildren Cory, A.J. and Kevin Butler and Mary, Suzanne and Julie Rogers aren't apt to be farmers but hopefully will continue to enjoy country living.

Submitted by Margaret McColum Butler

THE CUMMINGS FARM

This farm is a portion of the Iron Works Tract purchased in 1882 by Michael Polk Cummings, who then lived about four and a half miles west of the present Delwood Farm. During the period between 1869 and 1892, he purchased a number of land tracts. His estate, consisting of 5993.75 acres at the time of his death was divided equally among his six living children, with the Iron Works Tract going to his oldest son, William Cummings.

William Cummings married Sarah Elizabeth (Sally) Huffines in 1895. They built a home and moved onto a portion of this tract which they named Delwood Farm. William

Cummings was recognized as a progressive farmer and introduced a number of modern cultural and cropping practices in a general farm program. The farm system involved a wide variety of enterprises, including, at various times, sheep, dairy cattle (with some cream, butter and buttermilk marketed), pigs for home slaughter, chickens, corn, wheat, tobacco, sweet potatoes, sorghum (for syrup), berries, fruit trees, bees and honey, and a generous vegetable garden. For several years, several acres of tomatoes and string beans were grown and canned for commercial market in the small home operated canning factory.

In December, 1924, the home burned to the ground. A neighbor provided shelter temporarily while plans were drawn up, timber was cut from the farm, a sawmill was moved in, and lumber for the new home was sawed and dried. By the end of the following summer, the family moved into the new home which was built on the same site.

A very high value was placed on education. All six of their children were sent through high school and college. This taxed heavily the family resources, and was probably responsible for sale of a substantial part of the land, leaving the present homeplace of 145 acres.

As the health of William and Sally Cummings declined, there was a period when he was unable to operate the farm alone, and the land had to be leased to tenants on a share basis. When William and Sally died (in 1947 and 1952, respectively), there was a strong determination to keep the farm where we had been nurtured and to which we had deep affection, in the family. After much discussion, Ralph, the youngest son, who was pursuing a career in agricultural science, agreed with his brothers and sisters to take over their shares and manage the farm.

At that time, it was evident that the farm productivity would have to be raised substantially if it was to be a viable venture economically. Thus, a new management system, was devised in which the owner of the land and buildings and the day to day operator analyzed carefully what each could contribute and what would be fair and equitable sharing of inputs and returns.

Over the period of time since this arrangement was worked out, a good herd of dairy cattle has been built up, with fresh grade A milk being the principal market product. The residual tobacco allotment was retained and cultivated. One notable feature of the system is the fact that each dairy animal is jointly owned by the land owner and the operator, insuring that each has a vested interest in good performance. As the dairy enterprise has grown, a substantial amount of land, in addition to the 145 acres in the home place, has been leased from neighboring farms, for producing additional hay and silage required for the dairy herd.

Ralph W. Cummings, with R. Clinton Hanks and his son, Roy Franklin Hanks, are now the joint partners operating the Delwood century farm. The joint system has evolved and been refined with experience gained over more than 30 years, and we are hopeful that it may continue successfully for some time to come.

Submitted by Ralph W. Cummings

THE PEARSON FAMILY

George Valentine Sharp purchased 200 acres in New Bethel Township, Rockingham County in 1851. Tobacco provided income before the war between the states. At that time he was obliged to enlist and served until his honorable discharge for a ball wound to the heel. Mary Sharp provided for the income of the family during the hard war years and her husband's recovery by spinning flax and wool for family, friends and neighbors.



The Pearson homeplace in 1964.

In the years following, George and Mary Sharp enlarged their family and provided homes for each child. The eldest daughter, Susan, inherited 66 acres and the century home which at that time consisted of an old forest pine log cabin in the Dog Run style.

Daughter, Susan, married Patrick Dixon, paternal great-granduncle of the current owner/inhabitant. Patrick was a fine woodcraftsman and operated the only blacksmith shop for miles around. Prosperity ensued and Patrick enlarged the homestead. His wood craftsmanship is preserved today in the staircase balusters and intricately carved mantel pieces of the home.

Susan passed on and Patrick took a new bride just after the turn of the century before World War I. Her name was Maggie Baynes Dixon, maternal great-grandaunt of the current owner/inhabitant. To impress his new wife, Patrick purchased a new Model T Ford and proceeded to demolish his recently constructed garage when the "horses" under the hood did not respond to the traditional "Whoa!" The farm provided grain for livestock and timber for homesteading. Tobacco remained the primary income producer. Patrick died in the 30s at home and Maggie lived there until her death in 1962. Sylvia Joyner purchased the farm with her husband, Alton Pearson, in 1963. Restoration of the homeplace was conducted keeping original structures intact. Sylvia Joyner was heir to both sides of the Dixon family and currently resides there. The farm continues to provide for the family and Sylvia's son, Charles, Jr., now lives in a new home, built using timber produced on the farm.

The unique antebellum southern homestead continues to draw admiring visitors from across the country. In the future the farm will continue to provide timber, livestock and feed. Sound timber management procedures have been implemented to continue to provide timber for future needs and successive generations of century heirs.

Submitted by Charles Alton Pearson, Jr.

THE WITTY FARM

In the year 1744, John Witty, a Scotch-Irishman, sailed from Wales to seek his fortune in the colonies of the new world. He landed in Charleston, South Carolina, and immediately headed north to North Carolina, where he became one of the first to settle north of the Haw River, in what was then known as Rowan County, later to become Guilford County, and is today Rockingham County. He cleared the land, built a home and started a family. The foundation of that first home is still visible today. He is buried in a family cemetery, along with his wife and five sons and their families.

One son, Ezekiel Witty was my great-great-grandfather, who had three sons, one being a medical doctor, and Elijah Witty who was a magistrate and surveyor. Elijah had six sons, one of whom was Ezekiel Witty who was also a magistrate and surveyor. Ezekiel had only one child, a son named William Irvin Witty, who was the county surveyor for 50 years, served as justice of the peace, county commissioner, county school board, state legislature and postmaster of what was then known as Aspen Grove. He was a graduate of Yadkin College, and had ten children (6 boys and 4 girls) among them was my father, Thomas Ezekiel Witty.

The house I now live in was built in 1836 of logs. There have been two additions in 1910 and 1950. It has seen lanterns, carbide lights, and finally the modern day electricity. There are eight log buildings on the property, each over 100 years old, consisting of smoke house, kitchen, corn cribs, barn, pack barn, granary and tobacco curing barns, all in excellent condition. The primary crop, until recent years, was tobacco. Today those farm activities are small grain and fruits. The farm consists of 193 acres, bordering on the Haw River. It is anticipated that Aspen Grove will be passed on to future Witty generations.

Submitted by T.E. Witty, Jr.

Rowan County

THE FLEMING FARM

According to our recent research, in the early 1840s, Dr. Daniel Burton Wood came into possession of the land that is currently being farmed by his great-great-grandson, Billy Niblock Fleming. This land is located on the extreme western side of Rowan County, with Cleveland, North Carolina being the address. We have no accurate knowledge as to how Dr. Wood obtained this acreage, whether he inherited it or bought it.



The home of Billy Niblock Fleming, built by Dr. Daniel Burton Wood prior to the Civil War.

Dr. Wood was a well-educated man, having attending Davidson College and graduating with the first class in 1841. He continued his education by attending New York University and graduated with a degree in medicine. Dr. Wood married Margaret McKenzie Cowan in 1848. To this union twelve children were born. He was a country physician and also operated his cotton plantation, using slave labor. He built the existing home that has housed his descendants to this day.

Lillie Burton Wood, his fourth child, inherited the house and an unknown number of acres. She and her husband, William Krider Fleming, operated it, growing mainly cotton, until William's death. At this time, Lillie deeded approximately 120 acres and the home to her oldest son, Wood W. Fleming. Wood married Naomi Niblock and they had six children.

With the outbreak of World War II, Wood, who was crippled, was left to farm by himself. Billy Niblock Fleming, their oldest son, was granted an agricultural deferment and came home from public work to take over the operation of the farm. At this time, Billy bought the farm from his brother. Billy and his wife, Amaryllis Winnette Pope, started in the dairy business with twelve cows. As time went on, they bought more acreage and increased their dairy herd to approximately 200 head by 1976. In 1979, with Billy approaching retirement age, he sold the entire dairy herd and also the acreage he and his wife had bought from outsiders—retaining the original Wood acreage. Billy continued to farm, but on a smaller scale.

In 1986, Billy had a very unexpected heart attack and died. None of his six children are interested in farming so the land and dairy are being leased out. *Submitted by B.N. Fleming*

THE GRAHAM FARM

Third Creek Dairy Farm is located in western Rowan County near the community of Cleveland. It is owned by Charles and Kathryn Graham with son, Charles Jr., operating it.



Charles T. Graham and his brother Commissioner James A. Graham.

Third Creek Dairy has been in continuous operation since approximately the 1830s. It has raised a variety of crops ranging from cotton and corn to present day grains and legumes. The buildings used in the late 1800s to early 1900s are still used as hay and storage facilities and cow and calf barns. A dairy facility was built in 1976 that holds four cows at a time and contains all the necessary equip-

ment for a modern operation. The dairy herd consists mainly of Holstein cows and there are a few beef cows owned by Charles, Jr.

The farm was established in the mid 1830s by James G. Graham. The original homesite was on a hill overlooking Third Creek and the surrounding area. It burned and was replaced with the present day homesite of the late J.T. Graham who operated the farm with son, Charles, till the early 1970's when ill health forced him to retire. Charles has continued the dairy portion of the farm with his son, Charles Jr., doing the main work since 1978.

James A. "Jim" Graham was a partner with his father in the beef cattle portion of the farm. Jim Graham is now Commissioner of Agriculture in North Carolina. The Graham family has always been strong supporters of Soil and Water Conservation.

Life at Third Creek Dairy has changed quite a bit since its beginning, but the changes have been made to keep it in step with the technology of modern agriculture. Hopefully, Third Creek Dairy will be operating in the year 2000 so that Charles Jr.'s family can experience the pleasant memories of farm life as all the Graham children did before them.

Submitted by

Kathy Graham, daughter of Charles T. Graham

THE HALL FARM

Since 1856, the Halls have been landowners and farmers in Rowan County.



The Hall farm in 1982.

Joseph Hall, father of Newberry F. Hall, was a prominent Yadkin River planter in Davie County. Newberry F. Hall moved to Rowan County, bought 495 acres and began to farm. He built a house and the house is on the National Register of Historic places. In 1880, Joseph S. and George A., sons of Newberry's, established the family dairy tradition. Cream was shipped by rail to Winston-Salem. After the death of George in 1894, the farm fell on hard times.

Joseph S. started to farm again in 1905. He placed the farm on a firm financial footing, and gradually expanded the dairy operation. Milk was bottled under the Hall name and transported by horse drawn wagon to Salisbury.

Eventually Joseph S. relinquished responsibility of the farm and business to his son, Frank Grady. In 1937, he acquired sole ownership of the farm. He purchased more land and expanded the dairy business.

In 1952, ownership was passed on to a son, Turner C. Hall, Sr. Turner had returned to the farm from Clemson University after the

death of his father, Frank Grady. He continued to update the dairy operation.

In 1973, Turner C. Hall, Jr. came home after finishing Clemson University. He and his father continued to dairy farm together until 1986 when they went out of the "whole herd buy-out."

Turner C., Jr. raises beef cows and works the farmland and plans to continue to do so in the future. *Submitted by Turner C. Hall, Sr.*

THE KNOX FARM

On May 6, 1758, a tract of 501 acres located on Third Creek in Rowan County was purchased by John Knox, immigrant from Ireland. Since then eight successive generations of Knoxes have lived on and farmed this land for well over 200 years. The ninth generation, children of Robert Knox, III, are now living on the same land. The title to the land passed to the succeeding generations as follows: (1) James Stuart to John Knox, May 23, 1758, 501 acres. John Knox died October 12, 1758. (James Stuart conveyed title to John Knox 17 days after receiving grant from Earl of Granville.); (2) William Knox, eldest son of John Knox, immigrant, a captain in the Revolutionary War, inherited his father's farm in October, 1758, at his death. William was killed in battle July 19, 1776; (3) John Knox, William's eldest son, inherited 632 acres at his father's death. John Knox sold the farm to his brother Benjamin Knox 383 acres August 19, 1806; (4) Benjamin Knox died intestate, and his son, Robert Knox bought his father's farm of 366 acres from his brother and sisters July 31, 1845; (5) James W. Knox, son of Robert Knox, inherited the homeplace of approximately 1000 acres from his father in 1885. This track included the land Robert Knox bought from his father Benjamin's estate in 1844, plus additional acreage; (6) Robert Howard Knox, son of James W. Knox, inherited approximately 600 acres from his father by will in 1926; and (7) Robert and David Knox, brothers, and sons of Robert Howard Knox, by deeds from their father and by his will in 1961, now own approximately 400 acres of the Knox land. David C. Knox and Robert Knox III have purchased together approximately 300 acres of additional land. This, together with another 373 acres which is owned by David and Robert's other two brothers and four sisters, brings the total acreage involved in the dairy to over 1000 acres. All this land is farmed by the two brothers and Robert Knox III and David Clark Knox, Jr. who are eighth generation farmers on this land.

As early as the 1930s, enough milk cows were kept to sell cream to the Mooresville Creamery. About 1936 a Carnation Milk plant was located in Statesville, and soon thereafter Robert Knox and his father began selling whole milk there. In 1948, soon after the REA brought electric power to the farm, Grade A milk was produced and sold.

David Knox, upon graduation from N.C. State College in 1952, returned to the farm to join his brother and father on the farm. Robert Knox, III, after graduating from N.C. State in 1972, also joined his father and his Uncle David in their farming operation. Together they have developed an outstanding herd of purebred Holsteins. The Knox families expect to continue to farm, and it is likely



The Knox home, looking north. Built in 1854 by Robert Knox.

that the ninth and tenth generations will continue to farm this land.

Submitted by John Allen Knox

THE OVERCASH FARM

Joseph Overcash bought from David Lowrance on July 30, 1844, a farm by Indenture agreement "along Dills Creek beginning at Persimmon below Lowrance corner and turns South with his line 142 poles to a stake James Downs corner" "east 128 poles to Black Jack" "144 poles to a stone" "125 poles to the beginning containing 113 acres more or less." The price was \$474.60 and the North Carolina taxes were \$.60 for the year 1844. Joseph and his first wife, Barbara, farmed, raised 11 children and died on the farm.



Mary Ann Still Overcash, circa 1845.

Son George Frank served in the Confederate Army. For a while, he was a guard of the Union prisoners in Salisbury and would walk home 16 miles from his duties. Another brother, Ruben, came home from the Confederate Army with pneumonia and died of it in March 1864. After the Civil War, one daughter married and moved west to Territory of New Mexico and another son went to Brazos, Texas.

After Joseph's death in 1894, it took until 1907 to get the estate settled so that the farm would be inherited by those living on the farm at that time, who were son Joseph DeWitt and grandson Ed. They shared their home with

unmarried sisters. The farm sustained the family with farm produce and cotton.

In 1918, cotton was 47 cents a pound. DeWitt and Ed decided they would not sell 40 bales until it reached 50 cents a pound. In the late 1930s Harold Overcash said to Ed, "I guess you lost some money." Ed replied, "Well, if I had sold, I would just have bought stock and I still have the cotton." Ed and DeWitt sold the cotton for 50 cents a pound during World War II.

Ed survived Dewitt and died in 1953. Since neither Ed nor Dewitt married, the farm was left to Harold Ray Overcash of Mooresville, the great-grandson of Joseph. Harold is the first owner not to have been born on the farm. Harold built a new house there and in the den used material from the old house for the paneling, beams, fireplace hearth and mantel. Harold let the neighbors use the pasture land for their cattle and Harold grew azaleas. People drive out to see his 4000 plus azaleas in full bloom.

Since 1972, Harold's oldest daughter, Joy Overcash Cooper of Charlotte, and family have raised Christmas trees of White Pine, Scotch Pine and Virginia Pine. They have a "choose and cut your own Christmas tree" farm. The money from this venture was and is still used totally for the education of her three sons (all attended/attend N.C. Universities — one dentist in Gastonia (UNC); one an engineer (NCSU) and one attending East Carolina.)

In 1979, Harold's other daughter, Greta Overcash McKenzie, of Greenville and family joined the Christmas tree business also.

Harold builds grandfather clocks, rockers and any reproductions of antiques. His talent and artistry are known far and wide to all who see his exceptional work. His work is in much demand.

At this time neither Joy nor Greta live on the farm, but they and their children have a great love for this 113 acres and for their ancestors who put their life into that farm. Greta is building a house on the farm and will move home in the next year!

We often think of the hard work our ancestors did to clear the land of trees (which we are

now planting back). But the greatest harvest of this farm has been the members of the Overcash family who have all been very productive and faithful citizens of North Carolina. Submitted by Joy Overcash Cooper

THE SLOOP FARM

Our family begins in Hesse Darnstadt Germany when Johann Ludwig and Anna Margareta Schlupp had a son. They named him Johann Conrad; he was born December 2, 1734. He came to America on the ship Hamilton. The captain was John Smith. The ship landed near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on October 6, 1767. Conrad married Mary Albright on July 9, 1778. Mary's family was on the same ship with Conrad. They had ten children. Jacob was our family man; he had ten children and three wives.



A family portrait of Mr. and Mrs. Monroe Sloop and children.

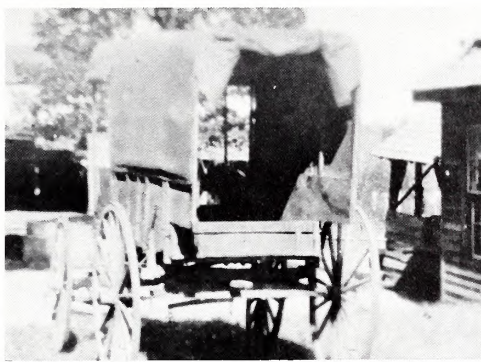
Monroe was the next family man, he had two wives and three children, and he also fought in the Civil War. He died soon after.

William Monroe was a son of Conrad Monroe, and he continued to live and farm on this land which was granted to Conrad in a land grant No. 617 in 1783 signed by Alex Martin and his Excellency Committee Glasgow Securities. This grant contained 200 acres. The home place which was built in 1850 was destroyed by fire in 1949. William Sloop's grandchildren still own this land; their father, N.C. Sloop, had nine children and all of these children and grandchildren still live on Sloop land.

Charlie Sloop's grandson, Mark B. Hartsell, took over the farm in 1989. He still farms this Sloop land and now farms approximately 500 acres with crops and cattle. N.C. Sloop has seventeen grandchildren and sixteen great-grandchildren. They still have a Sloop reunion every year at their church, Grace Lutheran of Salisbury, where the Sloop descendants still go and where they are buried. Submitted by Mrs. Charlie M. Sloop

THE STIREWALT FARM

In the late 1700s three brothers and three first cousins all were Stirewalts. They came from Germany to New York and then on to Pennsylvania. They came south to the Piedmont of North Carolina and settled in Rowan County. Here Fredrick Stirewalt, Sr. staked out 500 acres of land which the King of England had given him in a grant. Fredrick Stirewalt fought in the Confederate War and then returned home to continue farming.



The wagon and ten gallon cans George Stirewalt used on his cream route in the early 1900s.

Upon his death, part of the land went to George C. Stirewalt. He cleared the land and built a one-room house, a barn and some small outbuildings. This building was done in 1889 and the fifty-two acres which it was built on have remained in Stirewalt hands ever since.

In the early 1900s George C. Stirewalt started a cream route using a team of horses and a covered wagon. He had a ten mile route on which he would pick up ten to twenty ten gallon cans of cream each week. He would take to China Grove, North Carolina, to be shipped to Mooresville, North Carolina, to a creamery. He farmed and hauled cream until 1934 when he quit the cream route. He bought back some of the land until he had 104 acres and had a small herd of Jersey cows. He passed away in 1939.

At my mother's death in 1959, I, J.C. Stirewalt, bought the home place. I am a grain farmer and I have a few beef cows. We have bought a farm a few miles from where I live which has 112 acres. I live in the house which was started in 1889; it has seven rooms now. We have three sons, George, Jerry and Michael. I hope they will farm for a long time.

Submitted by J.C. and Bessie Stirewalt

Rutherford County

THE BOSTIC FARM

McBrayer Bostie was the last and highest bidder on June 14, 1875 when 175 acres on both sides of Puzzle Creek sold for \$715.



P.V. Bostic farm located between Bostic and Washburn.

McBrayer Bostie died August 6, 1902 and his wife, Catherine, died January 3, 1917. Their heirs were Nan B. Jones, Jane B. Jones, P.V., Chesley and Conley Bostie. On March 1, 1920 Nan and her husband, A.C. Jones, Jane and her husband, D.M. Jones, C.B. Bostie and his wife, Nora, sold to Conley Bostie their shares in the homeplace. On March 13, 1928,

Conley and his wife, Nora Bostie, sold to P.V. and Mollie Bostie his shares, making P.V. Bostie and Mollie Bostie owner of the homeplace. Their children were; Clifton, Rodney, Thelma, Woodrow, Margie, Margaret, Lester, James, Ruth, Nan and George. These are all the heirs since P.V. died in 1955 and Mollie died in 1968.

The house has ten rooms, a log smoke-house, a barn with nine stables for cows and mules, rooms for tools and feed, a shed for wagons and farm machinery, a loft for hay, straw and fodder, twin corn cribs, a pig pen, a chicken house, a wood shed, a blacksmith shop for repairing tools, making plows and horseshoes, a garage and a house for tenants.

The main crops were cotton, corn, wheat, oats, tobacco and watermelon. Cotton was the money crop. Wheat and corn were used as a yearly supply for bread and for feeding livestock. Oats and cane were also used for feed. Other crops which were in one to three acre patches and used to eat at home and to sell were: peas, potatoes, cantaloupe, peanuts and turnips. A large vegetable garden with beans, tomatoes, okra, cabbage, squash, cucumbers, beets, pumpkin, onions and spinach were canned and dried. The orchard had apples, peaches, pears, plums, grapes, rhubarb, blueberries, blackberries and strawberries for eating, canning, drying and making jelly preserves.

The large pasture of milk cows and beef cattle helped with milk, butter and eating. Hogs were killed and processed to last most of a year. There were also chickens and guineas for eggs and eating and some for selling.

Wood was cut for heating, cooking, lumber and pulpwood. Most was cut by ax and cross-saw, later by chain saw.

Water was drawn from a well or carried from a spring. Later Duke Power put in electricity. We had lights, a well pump, bathroom and other appliances.

McBrayer bought land from heirs of Nathan Floyd March 12, 1875. Floyd bought it from Mark Bird, May 17, 1842. Bird bought it from Abraham Enloe in 1807. The basement made of rocks is still at the Enloe home-site on Puzzle Creek, Nancy Hanks lived in the Enloe home and was a member of Concord Baptist Church. Her name is on the church roll. Submitted by Margaret Bostic

THE CARPENTER FARM

My forefathers came to America from Germany as Zimmermans. The name was Anglicized to Carpenter. They came to Rutherford County from the Reading, Pennsylvania area by way of the Lineolnton area. Peter Carpenter lived near Lineolnton. The King of England granted him one-hundred acres on one side of the Second Broad River in Rutherford County and 200 acres on the other side in 1769. Peter then deeded the 100 acres to his sons, David, my great-great-grandfather, in 1798. This land was passed down through the family until I purchased some of it in 1958.

The family has always been interested in their community. Peter defended his home and community during the Revolutionary War as necessary. My grandfather donated land and built the first community school, Rock Corner. My father drove the local school bus for over fifty years. I helped in

forming the local fire department and served as fire chief for thirteen years.

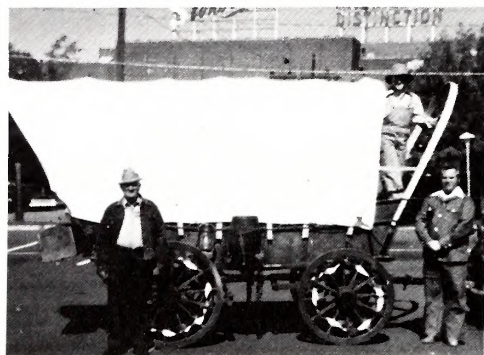
Cotton was grown on the land until the mid 1950s when the boll weevil hit. Then it turned more to the raising of beef cattle. In 1963, I married a farm girl, and we continued the beef on a part-time basis. With the help of my wife and two sons, we increased numbers and improved stock and added broilers until in the early 1980s it became full-time. We also merged with my father's operation.

At present we have 80 commercial brood cows, mostly Hereford, Simmental, and Angus and a 12,000 broiler house. In 1984, I won the Cattleman of the Year Award in the county as a result of better breeding and an improved forage program.

Submitted by J. Carpenter

THE CARPENTER FARM

My grandfather, P.A. Carpenter, came to Rutherford County in the early 1800s and settled on Second Broad River. My father, P.D. Carpenter, inherited a part of this land that later came to me.



The original covered wagon that moved the Carpenters from Pennsylvania to North Carolina.

The first house my father built on the land inherited from his father was a one story, four room, wood frame house with front and back porches. Soon after a barn was built with a large hay loft.

The crops grown were mostly wheat, oats, corn, sugar cane, and vegetables to feed the family. They also raised chickens, hogs and some cattle.

At first, wheat was harvested by hand-cradle. In later years, neighbors worked together with a combine owner who cut and tied the grain in bundles. We shocked it for later when the thrashers would come house by house to do the thrashing. Wherever the thrashers were at meal time, it fell on the lot of the family to feed them. They slept over in the barn.

The corn was gathered by hand, hauled to a central place and piled in long rows. Later, the neighbors were invited to a corn shucking and old fashioned chicken pie supper with all the trimmings and lots of fun.

The sugar cane required much hard work, stripping, cutting off heads (seed for another year) and hauling to grinding area, then into the long process of firing the boiler, cooking, stirring, skimming and preparations for storing molasses.

In later years, cotton was introduced into our area. This became a money crop for many years until the boll weevil invasion.

Rutherford

I had already begun to raise cattle on a small scale. Later this led to cattle and hay farming all together without son, Jim, except for family gardening.

My grandfather and father had good tenants on the farm who helped with clearing the land, saw milling, well digging and carpentry, as well as farming.

I have the original covered wagon we believed moved our ancestors from Pennsylvania to North Carolina. It has been restored by our son, Jim, and me, and has been on display many times.

To supplement our income, I drove a Rutherford County school bus for 55 years with a safe driving record. *Submitted by John D. and Mildred P. Carpenter*

THE BATE CARPENTER FARM

The Johnathan Bate Carpenter farm is part of the Peter Zimmerman Carpenter farm which was a grant from the King of England on May 5, 1769. Peter received 100 acres on the west side of Second Broad River and 200 acres on east side. This land has been farmed by six generations. My grandfather, Bate, inherited 58 acres of the land March 4, 1893. It is on the West Side of the river. His daughter, Louetta C. Goode, inherited it December 20, 1947. I got it from her (my mother) on July 24, 1975. It is located in Rutherford County on Rock Corner Road on Route 2 Forest City, North Carolina.



Johnathan Bate Carpenter house built in 1897, now owned by Ruth Goode Melton.

On my farm is a family cemetery including graves of David Carpenter (1765-1816), and Peter A. Carpenter (1811-1906) and other family members with tombstones.

In 1897, Bate built a large six room house with a fireplace in each room and porches almost all the way around the house. He and his first wife, Trance Crofts, had two daughters, Louetta and Zethel and one son, David. Trance died when the oldest child was seven years old. Bate took care of the children and they helped on the farm. After they were grown, Grandpa, at age fifty, married Buena Wiseman, who was a widow with grown children.

The farm has been worked as a family farm growing corn, cotton, wheat, cherries, apples, pears and walnuts. Bate had a milk cow, horse, hogs, chickens, and honeybees. He worked a large garden for fresh vegetables to eat and canned food for winter use. He continued to work the farm as long as he was able and nearly eighty years old. The farm and

house are now rented and I have much of the land in timber.

Submitted by Ruth Goode Melton

THE DANIEL FARM

The Howard L. Daniel farm was purchased by William L. Griffin in the year of 1822. He built the homeplace for his family on land which was purchased by working a day for each acre of land. A portion of his land was given to one of his daughters, Caroline Matilda Griffin who married J.C. Daniel. They had five children. One of the children, Jim Frank Daniel, received a portion of his mother's property. He married Cornelia Doggett on March 18, 1886. They had eight children. When Jim Frank Daniel died December 7, 1921, he left the home place along with 21 acres to the youngest of his children, Howard Lee Daniel, who was 13 years old. The other seven children received 22 acres each.



The Daniel home in Forest City, N.C.

Howard Lee Daniel married Maude Amanda McCluney on June 11, 1930, and they had two children, Howard Glenn Daniel, born September 19, 1934, and Brenda Lee Daniel, born August 21, 1941. Both children grew up on the old home place.

Howard Daniel started major remodeling on the house in 1935. In 1942 he began to buy the land that had been willed to his sisters. He accumulated a total of 125 acres. The Daniel family row-cropped until 1946. At that time they went into the Grade A Dairy business, and continued until 1966. The family then began raising beef cattle and continue to do so until the present.

Submitted by Howard L. Daniel

THE DAVIS FARM

This farm is part of the land from a land grant to James Chitwood in the 1900s or before. The house that is on the farm was built by Marshall Chitwood some time before the Civil War. Marshall Chitwood died during



The side view of the Davis farm house, taken in 1963.

Rutherford

the Civil War. His wife sold the farm to Marshall's niece, Julia B. Hamrick and her husband, Oliver Hamrick, in 1896.

In 1929, Oliver and Julia Hamrick gave the land to their daughter, Celeste H. Shuford, and her husband, Garland. In 1932, the Shuford's remodeled the house adding an upstairs and new porches. The downstairs is the same as when built except for a bathroom.

In 1982, the Shuford's daughter, Margaret S. Davis, inherited the property. Margaret is a great-great-niece of Marshal and also descendant of James Chitwood.

The farm is located in Rutherford County in Duncan Creek Township. Cotton, wheat, corn, soybeans and vegetables all have been raised as well as cows, bees and dairy and chickens for layers. Molasses making was done in 1920, 1930 and 1940 for the farm, and also for other farmers nearby. This was a full time job in the fall of the year.

At the present, the main farming is beef cattle. Margaret S. Davis and her husband, W. Fred Davis, do the farming. Their daughter, Ruth D. Milton, and her husband live in the house.
Submitted by Margaret S. Davis

THE DAVIS FARM

The century farm that I own was owned by my grandfather, David G. Davis, then by my father, William Z. Davis. When William Z. Davis received the farm in early 1900, it was mostly timber. My father cleared the trees and sawed it into lumber. He made a pit and heated it to hill dry the lumber. Our home, barn and other farm buildings were built out of the lumber.

During the lifetime of William Z. Davis, we raised cotton, corn and hay. We relied on our backs and then on horses as our farm power. We had our own blacksmith shop. We also had cows for our milk supply and extra to sell to local dairies and creamers.

Today the farm is operated by our son, Stephen Davis, (one of the few young farmers of today). He grows vegetables for selling and hay for beef cattle.

The home is rented now and the barn is used to store hay.

Submitted by William Fred Davis

THE DOGGETT FARM

In the family graveyard on the Doggett Farm, the oldest monument is of Bushrod Doggett (1760-1829), Revolutionary War hero. He had three sons and five daughters. His son, William Doggett, inherited and purchased the farm. He continued farming with his father until his death.

William had four sons and four daughters. His son, John Hawkins Doggett, inherited and purchased the farm, also farming with his father until his death.

John Hawkins Doggett was in the Civil War. He had four sons and three daughters. His son, Joseph Lewis Doggett, inherited and purchased the farm, also farming with his father until his death.

Joseph Lewis Doggett had five sons and two daughters. Joe and his family grew cotton, corn, wheat, oats, and maintained a dairy farm.

John Baxter Doggett started farming with his father and later inherited and purchased the farm.

With a 422 acre farm in hilly Rutherford County, Baxter had to fight to protect his land. The top soil erodes very quickly as rains wash dirt down unprotected steep slopes, so Baxter has gone to great lengths to slow down that loss.

For his soil conservation efforts, he received the 1980 Conservation Farm of the Year Award from the North Carolina Association of Soil and Water Conservation Districts. This was one of three regional awards given in the state. Steve Bennett, who judged Doggett's farm for the Association said, "Baxter has done an excellent job of tying down the soil with grass and building ponds and check dams where necessary to slow the water down. He has a real feel for the land. In addition, his personal feelings for conservation and his community involvement are admirable."

"Maintenance of top soil is extremely important," Bennett said. Now with the land protected with grass and fenced, cattle can be seen in many pastures.

Because of health problems, Baxter is gradually selling lots off of his farm to build private homes.
Submitted by J. Baxter Doggett

THE FORNEY FARM

Mary Willie Tate lives in a beautiful, two story, plantation type home, now 131 years old.



The 131 year old plantation home on the Forney farm.

The house was built in 1857 by Miss Tate's grandmother, Margaret Emily Logan Forney, and her grandfather, James Harvey Forney. They were the parents of eight children, Logan, John, Henry, Emma, Maggie, Willie, James Harvey and Annie Sue who were raised in this home which centered on a sprawling 200 acre farm.

Primary crops were corn, peas and sweet potatoes and were harvested to help feed the slaves. Hogs were also raised and the meat was shared by the Forneys with the slaves, which numbered eight or ten at one time. These slaves took the Forney family name.

Yankee troops came to this farm around 1860 and took silver spoons, meats and all the keys from the house, except one, which is still in the possession of the present owner, Mary Willie Tate.

Grandfather Forney was well known for his grafting of fruit trees and had many varieties on the farm.

Annie Sue, the youngest daughter of the Forneys was married to Robert Frank Tate of McDowell County.

In 1890 a two story, four room home was built on the farm and was located across the Second Broad River for Annie Sue and Robert Frank. However, they never moved in it, as Sue's mother wanted them to stay in the homeplace, which was left to Sue and Robert Frank Tate.

Sue and Frank had five children: Harvey, Holt, Margaret, Mary Willie and Lucille.

In the early 1930s, a general merchandise store was built just across the road from the home. Their son, Holt, ran the store for approximately 10 years and sold items from bark to bolts of cloth for clothing. Mary Willie recalls that one lady who lived nearby would come to the store and unwind a bolt of cloth, measure what she needed and would leave the rest for her brother, Holt, to wind back on the bolt. He would come to the house, so mad and tell his mother what had happened. She would say, "Holt, you did not say anything," and he would answer "No mother." In later years, this store was torn down.

The two Tate boys married and Harvey lived with his wife, Van, in Tucson, Arizona, and Holt lived with his wife, Bert, in Erwin, Tennessee. The younger sister, Lucille was married briefly to Tom Bryant, a Presbyterian Minister but she passed away at an early age. Margaret taught school in Rutherford County and Mary Willie, in Gaston County. They never married and after their father's death they continued to live with their mother until her death in 1959. Margaret stayed on and Mary Willie could come home on weekends until her retirement from Gaston County schools.

Today, Mary Willie, at age 92, still operates this home which has had very limited changes over the years.

The ceiling in the downstairs room were originally 12 feet with the hall ceiling being 13 feet. The upstairs rooms had ceilings 10 feet high. At present the ceilings range from 10 to 12 feet.

The kitchen has been remodeled several times since it was originally built with a large log fireplace. This fireplace "Is no more" and the kitchen now has a nice brick fireplace.

The farm is now 73 acres and has one barn and a chicken house along with one corn crib.

Submitted by Mary Willie Tate

Note: Mary Willie passed away on February 8, 1989, and the home was passed down to Jerome Holler and wife, Beth. Jerome is the son of the late, Mary Mansfield Forney Holler, daughter of James Albert Forney.

THE HARRIS FARM

Since 1813 four generations of Harrises have lived in the house and farmed the land at



The Harris home, taken in 1985.

Harris in Rutherford County. Zadock D. Harris (1789-1846) married Polly Ledbetter (1793-1860) in 1813. That same year Richard Ledbetter III gave Zadock, his son-in-law, 330 acres of land on Richardson Creek in now Sulphur Springs Township in Rutherford County. Zadock bought 200 acres that joined the 330 acres. There are records, deeds and grants for the land that show Zadock owned 1000 acres of land.

The house that still stands after four generations of Harrises (Zadock, Wm. Decator, William G. and Wm. Melvin Harris) has given us a heritage of which we are proud. It was originally a one-room, two-story log house daubed with mud with shed-rooms built on as needed. This was built about 1729. In 1763 a "big" house, two-story, four rooms was built with logs and daubed with mud. It was connected to the kitchen with a covered walkway. In 1813 when Zadock moved here he weatherboarded the house and added porches. Zadock died in 1846 and his wife tore away the covered walkway and built a large two story room connecting the two buildings with two bedrooms upstairs with porches on three sides.

Zadock farmed and raised riding horses to sell. He raised nine children and educated them in one room in his home with the teacher living with them.

William Decator Harris, eldest son of Zadock, moved into the house after his mother died and farmed the land and raised riding horses. He raised six children and educated them in the same room until public school came along.

Wm. G. Harris, eldest son of William Decator, lived here and raised four children. He farmed with tenant farmers raising cotton, corn, wheat, oats, cattle and everything to eat. He worked in Rutherfordton.

William Melvin Harris, eldest son of Wm. G., now lives in the house and owns the farm and farms the garden and the rest of the farm is planted in timber.

Submitted by William M. Harris

THE KOONE FARM

Koone's Dairy Farm, Inc, formerly owned by Judson F. Koone, dates in part, from 1790 when Nicholas Koone came to Rutherford County from the home of his German immigrant parents in Newberry, South Carolina. Lands on Mountain Creek in this western part of the county passed to his son, George, in 1804.

George had three sons. Dewalt Koone was the youngest and his portion of his father's land became the nucleus for the present Koone farm.

The family cemetery on Koone Dairy Farm is maintained to the present date. Graves mark where Nicholas, George and Dewalt Koone are buried as well as their wives and several of their children. Two graves are distinguished with Revolutionary War markers.

Forest Dewalt Koone, Dewalt's son, was the father of Judson F. Koone. He and his wife, Martha Florence Lewis, raised their family on this property. Both died in 1946 and Judson Koone used his inherited portion of the land to begin a dairy farm. The original Forest Koone homeplace burned in 1960.

Judson and Evelyn Koone added to their original acreage during their lifetime to make

up the approximately 500 acres that constitute Koone's Dairy farm today. The farm was an active dairy operation until about 1974 when the herd and dairy equipment were sold. It is active today as a beef cattle operation. Hay and grain crops are grown and the farm is in a re-forestation program presently.

Five homes, numerous barns and storage buildings, and three ponds are located on the property. One of the homes is an authentic log house, built about 1890, and moved off the mountain to its present location in 1968.

Judson Koone died in 1985, and his only child, Jackson Dewalt Koone, passed away a few weeks after his father. Evelyn Koone died in 1980. Their descendants live on the farm today with grandson, Mark Koone, and daughter-in-law, Shirley Koone, managing the operation. The farm was incorporated in July, 1976.

Submitted by Shirley B. Koone

THE MELTON-FORTUNE FARM

This century farm of 140 acres, listed in the National Register of Historic Places, has been farmed and in continuous ownership by family members since 1794. It is now owned by Mary F. Geer and Lucy F. Ellis, great-great-great-granddaughters of the first Melton settlers there.



The Melton-Fortune home.

John and Sarah Melton came to North Carolina from Albermarle County Virginia in 1796, after having bought land on the First Broad River in Rutherford County. Once settled, they bought a large amount of land, some virgin.

They had ten children: Nancy, Sarah, Mary, Silas, Hannah, Lettice, Jesse, William, Elizabeth and John Martin Melton.

The family farmed the fertile bottom land along the river, growing corn, wheat and oats, and raised cows, hogs, sheep, chickens and horses. They had many fruit trees on the farm. The farm buildings consisted of the house, servants' quarters, barn, corncrib, wheathouse, smoke house, blacksmith shop and others. The two-story house, built of logs, with two huge fireplaces, is still standing. It has been added onto and weatherboarded. The barn and some other buildings still stand. It is of logs, with a threshing machine built into it. There is a large wheel in the center passage-way, attached to a shaft, which was driven by four horses. The thresher is on the second floor. The wheel, gears and most all parts are handmade of wood, and it was last used around 1857-60.

On the farm is a family cemetery, where four generations of the family are buried, along with others and their slaves.

John Melton died in 1813, leaving the homeplace to his wife. Their youngest son, John Martin Melton, married Lurany Deck and lived with his mother, until her death in 1836. In the following years he bought the shares from all his brother and sisters, thus owning all the homeplace. They continued living there and farmed, rearing a family of five girls: Sarah, Huldah, Mary, Eliza and Lurany.

Sarah married Joseph Fortune in 1851, and died in 1853 four months after the birth of their son, Julius. Since he was the first grandson of the Meltons, he was reared by them and in 1874, he received the homeplace from them.

Julius Fortune married Mary Packard, lived on the farm and reared four sons: Martin, Leonard, Roy and Creed. He died intestate in 1926, leaving his sons as heirs.

By 1959, Roy had acquired all the homeplace by purchase, deed or will, and deeded it to his two daughters, the present owners, in 1967.

A lot of the Melton and Fortune families have been members and leaders in First Broad Baptist Church. Also, many are community and political leaders, business men, farmers, doctors, nurses, teachers and lawyers.

Many served in the War of 1812, Civil War and World Wars I and II. Some were killed in duty.

The house is now vacant, but the land is being farmed and hopefully the farm will continue to be owned by future Melton-Fortune descendants.

Submitted by Mrs. Lucy F. Ellis and Mrs. Mary F. Geer

Sampson County

THE ALLEN FARM

The name Johnson was among the first found on the pages of North Carolina history. Our great-great-grandfather, William Johnson, inherited from his great-grandfather, Joab Johnson, a portion of an original grant from King George II of England. This was to



Pond on the Allen century farm. Photo taken by Norman H. Bennett, husband of Edna Allen Bennett, oldest daughter of Cassandra Ward Allen and E.D. Allen.

become our Century Farm. He willed it to his son, Nathan, and in 1851 Nathan Johnson deeded this property to his daughter, Keziah Jane Johnson, who was married to William Robinson Ward on July 4, 1850. The next transfer of this farm was in 1851 when it was deeded by them to their daughter, Cassandra Alice Ward. In 1898, she married Edwin DeQuincy Allen. Their seven daughters were born and reared on this farm. Two daughters died in childhood.

In the early years of this century, additional land was cleared and corn, cotton, tobacco, soybeans, strawberries and many truck crops were grown for market in addition to other things that were grown for the enrichment of farm life.

The house which stood in the midst of a large grove of oaks, dogwood and holly was built about 1869. Fruit trees and grape arbors surrounded the grove and the area just across the road from the house. It was a place of unusual beauty. The house was destroyed by fire in 1930.

Many were the days devoted to church, school and all types of community activities by E.D. Allen and "Miss Cassie," as our mother was affectionately known. To them, good citizenship, with all that the term implies, was of the utmost importance in building a community, as well as the farming interests which supported the family.

After our mother died in 1942 and our father in 1955, the farm passed again to another generation, which was ours. The land is now under a high state of cultivation and the woodland is growing a beautiful crop of young pine trees. *Submitted by Mary Kate Allen*

THE ASHFORD FARM

The Ashford farm in Piney Grove Township, Sampson County was purchased on April 4, 1842 by John C. Hines, father of Betty Faison Hines Ashford, mother of Jewel Ashford Stewart, mother of Henry L. Stewart, Jr., the current owner. Henry L. Stewart, Jr. was owner when the Century farm program was started.

The original homeplace was burned years ago. The original 540 acres was divided in 1925 to settle the estate of Betty Faison Hines Ashford. There were five shares in the division. Two of the five are owned by Henry L. Stewart, Jr. Only one of the original buildings is still standing. This building was moved a few years ago to a wooded site and is used for cookouts, hunting headquarters, etc.

On one of the adjoining shares are the remains of an old tobacco barn. This barn was built by Colonel John Ashford soon after his return from the War Between The States. The family information is that it was the first tobacco barn built anywhere around. The family has been told that it was the first one built in the state, but there is no way to verify this fact.

Colonel John Ashford was quite active in trying to help the area recover from the war, and was noted for trying new things, so the information about the tobacco barn could be true. *Submitted by Henry L. Stewart, Jr.*

THE BIZZELL FARM

Since 1820, five generations of Bizzells have been landowners and farmers near Ros-



The Bizzell family in 1987.

in Hill which is located in Westbrook Township in Sampson County.

Asher W. Bizzell, who was born April 1785 in Wayne County, entered land in Sampson County in 1820, when he purchased 950 acres along Kill Peacock Swamp, near present-day Newton Grove. He bought large acreages in the Rosin Hill Community and lived there. Asher bought and sold several thousand acres in Sampson and Johnston Counties during the 1820s and 1830s. He managed several farms and operated a stage coach stop, primarily for traffic between Fayetteville and New Bern, North Carolina. Westbrook Township public school later was built at this homesite. Asher died November, 1837, and was buried near his homeplace.

David Asher Bizzell, son of Asher W. Bizzell, was born in 1812 in Wayne County and moved around 1820 with his parents to Rosin Hill, Sampson County. David married Polly Lee in 1839 and they built a house on some of Asher's land at Rosin Hill and lived there for the remainder of their lives. David's occupation was farming and land surveying. He died in May, 1863, and was buried in the Bizzell Cemetery across the road from his house.

Langdon Lee (Lank) Bizzell, son of David Asher Bizzell, was born March, 1855, at Rosin Hill, Sampson County, North Carolina. He married Bettie Catherine Frazier on March 31, 1881. Langdon and Bettie operated a farm near Rosin Hill for all of their life together. He died September, 1926, and was buried in the Joseph Parker Cemetery near Rosin Hill.

Albert Byron Bizzell, son of Langdon Lee Bizzell, was born September 18, 1891, at Rosin Hill, Sampson County, North Carolina. He attended the University of Georgia for one summer, North Carolina State College for two summers, and Bradley Polytechnical Institute for one month. He served in the United States Army in 1918. From 1920 to 1932, he was a cotton buyer in Alabama, South Carolina, and North Carolina. In 1932, he came back home to Rosin Hill and was involved with farming the family farm for the remainder of his life. He tended primarily tobacco, corn and cotton. He married Lou Vada Lawhon of Johnston County on July 31, 1939, and they moved into a brick home that Byron had just built. Byron cleared several acres of new ground on the family farm. He had several hundred chickens and sold eggs from the flock. In addition to the Bizzell land of his father, Byron inherited 22 acres from his mother, Bettie Frazier. This was known as the Frazier Place. Byron died March 19, 1977, at the age of 85.

Alton Byron Bizzell, son of Albert Byron Bizzell, was born November 4, 1945, at Dunn, North Carolina. He lived at the Sampson County home built by his father until graduation from college. He continues to manage the family farm which grows tobacco and corn. He has lived in Smithfield, North Carolina, since 1970 which is approximately 20 miles from the old homeplace. He married Linda Gayle Daughtry of Westbrook Township on June 7, 1969, and they have two sons, Clifford Langdon Bizzell, born May 22, 1970, and Cary Frederick Bizzell, born September 17, 1979.

The Bizzell family plans to continue in the farming business and hopes that this land will remain in the Bizzell family for years to come.

Submitted by Alton Bizzell

THE BLAND FARM

Nine generations of Blands have lived on, worked, and loved this farmland in the southern tip of Sampson County near Harrells. It is believed to have been settled by James Bland, "late of Prince William County, Virginia," in the 1750s. The Blands were among the first families from Wales to settle in Virginia. Some then relocated to North Carolina in the 18th century because of religious persecution.

In tracing the family back to 1870, it is interesting to read deeds stating boundaries along Long Creek Road (now US Hwy. 421); boundaries marked by stumps, spruce pines, black gums and a smoke house; boundaries along Buck Horn Creek and Clay Root Branch. The deeds and family history also reflect the strong influence of the Bland women in land ownership and farm work.

One family story is of the house built by John Thomas Bland and his wife, Rebecca Susan, in the 1800s with the bedrooms on her land and the kitchen on his land (deeded to him from his father Issac Newton Bland in 1870). Issac was the son of William Bland, Jr. and grandson of William Bland. William was the son of James.

John Thomas and Rebecca's son, Herbert, began farming the land about 1900 and married his second cousin, Bettie, in 1911. They had three daughters. After her death, Herbert married Estella Brice and they had one son. Herbert was active both on the farm and in other enterprises during his lifetime. He harbored a great love for the farm until his death in 1980 at the age of 96.

H.S. Bland, Jr., Herbert's son, and his wife, Lucy Johnson Bland, have farmed the land since the 1940s, raising two daughters, Rebecca Susan and Mary Elizabeth, and a son, H. Sidney Bland, III. Sidney, a graduate of North Carolina State University, is the ninth generation of Blands to love and farm this land. He carries on a proud heritage as he takes the farm into the 21st century.

Submitted by Susan Corliss

THE BRADSHAW FARM

The Matthew J. Bradshaw homeplace is located in Sampson County, west of Keener Crossroads in Halls Township. According to records, the land was deeded to Matthew in 1863 from his father, Thomas Bradshaw. Just how long the land had been in the family previously is unknown. However, since Thomas's wife, Eliza Jane Brown, was a descendant



The Bradshaw farm in Sampson County.

of Edward Brown, a Baptist minister, who came to the area in 1749; and because of information from other sources, there is evidence that the land might have belonged to Matthew's mother.

About the turn of the century, Matthew and his wife, Lucy Jane Holland, added a two-story addition to a house already located on the land and moved their family there from another family farm close by. The house was a beauty in its day with bannistered porches, louvered blinds, plastered walls, and wooden wainscotting. There were fireplaces in most of the rooms and carbide lights.

Matthew operated a general store across the road from the house. He continued to be a successful farmer and merchant and accumulated a large amount of land and other property.

After Matthew's death, his youngest son, Cecil, inherited the homeplace. Cecil farmed the land and lived there with his wife, Maybelle Carter, and two children, Jean and Cecil Clark. He remodeled the house and moved the old kitchen away.

When Cecil died, his daughter, Jean inherited the homeplace. Jean is married to Nelas Van Sutton and resides on Route 3, Mount Olive. They have a daughter, Sederis Sutton.

Crops that have been grown on the farm are cotton, tobacco, corn, soybeans, sweet potatoes, peppers and cucumbers.

The sons of Matthew Bradshaw were: George, Henry, Ernest, Bernice, Vitus and Cecil. The daughters were Rossie Weeks, Vonnie Hairr and Lela Hines.

Submitted by Jean B. Sutton

THE BRADSHAW FARM

Hargrove's Crossroads and Hargrove Elementary School, located on Highway 403 between Faison and Clinton, were named for



The old Hargrove home.

Miss Sudie Hargrove, a pioneer teacher and my great aunt.

The Hargroves are believed to have migrated from Lincolnshire, England to Virginia in the Colonial period. John and Judith Hargrove (1720-1772) had a plantation in Albemarle Parish, Sussex City, Virginia in 1748. They were found in Halifax City, North Carolina, in 1754 with their children Aaron, Brittain, Moses, Burrell and Arthur.

Arthur (1750-1815) married Ann Glasgow in 1784. He received a large land grant on the East side of Six Runs in what is now Piney Grove Township in Sampson County, North Carolina. Their children were Aaron, John, Lemul, Moses, Ferily Drew, Alesella Williams, and Charity Carr.

Aaron Hargrove (d. 1834) was a large landowner and slave holder. He grew tobacco, cotton, corn, and sweet potatoes. The only crops I can think of still grown today are corn and sweet potatoes. I remember, an old corn crib and stable, which have now rotted away, which were built with wooden pegs.

Aaron married Jane Carr and built a house, which was torn down about thirty years ago, just north of Hargrove's Crossroads. They had five children: Carr, Margareta, Benjamin (1797-1864), Harriet, and Owen.

Benjamin married Polly Bradshaw, (my husband's ancestor), and built the old house, which is still standing at Hargrove's Crossroads, across the road from my house. Their children were Elizabeth (Aunt Lizzie) Jane, John Aaron (b. 1847), William Henry (b. 1849), Ben Carr (b. 1853), George Washington (Grandpa — 1856-1925), and Susanna (Aunt Sudie) Harriet.

Aunt Sudie and Aunt Lizzie inherited their father's plantation and made their home at Hargrove's Crossroads in the old family home, which was built with pegs. My grandfather George Washington moved to Texas in the 1870s and married Georgia Allen. They had two sons, Edward C. and Benjamin Franklin (1887-1961).

Benjamin Franklin married Etha Mae Sharpe in 1908. They had nine children, Lillian, Martin, Betty, Dorothy, Mae, Billie, Ben, Lois and me, Jane. We moved from Texas to the homeplace at Hargrove's Crossroads in the 1930's when I was seven years old.

In 1945, I married Delmon Bradshaw and we had six children. In 1954, we bought from my daddy part of our home. Two of our children have now built their homes on Hargrove land.

Submitted by

Delmon and Janellen Hargrove Bradshaw

THE GODWIN FARM

On this Godwin family farm in Plain View Township, Sampson County is a one-half acre family burial ground. My grandfather, John Godwin, was buried there in 1873. My father, also John Godwin, who was born in 1860 and died in 1920, is buried there. The house where he lived and died, and I was born, was built in two parts connected by an uncovered walkway. The hand pump was on this walkway.

My father had cattle, mules, and hogs. After the house burned in 1944 the barns were torn down and the trees cut down. He also had a sawmill and grew cane from which he made syrup to eat and to sell. The soil was fertile. It grew mostly corn and cotton. There are no tobacco allotments. There were peach and

apple trees and a walnut tree. We had strawberries too. After my father's death, the family who worked the farm lived in the main house. Today the farmer who works the farm lives on another farm.

There was also a three-room tenant house and barns where my mother and sister and I lived after my father died in 1920. In 1926, our family moved to Falcon so we could walk to school and church. The tenant house and barns have been removed.

In 1956, my mother, Annie Fisher Godwin, who had a lifetime right, died. For a few years my sister, Eva Godwin Edwards, and I shared in the rent. In 1972, the farm was divided between us, but it is still farmed as a unit.

During the 1930s, Highway 242 was built and divided the farm. Also during the 1930s, the Mt. Carmel Pentecostal Free-Will Baptist Church and Fellowship Hall were built there. We have a Godwin Family Reunion there on the fourth Sunday in June. We have four half-brothers and one half-sister who are older and live elsewhere. *Submitted by Thera Godwin Bass*

THE HARE FARM

In 1881, William H. Hare purchased 56 acres of land in Halls Township in Sampson County, on the east side of Ducks Beaver Dam, from James T. Moore, a bar room operator in Clinton. This tract of land was some of the estate of Everitte Bass, grandfather of his wife, Betty C. Cashwell. In 1887, he purchased 58 acres adjoining his first tract of land.

William Hare grew rice in the bog land, and corn and cotton on other parts of the land. In 1896 he died, and the widow Hare raised children Elmon, Bulford, Albert and Laura. In 1908, the land was divided between Elmon, Albert and Laura, the surviving children.

Elmon Hare began to grow tobacco on his land about 1898 with corn and other crops. His curing barn had a five foot wide room instead of the four foot that most other barns had. One of those barns is still standing.

Elmon married Vonnie Bradshaw who inherited 135 acres from her father in 1929. He bought several small tracts as they moved the highway several times using 10 acres of land in all. He died in 1957 and his land was divided between James Elmon Hairr and Rossie H. Floyd.

James Elmon Hairr is a food inspector with the United States Department of Agriculture in Siler City. He still owns 27 acres of this land and he leases it to be farmed with tobacco, bell peppers, etc. James Elmon Hairr married Rachel Phillips of Siler City and they have one son, Joe Elmon Hairr.

Submitted by James E. Hairr

THE HARGROVE FARM

Arthur Hargrove moved to Sampson County from Edgecombe County around 1780. He is listed in the Sampson County Registry as a landowner in 1784. In 1791 he bought 1,110 acres of land from James Sampson. Arthur was married to Ann Glasgow and they had three sons and three daughters. Sons, Lemuel and John, moved to Georgia when they were young men, but Aaron remained on the land in Sampson County. His brother John sold his share of the land to Aaron. Aaron had a son by the name of Benjamin who

remained on the land also. He had several daughters who all married in the area.

Benjamin Hargrove married Polly Bradshaw and they raised a family. They had two daughters and four sons. Only one of their children married and that was George. The two daughters were Elizabeth, known as Lizzie, and Sudie. They both went to New York and were educated and returned home. They established a school in the area and taught all of the children around. They both lived in the home until their death. Ben and Polly's son Carr, died very young. John Aaron stayed on the land, but never married. George and Owen went West after the Civil War. Owen never married. George met and married Georgia Ann Allen in Texas. they had two sons, Edward and Benjamin, both born in Texas. George came back to the homeplace when he was an old man and his sister, Sudie Hargrove, was the only member of his family still living. George died before Sudie did. After Sudie's death, George's son, Benjamin, came from Texas to live in the homeplace and farm the land. Miss Sudie Hargrove gave land for Poplar Grove Baptist Church to be built on, and she had sold much of the land before his death.

Benjamin married Etha Mae Sharp and they raised a large family, but had only one son, Ben, Jr., who married and settled in California and the girls all married and moved out of the homeplace. In Benjamin's later years he sold part of the land to his youngest daughter, Jane Bradshaw. Later Benjamin sold the homeplace to his grandson, Marshall Hargrove Troublefield. Jane Bradshaw and her husband and Marshall Hargrove Troublefield and his family live across the street from each other on the land that Arthur Hargrove bought in the early 1780s. There is also a modern school built on the land and is named Hargrove's school in memory of the Hargrove family and especially the two sisters who educated all of the young people in the area in their lifetime.

Submitted by Marshall H. Troublefield

THE HOLLINGSWORTH-HINES FARM

The Hollingsworth-Hines farm is part of a land grant to Henry Hollingsworth in 1764. It has been told that the original grant consisted of about 70,000 acres. The 80 acres that James L. Hines, Jr. owns is this Century Farm, and is a small remnant of the original grant, having been handed down by will from each generation to the succeeding generation.



The home of James Hines, Jr. taken in 1968, this is the way the farm looks today.

James L. Hines II is the eighth generation to call this farm "Home."

Zebulon Hollingsworth, the son of Henry Hollingsworth, born in 1761, was a Revolutionary War soldier. He returned to this farm after the end of the war, married and settled down to raise his family. James L. Hines Jr.'s great-great-grandmother was Zebulon Hollingsworth's daughter. Zebulon Hollingsworth is buried on this farm and his father is buried on the adjoining farm.

James L. Hines, Jr.'s grandmother married a Civil War veteran, William F. Hines. They lived on this homeplace and had nine children. James L. Hines, Sr. was born on this farm in 1865.

Integrated into James L. Hines, Jr.'s present dwelling is a part of the original log house in which his ancestors lived. There is a bedroom and an entrance hall that had log walls and the original pine floors have been preserved. In March 1986, the United States Department of the Interior added the Hollingsworth-Hines Farm to its Registry of Historic Places.

The farm is operated as a family farm, growing row crops, vegetables, corn, soybeans, some hogs and cattle. James L. Hines, Jr. has bought some additional land, but the 80-acre "Homeplace" is the Century Farm, having been in his family about 223 years.

Submitted by James L. Hines, Jr.

THE HONEYCUTT FARM

The Honeycutt Farm is located in Herring Township in Sampson County. John Gaston and Mary Baggett Honeycutt purchased one tract of the farm in 1879. They had three sons: Jonah, Almond and John Quince that farmed the land. Over the years, John Gaston and his sons acquired several tracts of land in Sampson County. John Quince, the youngest son, ended up with original tract of land plus several other tracts that joined it.

The main crops grown on the arm have not changed a lot, though farming methods have. These crops are cotton, corn, tobacco, wheat and soybeans. The farm has also got very good pastures and cows have always been kept on the farm.

John Quince Honeycutt died in 1977 at the age of 85 years old. He had lived on the farm his entire life except for a two year period that he was Deputy Sheriff of Sampson County. The job at that time required that he lived in Clinton. Today the farm is owned and managed by his son, Cloyce Honeycutt. Cloyce has farmed, managed and lived on the farm his entire life except for two brief periods. The first time was when his father was Deputy Sheriff and the second was when he served in the U.S. Army during World War II.

Today the farm includes a total of 548 acres of land. It includes prime tillable farmland, pastures and timberland. Most of the old original buildings are gone today. The Honeycutt family plans to continue to farm and manage the land in the future years as they have in the past.

Submitted by Clark D. Honeycutt

THE JERNIGAN FARM

This farm has been listed as the Hannibal W. Jernigan farm for the last 115 years. Hannibal, Sr. inherited the farm, married, built his house and moved to the farm in 1873.



The old homeplace, recently remodeled, is owned by Hannibal Jernigan, Jr.

Hannibal, Sr. and his first wife reared 14 children here prior to his wife's death in 1915. In 1916 he remarried, at the age of 67, a woman who was 34 years old. They reared three children in the same house, one of whom was Hannibal, Jr.

In 1935 Hannibal, Sr. had a daughter, granddaughter, and a great-granddaughter graduate in the same class, and he proudly attended the graduation. Hannibal, Sr. died in 1942 at the age of 92.

Over the years he bought many other farms and gave each of his first sons a nice farm when each married. He also built a nice house in Dunn, North Carolina, for each of his daughters by his first marriage. He owned 27 acres of land in what is now Dunn, North Carolina. In 1886 he laid out the first street (Main Street) in Dunn and sold all the lots east of the railroad on both sides of the street.

Three tenant families lived on Hannibal, Sr.'s farm, and tended the land under his supervision. At the age of thirteen Hannibal, Jr. persuaded his father to buy him a mule and let him have a crop. The first year Hannibal, Jr. harvested eight bales of cotton from five acres and had 12 acres of good corn. He did all the work himself except pick the cotton, and did not miss a day of school.

In 1940 Hannibal, Jr. married and built a house on the same farm. In 1942 he bought a tractor, planters and cultivators and other equipment. He was the first in this part of the country to plant and plow with a tractor.

His first year of operation was like a circus. It was not unusual for 15 to 20 people to be walking over the field or walking beside the tractor watching him planting and plowing. Everyone around was trying to get tractors and equipment the next year.

The first year Hannibal, Jr. tended over 100 acres, the next year over 200 acres, and he planted crops for many of his neighbors as well.

In 1956 he bought his sister's share in the farm and remodeled the old homeplace as pictured here, and moved there in 1958. Hannibal, Jr.'s son and his family live in the first house that he built after he was married.

The farm has been in the family for 185 years. *Submitted by Hannibal W. Jernigan, Jr.*

THE JOHNSON FARM

Since about 1839, four generations of Johnsons have had title to what is now known as Clear Run Farms in lower Sampson County. Amos received from Anne Wells the deed to 212 acres of land bordering Black River. Amos built a log cabin on this tract, where he



The Johnson homeplace in Sampson County

raised 12 children, ten daughters and two sons. His son, Amos James, bought an additional 208 acres and 60 acres in 1870 making a total of 576 acres for the "homeplace." It was bordered on the west by Black River and the north by Clear Run Creek. Amos James, his wife, Lula, his daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband, W.I. McLamb, have added to this acreage over the years.

In the beginning, naval stores, including tar, pitch and turpentine were the major products of the farm. The remains of turpentine stills, tar kilns and even a few barrels of resin may be seen on the farm today.

Around the turn of the century, the farm was the site of a cotton gin, a gristmill, a blacksmith shop and a general merchandise store. From 1884-1914, riverboats plying the waters from Wilmington up the Cape Fear docked and turned around at Clear run bringing supplies to the area and taking farm products to the Wilmington port for sale.

Since the decline of the naval stores industry, the land has been used for general purpose farming: cotton, tobacco, corn, soybeans, peanuts and various "truck" crops, such as tomatoes, peppers, cucumbers and watermelons.

Livestock has also played a vital role on the farm. Sheep were numerous in the beginning. Hogs and cattle have both been raised for market as well as consumption.

In the 1940s and 1950s, the farm was worked by the owners with the help of five different tenant families. Tobacco was the major crop during this period. As labor became more scarce, hogs and cows became the major products.

At the present time, tree farming and bee keeping are the major emphases, and the cleared land is planted in soybeans and corn.

The heirs of Elizabeth Johnson and W.I. McLamb, Amos McLamb and Beth Norris, are beginning to take some responsibility and ownership of the farm. The farm will continue to remain in the family.

Submitted by Elizabeth McLamb Norris

THE LAMB FARM

The homeplace on Great Coharie Creek in lower Sampson County was purchased by James H. Lamb (1808-1889) in 1835. His three-story Greek Revival home, a 1986 addition to the National Registry of Historic Places, stands on high ground approximately one mile from the river.

In 1850, the farm encompassed 755 acres. Corn, cotton and sweet potatoes were the chief crops, the latter providing feed for 125



Colin L. Lamb and son, Harold B. Lamb with their grand champion boar in 1958

swine. Naval stores and timber, important sources of supplemental income, were transported to Wilmington via Black River, a navigable tributary of the Cape Fear River; the journey down river from the now defunct Lisbon trading community took almost a week.

The farm prospered and by 1860 James had increased his holdings to 1,873 acres. Commercial agriculture ceased during the Civil War, but by 1870, 150 of 2,060 acres were under cultivation. The property was divided among James' heirs in 1889, the homeplace passing to his youngest son, Colin Tate.

Colin Tate Lamb (1861-1937) sustained the farming operations on 450 acres, but also operated a commercial blacksmith shop on the property and was the local mail carrier. His oldest son, Colin Lee (1890-1960), became active in the farm business in the 1920s and was apparently the first to cultivate tobacco on the farm. Colin Lee, an organizer of the local Farm Bureau, represented the interests of area farmers at national meetings in the early 1950s.

After World War II, he and his son, Harold B. (b. 1922), the current operator, began to expand the agri-business, adding land to cultivation and building the swine and cattle herds. Breeding registered Poland Chinas was particularly successful, producing the Grand Champion Boar at the N.C. State Fair in 1957 and 1958. Harold has emphasized production of pork, tobacco, corn and peanuts on the farmland, and through his skill as a trainer and breeder, he has helped to introduce the working Border Collie to eastern North Carolina.

Submitted by Harold B. Lamb

THE LEWIS FARM

L. Murray Lewis begins this short history with Henry D. Lewis, his grandfather, buying 25 acres of land from his great-grandfather, James R. Lewis, for \$212 in 1852. On another



The Lewis family in 1911. This house was built in 1905. Two rooms have been added since then.

deed, Henry D. Lewis bought 262 acres of land from Barnabas King for \$650 in 1857.

Some time in the 1840s, Henry D. Lewis married Nancy Stevens, who had been married before to a Darden. From the Darden marriage there were two daughters. From the Henry D. Lewis marriage to Nancy, there were seven children: Virginia, Louellen, Amos, Aubine, James Henry, Oswald and Luther M. Lewis, L. Murray Lewis' father. Four members of this family went to live in Arkansas.

In 1890, Luther M. Lewis married Effie Bizzell. From that marriage there were seven children: Harvey, William, Henry, Earl, Raven, Murray and Mattie, in that order. They all grew upon the 190 farm where L. Murray Lewis lives today. Six of the seven children have died.

The farm is located four and one-half miles west of Faison, North Carolina. In the twenties and thirties the farm produced truck crops as well as cotton, tobacco, corn and soybeans. Horses and mules were used to work the farm. In 1946 the first tractor was purchased.

In 1927 L. Murray Lewis' brothers, Harvey and Henry, bought 350 acres of land from their father's brother, Uncle Aubine's heirs. This tract of land adjoined the homeplace.

Three members of the family have never married: Harvey, Mattie and L. Murray Lewis.

Submitted by L. Murray Lewis

THE MATTHIS FARM

In 1833 and 1944, Abraham Newkirk Matthis (1810-1876) acquired approximately 680 acres from his father, James A. Matthis (son of the 1740 settlers Edmund and Mary Price Matthis in now Sampson County), and from his brother, Edmond. This constituted the larger part of the approximately 1,000 acres he had acquired by 1869. He married Eliza Jane Dollar (1811-1886) in 1833. They called their place "Pleasant Hill Plantation."



The Owen Abram and Sudie Louise Matthis family in 1938 — Children: Owen, Elma, Lawrence, Margaret, Edwin and Olivia.

The farm was bounded on the east by Six Runs River, on the west by the "Bradsher Road," on the north by Jonathan Pearson's line, and on the south by Peyton R. Parker's line. This locale is in Taylor's Bridge Township, Sampson County, south of Holly Grove Presbyterian Church. The property is traversed by State Road 1004.

Abraham and Eliza had 11 children and the following were reared to adulthood: Susan Catharine; William Ashley; Mary Ann; Rachael Caroline; Timothy Joseph Newkirk

Sampson

(1851-1922), who married Mary Priscilla Williams (1861-1896) in 1877; Junius Batie and Julius Tate Matthis.

Timothy inherited about 170 acres of this farm in 1877, and he and Priscilla had these children: Emma Jane; Bryant Newkirk; Owen Abram (1881-1960), who married Sudie Louise Matthis (1890-1980) in 1912; William Allen; Nancy Eliza; Mary Priscilla; Joseph Adolphus; Colon Stephen; Ida Kate and Sallie Lucinda Matthis.

In 1906 this farm was divided and Owen Abram Matthis bought 105 acres from his brothers and sisters. Later, Owen and Sudie bought 146 adjoining acres that were previously owned by his father and grandfather, swelling his farm to 251 acres. Their children were: Abram Lawrence; Edwin Allen; Owen Newkirk; Margaret Juanita; Eula Elma; Sudie Olivia (born in 1925), who married Bethal Holland Davis (born in 1920) in 1945 and Arthur Adrian Matthis.

Presently, the 105 acres farm is in two tracts, the Century Farm tract being owned by Olivia (Matthis) Davis and extends eastward from State Road 1005 to Six Runs River. The other tract is owned by Margaret (Matthis) Burke and is on the west side of Road 1004.

Bethel and Olivia's children are Olivia Beth Eisler, Gary Holland Davis and Priscilla Jane Cochrane.

Submitted by Sudie Olivia (Matthis) Davis

THE McLAMB FARM (DOUBLE MAC FARMS)

The McLamb farm, consisting of approximately 1,000 acres, was purchased by Isham and Betsy McLamb during the 1840s. It's located in Sampson County, Herring township near Harnett Primitive Baptist Church. The house and cemetery are recorded in the historical society. Before the Civil War, the farm was a plantation with supply houses, barns, and slave quarters. Most of the land is still farmed by Isham's descendants.



The McLamb family of Double Mac farms.

Nathan, Isham's fifth child, settled at the homeplace and farmed his portion of the land. At this death, February 1, 1899, this was divided between his children.

Charlie Henry was born to Nathan and Rebecca (Oloby) on July 31, 1879. With his inherited portion and some he purchased, he owned around 200 acres of the original plantation. He was educated at Buies Creek Academy, now Campbell University, and Richmond Pharmacy School. He was a progressive farmer — using the most modern methods and machinery. The main crops grown on the farm consisted of cotton, tobacco, corn,

beans; also cattle and hogs were raised. Charlie Henry completed his permanent home in 1923. His children are: Orman, Ellison, Myron, Gladstone, Wilma, Madeline, Charles, and Robert (Bobby).

Bobby, Charlie Henry's youngest son, now lives at this homeplace. Bobby was educated at Campbell University and returned to help his father on the farm. With Bobby's inherited land and some he purchased, he operates 160 acres which qualified for the Century Farm Family in 1985. He married Rena Whittington and they have one son, Scott. In high school, Scott was active in Future Farmers of America, and he received the National Proficiencies award in Fiber Crop at the 1987 convention in Kansas City, Missouri. Scott is currently enrolled at North Carolina State University, and plans to continue his partnership with his father on Double Mac Farms. The predominate areas of concentration on Double Mac Farms are cotton and hogs.

Submitted by Robert W. McLamb

THE M. JUDSON McLAMB FARM

William McLamb, father of Isham McLamb, was living in Duplin County, now Sampson County, in 1762, according to early deed records. William married Spicy Joyner. William had four sons and nine daughters, but most of the McLambs in Sampson County descend from his son Isham.



This house, the Old Place, built in 1859, has a dog trot.

Isham McLamb was born in 1785 just south of Newton Grove. He married Elizabeth, "Betsy" Tart who was born 1795 in Bertie County. In 1820 they purchased a large tract of land in Herring Township in Sampson County. Isham died December 3, 1870, and Betsy died on June 12, 1880. Both are buried in the McLamb family cemetery near Harnett Primitive Baptist Church in the same area where they lived.

Nathan was the eighth child of Isham McLamb and Betsy Tart. He was born on April 30, 1831, and died on February 9, 1898. Nathan's first marriage was to Rhoda Alice Royal. His second marriage was to Oloby Matthews. There were thirteen children from the two marriages. The fifth child of Nathan and Oloby McLamb was Marshall Judson McLamb who was born February 14, 1882, and died March 23, 1966. Judson married Bertha Baggett in 1908 and she died in 1978. They are buried in the McLamb Family cemetery. They had five daughters: Orell, Louise, Durema, Lula and Geraldine, who are the present owners of the Judson McLamb farm

which consists of 377 acres of timber and farmland. Orell, the eldest daughter, lives on the farm. Louise Blevins and Durema Raynor reside in Roseboro, Lula Warren lives in Newton Grove and Geraldine Baird lives in Elizabethtown.

Judson McLamb owned what he inherited and purchased shares from other members of the family which included the old "Homeplace" built in 1859. Other descendants of Nathan still own the rest of the original tract.

The McLamb farm has always been used primarily for agriculture. Tobacco, corn, cotton and small grain are still grown on the farm. James Raynor, husband of Durema, operates the farm at the present time.

Judson McLamb had three granddaughters, Lou Ann Blevins Johnston, Evelyn Blevins Butler, and Faye Raynor Dunn, and six great-grandchildren. The great-grandchildren make the seventh generation since William McLamb moved to Sampson County.

Submitted by Marshall J. McLamb (Heirs)

THE MURPHY FARM

In September, 1774, Patrick Murphy and his wife, Elizabeth Kelso, migrated to America aboard the ship, "Diana," from Arran, Scotland. With them came their children Hugh, Archibald, Mary, Elizabeth, Robert and Margaret, who was born aboard ship during the voyage. Patrick and his family settled on Black River near the old Black River Presbyterian Church, of which they became faithful members. The area in which they settled was originally a part of New Hanover County, then was included in Duplin County when it was formed, and later became a part of Sampson County. Patrick served in the Revolutionary Army for four years and received 1,000 acres of land for his service.

After the death of Patrick and Elizabeth, their son Robert and his wife, Mary Bailey, lived on the land and built a two story house in Franklin Township near the town of Tomahawk. This house became known as the "old place." Robert's fourth son, D. James Murphy and his wife, Charlotte Treadwell, were the next to live on the original family land. James's sixth child, William Bailey Murphy was a dentist; he and his wife, Marianna Alderman, built the current family home in 1894. William had his dental practice in a small room on the second floor of this house; the waiting patients would sit on chairs in the long hall.

William and Marianna's youngest child, Robert James Murphy, and his wife, Carolyn Newton, were next to live in the family homeplace. He was a farmer and rural mail carrier. Their son, Charles Henry Murphy, and his wife, Laura Holoman, now live in the old family home. Charles is presently farming the land which has been in the family for six generations. Their youngest daughter, Patricia, and her husband, James Gregory Horrell, also live in Tomahawk on family land.

The family homeplace in Tomahawk is a large two story white structure now located on Highway 41. The road was built many years after the house, which originally faced the old Atlantic Coastline railroad.

Through the years a variety of crops — including tobacco, cotton, corn, peanuts, soybeans, and strawberries have been grown on

the land. Charles is currently raising Coastal Bermuda, Tifton 44 and Tifton 78 grasses. He sells registered and certified sprigs and hay and also does custom planting. *Submitted by Charles H. Murphy*

THE BERTIE ALARIC PARKER FARM

Bertie Alaric Parker, Sr. known as Alaric and B.A., grew up on a 100-acre farm on Mount Moriah Church Road in Herring Township, Sampson County, North Carolina, which his father, John Hinton Parker, inherited in 1878 from his father, John Everette Parker. In 1915, B.A. inherited the Parker Old Homeplace, including 39 acres of land, and house which was built in 1880.

He married Eva Jones and they had eight children: John Hinton, Naomi, Gerladine, Esther, Thelma, B.A., Jr., Joe Thomas and Oscar Lee. They lived there until around 1940 when he built a two-story brick house next to the old home.

Although B.A. has marketed hogs, corn, beans, cane and other side crops, and operated a cane mill, he has been a large commercial fruit and vegetable producer for 75 years, specializing in bell peppers, strawberries, squash, string beans, butter beans, cabbage, garden peas, onions and cucumbers. He sells his produce on a "pick-your-own" or "ready-picked" basis. Peppers, cucumbers and squash are shipped north while everything else is mostly sold locally. Strawberries draw the largest crowds, and acquire the name because they grow tucked in straw for protection. B.A. says, "When my father had strawberries we had strawberry parties; neighbors and friends came, and everyone picked and ate them with sugar and cream and hot biscuits for refreshments."

B.A. and his brother, Jim, have practiced utilizing some of their manual labor year-round in a joint effort which provides laborers full-time, year-round employment. This was done easily because their harvesting seasons were at different times of the year.

Large gas-heated plastic covered plant houses are used to sow vegetable seeds in, making plants available early enough for setting by early spring.

B.A.'s son, Oscar Lee, has followed the trend and is also a commercial grower and lives next door. He says that an important phase in production is irrigation. Four thousand feet of 6-inch pipe were installed on the farm last year and 3,200 will be added this spring. *Submitted by Mary John Parker*

THE JAMES ANDREW PARKER FARM

James Andrew Parker is his given name although he was called Jimmy until after a teenager, and since then he has been known as Jim Parker. His family grew up on a 100-acre farm his father, John Hinton Parker, inherited in 1878 from his father, John Everette Parker. The farm was located on Mount Moriah Church Road in Herring Township, Sampson County, North Carolina. John Hinton Parker died in 1915 when son, James Andrew, was 19 years old. James Andrew worked hard on the farm and was a member of the Corn Club. The main crops were cotton, corn, soybeans, and



The James Andrew Parker master farm family and century farm family of North Carolina.

strawberries, along with rice, cane, fruit trees and huckleberries. The family had corn shuckings, quiltings, homemade ice cream, candy pullings and Prayer meetings.

In 1915, James Andrew Parker inherited 38 acres, now a century farm which adjoins the homeplace, from his father and bought 15 acres adjoining from his brother, Oscar, who was entering the medical profession.

In 1914, James Andrew built a large contemporary house and barn from home-grown timbers. In 1919, he married Sophronia Honeycutt. They had six children: Gertrude, Mary John, James Robert, Harrell Cooper, Margaret Ann, and Charles Thomas, each receiving a college education. James Andrew owned a brick mill and sawmill, and was Overseer of the Roads.

James Andrew and his wife now own 325 acres of which 200 have been cleared and stumps grubbed out. They have kept 100 acres of timber and in 1934 planted 5,000 long leaf pines, using selective cutting and thinning. He has also planted a 30-acre permanent pasture with Ladino and Dutch clover, fescue, Dallas grass, and lespedeza; 5,000 feet of tile was installed. The main crops of the farm were cotton, soybeans, potatoes, Certified Atlas wheat, Arlington oats and Colonial barley for sale; and peanuts and cane for home use. They marketed Black Angus cows, Hampshire and Duroc Jersey hogs; added a grain warehouse, storage bins, livestock barns, and farm equipment building. James Andrew and his wife have enjoyed farm tours sponsored by farm organizations.

The Parker family lifestyle has been wrapped around church, school, and community activities, and they are charter members of the North Carolina United Methodist Historical and Sampson County Historical Societies. Because of high crop yields and notable achievements in farming, homemaking, and community service, the North Carolina Agricultural Extension Service and "The Progressive Farmer" magazine selected the James Andrew Parker family for North Carolina Master Farm Family recognition in 1951. *Submitted by James Andrew Parker*

THE PETERSON FARM

Moses paid thirty pounds for 75 acres of land to the Treasury of Raleigh, North Caroli-



Stacy H. Peterson's house. It was the residence of Washington Hufham Peterson, and is located seven miles south of Clinton.

na on June 7, 1799. He died 31 years later leaving his widow and five children 1,786 acres of land. Moses' son, Fleet R. Peterson, was a farmer.

Marsden Campbell Peterson, son of Fleet, enlisted Private Co. C. 5th Cav. Regt. 63 on July 15, 1862, a few months before his father died. He was discharged December 31, 1864. Marsden lived to see his son Matthew Ransom go from Wharrie Academy to the University of North Carolina and become a Cadet at West Point before he died July 10, 1894. Matthew was promoted to Major. He volunteered for service in Cuba, where he died of yellow fever October 17, 1900.

Washington Hufham Peterson, youngest son of Marsden and Hannah Caroline Walker Peterson, attended Mrs. Wright's School at Ingold. He married Bettie Weiss Robinson. They lived at the homeplace for several years. Hardy Royal, a well-known contractor, built them a larger house out on the main Highway 701 south of Clinton where Stacy H. Peterson lives.

Washington Hufham Peterson and Bettie Weiss Robinson had six children. Woodrow has been an attorney in Clinton for over 50 years. Alphonza went overseas with the Army during World War II. He was a farmer and worked on the USS John F. Kennedy aircraft carrier where he fell and died July 21, 1967. Matthew died when he was a baby. Stacy was a teacher before going overseas with the Army during World War II. Stacy and Bettie have retired after working over 30 years for the North Carolina Employment Security Commission, Alice was a secretary and manager of three stores. She has three children and five grandchildren.

The Petersons had carbide lights before REA came through the country with electricity. Hufham built a service station near his home. The family remembers when Pepsi Colas and candy bars sold for five cents each and gasoline was twenty-one cents per gallon. The main crops produced by the farm were cotton, tobacco and corn.

Submitted by Stacy Hamilton Peterson

THE PURCELL FARM

Our Century Farm located in Hoke County has been in the Purcell family for nearly 200 years. The farm originally was a 1,200 acre tract and has been divided through the ages to a 480 acre farm now.

My father, C.A. Purcell, farmed it until 1950, and I have farmed it since. We have raised commercially every crop imaginable,

including oats, cotton, corn, soybeans, alfalfa, wheat, tobacco, barley, rye, cantaloupe, watermelon, peanuts, coastal bermuda, hogs, cattle, sheep, goats and mules.

During the early 1900s a post office was on the farm (called Purcelpolis Post Office). My grandfather's home located in the center of the farm burned in the early 1920s and my family moved to Wagram and then to Laurinburg.

We had the first herd of purebred polled shorthorn cattle in this part of North Carolina in the mid 1940s. During World War II, we raised peanuts for the oil to be used in explosives.

Originally the farm was a twelve hundred acre cotton farm. The first tractor was an Allis Chalmers WD 40 test tractor bought in 1949 directly from the test site in West Allis, Wisconsin.

My brothers, sister and myself cherish the memories of our father and grandfather who spent many hard working days on this farm.

During the late 1940s, we cut fence posts on the farm and fenced the entire 480 acres. We built a fish pond in the early 1950s.

During the early years of the 1900s, a railroad was built to haul timber cut on the farm. The original railroad bed is still evident through the farm. In the late 1940s we have the first herd of Beltsville #1 purebred hogs in North Carolina. *Submitted by Edwin L. Purcell*

THE ROBINSON FARM

From 1734 to 1750 the area now covered by New Hanover, Pender, Duplin, Sampson and part of Brunswick counties was all one county — New Hanover. Sampson and Duplin counties were divided in 1784. In 1774 William Robinson purchased land from Mary Grantham formerly granted to Charles Gavin in 1760 by King George the Second of Great Britain. From the first Sampson County tax list, September 1784, William Robinson listed 745 acres. On March 18, 1837, William Robinson bought three thousand acres of land, dwelling house, plantation and grist mill owned and occupied by the late Captain William Robinson at the time of his death.



The Burruss W. Robinson house.

William Lucian, son of William, was a farmer, school teacher and a Justice of the Peace. In William Robinson's will written May 15, 1841, he left William Lucian the land on which he lived containing 400 acres. Thaddeus, one of Burruss' brothers was a Confederate soldier. Another brother, Ferdinand, was postmaster of Taylors Bridge post office in 1867. It's believed that the house that Burruss lived in was built before he was born in

1854. The house stands on a hill overlooking a pine plantation and a winding scenic road to the river banks of Six Runs. The family cemetery is located in a fenced plot near the house.

Burruss Winslow Robinson married Mary Alice Merritt. They had four children: Billie B., Nancy J., George C. and Bettie Weiss. Bettie Weiss married Washington Hufham Peterson. They had six children. After Burruss died the homeplace was left to Billie, his son, who lived at home. Billie died in 1949. At his death Bettie inherited the homeplace. At her death in 1961, she left the Robinson farm to Alice, Stacy and Alphonza. Later Alphonza sold his part to Stacy.

Burruss Robinson used horses to plow the fields and to pull his buggy. He grew rice, corn, cotton, peanuts, wheat, rye, oats and vegetables. He had no electricity in his house. He did not own a car, truck, or tractor. He lived a good life, enjoyed going to church with his family, visiting friends and playing his fiddle. He and his son, Billie, played their fiddles at dances and parties. The family leaves cherished acres to their children's children. May they keep them for many more generations.

Submitted by Alice Peterson Merritt

THE TAYLOR FARM

This property was acquired in 1848 by John William Taylor. He was a farmer and also a carpenter. The home was started at the same time and built by him. He married Phoebe Fennell, and they had three children, two boys and one girl. John William Taylor left the farm at the outbreak of the Civil War and served as a Confederate Army Captain. His wife and eldest son, L. Knox Taylor, who was 11 when the war broke out, managed the farm. Captain Taylor was killed at the Battle of Bentonville, the last major battle of the war after Lee surrendered.



Old William Taylor home, and Mildred (with dark hair) standing in front.

The farm continued to be managed under Phoebe's supervision until her death in 1902. She was buried beside her husband in the family cemetery on the property. At this time the farm was divided between the three children. L. Knox Taylor farmed the adjoining half on which he built his home. The rest of the farm was purchased from the remaining heirs by L. Knox Taylor's son, Dr. W.I. Taylor, who had just started practicing medicine. He lived in the old home, farmed, and at the same time practiced medicine using a horse and buggy until he obtained a Ford Model T. In 1916, he moved to Burgaw, North Carolina, and a series of tenants operated the farm on shares.

Since 1934, the Albertson family has occupied the home and farmed on a share basis. Dr. W.I. Taylor died in 1953 and for seven years his wife, Berta Hood Taylor, supervised the farm. At her death, the farm passed on to their only son, Dr. W.I. Taylor, Jr., of Burgaw.

The two-storied, clapboard house has been lived in almost continuously since 1848 and has been kept in good condition. It is a fine example of the building practices of the time. Resting on hand hewn 12 x 12 sills, the corner posts and upright timbers are mortised and pegged. Built of heart long leaf pine, the house has been altered little since the 1840s, with the exception of the kitchen which was a separate building connected by a breezeway. One of the two chimneys was destroyed in Hurricane Hazel and was not rebuilt. The original log smokehouse still stands.

Preserved in the home are the signatures of John William's children on the ceiling of the stairwell. The names were probably inscribed in the 1860s. The farm is bisected by Bull Tail Creek which runs through a hardwood forest which has not been logged since before the Civil War. The home stands beside N.C. State Highway 41 East in Harrells near its intersection with U.S. Highway 421.

Submitted by Michael Y. Taylor

THE THOMSON FARM

The farm called Thomson Grove, located on Thomson Avenue, about three miles north east of Turkey in Sampson County, North Carolina, is a part of a large survey granted to Andrew Thomson in 1753. Andrew Thomson and his brother, David Thomson, came from Stirling, Scotland. Andrew Thomson sold this tract to his brother, David Thomson, in 1759. This land then passed to David Thomson's son, Stephen Thomson, who died in the American Revolution. It then passed to Stephen's brother, Captain James Thomson (1755-1836) an officer of the American Revolution, who married Lucy Ivey, and they lived in the old house which was built by David Thomson in 1759. The watermill nearby was built by David Thomson (died 1774) prior to 1759.

Thomson Grove then passed to Captain James Thomson's son, Curtis Thomson (1797-1887), several times sheriff of Sampson County. Curtis Thomson married (1) Sarah Grice (2) his cousin, Jane Overton Moore (1815-1886). Curtis Thomson had the present house built by John Jones, an Englishman who came to the area after the War of 1812. He was a cabinet maker and house builder and also made furniture for the Thomson house.

This place passed from Curtis Thomson to his daughter, Emma Jane Thomson, who never married. She gave the place to her niece, Arabella Faison Thomson, the daughter of Curtis Ivey Thomson and Annie Shaw Thomson. Arabella F. Thomson married Alton McGee and they were the parents of Alton McGee and Shawn McGee (Bryant), who presently own the farm and are residents of the farm.

In the earliest days, Naval stores were produced on this land as well as cattle, sheep, hogs, flax, cotton, corn and vegetables and some rice for home use. Since about 1900 we have grown some tobacco. Now the farm produces tobacco, corn, soy beans and some

THE THOMSON FARM

"The Old Place" is located three miles north of the village of Turkey in Sampson county. It is part of a survey granted to Andrew Thomson (1707-1778) in 1753. This grant is recorded in the Land Grant Office in Raleigh, North Carolina, and also in the Sampson county office of the Register of Deeds. Andrew Thomson was a native of Stirling, Scotland. He married twice: (1) Ann Hicks and (2) Lucretia Hicks. He was a silversmith and a planter. He served as a vestryman of St. Gabriel's Parish, and he was a member of the Colonial Assembly in 1760.

One thousand acres of this survey passed on to Andrew Thomson's grandson, John Thomson, who was killed in a skirmish with the Tories in 1781. John Thomson never married and he left his land by will to his cousin, Lewis Moore (1766-1846). Lewis Moore married his cousin, Nancy Thomson (1776-1846), and built a two and one-half story frame house on this tract. This tract was passed on to their son, John Thomson Moore (1803-1852), who married his first cousin, Maria Overton Moore (1812-1878). The house, which John and Maria Overton Moore built in 1832 and lived in, is still standing. It was called "Cherrydale."

The portion of this original tract which is called "The Old Place" was inherited by Walter J. Moore (1840-1912), the oldest son of John and Maria Moore. He was a Confederate soldier, and he was married to Anna O. Daniel (1868) and in 1868 he built a home. This part of the land was inherited by Claude Daniel Moore (1879-1951) who married Eva Hunter in 1915. Claude Hunter Moore inherited this land from his father, Claude Daniel Moore, and his sisters and brothers who did not marry. Claude Hunter Moore now owns 200 acres.

Claude Hunter Moore married Norma McGowan of Masonboro Sound, Wilmington, North Carolina. Claude and Norma have three children, all of whom are married, and four grandchildren.

In Claude Hunter's lifetime, they have never had a total crop failure. They raise tobacco, corn, soybeans and truck crops. In earlier times, the family raised flax, rice, cotton, corn, peas and a variety of vegetables. They also raised cattle, hogs, goats, geese, peafowl, chickens and sheep. Prior to 1900, naval stores were an important source of income.

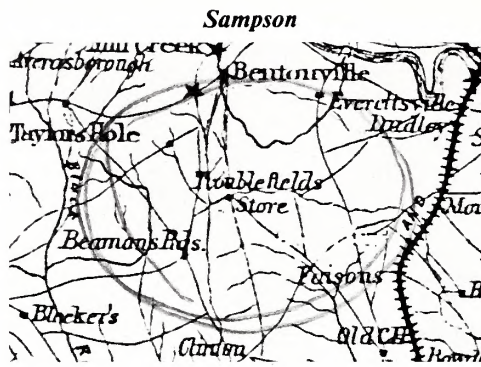
Claude Hunter Moore has made a number of improvements at the "Old Place." He has remodeled the house and has built irrigation ponds. He also has a museum of local artifacts.

Submitted by Claude Hunter Moore

THE TROUBLEFIELD FARM

Peter B. Troublefield was born in 1825 in North Sampson County. After his marriage in 1855 to Nancy Adams he moved to the area of Sampson County now known as Giddensville, which is located in Northeastern area of the county. He acquired land and built a store at the Cross Roads and the area became known as Troublefield's Store and was listed as such on early North Carolina maps.

Peter B. and Nancy raised seven children, four daughters and three sons. Nancy spent



Troublefields store as it appeared on early North Carolina maps.

much of life raising the children as Peter B. enlisted in the Civil War and was Commissioned a Captain. After the war he continued to farm the land and run the store. He owned two hundred and eighty acres of land when he died on Christmas Day, 1872.

The daughters all married and moved away, but only one of the sons married, that was Marshall. William and Alexander never married. Marshall married his childhood sweetheart, Mary Frances Monk, when they were both in their forties. They had one son whom they named Marshall Monk, but he was always called Monk.

Marshall, who was always called Marsh, bought several of his brothers' and sisters' shares of land. He farmed the land during his entire lifetime. His main crops were cotton, tobacco and corn. The Troublefields also raised white Leghorn chickens and sold eggs to all the surrounding areas.

Monk was their only child and he lived his entire life on the farm except the four years he was in college.

After his parents' death, Monk married Mae Hargrove. They continued to live in the same Troublefield home that the previous generations had lived in. Monk and Mae raised one son, Marshall Hargrove and two daughters, Ann and Gerarde.

Monk expanded the acreage and raised tobacco, corn, soybeans, small grain and vegetables. He also raised Black Angus cattle.

After Marshall's college days he helped operate the farm and continued operating the land after Monk's death.

Mae still lives in the Troublefield homeplace. She was elected Register of Deeds of Sampson County in 1976 and still holds the position.

The main crops on the Troublefield land now are vegetables, tobacco and sweet potatoes and grain.

Submitted by Mae H. Troublefield

THE WARREN FARM

The farm that Houston B. Warren presently owns was purchased in February, 1880, when his grandfather, De Manister Warren, was 18 years old. De Manister had recently married Martha Jane Crumpler, and his parents Burrell Warren and Penny Eliza McLamb Warren, purchased 142 acres for him to farm.

De Manister Warren and wife, Martha Jane, had 12 children: Erastus, Eddie, Mattie, Docie, Eugene, Fleta, Grady, Janie Bell, Lela, Lillian, Ruby, and Langdon. Langdon was the youngest and inherited the home; he took care of his parents until they died. On December



The Warrens, in front of the original home built on the farm and burned December 26, 1931. Front row, L to R: Langdon D., De Manister, Martha Jane and Ruby Warren. Back row, L to R: Erastus (holding Rotha), Lela, Docia, Grady, Fleta, Janie Bell and Lillian.

26, 1931, the home burned. The task of building another house during the depression was devastating. It required borrowing money to build and to continue to operate the farm.

Langdon Warren continued to operate the farm until his death in July, 1967. The farm then became the property of Mrs. Nadine Butler Warren. In July, 1979, Nadine Butler Warren deeded the home and farm to Houston B. Warren. Nadine Butler Warren continues to live at the homeplace and Houston is now operating the farm.

Houston B. Warren is married to the former Doris Lambeth from High Point and they live on the farm. Doris and Houston are employed at Fayetteville Technical Community College. They have three children from a previous marriage. The oldest is William Houston Warren, who is married to Cindy McLamb Warren. They have a daughter, Meredith Ashley Warren and also live on the farm. William is a teacher at Midway High School, Dunn, North Carolina, and Cindy is a nurse at Betsy Johnson Memorial Hospital in Dunn.

James O. Warren, Houston's middle son, is married to Stephanie Prevatte, and they have a daughter, Caroline Louise Warren. James is a graduate of the Medical University of South Carolina in Charleston, South Carolina, and Stephanie is employed as a public school teacher in the local school system of Charleston.

Louis Langdon Warren, Houston's youngest son, is not married. He teaches at Pinehurst Middle School, Pinehurst, North Carolina.

The family is proud of the farm and hope to keep it in the family for generations to come.

Submitted by Houston B. Warren

THE WARWICK FARM

The farm originally belonged to James A. Warwick who gave it to his son Marion A. Warwick in 1876. Marion built a new twelve room house in 1876. He gave the farmland and the house to his son Loyd Clayton Warwick and Loyd's wife, Zelma P. Warwick in 1944. Loyd and his wife have renovated the house many times and live in it today. The farm is located two miles off of I-40 near Newton Grove. They enjoy so much living on their farm.

Submitted by Mrs. Loyd C. Warwick



Lloyd Clayton Warwick and grandson, Allen Cooper Jachov, Jr. with Candy the pony.

THE WESTBROOK FARM

The designated century farm, owned by Hubert Gray Westbrook was part of a grant from the king of England to James Westbrook in 1755. He built a home at "the twin oaks." The farm has since passed from Uriah Westbrook, to Joseph Thornton Westbrook, to John Luther Westbrook, to Hubert Gray Westbrook in 1950, and then to Edith M. Westbrook on March 11, 1985. *Submitted by Edith M. Westbrook*

THE WESTBROOK FARM

Owners of this family farm date back to land grants from the State of North Carolina to George Denning dating from 1795 to 1801. At this date this farm or plantation was listed in Wayne County, North Carolina.

In 1839, George Denning deeded a tract of this land to Uriah Denning. Then in 1879, Uriah Denning deeded to A. W. Denning a tract of this land. In 1881, A.W. Denning deeded some of this land to Queen S. Westbrook, wife of Isaac W. Westbrook and sister of A.W. Denning. Queen S. Westbrook was my (Granger Westbrook's) grandmother.



The Isaac W. Westbrook house, built around 1910.

Soon after 1881 Isaac W. and Queen S. Westbrook got the land, they built a house which was destroyed by fire. Around 1910, another house was built which stand today.

The farm now owned by Granger A. and Sallie R. Westbrook is a part of Queen S. Westbrook's estate, deeded to George W. and Della A. Westbrook in 1922. When George W. and Della A. Westbrook's estate was settled, Granger A., son of George W. and Della A. Westbrook, bought this farm in 1942.

Sampson—Scotland

Before 1900, this land was lying in Wayne County, North Carolina. About this date the line between Wayne and Sampson counties was established. This farm now lies in both, Wayne and Sampson counties, five miles east of Newton Grove, North Carolina.

The house Isaac W. Westbrook built around 1910, is the house Granger A. and Sallie R. Westbrook remodeled about 1950 and is now occupied by the present owners.

The old barns were destroyed by fire in 1964 and were rebuilt the same year. They are still standing today. *Submitted by Granger A. and Sallie R. Westbrook*

Scotland County

THE BLUE FARM

James F. and Luther Blue of Laurinburg and our grandmother, Mary Blue Pate of Rowland, have challenged us to follow the Blue tradition as tree farmers by their gift of timbered acres.



The James F. Blue and Luther Blue homeplace in Laurinburg, N.C.

Timber was always recognized as a "farm crop" by the Blue family. Their trees were their pride. Their home was built of choice timber. The War Department of our government secured purchase rights of trees to build battle ships during World War II. The stalwart pines were cut and transported to Wilmington, North Carolina under government supervision.

In addition to tree farming, the Blues grew acres of watermelons, cantaloupes, cotton and grain. As children, the watermelon fields had much appeal. Also appealing were visits to the woodlands with Great Uncle Luther Blue and his two bird dogs. We would watch quail in flight, ducks paddle on a swift moving branch, smell the fresh pine needles and listen to the wind whistle through pine boughs. Country treasures!

This is probably why Blue granddaughters and grandsons anticipate a new century as "tree farmers" with advice of a forester we trust, with survivor skills gained and with a vision of yesteryear we cherish as "tools for tomorrow." We plan beauty, value and memories for incoming generations.

Submitted by Doris McRae Moore

THE MCGIRT FARM

John McGirt Sr., in 1852, came to this area and purchased 28 acres of land with Downing Creek (Lumbee now) River flowing down on the side, and with a log cabin and clay chimney resting on a slope. It is in Richmond County which is now Scotland County. At the



The McGirt homeplace, built in 1910.

same time his brother, Archibald McGirt, did the same on the other side of the river in Robeson County. Today McGirt bridge and McGirt road to Laurinburg are widely known.

John lived alone until 1855 when he brought his bride, Jeannette Alford McCormack, home. Later he built a small home and later added more for his two daughters and five sons. He was a cabinet maker and blacksmith. The daughters married McMillan's and McPhaul's. The sons, four went to work in Georgia with "turpentine." Soon they were in business of their own and farming; they married Georgia girls. Some McGirt's did well and made a name for themselves.

John Sr. was born in 1820 and died in 1889 leaving his widow, with his youngest son, Jack Jr., who took care of his mother and his estate. Jeannette Alford McGirt was born in 1828 and died in 1895. Jack inherited the homeplace and continued to buy land. He married Mary Catherine Smith in 1890.

In 1908 the old homeplace was burned to ashes. In 1910 the new home was built on the same ground as the old one. Jack had quite a crossroad of his own businesses. His farming grew quite large, but he had good families both white and colored who stayed with him. He loved his blacksmith and woodwork shops. He kept busy with his sawmill and ginmill as well as with wood cutting.

In 1919 we lost our father, Jack to a heart condition, and in 1930 we lost Mary C. McGirt from the same condition. The three sons continued their father's business for some years, including Dr. John McGirt of Asheville, North Carolina. All of the four boys and two sisters of Laurinburg are gone leaving Jeannette McGirt as the owner. On September 8, 1987 she had her ninety-first birthday with her two living nieces and two nephews. She feels sure the original homeplace will be taken care of for some years to come by her nieces and nephews and their children.

Submitted by Jeannette McGirt

THE PARKER FARM

The century farm now owned by Wright Fletcher Parker and Mozelle Costner Parker is located in Scotland County, Williamston Township in the St. Johns Community, Gibson, North Carolina.

The farm ownership has descended to the present owners, a fifth generation, through the following lineage: (1848-1859) Stafford W. Gibson and Rachel M. Gibson; (1859-1905) Stafford L. and Mary C. Gibson; (1905-



The Parker homestead, built in 1876-77. Picture taken in 1905.

1941) Wright F. and Mary Gibson Parker; (1941-1946) Leslie Parker McLean. In September, 1946 the farm was inherited by Wright Fletcher Parker from his paternal Aunt, Leslie Parker McLean.

The farm has produced a variety of agricultural products through the years. The main crop has been cotton. Other crops have been corn, soybeans, wheat, oats and truck crops.

Tenants were housed on the farm and did much of the farm labor. In earlier years a commissary was kept on the farm to supply tenant needs.

After World War II the farm was fully mechanized with all the needed machinery which included combines, tractors, sprayers and cotton pickers.

Good management of the soil has resulted in high yields and championship awards in cotton during the more recent years.

Submitted by Wright Fletcher and Mozelle C. Parker

Stanly County

THE ALDRIDGE FARM

Records reveal that the Aldridge Farm was acquired as follows: William F. Crump and wife to C.H. Aldridge, May 1, 1869; C.H. Aldridge willed to Fannie I. Aldridge, November 23, 1910; Fannie I. Aldridge willed to Jerry V. Aldridge, September 27, 1913; Jerry V. Aldridge deeded to wife, Maudie Aldridge, November 6, 1944.



The Aldridge farm in January, 1960.

Jerry and wife, Maudie, moved to the Aldridge Farm in January, 1921. They raised

seven children, of which four are still living.
Submitted by Maudie S. Aldridge

THE ALLEN FARM

In June 1841 William Allen bought sixty acres of land from Nathaniel Wallace. In 1852 William Allen bought the land back from William Steed for \$350 for 172 acres more or less. On August 6, 1862 William Allen, a soldier, willed his land and all his possessions to his wife, Nancy McSwain Allen. He died a young man on February 1863 and was buried near Gettysburg. He left a young widow and two small children.



L to R: Margie Allen and Genna Belle Blalock in front of the old homeplace.

On May 10, 1899 Nancy McSwain Allen willed all her land and possessions to her son David Jones Allen (157 acres more or less). She died on May 10, 1906.

David Jones Allen died on February 9, 1908 at age 49. His widow, Rosa Ann Caudle Allen, with her nine children lived on the homeplace until her death, November 29, 1947.

In 1926, Carolina Power & Light Company bought twenty acres of the creek bottom lands.

On February 22, 1963, James S. Allen, son of D.J. and Rosa A. Allen, bought the shares of the members of the family and he remodeled the house. Thirty-three acres were awarded the children of a brother to clear the deed.

On May 13, 1959, James S. Allen single, willed his land and all his possessions to his single sister who lived with him and cared for him during a lengthy illness. He died June 10, 1966. Margie Allen still lives alone at the homeplace. The land is being farmed by Rickie Davie Dennis.

Submitted by Miss Margie Allen

THE EFIRD FARM

In 1763 the first Efirds came from Germany to Pennsylvania. They were Johann Georg, his wife, and three sons, and one daughter. One son, Jacob Efird, came to Cabarrus County in 1783, and settled near Mt. Pleasant on land on Buffalo Creek. Jacob moved from Cabarrus County in 1815 to Stanly County on Long Creek and Little Bear Creek. His son, Irenus Polycarp Efird, born January 26, 1834, inherited land from his father and bought several thousand acres in Stanly County.



Efird homeplace.

After the Civil War there were no banks. Irenus Polycarp was known as a banker.

Joseph Irenus Luther Efird, purchased 500 acres from his father, Irenus Polycarp Efird. Luther was a miller, merchant, postmaster and farmer. This land contained a mill, sawmill, cotton gin and a pre-civil war rock grinder "for gold," all run by water power. There was also a blacksmith shop, general store and post office. This place was known as Whitley, North Carolina. This was before there was a post office in Albemarle, North Carolina. In fact there was no Albemarle except for a few houses.

Luther Brooks Efird, son of Joseph Irenus Luther Efird, was born in Whitley, North Carolina, May 16, 1914. This house had eight rooms. It was moved about 400 yards in 1913 and two rooms were added giving the house a total of ten rooms. The homeplace is now over 200 years old.

Luther Brooks Efird and his wife still occupy the homeplace. Luther and his wife have two sons, Joseph and Edward. The Luther Brooks Efird family have produced commercially hogs, eggs, chickens, and operated a grade A dairy for 20 years. They're now oper-

ating Efird's Nursery & Farm Inc., and producing beef.

Some of the sixth generation of Efirds still live on the land of their forefathers.

Submitted by Luther Brooks Efird

THE EURY FARM

In 1969 I bought 100 acres of a 200 acre tract of land. I have the original deeds for this land dating back to 1818 and at that time this land was included in Montgomery County.

On November 22, 1818 Jonas Lipe deeded 100 acres to John Berger for \$200. John Berger was my great, great, grandfather. Sometime after this date John Berger changed his name to John Barrier.

On June 5, 1827 John Barrier sold the land to his son, Jacob Barrier. It was surveyed at two hundred and one and one half acres and Jacob Barrier paid his father \$400.00 for the land. This land lay in Montgomery and Cabarrus Counties.

On May 17, 1860 it was surveyed at 192 acres. Montgomery County had been changed to Stanly County. The Cabarrus County and Stanly County line ran almost through the center of the farm with about the same amount of acreage lying in each county.

On August 22, 1883 Jacob Barrier sold 190 acres to his son-in-law and daughter, George W. and Christine B. Page, for \$500. On September 15, 1932 George W. Page and wife, Christine Page, sold 200 acres to three of their children who had never married. They were Jonas D. Page, Mary Jane Page and Laura Gracie Page. These three were brother and sisters of my grandmother, Ellen Page Eury. The cost of the land at this time was \$800.

Jonas D. Page, Mary Jane Page and Laura Gracie Page made wills for the land to go to the last survivor for their lifetime. Jonas D. Page died in 1949, Mary Jane Page died in 1951, and Laura Gracie Page died in 1969. After her death the land was sold at public auction and I bought 100 acres of the land. It has been in my family for 170 years.

Submitted by George F. Eury

THE GREEN ACRES FARM

In the early 1800s approximately 450 acres of land in southern Stanly County and lying on the east banks of Rocky River and Island Creek were heired by three brothers: Calvin, Marion and Archibald Ledbetter.



Minnie Ledbetter Greene's farm home, taken in 1984.

Marion Ledbetter homesteaded near a spring and planted an orchard; however at Petersburg, Virginia during the Civil War, he lost his life.

Stanly

On February 8, 1876, at the age of 28 years, Archibald Ledbetter was thrown from his horse and was killed. His two daughters, Ida who was 16 and Minnie who was 13 heired his land which they cherished and cared for and which sustained them for the rest of their lives.

Through good management and care of the soil, the two sisters, who were widowed early in life, were able to support and rear their children.

Upon Minnie's death, her son, Silas Farrington Greene, acquired her land in June 1960. While it was in his possession, he did general purpose farming, built farm ponds, and later fenced and cross-fenced the majority of the land for the raising of beef cattle.

After the death of Silas Farrington Greene on July 10, 1983, the 250 acres were divided and they were purchased by his sister, Pearl Green Hathcock's descendants: one son, Farrington M. Hathcock, two daughters, Edna Ruth Hathcock and Joyce Hathcock Pickler, and by one grandson, Farrington M. Hathcock, Jr. (the later recently returned from duty with the U.S. Navy in the Persian Gulf).

With the present ownership, beef cattle production and general purpose farming have continued, a small orchard has been set, selected buildings have been repaired, and some acres have been placed in the Conservation Reserve Program for tree planting.

It is hoped that the Green Acres Farm continues to remain productive and green for another 135 years.

Submitted by Farrington M. Hathcock, Edna R. Hathcock, Joyce H. Pickler and Farrington M. Hathcock, Jr.

THE HATLEY FARM

In the summer of 1828 my great-grandfather, Thomas A. Rowland, left on horseback going to Richmond, Virginia to purchase some land. On September 15, 1828 a deed was made to him for 320 acres and he paid \$300 for it. It took him about a month to make the trip to Richmond and back to what was then Montgomery county. It later became Stanly county.



Two of the original buildings on the Hatley farm.

Most of this land has been handed down from one generation to the next and has been in the same family for 160 years. There are over 100 acres in my tract and my brother, Gurley A. Hatley, owns about 80 acres. Our farms are located on each side of Big Bear Creek on N.C. Highway 73 about ten miles west of Albemarle, North Carolina.

Some of the original buildings are still standing on the farm. The chimneys of both buildings were made of huge rocks. They began leaning from the buildings several years ago and we had to pull them down.

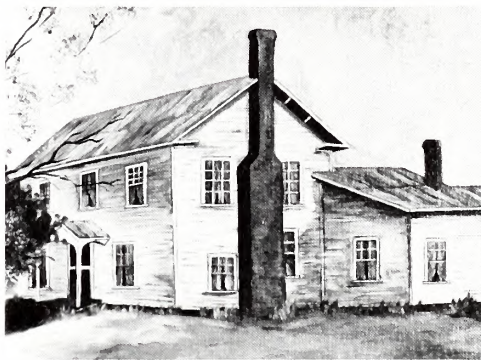
The one story building contained the kitchen and dining room; it was built in 1843. It contained a fireplace which would burn six-foot pieces of wood.

The two-story building contained the bedrooms and living room and was built in 1832. The building is a completely log building. It contained a fireplace which would burn four-foot pieces of wood. The two buildings stand about 45 feet apart. I remember when I was a boy running barefoot through the frost from the bedrooms to the dining room to eat breakfast.

Submitted by U.A. Hatley

THE PICKLER FARM

John Pickler (1772-1817) bought about 900 acres on Long Creek in Montgomery County (became Stanly County in 1841), in 1802, moved his family there from Rowan County and built a home. He died at age 45 leaving his wife, Barbara, and 10 children ages 2 to 20. Barbara and her children continued to operate the farm with R.G.D., Sr. (1812-1883) acquiring most of the land after the death of his mother.



A view of the historic Pickler homeplace. The original part of the house, the far left side, was constructed of logs by John Pickler in 1802 to house his family. Subsequent generations made additions to the structure.

Joseph Pickler (1848-1909), a son of R.G.D. Pickler, Sr. moved into his grandmother's house after her death, farmed the land and reared his family there.

John S. Pickler (1891-1976), youngest son of Joseph, continued to live in the same house, reared his family there and farmed the land. Upon his retirement he built a new home and his oldest son, Heath (1921-1979), moved into the house and farmed the land. In 1957, Heath built a new house and the old Pickler home was demolished. Upon the death of Heath in 1979, his son, John S. Pickler, II took over the farm and has continued to operate it since then. John S. Pickler II is the sixth generation of Picklers to work the same land since 1802.

None of the original buildings remain on the farm; however, the center portion of the present barn was constructed of logs prior to 1850 and is still in use. During the late 1800s Joseph Pickler and his three brothers, who also lived on a portion of their grandfather's land, built and operated a water powered sawmill on Long Creek on land now owned by John S. Pickler II. All that remains of the saw-

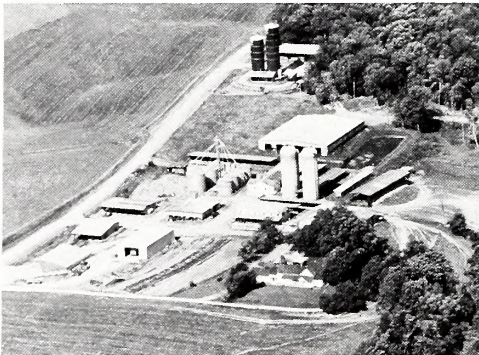
mill are some foundations in the bed of the creek.

Crops grown on the farm during the last century included corn, cotton, wheat, oats and hay. Cotton was dropped earlier this century with milo and soybeans being added. Current crops include corn, soybeans, wheat, oats and alfalfa.

Livestock during the 1800s included cattle, hogs and sheep. John Pickler operated a small dairy herd from the 1920s to the 1940s. During the 1950s and 1960s Heath Pickler produced commercial eggs and some beef cattle. John S. Pickler II is producing sheep, beef cattle, and since 1987 has been producing duck hatching eggs. *Submitted by Eugene B. Pickler*

THE ROGERS-BROOKS FARM

Reuben Alexander Rogers, born December 11, 1859, inherited over 3000 acres from his father, who was killed at the Battle of Gettysburg in the Civil War. He and his mother lived on the farm and had to sell most of the land to pay taxes. His mother remarried a man named Bill Blackwelder and at age 19 Reuben married Mary Jane Moody, January 17, 1878. They built a home on what is now the century farm. Reuben was a millwright. The original house burned in 1907. It was rebuilt near the same place. Reuben and Mary Jane's children were: Henderson, Marty Lou, John D., Doner, Anna Mae, Jennie, Minnie, Georgia, Homer, Ella, Dewey and Roy.



Sunnybrook Farm, Inc., taken in 1985.

Cotton was booming and the family owned and operated a cotton gin on Watery Branch. This mill was operated with a steam engine. It was completely torn down in the 1930s. Reuben's wife, Mary Jane Moody, died on September 13, 1925.

In October 1926, Reuben's daughter and son-in-law, Charles C. and Annie Mae Rogers Brooks, came back to take care of her father. He continued to live with them until 1929 when he remarried. Charles and Mae Brooks purchased the farm from Reuben Rogers at this time. The original Rogers land had been divided or sold and only 69 acres were left. Charles Calvin Brooks and Mae Rogers Brooks had eight children: Robert, Bessie, Helen, Faye, Velna, Charles Spurgeon, Jane and Sue.

Charles Spurgeon Brooks always had an interest and love for the land and outdoor life and chose to make farming a career. His father was farming with two mules and a few hand tools. Following graduation from high school, Spurgeon took a farm management and engineering course. After farming three years, Spurgeon was able to save \$300 for a

down payment on a tractor and equipment he purchased with his father. They worked closely with Agricultural Extension agents who were advocating a "Live A Home Program." The program advised that each farm family should grow their own food so Spurgeon worked to have some cows, hogs and layers. Lespedeza clover took the place of cotton as a money crop. Stanly County grew more lespedeza clover than any county in North Carolina. It helped heal the eroded land that cotton had caused for the past generation. Farmers found out that legume crops responded favorably to liming of the soil. Spurgeon ventured into production of Grade C milk and sold to Carnation Milk plant in Albemarle. He grew more corn per acre for hogs and produced eggs for weekly income. During the early 1930s the farm was named Sunnybrook Farm.

In 1945 Spurgeon married Alene Lowder. They built a house on original Rogers land in 1946. In 1948 they built a two-story chick house which was the largest in Stanly County. They sold hatching eggs and raised registered Duroc hogs.

As the farm expanded and grew, Spurgeon and Alene put in automatic milking machines in the stanchion barn. After milking for a few years, they went to a pipe line and bulk tank. Later this was changed to a three-stall parlor. They had purchased small tracts of land and rented other farms.

Spurgeon and Alene had four children: Judy Brooks Allred, Charles Franklin, Steven Michael and Jed David.

In 1954, Spurgeon was named Stanly County's first outstanding Young Farmer by the Albemarle Jaycees.

In 1965, the Spurgeon Brooks family was named one of four Master Farm families in North Carolina by Progressive Farmer.

Charles F. (Butch) Brooks graduated from N.C. State University in 1972. At this time he came back to the farm to manage the dairy operation. A new dairy milking parlor was built and the herd size was increased.

In 1974, the farm was incorporated to become Sunnybrook Farm, Inc. Spurgeon and his sons received the Marvin Senger Distinguished Dairyman Award in 1984.

Presently, Spurgeon and his three sons own over 800 acres and farm over 1200 acres in addition to their 235 cow herd. In 1988, they were honored as N.C. Soil and Water Conservation Farm Family.

Submitted by C. Spurgeon Brooks

Stokes County

THE BOLES FARM

William Boles came to the area that is now Stokes County in the early 1700s. His name is spelled in various ways on the many documents that were used to secure the various land grants and purchasing land in the Town Fork and Neatman Creek section of Stokes County . . . Bowls, Bowles, Boyles. One of the documents states that William was from Bucks County. He had four sons: John, James, William and David Alexander.

Through the many years since this time land has been inherited and divided and sold many times into small farms. One of these small farms is now owned by Mrs. Etta Mae Boles, widow of Howard Taft Boles. This

farm had been passed down through the years from David Alexander Boles to Benjamin Boles to Jefferson Boles to Howard Boles.

During the American Revolution records show that David Alexander furnished supplies for the Army. During the Civil War, Stoneman's army camped for a few days on the farm on Neatman Creek. Cleone Boles Vaughn, daughter of Jefferson Boles, states that when she was a small child she could easily find shot left by the soldiers and that her mother made her an apron with a pocket especially to pick up shot. She and her brothers would use the shot to make weights for their fishing lines.

Etta Mae Boles and son, Darrell Lee Boles, and grandson, Robert Benjamin Boles, now live on this farm that has been in the Boles family for many, many years.

Submitted by Etta M. Boles

THE CATES FARM

The Cates Century Farm is located in Northeast Stokes County on Stewart Road in Meadows Township. About 1400 feet of the east side of the farm are bounded by the Dan River. A hard surface road runs through the farm. There is school bus service, telephone service, a rural mail route and electric service. The original house was only three rooms with a porch but now there are six rooms and a modern bathroom.

No Cates family member has lived on the farm since 1912. However, responsible renters have taken care of the crops. The Powell Allen family lived there from 1930 to 1987. Tobacco is the main money crop. Corn and small grain are also grown. Five tobacco barns, one pack house with basement, one large feed barn and corn crib are the buildings on the farm now. About thirty acres are in cultivation now. The rest is wooded. There are between 250 and 300 acres. The heirs are George W., Mattie C. Lewellyn, Minnie Cates, and Willie Hutchison Mae Cates.

Submitted by Mattie C. Lewellyn

THE CATES FARM

In 1866 William Davis willed this land to his niece, Minerva Flynt, wife of William H. Flynt, her lifetime and then to her children. Minerva Flynt died in 1894 and a certain portion was passed to the heirs of her daughter Jennie Flynt Dicks who died in 1877. A portion of the land was inherited by a daughter, Lou Claud Dicks Cates.

In later years she and her husband, O.J. (Jack) Cates bought adjoining land from her sister and also a brother. This portion of land was also passed down through the years from the William Davis Estate which is included in the century farm. At her death her four daughters inherited the farm of 256 acres.

The Cates farm is located on the Stewart road off of Highway #89 in Northeast Stokes County with some acreage along the Dan River. The farm is now owned and operated by three daughters and a grandson.

The Cates family has not lived on the farm since 1913, but through the years have rented it to tenants who have farmed it. This is still the plan.

Submitted by Minnie W. Cates

THE FERGUSON FARM

John Fargussen was born and raised in Greenock, Scotland, and at the age of 19 sailed to Wilmington, North Carolina, on the ship Ulysses and walked to the area of North Carolina that is now Stokes County. His wife was named Rebekah. John Fargussen apparently died in the year 1782. The first census of 1784 lists Rebekah Fargussen with three males under 21 and five females as members of her household.



John Chester Ferguson, son of John Harmon Ferguson, with wife China Elizabeth Terry Ferguson.

The spelling of the name was changed to Ferguson. John owned a large amount of land on the Town Fork, Brushy Fork section of Stokes County. The name John has remained a favorite and has been used by many descendants of the original John. Two cousins were called "Long John" and "Short John."

Luther Ferguson now lives on land once owned by his grandfather, John Harmon Ferguson. Luther has four children: John, Wanda, Harold and Karen Elizabeth.

John Harmon Ferguson served in the Confederate Army and is buried at Hawpond Church. John Harmon Ferguson was the son of John and Polly Kiser Ferguson.

Submitted by Peggy Ferguson

THE KEIGER FARM

The Keiger farm is part of a land grant made by the King of England to a large land owner, Jessie Kirby. The land came into the Keiger family when my great-grandfather, John Keiger, born in 1807, married Sarah Winfrey, daughter of Obediah Winfrey. Obediah Winfrey had purchased 110 acres of the land grant from Jessie Kirby in 1804 and my great-grandfather and his bride, Sarah, moved to this acreage in 1844. John, my great-grandfather was a grandson of John Edwin Geiger who came to America from Germany in the late 1700s. The spelling of the name changed from the German letter G to the English K. Some eventually dropped the "e" making the Kiger families.

My grandfather, John Wesley Keiger, was born here on the farm in 1849. He married Martha Louise Schaub. They had eight children, one of them being my father, Numa

Fletcher Keiger. My father farmed the family farm with his father. They lived in the original log house, which is still standing, until 1892 when they had a new six room house built and moved into it. My father acquired the farm upon the death of his father in 1921.

Tobacco was the cash crop along with small grains which were fed to livestock. The first upright silo in Stokes County, built of wooden staves, was built on the farm shortly before 1920. In the late 1920s they began a small dairy operation, selling sour cream in the amount of five gallons per week, which was shipped by rail to a creamery in Greensboro. In the early 1940s they began selling Grade C milk. In 1948 my father and I gave up tobacco as a crop and went into Grade A milk production. This continues to be the farm focus today. Since my father's death in 1967, my son, Weldon, and I have worked as partners. We operate it as a family farm, choosing to keep it small (50 cow herd) so that we can handle it without outside help. We have practiced no-till planting since 1970. In 1970 and again in 1980 we were honored as the Soil Conservation Family of the Year for Stokes County.

The farm now contains 150 acres and is known as WEN-WEL Farm. It has two houses, mine built in 1956, and Weldon's built in 1972. The 1892 house no longer stands. Present plans are for farming to continue to be a way of life for the Keiger family through Weldon's lifetime. His children are all girls so what the future holds for the Keiger farm remains to be seen! Our daughters are involved in other occupations.

Submitted by Wendell V. Keiger

Surry County

THE COOPER FARM

The farm owned by Grady Cooper, Jr. is located on State Road 1333, Surry County about one mile from Dobson. This farm was purchased by his great grandparents, David M. Cooper and Cleopatra C. Cooper, in 1854, after the county seat was moved from Rockford to Dobson.

Previously, they had owned property in the Rockford Community. After the death of David M. Cooper, in 1884, this farm was inherited by his grandfather, John C. Cooper, who owned and operated it with his wife, Victoria C. Cooper. After the death of John C. Cooper in 1908, the farm was operated by his uncle, Joseph D. Cooper. For a long period of time this farm was operated as a dairy farm. After the mid 1950s hay and general crops have been grown. After the death of Joseph D. Cooper, in 1976, it was inherited by his brother, Grady Cooper, Sr. In 1976, Grady Cooper, Sr., transferred his farm to his children and it was held jointly until 1985, when it was divided, and Grady Cooper, Jr. became the owner of almost half of this original farm. Currently it is being operated as a crop farm, growing corn and soybeans.

Submitted by Grady Cooper, Jr.

THE COOPER SR. FARM

The farm owned by Grady Cooper, Sr., until his death on November 29, 1987 at age 98, is located in Dobson, Surry County. This farm was purchased by his grandparents, David M. and Cleopatra C. Cooper in 1859

after the county seat was moved from Rockford to Dobson. Previously they had owned property in the Rockford Community. After the death of David M. Cooper in 1884, the farm was inherited by John C. Cooper who owned and operated it with his wife, Victoria C. Cooper. After the death of John C. Cooper in 1908, the farm was operated by his estate until 1920 when the farm was transferred to Grady Cooper, Sr. This farm was operated by Grady Cooper, Sr. and his wife, Zella Blessing Cooper, until her death in 1960. After 1960 and until his death, this farm was in production. This farm was operated as an apple orchard in the late 1800s and until around 1925. In addition various crops were grown. Most of the time there were some cattle on this farm, and for a number of years it was operated as a dairy farm. Since the mid 1950s, general crops and hay have been the principle crops.

The farm is now owned by the Grady Cooper, Sr. heirs: Mary Cooper Dobbins, Carolyn Cooper Comer, Grady Cooper, Jr. and John Cooper.

Submitted by The Cooper Heirs

THE HAYNES FARM

The John Winston Haynes farm is located in Dobson Township in the Union Cross Community.



Children — L to R: Mamye Haynes Dobbins, Mary Frances Haynes and John Henry Haynes. Adults — L to R: Lelia Frances Dinkins Haynes, John Winston Haynes and John Sidney Haynes.

John Winston Haynes (1854-1934) was the son of James and Francis Cox Haynes. John Winston Haynes grew up on the Haynes farm on Crooks Creek in Surry County.

On Christmas Day in 1879, John Winston Haynes married Sarah Francis Wilmoth (1852-1920). The wedding took place in the Wilmoth home located on Codies Creek south of Dobson. In 1883, John Winston and Sarah Frances Wilmoth Haynes purchased the 100 acre farm on Kings Creek belonging to her deceased brother, Richard "Dick" Wilmoth's estate. John Winston and Sarah Frances Haynes probably had lived on the land since their marriage in 1879, but it was not until 1883 that they purchased it. There was already a log house on the farm when they moved there. Reportedly, the house was built by Bill Poindexter, a previous owner. Several

THE PELL FARM

years after they purchased the farm, the log house was torn down, moved to higher ground and rebuilt, all in one day. The house still stands on that site with additions built to it in later years.

On the farm John Winston Haynes grew wheat, corn, oats, barley, rye, tobacco and cane. He died of cerebral hemorrhage in 1934. He chewed tobacco but didn't drink and never cursed. He was a hard worker, good to his children, and devout in his religion. He was raised in the Old Fisher River Primitive Baptist Church; but, after moving to the Kings Creek farm, he was a good member of Little Vine Primitive Baptist Church.

John Sidney Haynes described his mother as being a good cook. She was strict on her children. She was also a member of Little Vine Primitive Baptist Church. She was a tall, stout woman in her youth, but most of the time after her son, John Sidney, was born she was in poor health. She was bedfast for some years before she died of cancer in 1920. Years before she died, she was very ill and her family thought she was dying. Some of them went to get old Doctor Folger. He told them there was nothing more he could do, and she couldn't live unless she had surgery. They came home, and she heard what the doctor said. She told her family she was not going to be cut on and that she would probably live to see the cloth put on Doc Folger's face. She outlived him by about ten years.

John Winston and Sarah Frances Wilmoth Haynes had three sons and two daughters. They were: Elizabeth Frances "Bet" Haynes (Mitchell) (1880-1963); James Tyson Haynes (1882-1964); Mollie Luvater Haynes (1885-1919); William Huston Haynes (1889-1953) and John Sidney Haynes (1892-1985). Following the death of Sarah Frances Wilmoth Haynes in 1920, John Sidney Haynes married Lelia Frances Dinkins (1895-1954) in 1921. They moved into the John Winston Haynes home and here they raised their family. After the death of John Winston Haynes in 1934, the farm went to John Sidney Haynes.

John Sidney Haynes spent his entire life on the farm where he was born. His wife, Lelia Frances Dinkins was a stout hardworking woman. John Sidney and Lelia Frances Dinkins Haynes had five children. They were as follows: John Henry Haynes; Mary Frances Haynes (1924-1977); Mamye Irene Haynes Dobbins; Davis Monroe Haynes and Ila Mae Haynes Phillips Crumpton. The family became active members at Fairview Baptist Church. Mary Frances Haynes, as a child, became sick and suffered brain damage following a high fever. After Lelia Frances Dinkins died in 1954, her daughter, Irene Haynes Dobbins, husband, Ralph, and children, Vickie and Rickey, moved from the Dobbins farm in Yadkin County to the Haynes farm to live with and look after John Sidney Haynes and his retarded daughter, Mary Frances Haynes.

John Sidney Haynes lived to be 92. He willed the farm to his daughter, Irene Haynes Dobbins, who continues to live and farm the land with her husband, Ralph Dobbins. For over 100 years the land and the family have belonged to each other.

Submitted by Dennis W. "Bud" Cameron

One hundred sixty years ago, William Pell, grandfather of Lafayette (L.A.) Pell, bought several hundred acres of land just south of Westfield in Surry County, bordering Tom's Creek on the west. William cleared some land, built his log house and married Mary Jessup. Six children were born to this couple.

About 350 acres of this land was passed down to a son, Elijah Pell (1837-1918), who married Martha Elizabeth Jackson. They built their house on the farm on a hill overlooking Tom's Creek, a nice looking two-story frame house. Here they raised their seven children: Sarah, William, L.A., Samyra, Virginia (who died in infancy), Joseph and Laura Pell. In later years this farm house was a pure joy to all the grandchildren who came to visit.

Tobacco remained the chief crop grown; corn and wheat, hay crops for the farm animals and vegetable gardens were of prime importance also.

L.A. Pell (1873-1952) inherited some over 100 acres of the family farm. After a few years of teaching school he married Cornelia Matthews in 1906. They built a house on the farm on the Westfield Pilot Mountain Road and L.A. turned once again to farming.

Seven children were born from this union. They grew up before and during the great depression of the 1930s. They were: Mallie, Tom, Ralph, Dellie, Nellie (twins), Anna and Claude Pell. All the children attended Westfield School, and walked the almost two miles each way each day on what then was an unpaved road. On rainy winter days that walking was a difficult feat. Education was encouraged by the parents and no one considered the walk to school a burden. In the home, school work had priority over farm and household chores. However, all the children contributed to the farm work. From this encouragement three daughters became public school teachers, totalling nearly 100 years of public service. The other four children either remained to work on the farm, got jobs or went into business of their own.

Dellie (1913-1981) became one of the teachers in the family. She helped and encouraged many of her students who went on to successful careers. She married Boyd A. Owens. They had one son, Donald L. Owens (1938-1987) and a daughter, Brenda Kaye Owens.

Dellie received a share of the ancestral Pell farm after the death of her parents. The family and friends have benefitted from the large vegetable gardens grown on the fertile soil on the bottom land around Tom's Creek. Other crops were grown on the uplands.

This section of the family farm has now been passed to the daughter, Brenda, who is married to Russell Mabe. Brenda and Russell have two sons, David and Kevin Mabe, who are presently attending college.

Each generation has had an interest and an attachment to this farm which is still thought of as "The Homeplace."

Submitted by Brenda Owens Mabe

THE WILLIAM AND ELIJAH PELL FARM

In the "Old" Westfield Quaker Community of eastern Surry County, North Carolina are roots for five generations of the Pell family descendents of William Pell (1798-1890).



L.A. and Cornelia M. Pell's home, built in 1906, remodeled in 1929. Picture taken in 1980.

William, son of Henry and Sarah Williams Pell, came from Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and bought an extensive holding of land in 1828 around Tom's Creek, just south of the Friend's Meeting on what is now the Westfield-Pilot Mountain Road.

William married Mary Jessup January 2, 1829. Her ancestors had been among the first settlers of the area. William and Mary built a hand-hewn log house and raised their six children there. Tobacco was their chief crop. William built the first curing barn for tobacco in the area. One of the children was Elijah Pell (1837-1918) who inherited this farm and built his house just across Tom's Creek. The other children were given other farms or money.

Elijah married Martha Elizabeth Jackson (1844-1927) in 1866. Here with hard work and good management skills they fashioned a very comfortable living while raising their seven children, Sarah, William, Lafayette (L.A.), Samyra, Virginia (who died in infancy), Joseph and Laura Pell. Their home was one of the more comfortable ones for the times.

The Pell farm was very productive. Although tobacco continued to be the main crop there was corn and wheat grown as well. In fact, the family had an almost self-sustaining operation, with cows, sheep, horses, pigs, chickens, geese and turkeys to supplement their needs.

Lafayette (1873-1952), son of Elijah and Martha, inherited one-half of the family farm with the other half going to a younger brother. The other children were given other farms or money as was the family tradition. L.A. built his house near his grandfather William's homeplace in 1906 at about the time he married Cornelia Matthews (1885-1970). Previously, L.A. had attended Dalton Academy in Stokes County in preparation for a teaching career. For several years he taught in one and two-room schools around the turn of the century and by all accounts he was a good teacher, but his attachment to the family farm brought him home to farming. Tobacco remained the main crop with corn and wheat grown, also. Big vegetable gardens were planted and harvested — enough to sustain the growing family almost year-round.

The seven children of L.A. and Cornelia Pell grew up on the farm (Mallie, Tom, Ralph, Dellie, Nellie (twins), Anna and Claude). Each child learned the rudiments of work and thrift, and education was encouraged. Each had an abiding attachment to the family farm

even though marriages and careers necessitated that some of the children move away. Once again this farm was divided among the children with some children selling to others after the deaths of the parents. Presently, two children and two grandchildren own the farm. It is sharecropped for tobacco and gardening, making this 159 years of continuous ownership. One tract is owned by Anna Pell Broadwell which will be passed to daughters, Annette and Elizabeth Pell Broadwell.

It is impossible to estimate the benefit so many people have received from these few hundred acres. We are proud to be counted among the Century Farm Families of North Carolina. Submitted by Anna Pell Broadwell, great-granddaughter of William Pell

THE SNOW FARM

The Robert Glenn Snow Farm, was purchased by Jordan Snow, the grandfather of Glenn Snow, around the 1860s. The house on the farm was built in the 1840s, by Lewis Bray. It was a traditional two story farmhouse of mortise-and-tenon frame construction with one room per floor, an enclosed corner staircase and an exterior hand-made brick and rock chimney which is still standing. Although the windows have been changed, local tradition claims that they were the first glass windows in the area, and were of the type that slide horizontally in the wall. Two handsome Georgian influenced mantels with paneled frieze remain in the house. On the first floor the ceiling joists are exposed, but on the second floor the walls and ceiling are sheathed with beautiful hand planed boards measuring eighteen to twenty-four inches in width.



Snow home restored in 1980.

Lewis Bray, who was absent-without-leave from the Confederate Army, used to hide in the attic of this house from the Guard, so he could remain at home to farm. There is a shelf over the window on the first floor where Jordan's wife, Laura, who had heart problems kept her medicine to keep the children from reaching it.

After the death of Jordan Snow and wife, Laura Williams Snow, the farm was inherited by his son Connie B. Snow and wife Pearl Hemmings Snow, who restored the house and built a two-story front wing with hip roof front porch on to it in 1922.

After the death of Connie B. Snow and wife Pearl Hemmings Snow, the house and part of the farm was inherited by Connie's son, Robert Glenn Snow and wife Edith Badgett Snow. The house was restored again in 1980 by Glenn, much to its original style.

Submitted by Robert G. Snow

THE CAHOON FARM

This century farm located in the Gum Neck Community of Tyrell County, can be traced to a blood relative of Basil T. Cahoon, beginning in 1845. At that time, it was owned by David Cooper, great-great-grandfather of Basil T. Cahoon. In March 1854, it was deeded to the children of David Cooper, undivided. These children sold parcels to Timothy Jones in the 1870s. Other parcels being held by the children and grandchildren of David Cooper were sold to Thomas A. Cahoon, father of Basil T. Cahoon, in the 1890s.

In 1885, Allen and Julia Cahoon (Basil T. Cahoon's grandparents) bought the Timothy Jones parcels from James and Mary Parisher. This is recorded in the Tyrell County Register of Deeds Office. In 1897, Allen and Julia Cahoon sold this property to their son, Thomas A. Cahoon.

Thomas A. Cahoon died April 2, 1926, leaving a wife, Sophia W. Cahoon. He left behind two children from his previous marriages and two children from his marriage to Sophia Cahoon. One of the boys from this marriage was Basil T. Cahoon.

In 1953 all other heirs sold their share of this property, along with other properties of Thomas A. Cahoon, to Basil T. Cahoon by quitclaim deeds.

Currently, this property is still owned by Basil T. Cahoon, and is being farmed by Jacob J. and Arnette C. Parker. Arnette is the daughter of Basil T. Cahoon. The farming operation is involved in corn, soybean and Irish potato production. Submitted by Jacob J. Parker

Union County

THE BIGGERS FARM

The Biggers farm, 1922 Biggers Cemetery Road, Monroe, located in the northern part of



H.B. and Mamie Biggers.

Union county, adjoins the Rocky River. It was settled by Robin B. Biggers between the early to mid-1800s. He and his brothers subsequently expanded the farm through land purchases to over 1000 acres. Robin B. Biggers gave his portion of this land to his children, including the present homesite to his son, Norris Biggers, on September 2, 1871.

Robin Biggers died in March, 1897, and was buried in the family cemetery at his homesite on Rocky River that had been established earlier for family members and slaves.

Norris Biggers acquired additional adjoining acreage including a land grant from the State of North Carolina dated January 13, 1876, signed by Governor Curtis H. Brogden.

The present homesite was developed about 1868. The original house was destroyed by fire and rebuilt in 1896.

Norris Biggers died in September, 1892, and was buried in another family cemetery that had been established at the homesite.

After the death of Norris Biggers, the farm was operated by his wife, Sarah Green Biggers, until her death in 1923. At that time, the 214 acre farm was sold to H.B. Biggers, Sr. (Son of Norris Biggers), who farmed it until his death in February, 1975. The farm was then operated by his wife, Mamie Connell Biggers, until her death in May, 1984.

The present owners of the farm are Miss Evelyn Biggers, Mrs. Mildred Biggers Austin, H.B. Biggers, Jr., Mrs. Hester Ross, Mrs. Helen Biggers Lowder, John Heath Biggers, children of H.B. and Mamie Biggers.

Submitted by Mrs. Helen Lowder

THE CROOK FARM

Victory Crook was born in 1794 in Ireland and came to America when he was approximately 21 years old. He settled first in New York, and later came south to what is now Union County. He first married Nancy Medlin, and when she died in late 1845 or early 1846 he married her niece, Eliza Medlin on August 24, 1846.



L to R: Josiah Crook, original owner of the farm; Granny Baucom, lived in the original log house on the farm; Crawford Helms, just a good friend and neighbor.

Victory and Eliza had eight children. Their second son was Josiah, born October 2, 1847. Josiah married Harriet Gurley, and in 1877 Josiah bought 98 acres of fertile farm land about ¼ mile north of Monroe on Lick Branch. He gradually added acres, and in 1884 he bought 25 acres, in 1888 and 1889 he added additional acres.

He first lived in a log house on the farm (part of which is still standing) while he built the "Big House." This consisted of two big rooms but as the family grew more was added. This farm has been farmed continually by members of the Josiah Crook family ever since.

Josiah died in 1925 and his farmland was divided among his sons. His youngest son inherited the home tract, and continued to farm the land until his death in 1975. The farm passed to George Crook, who was the only son of Horace Crook. The farm's main money crop was cotton until the 1960s. Since that time beef cattle have been the chief crop, along with hay for the cattle.

Eliza Crook is buried in the small family cemetery on the farm. (Victory is probably buried there also as his grave has never been located elsewhere), but his grave is not marked. Josiah and Harriet are also buried there on the farm, as are Horace Crook and his wife Hattie Horne Crook.

Many changes have taken place since 1877, when Josiah came here with his wife and began farming the land, but one thing has not changed — the land continues to be farmed by the Crook family.

Submitted by George S. Crook

THE EUBANKS FARM

The homeplace is located just off Wolfe Pond Road (N.C. Hwy. 207) on Eubanks Road. John C. Eubanks first bought property in Buford Township of Union County, North Carolina in February of 1870. The original log cabin had changed many times over the years as additions were made to accommodate the family.

John C. Eubanks was a farmer and the farm was purchased after his death by his son, James R. Eubanks, who continued the farming tradition. Robert Ney Eubanks, eldest son of James R., farmed prior to joining the Navy in 1941. The homeplace is now owned by Eubanks Farms which is a partnership between two of Robert's sons, C. Lynn and Ted R. Eubanks. Their sons, Thomas Marshall Eubanks and Cris Russell Eubanks, are active members of the farming organization.

The farm is primarily a row crop operation growing corn, wheat and soybeans. In 1987, a turkey grow-out facility was added to give more diversity to the operation. Technology and mechanization has changed the manner in which we farm but the commitment to agriculture as a way of life remains unchanged.

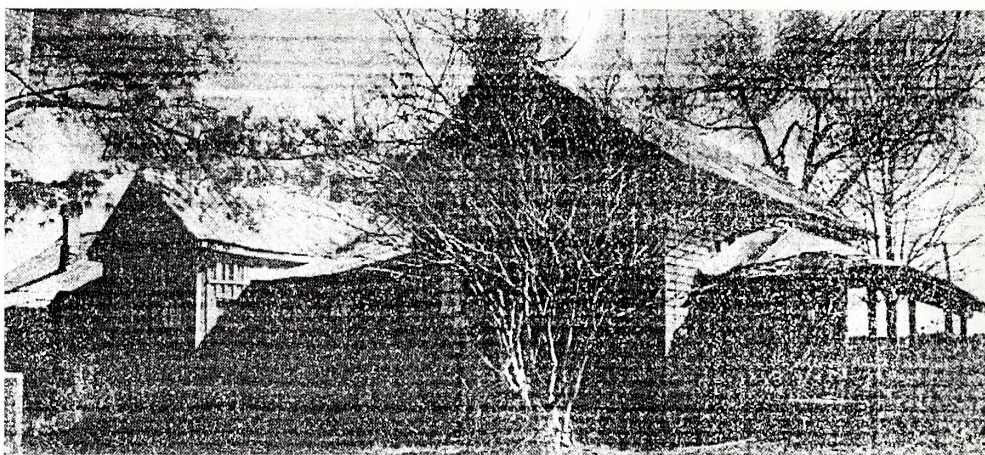
Submitted by Eubanks Farms

THE HELMS FARM

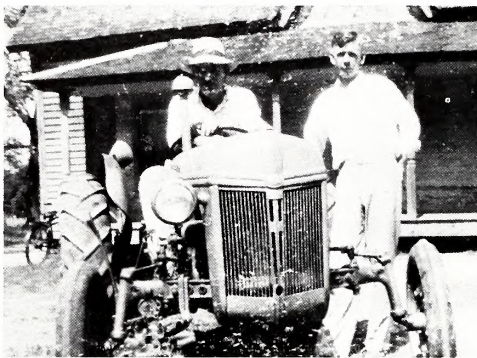
The Helms family originated in America when three brothers, George, Tillman and Jonathan arrived from Germany. George came to Union County, it then being Anson and Mecklenburg counties, and settled near Richardson Creek in the late 1700s.

In the middle 1800s, records show his grandson, Captain Isaac H. Helms, owned the land and sold to Israel Helms, the century farmland. At this time they grew cotton and the farm had a good bit of virgin timber.

After the death of Israel, his three sons, C.D., Dock and Sam D. Helms (my grandfather) continued to farm the land in cotton. At



The Eubanks homeplace.



Sam D. Helms owned one of the first tractors in what is now Union County.

that time the farm consisted of approximately 560 acres.

During the early 1900s when Sam D. owned this land, he grew cotton and grain. The first pond was built around 1930. He owned one of the first tractors and was considered a good farmer.

During the late 1920s and early 1930s my father cleared more of the land and began raising potato plants, cane, produce and cotton. Another tractor and a new combine were bought in the 1940s. A larger pond was built around 1948.

Twelve acres of the century farm was bought by my father from Dock Helms and after his death in 1950, I bought this tract from my mother. I inherited sixty-eight acres from Sam D. Helms. Both tracts are a portion of the original 560 acres. Thirty acres of the original land is still owned by my mother and I rent it for pasture.

In the 1960s we started using the land for raising Hereford beef cows. In the last few years we have cross-bred the Hereford and Simmental for a more productive breed of beef cow. My son, Roy Smith Helms, Jr. graduated from North Carolina State University and is part owner of the beef operation. Also in the 1960s we started raising chickens for Central Soya who later was purchased by Holly Farms. The two operations work well together for the litter from the chickens is used to fertilize the pasture for the beef operation.

The city of Charlotte, North Carolina is only thirty miles from our farm and subdivisions are crowding farmland. The Helms family, I hope will continue to have a farm operation as it has for approximately nine generations. *Submitted by Roy Smith Helms*

THE MCCOLLUM FARM

Since Irishman Daniel McCollum bought 3600 acres of land near Richardson Creek in 1784, six generations of McCollums have farmed the same land in Union County. The six generation sons and wives to live on the land were Daniel McCollum, who came from Ireland and married Margaret Morton, their son, James, married Elizabeth Bell, their son, Daniel, married Margaret McCollum, their son, Henry, married Sarah Catherine Williams, their son, Howard, married Annie Grace Edwards from Marshville and their son, Tom (Thomas Howard), married Wilma Baucom from Monroe. Annie, Tom and Wilma continue to live on some of the original land in a house 103 years old built by his grandfather, Henry. Howard McCollum died in 1962.



The home of Tom and Wilma McCollum in Monroe, N.C.

Tom and Wilma McCollum have a diversified farm operation which includes soybeans, corn, wheat and milo.

The original log house was built by Daniel McCollum from Ireland and was torn down about 1984. That house was built on land about one half mile from the present home.

The house has been remodeled on two occasions during the years and is now home to Annie McCollum, Tom and Wilma.

Tom has two sisters: Jean married James Mercer of Akron, Ohio, their daughter, Margo Lynn, married Andrew Bishop. Their daughter is Jessica Ann Bishop, born January 8, 1978. Tom's younger sister, Ann, married Kenneth Earl Neese, Jr., and they live in Lumberton, North Carolina. Their sons are Kenneth Earl Neese, III and John McCollum Neese. Kenneth Earl Neese III married Jane Bryant of Charleston, South Carolina on

December 3, 1988. John McCollum Neese married Dianne Power of Lumberton, North Carolina and their son, John McCollum Neese, was born April 6, 1988.

Tom McCollum has been a Farm Bureau member for over 40 years and has served as a County Director and on several commodity committees.

Wilma McCollum has been active in the County Farm Bureau for over 20 years. A past chairman of the Union County Farm Bureau Women's Committee and has served over the years on a number of commodity committees. She has been appointed chairman of the N.C. Farm Bureau Federation's Women's Committee for 1988 and 1989 by President Bob Jenkins and serves on the Board of Directors and is presently on the R. Flake Shaw Scholarship Committee. The McCollums are members of the Wingate United Methodist Church.

Submitted by Tom and Wilma McCollum

Vance County

THE BARNES FARM

The Barnes farm (Nell B. Crews farm) has been in the family with six generations living on the land and tending the crops. William Barnes purchased the farm in 1829, the deed showing that he paid only \$1600 for 400 acres of land. The land was willed to his son, Hillman Horace Barnes, and continued to stay in the family with son, Joshua Thomas Barnes, and his daughter, Nell Barnes Crews, the present owner being 95 years old.



Nell Barnes Crews homeplace.

When Nell Barnes married Claude Fleming Crews in 1916, they continued with the farm activities as in previous years, with tobacco being the main crop, and the land providing the food. To supplement the farm income during depression years, Nell Crews was successful in raising turkeys to sell and later, chickens were raised for the hatching eggs. After World War II, their son, Barnes McArle Crews, returned home and ran a dairy for 16 years. He later sold dairy replacements for 15 years.

The Barnes family can also call their Greek Revival house, a home for five generations. After a fire destroyed the three-story homeplace, Hillman Barnes had this house built before 1860 by a slave named, Turner, who had been sent to England to study architecture. In 1916, Nell and Claude Crews decided to renovate her grandfather's homeplace due to the rich traditions already associated with memories of the house. The house was moved one mile from the back of the farm, and it took

six months to cut the trees and make a path on which the house could be moved. Horses were used to pull the house. Labor was 40 cents an hour, and they wondered if it was worth moving for the \$600 that it cost. They only brought the front section since it took so long to move. The smokehouse was the only farm building moved, and it still stands in good condition.

To complete the record of this six generation farm, Mac Crews had three children: Betty Jean, Robert Winston and Donald Fleming, who also grew up with a love of the farm, outdoor life and an appreciation of the land. They worked in the dairy and helped with the other farm activities. This training was seen in their 4-H work, for all were very active in the organization, one being a national winner and another a state 4-H officer.

Submitted by B. Mac Crews

THE CAWTHORNE FARM

The crops produced on this farm were tobacco, corn, cotton and wheat. The original homeplace is still standing as well as some barns. My grandfather, George Wortham bought a large tract of 64 acres north of Henderson on Satterwhite Point Road, which is the original homeplace.

Submitted by William G. and Sylvia C. Cawthorne

THE COGHILL FARM

This farm has been handed down through the years to Mr. and Mrs. Peter D. Coghill by the Glover family. Mrs. Coghill was Julia Eliza Glover before her marriage.



The Old Glover homeplace in Vance County.

Four Glover brothers, John, Joseph, William and George of Northampton County came to Granville County around 1745. Each received grants of land joining at Glover's Springs. These tracts of land were described as being on Big Island and Nutbush Creeks.

The four brothers served in the Revolutionary Army, with John as Captain, and William, Joseph and George under his command. All of these Glover families, except Joseph's son, Daniel, had moved to South Carolina by 1765. They sold their land to Daniel Glover and James Mitchell. There was a five-room house on the part that Mitchell bought, known as the old Glover home. No one knows who built this house or what year it was built. It has brick in between the walls. This is known as knogging. At Mitchell's death, his land was divided up and changed hands several times.

In 1854, David K. Glover and wife, Julia Eliza Kittrell, bought 398 acres of this land. The old home was on his land and he and his

wife added six more rooms to the home. This property has been in the same Glover family since then.

David K. Glover died in 1868, leaving his wife with a large family and the youngest child, David K., Jr. only 18 months old. Times were hard and many changes were taking place. This was a big job for a woman who knew little about farming. Miss Liza was a good manager and held the farm together. At her death, the farm was divided. David K. Jr. received the old homeplace.

David K., Jr. married May McDonal Davis in 1905. The farm was a well rounded farm under his operation. He had cows, sheep, hogs and horses. All feed was grown on the farm along with tobacco. After his death in 1933, it was left to his wife; at her death in 1943, it became the property of their daughter, Julia Glover Coghill.

This farm is owned by Peter D. and Julia G. and their son, David M. Coghill. It is operated as a cattle farm now. It is located on N.C. 39 about halfway between Townsville and Williamsboro in Vance County.

Submitted by Mrs. P.D. Coghill

THE COGHILL FARM

The 400 acre Coghill Farm located in Vance County, Henderson, North Carolina was originally purchased in 1832 by Gideon Coghill. Four generations of Coghill's have inherited in total or purchased segments of the farm from siblings since James O'Kelly Coghill, son of Gideon Coghill, acquired the farm followed by changes in ownership in 1880 to Jonathon Fuller Coghill. Joseph F. Coghill acquired the farm in 1926. Thurston T. Coghill, the present owner, acquired it in 1950. The Century Farm land has been used by the families for general purpose farming. The primary products being tobacco, cotton, and corn have been the family livelihood throughout the life of the Century Farm.

The continuity of the farm is being carried on through the efforts of Thurston Thomas Coghill and wife, Beatrice Briggs Coghill. In 1979, he purchased his first white face Hertford cows. Since that time, he has continued to breed and raise the cows and to accommodate their needs, some of the farmland has been converted to pasture.

The general purpose farming and production of forage continues to be the main uses of the farm and the utilization of the Century Farm land for these purposes is expected to continue into the next century.

Submitted by Thurston Coghill

THE DAVIS FARM

In 1838 Harrison Davis and wife, Fannie May of Franklin County bought 600 acres of Mangum land in Granville County (Vance County since 1881). Oral history says this area was settled in late 1700s by one of the Duke families. Mangum was a son-in-law and along with his wife inherited much land. They sold out and moved away. The family dwelling was not on the tract bought by Davis, but had a six room cottage. Since there was no basement to the house there was a storm cellar lined with rock, a dairy where milk and butter was kept, a smokehouse with a chimney and a fire pit in center of the floor. All meat was smoked with hickory and apple wood. There



The Spotswood Burwell home.

was a packhouse in the barnyard. All of these buildings were put together with pegs, but only the packhouse remains.

There were many cedar and wild locust trees on the lawn and one large walnut at the corner of the house. Heart pine palings fenced the garden, which of that era had many flowering bulbs, roses, shrubs and ornamental trees in addition to vegetables and herbs. A large orchard had many varieties of apples, pears, peaches, cherries and grapes were on the west side of the house. Hickory nuts, chinquapins, hazelnuts and haws grew in the woods.

When Harrison Davis moved to this location the Raleigh to Gaston Railroad was under construction. He had a pair of heavy dray horses he rented to the company for four dollars a day to build the bridge over Tar River that divides Franklin and Vance Counties. Some of the abutments still stand and can be seen from Highway U.S. #1.

Davis and wife had ten children. All four sons served in the Civil War, two did not return from battle. They never owned slaves but had tenants called "Free Issues" who worked on shares. The Davis couple died in the late 1890s. The remaining land was divided among the eight children, having sold some to family members to establish homes.

In 1905, a granddaughter, Elizabeth, married J.W. Rogers. They bought the 60 acres her father James A. Davis received as his share of the estate. Rogers and family grew tobacco and grain on this land and 140 acres of Rogers land he inherited through a Land Grant to his family in 1765.

In 1956 after the death of Rogers and wife, the land now known as Rogers-Davis land, went to a daughter Lucy Rogers Burwell and husband, A.R. Burwell, and is known as Rogers-Burwell lands. In 1976 the Burwells transferred four acres to their son, Spottswood Burwell, and wife to build a home. Their sons Eugene, 24 years of age, and Scott, now 22, are the sixth generation to have lived on this land.

Presently the dwelling is still on the original site, having been remodeled twice. A log barn built in 1906 stands by the roadside. The tillable land is rented to a neighbor. The farm now listed as on Public Road 1107 Watkins Township, Community House Road, Vance County, North Carolina.

Submitted by Mrs. Lucy R. Burwell

THE DICKIE FARM

William and Agnes Dickie, along with eight of their ten children, migrated to Vance County (then part of Warren County) in 1872

along with twelve or fifteen Canadian neighbors. They had seen an ad placed in their local paper, had sent one of their number, a Mr. Stewart, to look over the land and on the strength of his recommendation, they sold their farms in Canada, loaded their furniture and farm tools in railroad box cars and started off to North Carolina. It is my understanding that they brought their heavy draft horses with them.

I know very little about whether they were successful in their farming efforts, but I do know that they managed to keep the farm (245 acres) and my grandfather, George Dickie, was able to buy more land. The land has been handed down to the fourth generation now, Durward Dickie, Agnes D. Long, Louise D. Formyduval, Jane D. McGlaughon, Jane C. Dickie and myself, George Dickie. We have for many years rented out to tenants on the fourth and have been most successful and fortunate in having good tenants.

The main house which had been vacant for about twelve years was recently burned by an arsonist. Although it was serving no useful purpose, it was tragic that we lost it because it was a good example of a small, old home. The house was determined by Mr. Mike Southern of the State Archives and History Office in Raleigh to have been built some time between 1835 and 1860. It was in very good shape when it was destroyed.

The farm is very much a part of our family heritage and there is a love and attachment for it that is hard to express.

Submitted by George T. Dickie

THE EDWARDS FARM

According to records available, the Walter Henry Edwards farm, located in Vance County, Kittrel Township, Bearpond Community, was originally owned by Henry Edwards and his wife, Harriet Hester Edwards.



The Walter Henry Edwards farm home — L to R: Walter Henry Stone, Walter Henry Edwards, Cora Hester Edwards, Mildred Stone Wortham and Mary Edwards Stone Parham.

During the years 1851 to 1861, the following children were born to them: Francis B., Latonius F., Mary Cordelia, George Clinton, Walter Henry and Dixie Thomas.

Walter Henry Edwards and wife, Cora Ellis Edwards, bought the other heirs' interest in the farm and homeplace. They acquired other lands and added to this. At his death, he left the home and 200 acres to his wife, Cora Ellis Edwards, to be divided at her death evenly between their daughter, Mary Edwards Stone Parham, and her two children. Walter Henry Stone and Mildred Stone Wortham, whose father, Joseph D. Stone, died when they were

very young and they were reared by their grandparents.

The surviving owners are Mildred Stone Wortham, Walter Henry Stone, Jr. and Barbara Stone Newcomb. Throughout the years a member, or members of the family have resided on the farm, it has been farmed continuously. It is the plan for this farm to be passed on to the sixth generation and to continue being farmed. They are: Dr. William Andrew Newcomb, Jr., Walter Henry Stone, III and Taylor Stone.

At the present time, Mildred Stone Wortham lives on the farm. She is the great-granddaughter of the original owners.

Submitted by Mrs. Frank Wortham

THE FLOYD FARM

When William Haywood Harris built his home on a high ridge near Middleburg in 1860, he could see for a mile out of every window. He also discovered that the water running down one side of the ridge flowed into the Tar River, while the water from the other side of the ridge ran into the Roanoke River. Thus the home learned the name Taroano.



Taroano, on the Floyd farm.

The original tract of land was granted to Lord Granville, one of eight proprietors of England by King Charles II. It was given as a gift for helping him regain his throne. In the grant, it was stated that the land should be preserved and entrusted to each generation. In 1756, the heirs of Lord Granville sold around 1700 acres to Phileman Hawkins, father of Governor William Hawkins (Governor of North Carolina 1811-1814) and Dr. Joseph W. Hawkins, founder of the Medical School. In a few years the home built on this land was named Pleasant Hill. In 1830, Dr. Joseph W. Hawkins sold some of their land to Brittain Harris and the home, Taroana, was built thirty years later. The original deed for the land is displayed in the library of Taroana. It is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Marshall Mabry Floyd, the land having been in the family since its origin.

Throughout years of descendants farming the land, they enjoyed the Greek Revival style home. The squareness of its shape and its simple wood working detail are pleasing to the eye, while the airy rooms have a lived in beauty of their own.

The white clapboard structure has front and side porches which have been joined since the home was built. Together they create a wide cool area that stretches across the front of the house and turns the right corner under the shade of a tremendous Magnolia.

The interior of Taroano is essentially a central corridor design with two rooms flanking the hallway. The floors are of the original wide planking. Doors are hand dressed and of unusual width and feature the original door knobs, latches and locks.

There are two stairways, the front rising from the downstairs hallway and the back stairway ascending from the dining room.

The front parlor of Taroano is known as the courting room or the wedding room.

There are many fine examples of the "lost art" of grain painting in the home. Several doors, cornices and window sills show that the natural looking wood grain is actually the painstaking work of a master craftsman.

The windows are paned with very old bubble glass and one can see the imprints of leaves that fell into the liquid glass while panes were being made.

Family antiques have been assembled in the home and the original outside structure of the old kitchen.

It has been a joyful experience and a feeling of serenity to have lived in a beloved home on our beautiful southern land, which has held its arms in welcome for nearly 160 years to family and friends.

We believe in preserving this splendid heritage which portrays the strength of families and courage displayed during years of adversities. Our forefathers knew the security of owning one's land and enjoying the abundant gifts of its wealth. May our children and grandchildren continue to share in this joyful blessing.

Submitted by Mrs. Marshall Mabry Floyd

THE LEMAY FARM

The present house was built 100 years ago by my grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. John U. Fleming. My mother lived there from the time she was three years old until her death at the age of 90. She was one of six children. My mother and father reared five children. I still live in the house. The house is a two-story frame house, with six rooms and two halls.



The home of Charlie LeMay, Vance County.

Tobacco, cotton, corn, wheat and small grain were grown on the farm. A tobacco packhouse, curing barns, striphouse, and farm implement sheds are the buildings which have been on this farm.

Submitted by Charlie U. LeMay

THE MABRY FARM

The Joseph Duke Mabry Farm is a relatively small farm located in Vance county on U.S. #1, three miles north of Henderson, North

Carolina, and three miles south of Middleburg, North Carolina. Today, it is owned and operated by Edith L. Mabry and her son, Joseph Duke Mabry, III. However, it has gone through some very interesting phases.

The original farm was part of a track of land in Warren County before Vance County was in existence. It was bought by Brittain Harris, the great-great-grandfather of the present owner, Joseph Duke Mabry, III, from Joseph Hawkins. Both were residents of Warren County. This was a large track of land with cotton being the principal crop grown.

In 1830, part of this track of land was inherited by William Haywood Harris, son of Brittain Harris. He and his brother, George, continued to operate this farm for many years, but added a gristmill known as Harris' Mill, which handled their own crops of grain and served the surrounding communities as well.

At the death of William Haywood Harris in 1895, this farm was divided among his children. Each child received approximately 400 acres each. Among the children receiving a child's portion was Lena Harris Mabry, who was married to Stephen Benjamin Mabry. The Mabrys continued to operate the farm and grew tobacco, as well as cotton and grain. They took over the gristmill, which became Mabry's Mill, and built a little country store which served the small community.

Approximately 100 acres was inherited by Joseph Duke Mabry, Sr., his share of the farm which was divided among four children in 1933 at the death of his mother, Lena Harris Mabry. Joe worked with his dad on the farm for many years and that year he built a new house adjacent to the Mabry homeplace (Taroano) and moved his family there. He built a country store too and erected tourist cabins known as Pine Grove Cottages which accommodated many people traveling on U.S. #1. He operated these tourist cabins and store but continued farming in the tradition of his ancestors. By now the main crop had become tobacco instead of cotton; however, cotton as well as grains were grown. In the late fifties, a new highway, Interstate 85 — was constructed and divided the farm. This was the second time a major highway had divided the farm, the first was when U.S. #1 was moved slightly several years earlier. Now the Mabry farm had tracks of land on both sides of Interstate 85 and both sides of U.S. #1.

Joseph Duke Mabry, Sr. died in 1979. He had one son and three daughters. His son, Joseph Duke Mabry, Jr., bought his sisters' shares and was able to keep the farm in tact. However, in 1982 at the age of 50, Joe, Jr., died suddenly of a heart attack leaving a wife and one son. Today his wife, Edith L. Mabry and son, Joseph Duke Mabry III, are carrying on the tradition of their forefathers, living on and operating a farm in rural North Carolina.

Submitted by Edith L. Mabry

THE MOSS FARM

The Moss Farm began in 1861 as a typical Vance County, North Carolina farm. Cotton, tobacco and corn were the principal crops grown. Of great importance was the garden and the orchard. Up until 1945 mules were a necessity on the farm during all seasons of the year. A few milk cows, hogs and chickens were kept for family use and any surplus production from them was taken to merchants in



William L. Moss, Sr. (1888-1973) out among the stock in 1960.

Kittrell and traded for items not grown on the farm.

William L. Moss, Sr. (1888-1973) was a third generation owner. He and wife Vashti (now age 97 and residing at farm) operated the farm for many years. Their five sons, William, Albert, Harvey, Clifton and Roger and daughter Dorothy grew up on the farm. Mr. Moss was dedicated to Soil and Water conservation practices and was a Vance County corn growing Champion, producing 156 bushels per acre.

In 1950 a change began when Clifton and Roger started a Registered Polled Hereford beef cattle herd. The subsequent bulls were brought in from famous ranches in Texas, Kansas, Mississippi, Pennsylvania and Canada. Official performance testing began in 1955 and many performance awards have been received on bulls and cows from the farm. Also, many show ring champions have been won at State and regional fairs and at National livestock exhibitions across the country. Bulls from the farm gained wide acceptance, selling nationally and internationally. The farm's visitor register show names of cattlemen and visitors from all over the United States and many foreign countries.

The farm presently consists of 420 acres of which about half is grazing land and the other is used for grain, silage and hay crops for the cattle. Tractors have replaced the mules, the tobacco allotment has been sold and contented Polled Hereford cows and calves complement the green hills and meadows at Moss Stock Farm in southern Vance County.

Submitted by Mrs. W.L. Moss

THE ROGERS FARM

This farm land was granted to our ancestor, Joseph Rogers, by the Crown of England, Charles II, through his Proprietor Lord Granville March 14, 1765, and has passed to Joseph Rogers, Jr. January 9, 1802, to Willis Rogers July 12, 1853, and to our father, Junius W. Rogers, January 15, 1898. The original acreage was 566 acres with a land grant from the State of North Carolina in 1783 for an additional 185 acres.

This farm was originally used for general farming, consisting of growing tobacco, corn, cotton, and grains, but since the 1930s has been converted to a "Tree Farm" growing mostly pine trees for lumber.

In the 1800s a dam was built there on "Big Ruin Creek" and a grist mill was erected along with a water powered saw mill. The original home place, "Creekview," was located on the

crest of a hill overlooking Ruin Creek in a setting of sugar maples, at the end of a lane bordered by cedars. The house was a two story with a rock walled cellar or basement. It had a veranda or porch across the front with a balcony. Later my grandfather moved to another location across the creek where a two story L-shaped home was erected. This also had a porch and was surrounded by maples that gave a shaded area for comfort. Originally, the buildings consisted of horse and cattle barns, shelters for equipment, and a blacksmith shop; but at present there are no buildings, only woodland.

Before the days of public education, my grandfather erected "Creekview" Academy where one of his daughters conducted a neighborhood school for those who wished to attend.

During the War Between the States, my grandfather served in the Confederate Army as a Private, under Captain Jackson Jones' Company of Supporting Force, and was stationed at Wilmington, North Carolina.

Shortly after the Civil War, a German prospector spent some time on the farm looking for gold. I used to enjoy the trips with my father to the large pits that were dug through the hills. No gold was found but this man or someone else did discover gold on "Tabbs Creek" at old Cheatham Mill which is between U.S. Highway 158 and I-85 in Granville County.

This farm has been the home of five generations; however, after our passing, it will have non-resident custodians for the first time. We hope it will continue to be valued as part of a rich heritage where many of our people enjoyed the good life of health, happiness, and freedom from want. Long live these memories. *Submitted by Junius W. Rogers, Jr.*

THE SATTERWHITE FARM

Principal crops produced were tobacco, cotton, corn and feed grain crops. At present, tobacco and soybeans are the principal crops.



A Satterwhite farm owner relaxing.

One house and several tobacco barns and a number of other outbuildings are located on the farm at the present time.

At the death of James I. Satterwhite on May 12, 1887, there was a cotton gin, grist mill and saw mill located on the farm.

Holly Hill school was located on the farm. It was a one-room school and Miss Sallie Garlick of Henderson taught school. Mrs. Thelma B. Satterwhite attended school there. The original school burned down but was rebuilt.

James Iskam Satterwhite, born April 20, 1817, died May 12, 1887, and the land was divided among his heirs. Solomon G. Ruffin, R. Stephen, W. Nancy, Agnes and Edna Satterwhite are sons and daughters of James I. Satterwhite. Later S.G. Satterwhite acquired all of the farm from the others. S.G. Satterwhite, born 1858, died 1938, and the farm was acquired by T.C. Satterwhite and J.B. Satterwhite, his heirs and sons. At present, the southern half of the farm is owned by Thelma B. Satterwhite, widow of T.C. Satterwhite.

The original homeplace was a large frame house built from lumber produced on the farm. This house burned in the 1930s. The last two original buildings were torn down in 1988. *Submitted by R.C. Satterwhite*

THE STAINBACK FARM

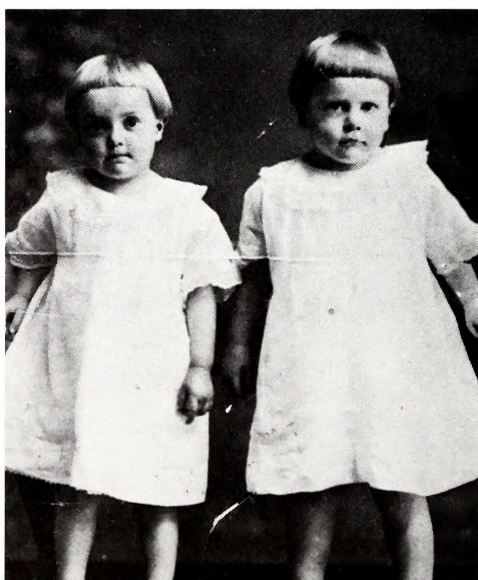
My grandfather, Thomas Stainback, had this land before the Civil War in 1865. He and his wife had eight children who were raised there. My father, Joe Stainback, lived on the farm and had four children. I was the oldest, and I had three brothers, all have passed away. I am the only one left in Joe's family, and I am 86 years old. I still have 100 acres of land. My two sons live on the farm, Wilton and Lawrence Wortham. My brother's wife lives in the old homeplace.

My granddaughter built on the farm and lives there too.

My second marriage was to Mark Woodlief. I live at Kittrell alone, since he passed away in 1981. His family had their farm over 100 years. *Submitted by Myrtle S. Woodlief*

THE STEGALL-FINCH FARM

When I was a child my mother repeated many times that the house we lived in was built when her mother was four years old. Up until that time, they had lived on this farm, but had built their new house to be closer to the road that borders the farm. So, as my mother was born on May 31, 1877, and her mother was born in 1850, this farm has been in the maternal side of my family from at least 1830. It was then farmed by my great-grandfather Reuben Overton. The next owner was my grandfather, William Kirkland Duke, who was a first cousin of James B. Duke and



Twins, Helen Woodlief Finch and Hazel Woodlief Steagall, born July 12, 1916.

a nephew of Washington Duke. In fact, my mother's father, William K. Duke, had a tobacco factory here on this farm from around 1870 to 1880, where he made snuff, chewing tobacco and pipe tobacco. My mother has often told us that he had planned to leave his factory here, and go join his uncle and cousin in Durham in their tobacco business. However, he died with a sudden heart attack in 1888. So his wife and family stayed on here on the farm. This farm was next owned and operated by my mother and father, M.D. Woodlief, and my mother's sister, Luna K. Duke.

I think it's a point of interest that when the tobacco factory was built on this farm, some of the planks used had come from the renovation of the Plank Chapel Methodist Church here in Bobbit and after the factory was torn down in the early 1900s, my father used some of those same planks of the first plank church in North Carolina to build a feed house and stable. So this was put in the history of the church, and a picture of the stable. My twin sister and I now own the farm and I, Hazel W. Steagall still live here. My sister is Helen W. Finch. *Submitted by Hazel W. Steagall*

THE TUCKER FARM

James Fleming purchased the farm on January 23, 1834. Presently it is owned jointly by the fifth and sixth generations.



Betty Fleming and Peyton E. Wilkinson and their children, taken in 1900 in front of the homeplace. The home was built in 1882 and remodeled in 1918.

Cotton and tobacco were grown for cash crops.

In 1870, when she was 15 years old, Betty Butler Fleming (she married Peyton E. Wilkinson), planted her own field of cotton. She harvested the cotton, dyed the fibers and wove it into a spread.

The house was built in 1882 and remodeled in 1918. It is still located on the property.

Submitted by Betty B. Tucker Boyd

THE WIGGINS FARM

In 1830, Brittain Harris bought land from Joseph Hawkins on Anderson's Swamp Creek in Warren County. At his death the land was divided among his children, one of whom was William Haywood Harris. At William Haywood's death in 1895, his daughter, Lena Harris, who was married to Stephen B. Mabry, inherited her proportionate part of his land. Within the next few years, Mrs. Lena H. Mabry and Stephen B. Mabry acquired

from her sister and other members of the family land allotted to them.

At her death, Lena Harris Mabry willed her land to her husband. In 1933 at the death of Stephen B. Mabry, the land was divided among his children of whom one was Elizabeth Mabry who was married to Arthur C. Wiggins.

Mrs. Elizabeth Wiggins owned the land until her death in 1962, when it was then inherited by her three children. Her daughter, Dorothy Wiggins Ellis, and her husband, Thomas W. Ellis, Jr., are operating the farm which is now in Middleburg Township, Vance County. Vance County was formed in 1881 from parts of Warren, Granville and Franklin Counties.

Other divisions of the original land are still owned and operated by members of the family.

Submitted by Dorothy Wiggins Ellis

THE WORTHAM FARM

Our family farm began with my great-grandfather, Edward Wortham. He was one of seventeen children, all of whom grew up to become farmers and slave owners.

Edward was married three times. His first wife, Jane McCraw was from Henderson, North Carolina, in Vance County, then Granville County. They settled down to grow tobacco, cotton and corn on property that is now known as Satterwhite Point Road. This property extends some distance to Spring Valley Road in Henderson where my family still resides.

My grandfather, George Edward Wortham, continued the family tradition of "tilling the soil," a tradition that my late father, Edward Washington (Ned) Wortham enjoyed all of his life, a rich life that was sparkled continuously by his love of growing the best tobacco in the county. As a child I vividly recall thirteen families living on our farm — all working primarily in tobacco. Days were long, hard and hot and mules did those jobs where human strength failed. Yet these seemed like happy days, happy because everyone took pride in a good days work and a job well done.

Today, November 1987, I, Barbara Wortham Spain, married with three grown up sons, look to the future of tobacco with optimism. My husband of thirty-six years, William M. Spain is also a life-long farmer that has kept my family's dream alive. A dream that started when the first settlers of our nation smoked tobacco with the Indians. A dream that has continued for over 400 years for farmers all over America. That dream sparkled anew on May 15, 1981 when our second son, Edward Frank (Butch) Spain graduated from North Carolina State University, Agricultural Institute with a degree in Field Crop Technology. Starting immediately he began putting modern technology to work. Today we still take pride in our tobacco operation just as my family did over 100 years ago — AND — WE AIN'T DONE YET!

Submitted by Barbara W. Spain

Wake County

THE BURT FARM

The Burt family of Wake County received title to their land by a land grant from the King of England. John Burt left England and



Edward Washington (Ned) Wortham (seated). Standing — George F. Wortham, George E. Wortham and Emma Wortham.



Front row, L to R: Carroll, Shirley and John. Back row, L to R: Louise, Fred and Elmer.

temporarily settled in Virginia in 1736. He moved to North Carolina and took up his land grant in the 1750s. The original grant document was lost in a fire in 1922, but family history places the grant at about 25 square miles in what is now southwestern Wake County, four miles west of Fuquay Varina.

Through marriages, gifts and sales, all that remains of that original grant is 800 acres still farmed by the Burt family. The Burt family influence was felt in the area as a small town carried the name of "Burt." Several water powered gristmills, sawmills and cotton gins were operated by members of the family. In the early 1800s, land was given to start Piney Grove Baptist Church and the family was instrumental in starting two local schools. Several early Burts were active in county government.

The lineage of Burts on this property is as follows: John Burt died in 1780; John Burt, Jr., 1756-1826, was a soldier in the Continental Army during the Revolution; and Alfred C. Burt, 1792-1859. John H. Burt, 1823-1900, was the first to grow tobacco in this area of the state. He brought a family from Virginia to teach him the tobacco business and trad-

ed in the golden leaf before the Civil War. Next was Joe J. Burt, 1856-1922. His brother, Benjamin W. Burt, 1862-1940, left the farm to become one of southwest Wake County's first doctors. Max R. Burt, 1893-1970, son of Joe Burt, maintained the farm during the great depression. Elmer C. Burt, born 1924 and Fred W. Burt, born 1952, are currently farming with tobacco, beef cows, soybeans, small grains and hay. John F. Burt, born 1982, is the ninth generation of Burts on this land.

Submitted by Fred W. Burt and Elmer C. Burt

THE DOVE FARM

This farm, as legend goes, was originally a land grant from King George of England in 1675. The grant was to John and Mark Myatt, Scottish Clan leaders. The original grant was for 1,800 acres, which has been inherited and passed on to successors. Each division at succession diminishing the holdings.

At first it was a matter of clearing and farming for comfort and survival. The original farming was done with wooden plows and oxen. The industry provided by the land was enormous: hand-made furniture, homes and storage barns for stock, crop storage and equipment, were all necessary.

Daniel Peter Dove married Malinchia Caroline Myatt and spawned two sons and three daughters. Malinchia's inheritance was about 80 acres.

These were my grandparents and they are buried on this farm. The farm also contains a small cemetery in another location with unmarked graves which contain Myatt family and slaves.

Uncle Gabriel was the most colorful member of the family. It is told he was given a black boy slave on his fifth birthday and they are buried in the unmarked Myatt cemetery. He sold 250 acres of his inheritance to a friend for \$25 and a demijohn of brandy. Gabriel was Andrew Gabriel, son of China Myatt whose father was Boss.

Daniel Peter Dove, my grandfather, was the first postmaster of Willow Springs. He also ran the grist mill at Panther Lake which

is still in existence, a cotton gin too which was originally owned by John Mark Myatt. Daniel Peter was also a finish-carpenter and built many of the ornate houses in the area with hand tools.

My father, John Bailey Dove, purchased the entire farm from his brothers and sisters. At his death, November, 1963, the farm was divided between the seven children. The farm I maintain and own now consists of 22 acres. My children, Charles Christopher, Timothy Todd and Cynthia Claire, help keep the farm operation going. The products are tobacco, corn, soy beans and livestock. It is now mainly in grazing land and hay for the stock.

Submitted by Mrs. Betty Carney Dove

THE J.R. FOWLER, JR. FARMS

Since 1743, (246 years) eight generations of the family of James Robert Fowler, Jr. "have inhabited some of these same lands" that Joseph Fowler settled. This tract now is known as the Dr. Fowler land, and is one of three major farms owned by the James Robert Fowler, Jr. family.



J.R. Fowler and his Angus cattle at Wakelon Angus farms.

I. On April 8, 1782, Joseph Fowler willed his lands to his wife, Nancy, and their three minor children. Their fifth child, Godfrey Fowler Sr. acquired from his family and others 1408 acres. After his death, because he left no will, on July 26, 1797, the courts divided his lands among his widow and four sons. His youngest son, William Fowler was consigned 376 acres. On May 27, 1825, William deeded his lands to his oldest child, Joseph Fowler, and the next year William, his wife and the remainder of his young family moved to Tennessee.

This son, Joseph, and wife, Mary Smith Fowler, had five sons. It was to their youngest child, Dr. Martin Luther Fowler, Joseph left his homeplace and remaining land. Dr. Fowler was the area's family physician, and also supervised his farming program.

On November 22, 1928, Dr. Fowler's estate of homeplace, office and farm was bought by his nephew, J.R. (Bob) Fowler Sr. and wife, Gertrude Robertson Fowler. Twenty-five families lived and farmed with them, and tended to large operations of tobacco (second largest in Wake County), cotton, forestry (operated his own sawmill), grains and feeds, and herds of both dairy and beef cattle. After a time of service in the army, their son, J.R. Fowler, Jr. returned to the farm to assist his dad.

At his death on June 17, 1972, the Fowler, Sr. willed his lands to his four children, this

said tract of 295 acres of heritage land to their son.

II. Continuing a tradition of land appreciation and realizing the investment advantages, James Robert Fowler, Jr. and wife, Jane Cate Fowler bought their largest tract of land, to that time, on July 24, 1958. Their purchase culminated one of his childhood dreams, that of owning the Fowler's Crossroad farm, named for his ancestor, William Broadus Fowler. "Great Uncle Bill" was the oldest brother to Dr. M.L. Fowler. Uncle Bill bought this land on October 26, 1875, from his neighbor, Samuel Jones.

Uncle Bill and wife, Amanda's only living child was Earle Broadus Fowler, who inherited at his dad's death in 1910 at age 94. For 48 years they rented the farm and home. After Earle's death in 1934, "Cousin Susie" visited annually to check on the farm and talk with her renters. When she sold it to J.R. and Jane she said they "wanted it to stay in the Fowler name."

In 1984, J.R. and Jane supervised construction of their convenience store at the crossroad for the growing community.

III. In 1872, Edward Crudup Fowler, Sr. bought land and established his homeplace, and 100 years later in 1972, his grandson, James Robert Fowler, Jr. and wife Jane bought those tracts from a family heir.

E.C. Fowler, Sr. was a brother to Dr. M.L. Fowler (Farm I) and William Broadus Fowler (Farm II). He and wife, Cora Powell Fowler had five children. At his death in 1914, he divided his land fairly into six tracts, one for his widow, and one for each child. The two daughters married, moved and sold their tracts to their oldest brother, Ed C. Fowler, Jr., who cared for their parents. At the death of his mother, Ed, Jr. inherited her tract. The second and third sons of E.C. Fowler Sr., John Powell Fowler and J.R. (Bob) Fowler, Sr. had bought and built home farm sites beside each other. John sold his inherited tract, and J.R., Sr. sold his to his son on March 27, 1951.

In November 1953, E.C. Fowler, Jr. died and willed his lands to his daughter, Sallie Fowler Hagwood. She rented the home, farm and allotments for nearly 20 years. Since this was the homeplace of both J.R., Jr. and Sallie's grandparents, and adjacent to J.R. and Jane's home, the Hagwoods sold the homeplace and accumulated tracts to the Fowler Jr.'s in 1972. This enabled them to have purchased five of the six original tracts of his grandfather's land.

Currently, all land acquisitions for the Fowler Jr. family at Wakelon Angus Farms are nearly 1600 acres. One has to enjoy farming and nature to follow in the footprints of our ancestors; but an even greater challenge is making the right steps to be followed by our heirs!

Submitted by Mrs. J.R. (Jane Cate) Fowler, Jr.

THE HORTON FARM

Robert Blacknell Horton was born December 30, 1858, on a farm in east Wake County. He married Mary Thomas Pearce on May 2, 1878. He then bought more land from his wife's people, the Pearces.

Robert B. and Mary T. had ten children. Two of the children died as small children. Robert B. divided his land between his eight



Robert E. Horton and wife, Elizabeth, own the Horton century farm in Zebulon, N.C.

children. Their names were Nathan, Henry, Samuel, Mary, Kiva, Earl, Clifton and Jodie.

Samuel (Sam) Allison Horton used his tract of land to build his home for the coming marriage to Vernona Jeffreys in October 1915, and he used the other part of land for farming. He also was in the saw milling business.

Later Sam purchased two other tracts of the Horton land from two of his sisters. These two tracts are located about one mile from his home.

Sam and Vernona had three children: two sons, Robert Edd born December 26, 1916, and DeWarner born December 25, 1919, (the latter died at the age of 1½ years) and one daughter, Rebecca Jeffreys Horton born January 3, 1924.

Sam died on August 5, 1935. After his death, Vernona (his wife) looked after the farming with the help of his children.

The land was rich and produced good crops. Later, hogs, cows and chickens were added to the farm along with the other field crops. Corn was raised to add to the feed for livestock, along with oats and wheat. Tobacco was the main crop.

Vernona later divided the land between her children.

Robert Edd married Elizabeth Burke on December 6, 1941. They had three children, Martha, Samuel who died soon after birth and Jean.

Farming is still going on the Horton farm and Robert Edd is still living in the same house his father built and the home he was born in.

Submitted by Robert E. Horton

THE JONES FARM

Titus Jones was born and raised on the 82-acre farm that he inherited from his father, Augustus (Harry) M. Jones, and mother, Ren-



The Jones family.

nie Atkins Jones. Father, Harry, was also born and raised on the farm.

Aldridge and Janet Jones, Harry's parents, bought the farm in 1885 and raised all eight of their children there. The house they built for their family stands today only as a shell close to the second Jones family house, which was built in 1924.

The second farm house is now occupied by Titus's younger sister, Jessie Jones Rogers, and her family. Marion Jones, Titus's younger brother, lives nearby.

The house where Titus lives was built in 1959. It, too, is on the farmland.

The Joneses all attend Swift Creek Baptist Church, as the family has for many years. All eight of Aldridge and Janet's children are buried in the church cemetery.

Over the years the Jones' farm has produced tobacco, corn, cotton, beans, wheat and oats. The same crops are not produced every year, but rather rotated.

When Aldridge, Titus's grandfather, died, Grandma Janet inherited the farm. She was not able to run the farm herself so she divided up the land into eight parts, one for each child. The house was given to Titus's father, Harry, who was the baby of the family. Harry then bought the other parts of the land from his brothers and sisters.

Titus began when he was a youngster farming with his father, and after Harry died in 1965, Titus took over the farm. When Rennie, Titus's mother, died in 1978, Titus inherited the farm.

Titus' wife, Ethel L. Jones, is deceased. She and Titus had no children, so Titus' nephews and nieces will be the next heirs to the family farm.

Submitted by Titus M. Jones

THE PEARCE FARM

John Pearce, father of Richard Pearce, owned land in Wake County in the 1830s. In 1869, John Pearce deeded 86 acres to his son, Richard.



Montezuma Pearce and family in front of their country store.

Richard P. Pearce was married to Nancy Helen Mitchell and they had an estate of more than 600 acres. Montezuma Pearce, owns more than 100 acres of this land. Herman's brother and sisters own another 225 acres of the Montezuma Pearce estate. Herman and his wife and children also own another 175 acres that has been in his wife's family since 1894.

Herman C. Pearce is the present owner of the century farm which includes about 68 acres at present. This farm is located between

Old Pearce Road and Highway 98 about four miles east of Wake Forest.

At the present time, tobacco and soybeans are about the only crops grown on the farm. Ten acres of the land was planted in pine trees about six years ago. In earlier years, tenants lived on the land and farmed on shares. With the arrival of large machinery for cultivating and harvesting the crops, the land is now rented to a nearby farm owner who plants the crops.

Submitted by Herman C. Pearce

THE PEARCE FARM

John Pearce and his wife Jane started writing this story in 1869. They placed their mark on a document stating,



The Pearce home house, taken in 1957.

This indenture made and entered into on the 29th day of September A.D. 1869 between . . . the said John Pearce has given and bequeathed to his son Richard Pearce and his heirs and assigns forever a certain tract of land . . .

the passage of farmland from father to son. John had at least six other children.

Richard and his wife Nancy raised three children on the 86 acre farm. Upon Richard's death, a son, Montezuma, was given the farm in August of 1925. He was living on land adjacent to the farm.

Montezuma's time was divided between this farm and other farmland owned in the area. He sold International Harvester farm equipment and with his wife, Lillie Winston, had already raised four sons and two daughters. Sharecroppers raised tobacco, cotton, corn and beans on the farm. Montezuma Pearce recognized the value of family farms.

In July of 1954, the execution of his will gave Richard Louis Pearce (his son, bearing the name of its previous owner) the farm, for his lifetime; then, the children of Richard Louis Pearce shall receive the farm.

Those children are Richard Louis Pearce, Jr., Frances Elaine Pearce and William Thomas Pearce. Louis and his wife Delia raised their three children on the farm; then, moved to nearby Rolesville and rented the land to another local farmer. Those three children still have memories of churning butter, earning a week of Boy Scout and G.A. summer camp by picking cucumbers, trucking tobacco with a mule, canning vegetables from the garden, and eating the milk cow.

In 1968, Louis Jr. and his bride Sylvia moved into the house (for about two years) that had been the Pearce home when this story began in 1869. They were no longer farmers. All of the Confederate money under the

floor had been found. It was time for them to leave this land, which lays west of Middle Prong Creek and south of Old Pearce Road in Wake County.

Submitted by Richard Louis Pearce, Sr.

THE POWELL FARM

The farm once consisted of approximately 500 acres and was in the name of James Bailey. The original house in which my grandmother's daughter and her family live now was known as the "Old Bailey House." People also called it the "Big House." This house had four rooms: two bedrooms upstairs and two bedrooms downstairs. The kitchen was a separate building located several yards away.

James had eight or nine children, one of whom was Martha Bailey. Martha was a year old in 1865 when a band of Yankees came through James' farm, stopping at the "Big House" to steal the meat James had hidden upstairs for his family. One of the Union soldiers tore a small piece of calico from something in his knapsack and threw it into Martha's crib with instructions for Martha's mother to make a dress for the infant with it. The Yankees also stole James' only horse. They camped a short distance away on James' land, and James sneaked into their camp and retrieved his horse. James died a few years later.

Martha married John Wiley Powell in 1884, and they lived in several small houses through the years on different parts of the farm until Martha's mother's death. Martha inherited her part of the house and approximately 84 acres of land. She swapped around with her brothers and sisters so that she had the whole house. John Wiley added four rooms (what is now the front part) to the original house in 1903. These four rooms were the living room, two upstairs bedrooms and one downstairs bedroom. He also added the front staircase. The two downstairs bedrooms became the kitchen and dining room, and the upstairs back bedrooms became storage.

In 1904, Jessero Powell was born there. In 1927, he married Lizzie Estes. John Wiley died in 1933 and Martha died in 1942. Jessero and Lizzie bought his brothers' and sisters' (seven in all) shares of the house. In the 1930s John Wiley helped Jessero (who was tending the farm then) build most of the tobacco buildings and corn cribs located in back of the house. In 1945, Jessero and Lizzie installed an indoor bathroom, added a room with a bay window on the left side of the house, built a new front porch with columns that wrapped around the side, tore out the back staircase and put white shingles on the outside.

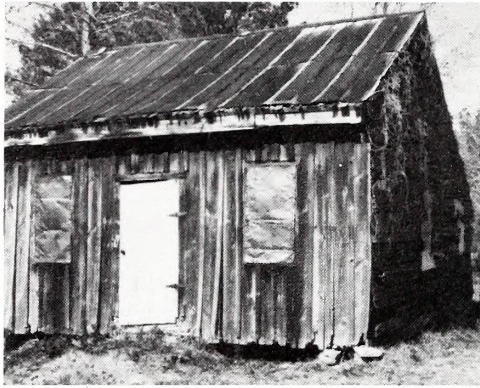
Jessero died in 1971. Lizzie had the side portion of the porch torn down, built one large room and a carport there and bricked the entire house in 1973. She also carpeted the downstairs.

The farm, now only 76 acres, is now owned by Lizzie Estes Powell and her children, Ruth Powell Brogden and Truby Hinton Powell (deceased). Ruth and her husband, Joe, and her youngest sons, Roger and Russell, live in the "Big House" which now has 11 rooms and one bathroom and own two acres. Her oldest son and his wife, Tony and Angie, own two acres. Truby's family (his widow Sonia and two daughters Kelly Powell Choplin and Audra Powell) own two acres, one of which

Lizzie lives on in a small house which her family used to rent out when she lived in the "Big House." *Submitted by Kelly Powell Choplin*

THE ROGERS-MERRITT FARM

Rogers relatives and descendants of William Washington Rogers have been merchants and/or landowners of over 1,000 acres of farmland in Wake County since the 1780s. W.W. Rogers repurchased 72.5 acres February 23, 1883, from Jonas and John Pace whose early family cemetery remains on the tract. A son, Robert Latney Rogers, inherited his share of the Rogers' holdings in 1926, including the 72.5 acres.



An old log cabin on the Rogers-Merritt farm.

These 98 acres have existed with general purpose rental farming and is now the Rogers-Merritt Century Farm. It lies west of State Road 1003 Rolesville Road, 1100 formerly Old Smithfield Oxford Road, and east of Rolesville and had two dwellings existing. One, constructed of heart pine English siding held with wooden pegs, was home for one sister, Julia R. Dizor, husband David, and son, Joseph 1880-1883. The second, a log cabin was the residence of Latney's son, Fred Day Rogers, wife, Pauline Hagwood, and two daughters, Patricia and Julia, from 1935 until 1942 when they relocated to Washington, D.C.

Additional residence was constructed in 1943 and became the home of daughter, Emily Rogers, husband, Clifton Merritt, and children, Nancy, Wayne, and James, in 1945. A daughter, Linda, and a son, William, were born later. Emily and Clifton cared for his parents, Fannie Jones and Charlie Merritt, until their deaths. They tended animals, harvested crops, fruits and vegetables, and added fruit trees to an apple orchard. They also had pear, plum, peach and damson produced along with grapevines, cultivated blackberries, blueberries, raspberries, strawberries and assorted vegetables. Tobacco provided the main income. Farming methods progressed with technology — planting with hand held pegs, then handsetter to one-row tractor-pulled setter; transporting by mule to tractor; men, women, children laborers, using grandchildren, friends, out of state cousins and paid labor to electric stringer; curing with wood or coal to oil and/or natural gas.

Four generations of Rogers have profited from the land, either directly or indirectly, through additional income sources and food, including various segments of Latney and wife Roxie Scarborough Rogers' eight children. After Latney's death in 1949, his widow

received, among other assistance, a sidewalk at the homeplace in Rolesville from the sale of farm timber in 1954. The homeplace in Rolesville is now owned by a daughter, Nannie Rogers Badders. Cucumbers, and later sweet potato sales assisted with college tuition for James, Linda and William Merritt.

Emily Rogers Merritt inherited one eighth of the property in 1960 at the death of her mother, Roxie. By 1964 she and Clifton had acquired all the property. One original dwelling, the pegged English siding house, still stands and is used to store goods. The log cabin was burned as a training exercise in 1959 by the Rolesville Volunteer Fire Department recruits, of which Clifton was an active charter member until his death in 1983.

Vegetable gardening, still a favorite with the family, has added new dimension to traditional varieties. Emily experiments with lemon, armenian and burpless cucumbers and healing squash, since the tobacco is rented. Daughter, Linda and husband, Edward H. (Sam) self assist since their move to a residence on the farm in 1985 from Surry County. Emily and Linda were able to view the Century Farm and dwellings from a hot air balloon launched from the property in 1986. They viewed Halley's comet March 23, 1986 while standing on the original Riley's Old Mill Cart Path, still the entrance to the farm. Plans are to continue present land use with gardening, rented crops, family dwellings, and the additional listing with the American Tree Farm System. *Submitted by Emily Rogers Merritt*

THE SPENCE AND SMART FARM

The Tobe and Jeanette Spence family building a better generation through identity, strength and continuity.

Tobe and wife acquired 230 acres of land. They had nine children who were motivated to work hard. Tobe and Jeanette possessed high intelligence, tenacity, physical and moral strength. These traits they instilled in their children and this helped them amass a small fortune. Tobe was even able to acquire land in Fuquay Varina. The family survived and worked hard along with the hired help.

In the spring of 1921, Tobe had a stroke. At the age of 62 he made his will and to each son a farm was given. A farm was given to his daughter, Rena Powell. Money was given to the other daughters. He also willed the present site of the Bazzel Creek Cemetery to his children and their heirs.

In 1929, hard times came, but the families managed to retain their farms and work their own children.

In the 1950s, the fifth generation children were well into school. That generation produced teachers, sheriff, beauticians and barbers. David Baldwin has served well on the Police Department of Wake County.

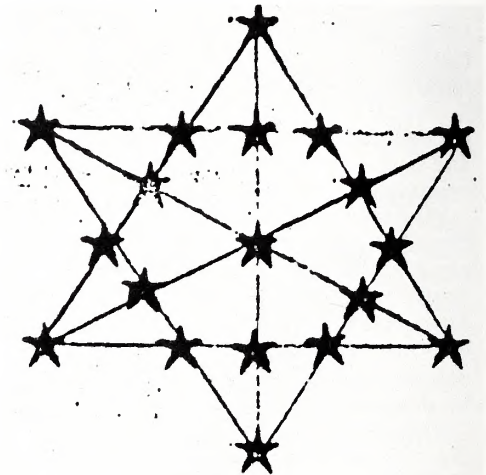
In 1960, there was the sixth generation, Jeanette Norman. She was taught to drive the tractor on the farm for Uncle John Smart and Uncle Quixton Spence.

In the 1970s many had lost hope and faith, but rekindled their faith in the home church, Bazzel Creek Missionary Baptist Church.

In the 1980s let us continue our love for our farms. *Submitted by Gertrude Smart*

THE SPENCER-LOWDERMILK FARM

Susan Lowdermilk Burroughs fell in love with Randolph County's oldest barn and decided to make a home out of it. The barn was once owned by Susan's grandfather on her mother's side of the family. There is quite a story that goes along with Susan's barn. She often wishes that Fannie Moffitt and her sweetheart, Calvin Cassady, could see the barn today.



Cassady drew a star and figured out how to plant nineteen trees in nine straight rows.

Fannie had told Calvin that he could "have her" if he built her a home, and planted some special trees for her. She told him that he must plant 19 trees in nine straight rows.

Calvin was home-taught as a boy, but picked up mathematics, mechanics and many other trades. By day Calvin worked on his father's farm, and started improving a corner of the farm for his own homesite. He spent many a night trying to figure out how to plant 19 trees in nine rows.

Calvin had two slaves, John and Enoch Cassady, that helped him build the oversized 56 x 66 foot barn. They worked every day, weather permitting, for 11 months to complete the barn. The barn was built on "ton-sized" rocks as a foundation.

All of the lumber was sawed with a sash saw from heart forest pine, mortised and pinned with pegs. The finished product had crown molding, latches, and lightning rods that were all made by hand. There were also pegged floors, including a stairway to the loft. In August of 1844, Calvin completed the barn. He continued to cut timber to build a house next for Fannie.

He also continued to try and work out the puzzle of the tree plantings. One night he drew a six pointed star, and solved the puzzle. He made this entry in his diary: "At every cross you now may see, I do expect to plant a tree. Then, counting it will be seen, That all the X's make nineteen." This diary entry was made in October, 1845.

Calvin continued to work on the timbers for the house, but unfortunately was taken ill in 1847 with chills and fever. He died a youthful 28, leaving Fannie stunned by his death. Calvin was buried in the Mt. Olivet Cemetery.

It is not known how Fannie spent the rest of her life. Fannie is buried, however, in a cemetery four miles from her lover, Calvin.

In 1980, the Cassidy barn was nominated to be on the National Register of Historic Places. Susan Burroughs has replaced the weathered boards on the exterior of the barn with western cedar, and has added a ground level front porch. Susan intends to leave the inside with "an old look."

Submitted by Susan Lowdermilk Burroughs

THE STEVENS FARM

The Stevens family has farmed in southeastern Wake County since at least 1809.

On December 16, 1809, Isham (sometimes listed as Edwin) Stevens bought 312 acres from Henry Dupree for 225 pounds sterling.

Isham (Edwin) died in 1828 leaving daughters, Betsy and Polly, and sons, Edwin (Jr.) and Hardy. Parker Rand, who had signed as a witness to the Henry Dupree transaction, was named as guardian of the young children. Edwin's wife, Winefred, had died in 1825. Isham purchased over 1000 acres between 1788 and 1804, and the Dupree property was added to his holdings. He had 500 acres and three slaves in 1802, prior to the purchase.

Isham's son, Edwin, married Druscilla Howard on September 18, 1822 and died in 1842. Edwin is the great grandfather of Robert Argo Stevens, whose widow, Lena, currently resides on the property.

The distribution of the estate in 1842 left 100 acres, including the house and improvements, to his widow, Druscilla. Son, William, received 100 acres designated as part of the land purchased (apparently by Isham) from Henry Dupree. Son, James, received 100 acres that had been bought from Jesse Powers. Edward Stevens, Robert Argo Stevens' grandfather, received 140 acres described as the land that Edwin had last lived on, on the east side of Buffalo Branch and adjoining Hardy Penny.

Daughter, Elizabeth (who had married Abel Gower), and daughter, Polly (who had married Simon Gower), each had received 100 acres previously. Susan and Aund Stevens were to receive Druscilla's portion at her death.

Edward Stevens died 13 years later, June 1855. He left 140 acres to his children: John Edward, age 4; James Henry, age 6 and Martha (Mrs. Blary Harper). John Edward was placed with his uncle, Irby Stevens, and raised near Shiloh Church. James Henry lived with James Stevens, his uncle.

John Edward eventually purchased James Henry's inheritance and left his heirs 93 acres at his death in 1918.

John Edwards' children were: Eula Belle, Joseph Edward, John Thomas, Paul Myatt and Robert Argo. Eula immediately sold her inheritance to Paul and eventually Robert assembled the current farm with purchases within the family.

One of the homes built by John Edward was moved to land now owned by Billy Grissom after John Edward's first wife, Martha C. Britt, and 12 year old daughter, Veda, died of the fever tuberculosis. John Edward said that he would never spend another night in the house and was about to burn it when James Henry asked if he could have it and move it.

That house, in disrepair, was torn down in the late 1970s.

The house that Lena currently lives in was built in part by John Edward in the late 19th century. The front two rooms of the house were built after James Henry moved the other house away. Those rooms were built primarily using pegs instead of nails. Robert Argo said that he had always understood that that portion of the house was built in the 1880s.

Robert Argo said that his father had told him that the farm was one of the first in Wake County to grow tobacco. John Edward had a man from Granville County come to the farm in 1902 and help build a tobacco barn.

Also raised on the farm was corn, hay, cotton and fodder. The farm had the typical assortment of farm animals throughout the years including dairy cattle, hogs and chickens. Robert Argo used to tell a story about chickens nesting underneath the floor of the kitchen. "There was a loose board," he said, "and you could remove that board and get the eggs. I always considered that to be the ultimate in home delivery."

Other than the main house, all the buildings on the farm were built during Robert Argo's lifetime. Fire destroyed another house on the property many years ago. Fire also destroyed a large packhouse. Robert Argo knew the location of both the homes of Edward and Edwin Stevens on the property, but none of his descendants can offer more than the general area.

Submitted by R.A. Stevens

THE WATSON FARM

When Wake County was formed in 1771, Colonel John Hinton had already cleared land in the wilderness and built a log cabin. As his family increased to nine children, he gradually acquired several thousand acres from the Granville grants.



Colonel William Randolph Watson.

Hinton was made colonel of colonial forces of the new county in 1771, and later colonel of militia in the Revolution. In 1792, he offered

1000 acres for the new capital city of Raleigh but Joel Lane's similar offer was accepted. The two men, with Theophilus Hunter, another early settler, bought lots in the new town.

The Hintons took part in forming a government and developing a town, but the farm was their main business. They cleared land with axe and saw, turned the soil with plow and mule, planted with the seasons and worked the fields with their laborers.

Sherman's Army swarmed over the area during the Civil War. Reconstruction brought poverty and hard times. Recovery took years. World War I saw family members in uniform. After that a record Depression scarred North Carolina. World War II put the young men again in uniform. These events shaped the generations and determined their destinies. Some moved. Some pushed on to uncleared wildernesses. Thousands of acres were worn out at home.

In the fifth generation, Jennie Hinton Watson, prudent and careful manager of her inheritance, willed 975 acres intact to her three children, of whom Colonel William Randolph Watson was sole survivor.

Colonel Watson returned to Raleigh in 1952 and assumed management of the farm. When he retired from the United States Army in 1954, he made land management his new career. With help from night school, county and state agriculture agents, from State College teachers and from experts in forestry and soil erosion, with co-operation from tenants and workers, and with his own sustained daily physical labor, he cultivated a terraced and contoured farm and brought it to a new production level. By careful culling and cutting and thinning the large stand of pine trees, he earned a "Tree Farm" sign, and became a tree farmer.

Colonel Watson died in 1973. Six Hundred acres south of the Highway were sold in 1986. The remaining 375 ancestral acres are presently run by a farm operator for the heirs.

Submitted by Mrs. Katharine J. Watson

Warren County

THE GORDON FARM

The Gordon Family first settled in Stokes County in 1792. John Gordon bought 50 acres of land from the State of North Carolina along Glading Creek on the south side of Black Mountain. He paid 15 shillings for the property. In 1793 he bought another 50 acres from the State of North Carolina adjoining his other property.

As early as 1810 John and his son William operated a tavern and stage-coach stop at John's homeplace on the Old Hollow Road, two miles north of Pinnacle.

In later years he bought different tracts of land from individuals, acquiring several hundred acres. He also owned slaves prior to the Civil War. This land was later divided among his twelve children. The crops produced on his farm throughout the years consisted of tobacco, grain and various livestock.

In the late 1800s Thomas Jefferson Gordon, John's great grandson, also prospered well. He purchased several hundred acres of land in various locations in Yadkin township. At his death his property was divided between his six children. R. Eck Gordon, the youngest

son, inherited 55 acres of the original John Gordon property that was purchased in 1792 and 20 acres that his father purchased in 1875 from Coleman Davis.

Through the years the general farming practices changed to a family poultry and beef operation as well as the tobacco and grain crops. Due to the demand for larger operations, the poultry business was discontinued later but the tobacco, grain and beef cattle continued to be the major crops of the family farm.

The farm is now operated by R. Eck Gordon's son Thomas E. Gordon and his family. The Thomas E. Gordon Family is the 6th and 7th generation of John Gordon descendants.

Submitted by Thomas E. Gordon

THE PERKINSON FARM

This farm is a part of the land of my great grandfather, Jesse C. Perkinson, born March 31, 1799. The will was probated January 17, 1881, and has been in the family for many years by wills, divisions and purchases. There are no buildings on this tract at the present time and previous buildings are unknown to me. It has a beautiful stand of pines and the rich applying soil is particularly suited to the cultivation of tobacco which has been planted for many years. Oats, rye, soybeans and milo are also planted.

Other lands on this farm have log tobacco barns and other buildings and dwellings including cattle barns, storage buildings and sheds and tenant houses.

There were numerous sheep and pigs on this farm many years ago. Dairy cows were once milked in a modern dairy barn. At the present time there are only beef cattle. Pasture, corn, small grains, alfalfa and other forage crops are planted to feed these cattle. Tobacco is grown on these lands also.

Cotton was a major crop in past years. A cotton gin — first steam operated and then electrically operated was once a thriving enterprise as well as a fertilizer and farm supply business.

I am proud to be a part of this farming tradition.

Submitted by Ellen P. Perkinson

THE ROBINSON FARM

Burwell Robinson of Warren County lived on the north side of Roanoke River. On November 28, 1788, he was the keeper of the ferry across the river. In his will he left his son Clack Robinson land on both sides of Roanoke River to keep the ferry. Burwell died November 25, 1816.



The back of James C. Robinson's house.

Clack Robinson bought more land on the south side of the river to join the ferry landing. He built a large nice house, and started the town of Monroe near the river. The railroad came and the town of Macon closed down Monroe. Clack Robinson's land went into the hands of receivers, put up and sold. It was bought by Horace Palmer and Thomas T. Twitty on April 8, 1844. On December 9, 1846, Horace Palmer bought out Thomas T. Twitty.

On July 25, 1848, Horace Palmer's daughter, Rebecca, married James Clack Robinson, nephew of Clack Robinson and son of John Robinson. They built a house on land and bought more land. James C. bought some of the land from Rebecca's brothers at different times. They had seven children. Their son, James R., and two sisters and one brother lived at home until their deaths. James R. Robinson bought the other children's part or they left it to him. He also bought more of the Palmer land.

James R. Robinson married November 14, 1906 to Nannie R. Palmer, granddaughter of Horace Palmer and granddaughter of Thomas T. Twitty. They had three boys. James R. Robinson, Jr. never married and he and his brother, Willie T. lived at home. The land was divided between the three boys. James R., Jr. left his part to Willie T. Robinson.

When Lake Gaston filled, it covered about 500 acres of the James R. Robinson, Sr. estate.

James C. Robinson sold tobacco, corn, wheat, cotton and beef primarily, to Martin and Martin on Sycamore Street in Petersburg, Virginia. The goods were sent down river to Gaston and from there to Petersburg by train.

When Sherman's Army came through, the river was up so the army camped on the banks for a good many days. Tradition says the Yankees stole biscuits out of the kitchen which was off from the main house. One man carved his name on the tree which is now preserved in Raleigh (as a result of the flooding by Lake Gaston).

The main house, kitchen, crib, old stable, smokehouse and barn still stand as well as a saddle bag house and another hand's (laborer's) house. The main house was added on to at different times and was in use until 1971 when we built on the lake.

Clack Robinson's house near the river, later home of Horace Palmer, is no longer standing, but chimneys are still there.

Submitted by Mrs. Willie T. Robinson (Quay)

THE ROOKER FARM

Weldon Foote Rooker died May 5, 1987. He was the owner of a century farm. He is survived by his spouse and four children. The farm is located in Smith Creek Township, Warren County.

It appears that Austin Newman was the first member of this family to own said farm. Stephen P. Read and wife, Mary Read, conveyed 189 acres, more or less, to Austin Newman by deed dated September 1, 1874.

By deed dated January 9, 1889, Austin Newman and wife Lucretia Newman conveyed the 189 acre tract of land to their son, William D. Newman, in special trust for the sole, separate and exclusive use and benefit of Mrs. Almeda E. Rooker, wife of William T.

Rooker. Mrs. Almeda E. Rooker was also the daughter of Austin and Lucretia Newman.

By his last will Austin Newman devised to his daughter, Almeda E. Rooker, only \$1 as he had previously "settled upon her and her heirs her portion of my property in fee simple." Austin Newman's will was dated January 9, 1889, and was probated on February 7, 1889.

As a result of certain charges incurred during the administration of Austin Newman's estate, a lien was placed upon the 189 acres previously conveyed in trust for Almeda E. Rooker. As a result of said lien, it was ordered by the court that said property be sold at public auction to discharge the lien. At the public auction, Almeda E. Rooker was the highest bidder, and the property was again conveyed to her by deed dated September 19, 1892.

By gift deed dated December 22, 1899, William T. Rooker and wife, Almeda E. Rooker, conveyed to their son, George Lee Rooker, approximately 23.1 acres of their farm. This same 23.1 acre parcel of land was later conveyed by George Lee Rooker and wife, Pattie A. Rooker, to Henry Foote Rooker and wife, Alice Rooker, by deed dated December 19, 1904. Henry Foote Rooker was also the son of William T. and Almeda E. Rooker.

In addition to the 23.1 acre parcel of land acquired from his brother, Henry Foote Rooker also received from his parents an additional 19 acre parcel by gift deed dated April 10, 1901.

In addition to the two parcels containing 23.1 acres and 19 acres conveyed to their two sons, Almeda E. Rooker and husband, William T. Rooker, conveyed approximately 54 acres of the original 189 acre tract to Mrs. Sarah H. Grayard.

After her death, the executor of the estate of Almeda E. Rooker conveyed the remainder of her farm, consisting of approximately 93 acres, to her son, Henry Foote Rooker. By virtue of this deed, and previous conveyances to Henry Foote Rooker, Henry then owned all of the original 189 acre tract less that portion conveyed to Sarah Grayard.

Henry Foote Rooker died on April 1, 1926, owning the bulk of the original 189 acre tract. Henry Foote Rooker died intestate and was survived by his widow, Alice Rooker, and ten children.

For many years the farm was operated by Alice Rooker and her children. By contract dated December 29, 1959, the ten children of Henry Foote Rooker and wife, Alice Rooker, agreed that Weldon Foote Rooker (one of the ten children) would purchase the interest of the other nine children in the farm. It was agreed that the other nine children would convey all their interest to Weldon Foote Rooker within 30 days after the death of their mother, Alice Rooker, for a specified sum of money. Alice Rooker died on June 15, 1961, and nine of her children conveyed their interest to the one child.

Weldon Foote Rooker held title to the farm until his death on May 5, 1987. By his last will, he devised the farm to his widow, Anne O. Rooker, and his four children, namely: Alice R. King, William Foote Rooker, Marvin Pittman Rooker and Weldon Perry Rooker.

In addition to the "core" farm, Weldon Foote Rooker acquired during his lifetime

several other tracts. At this time the farm consists of approximately 450 acres.

Through the years various crops have been grown on the farm. However, during the lifetime of Weldon Foote Rooker the primary enterprises of the farm were a dairy operation and the raising of tobacco. Presently, William Foote Rooker and Weldon Perry Rooker continue the dairy farming. Alice R. King and her husband, C.C. King, Jr., raise tobacco and use the tobacco allotment on the farm.

During the history of the farm there has been at least three country stores at different sites on the farm. Anne O. Rooker presently clerks in the existing store and serves as a general overseer of all farming operations.

Anne O. Rooker and her four children continue to live on this farm which has been in the family in excess of 100 years.

Submitted by Marvin P. Rooker

THE SEAMAN FARM

There is not a lot to the history of this farm that I live on. My grandfather, Valentine Seaman, left from Weigenheim, Bavaria, Germany, in 1882. His family consisted of four daughters and three sons.

Because of advertisements in the newspaper in his hometown area advertising land in this area, he came here, buying around 1600 acres of land from what was the Weldon Edwards plantation.

Valentine kept 700 acres of the land for himself and sold the rest to various other people who also came to this area from Bavaria in the next several years.

Around 1918, his 700 acre estate was divided between four of his children, each getting 175 acres of land. Arnold Seaman, my father, became the owner of one of these 175 acres of land.

In about 1940, my father's estate of this 175 acre farm was deeded to me, and around 1983, my wife and I deeded the land to our son, William Seaman, and his wife, Susan, retaining approximately two acres, on which the dwelling and other buildings are located.

There have been a variety of crops grown on this land since Valentine Seaman came here. As I recall, around 1920, livestock was important, from several aspects. Also, the milk, butter and cream was used for sale whenever possible for extra cash and house use. Hogs were also grown for home use and sale too.

Field crops consisted of cantaloupes, tobacco, cotton, corn, cow peas, wheat and crimson clover for hay and soil improvement.

Before this period of 1920, probably the same crops were grown; however at first sheep raising was tried, but didn't last long due to roaming dogs killing many sheep. Growing cantaloupes probably started in the early 1900s. Asparagus growing for market was also tried for a while as well as dewberries.

In my lifetime I started out with a very small herd of grade milk cows. I also grew cantaloupes, cotton, corn, wheat, cow peas and hay crops.

In the 1940s, cantaloupes were discontinued and soybeans took their place. At the same time, cotton was also discontinued and grain acreage was increased, especially wheat and at this time some oats and barley were also grown for animal feed, since by now beef

cattle had been introduced as a venture for cash income.

From the 1950s the crops and animal ventures consisted of soybeans and grains as well as fescue for cattle, of which there were usually about 60 to 70 on the place.

At this time the 90 acres of cropland is now in fescue, which is cut each year for hay by my nephew, Calvin Seaman, since my retirement from farming in 1984.

Submitted by Albert Seaman

THE SKINNER FARM

For over two hundred years the predecessors of the Skinners of Littleton have farmed land which was an original Earl Granville Grant. In 1800, William Person Little (from whom Littleton got its name) inherited from his uncle, General Thomas Person (for whom Person County is named), among other things, over 12,000 acres of land. A part of this land was passed on to his daughter Susan who married Dr. Charles Skinner. It was Dr. Skinner who built Linden Hall in 1840.



Linden Hall, Littleton, N.C.

Dr. Skinner, who served as a surgeon during the Civil War with the rank of Major, and his eldest son died during that war in 1863, leaving Susan and a young family to manage on the farm. Upon Susan's death, the home tract was inherited by her son, Thomas Person Little Skinner (d.1894), then passed on to his wife Sarah Grace Watkins Skinner (d.1936), and eventually to their children John (d.1950) and William Skinner (d.1964).

Although Linden Hall and surrounding farm have remained in the family since the original grant, much of the land has been sold by various heirs. William, a bachelor, worked hard to purchase what he could of the original acreage. Upon his death he passed on to his nephew, William Skinner III over 1,850 acres including Linden Hall which is the present residence of William III, his wife, Sue Dossett Skinner, and their sons, William Thomas Skinner IV and John Little Clay Skinner.

Both Tom and John, upon graduating from college, have returned to Littleton. Tom, who just recently passed his Bar Examination, is setting up a law practice in Littleton. John, a 1987 North Carolina State University Agricultural Institute graduate, has returned to farm with his father. It appears that the family will continue to farm this land for at least another generation.

Submitted by William T. Skinner, III

THE WALKER FARM

The 1850 census of Warren County lists a young man, James T. Walker, age 28, a carpenter, living in the household of William P. Rose, a carpenter. Also listed in Mr. Rose's household is Elizabeth Odom, age 19, a daughter of a nearby neighbor.



The home of James Thomas Walker and Elizabeth Odum Walker, built circa 1852. Pictured are Sarah Elizabeth Walker and Winifred Massenburg Walker, daughters of James and Elizabeth.

James T. Walker purchased 113 acres of land in Smith Creek Township from Jane Tucker, on February 20, 1852. Tradition states that James started farming this land and also began building a dwelling house with separate kitchen the same year.

It was on December 27, 1852, that James Thomas Walker and Elizabeth W. Odom were married and started their life together on their farm and in their new home. James continued to do carpentry work and farm his newly acquired land.

Four daughters and five sons were born to James and Elizabeth. Only one son married and left the farm.

James doubled the size of his farm with additional purchases of land in 1873, 1883 and 1885.

When James died in 1892 his farm was divided among his living children. It continued to produce the usual crops of tobacco, cotton, corn and hay. Cattle, hogs and chickens were also raised on the farm.

A part of the front yard always boasted a lovely summer flower garden and flower pit with a glass top. It was in this pit that flowering plants were put in wooden tubs and various pots and kept unharmed through the winter.

By 1948 all the children of James and Elizabeth Walker were deceased and the farm was equally divided between their grandsons, Jerman Taylor Walker and Raymond Horace Rose.

These parcels of land are still being farmed by Mary Elizabeth Walker Taylor, daughter of Jerman Walker, and Eugenia Geneva Rose Frazier, daughter of Raymond Rose. The chief crop now is soybeans with a portion of the land used as pasture for cattle.

It is with much pride that the descendants of James Thomas Walker continue to use this century old farmland.

Submitted by Mary Elizabeth Walker Taylor

THE HOLMES FARM

In the beginning of this our homeplace, Isaac Bateman willed to his daughter Mary Bateman the homeplace and farm on which it now stands, November 15, 1860. Mary Bateman was born February 19, 1840. She died January 18, 1928. Her husband was Trimigan Holmes. He was born February 30, 1830. He died March 23, 1891. Trimigan Holmes and wife Mary are buried in the Spruill-Holmes cemetery one mile out of Creswell.



Mary Bateman Holmes, wife of Trimigan Holmes, on her 90th birthday.

The home place and the estate in its entirety of Trimigan and Mary Holmes is next registered to Charlie Bilips Holmes, son of Mary and Trimigan Holmes. Charlie Bilips Holmes was born November 23, 1875 and died July 8, 1928. He was married March 30, 1905 to Sarah Davemport. Sarah Eloise D. Holmes was born January 28, 1833. She died December 3, 1951.

The period of time between the death of Charlie Bilips Holmes and the death of his wife Sarah Holmes, the estate was in her care as a life estate. After her death, the heirs of Charlie B. and Sarah Holmes were in control of it until August 4, 1974 when Wallace Trimigan and wife, Adelia Ambrose Holmes, bought all the lands of which the late C.B. and/or Sara Holmes died seized and possessed. Wallace Trimigan Holmes is the son of Charlie B. and Sarah. He was born September 30, 1912, and has lived at the homeplace all of his life. He married Adelia Mae Ambrose May 17, 1933, and they had seven children. Charlie Isaac Holmes was born March 6, 1934, and died December 20, 1987. Sarah Holmes Spruill, born March 26, 1936; Wallace Everet Holmes, born June 6, 1938; George Waters Holmes, born May 27, 1941; Hepsie Holmes Davis, born March 26, 1943; Thomas Trimigan Holmes, born January 13, 1945; Gregory Ambrose Holmes, born

Washington—Watauga

August 14, 1949. We have 15 grandchildren and three great grandchildren.

Trimigan Holmes was a seaman. Mary Holmes, his wife, worked at home taking care of their family farm when he was at sea. They did not keep slaves, but had houses for the families who lived and worked their lands as sharecroppers. They received a share of the crops they tended. They also had a garden path, hen house and smoke house. They also had a share of the money crop that was sold.

Crops produced the 100 years or more have been corn, soybeans, sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, cotton, hay peanuts and others. The livestock, sheep, hogs, cattle and the poultry raised have included turkeys, chickens, ducks, geese and peacocks.

The cotton gin feed mill and the share croppers' houses have been gone for a long time. Trimigan Holmes, husband of Mary, was a member of the Marine Guard of the 6.5.5 Columbia in Charleston harbor from 1864 to 1865 and he was transferred to the C.S. Guardship Indianchief of Charleston from 1865. He was captured at Farmville, Virginia on April 6, 1865. He was sent as a prisoner to Fort Lookout, Maryland and was released June 28, 1865. Submitted by Adelia A. Holmes

THE MIZELL FARM

The Mizell Farm on Highway 64 between Roper and Plymouth — two miles west of Roper — in Washington County, has been in the Mizell family for at least 169 years. A deed dated 1819 conveys fifty-two acres of land "unto Durane Mizell . . . which lies south of the main road from Plymouth to the Court House . . ."



Willie Warren Mizell at the silo with cattle in Washington County.

Durane was the great-grandfather of the present owner Willie Warren Mizell (born 1902). The property passed from Durane to his son Jordan W. Mizell (born 1802) and to his son John Durant Mizell (born 1859).

Willie Warren Mizell has been farming this land for more than 73 years. He was forced to leave school in the sixth grade when his father was injured. He stayed at home to work the land to support his mother, father, brother and four sisters.

He vividly recalls the turning point of their fortunes. His parents had always carried an account at a general store, charging throughout the year and paying when the crops were harvested. He determined that the family would buy only what they could pay for. He remembers patches on top of patches on his overalls. But he also remembers the beginnings of profit at the end of the year.

Willie added to the original 50 acres. The farm is now a total of 125 acres. He has bought three other farms in separate tracts. His holdings now total 600 acres — 350 acres cleared land, on which he grows corn, soybeans, peanuts and tobacco.

In addition to farming, Mr. Mizell owned and operated: a sawmill for 32 years (1927-1959), a cotton gin for 15 years (1933-1948), and a grist mill for 32 years (1934-1966). He has always kept a herd of beef cattle.

To Willie Mizell hard work and pleasure are synonymous. At 87, he still farms his land and repairs his own machinery. He attributes his success to his "Pay as You Go" policy and hard work. Submitted by W.W. Mizell

Watauga County

THE BANNER FARM

Chalene Banner Aldrich and Ada Banner Crisp, have inherited the farm from their father, Thomas Jefferson Banner.



A drawing of the Banner house.

For many years there were three generations sharing the homeplace. It is the intention for the land to remain in the Banner family. This land has been maintained as a farm, raising cattle.

Submitted by Mrs. Ada Banner Crisp

THE MAST FARM

The 225 acre David P. Mast farm at Sugar Grove is a small portion of the large tract of land owned by his Mast ancestors. Joseph Mast (son of John Mast of Randolph County) and his wife Eve Bowers came to Watauga County in the early 1780s. They built a home on Watauga River and acquired land, by purchase, trade or grant, extending in several directions across from the Valle Crucis and Sugar Grove areas — deed issued 1787.



The David Charles Mast homestead was built in 1895, and restored in 1977 by his son, David Patterson, and wife, Grace.

Joseph's son, John, and wife, Susan Harmon, came into possession of a section of this land across Mast Gap over and along Brushy Fork Creek and up and down Cove Creek in 1808. They built their home near where Brushy Fork Creek joins Cove Creek and lived, farmed, and reared 14 children.

Finley Patterson, the youngest of John's children, and wife Rhoda Smith, remained at the homeplace on a sizeable surrounding acreage deeded to them in 1862 and continued the farming activities. Finley also succeeded his father as postmaster of Sugar Grove Post Office opened in the Mast home in 1832 (the earliest post office in the entire area). Most of their six children settled around the homeplace.

David Charles, the older son, built a home nearby on Mast Gap about 1895. He acquired a deed to 275 acres of the original plot in 1899. He and his wife Lenora Baird had two children, David Patterson and Johnsie Mae.

After graduation at UNC in 1927, David Patterson returned to Watauga County. He was a teacher and high school principal for a few years and Director of Social Services for 27 years in addition to operating the family farm and taking care of his parents during illnesses of several years.

David P. and his wife Grace Blalock built a home between the D. Charles home and the old Mast homestead on a 17 acre tract they acquired in 1938. Here they reared their family of four sons: David Patterson, Jr., William Herndon, George Baird and Horace Malcolm. Since his parents' death, David P. has bought the remaining acreage of the entire farm. Though retired at present, he continues the farming operation.

In 1977, he and wife Grace restored the D. Charles homeplace and have since moved into it. A grandson and wife reside in their earlier home.

Hopefully, this two century farm can remain in the family with farming activities continuing for another century and more.

Submitted by David P. Mast, Sr.

THE NORRIS FARM

In 1883 E.J. Norris, Sr. a Confederate veteran bought seventy-five acres from a Mr. Mitchell, who had originally received it from the state of North Carolina for fifty cents per acre.

Being a gunsmith and blacksmith, the farm was not an income producer, but was a place to make a living and raise a family. Except for the first years when clearing was a necessity, timber management has been important since truck crops and wood products have helped various members of each generation earn income and more importantly learn the skills of earning a living and proper care of natural resources.

None of the original log buildings remain as a landmark, but the love and respect for a place to teach good citizenship and concrete values, has not lost its charm.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. Guy H. Norris

Wayne County

THE BEST FARM

The earliest Bests arrived in America between 1630 and 1673. John Best was born



The Karl Major Best family and in-laws.

in 1605 in Wales, and arrived here in 1640. He settled in Warrick River County, Virginia. He had two children with him when he arrived, but no mention was made of a wife. The next two generations seem to have disappeared, for John Best speaks of his great-grandson, Henry Best, Sr. (We shall refer to him as Henry Best I).

Henry Best I was born in 1702 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He settled in what was Craven County, North Carolina. (It later became Dobbs, then Greene) near the present day Bullhead Township, and was shown on the Colonial census of June 1743 as being in Craven County.

Henry Best I received land grants totaling 2,325 acres in what was Craven County, now Greene and Wayne. His wife was Elizabeth Godwin, daughter of James Godwin and wife Sarah Kinchen, a cousin of Governor William Kinchen. On October 7, 1756, Sarah's father, William Kinchen had a 300 acre land grant on Nahunta Swamp adjoining Henry Best's land.

Henry Best I built two houses, one in present Bullhead Township where he reared his family, and the White House begun in 1735 near Jerusalem Church. This house took five years to build and complete. Windows and mahogany hand-carved railing were imported from England, while handmade bricks were crafted on the plantation, an area still referred to as the brick hole field. Timber was cut on the property. New Bern, was the county seat and later at Walnut Creek; therefore this house was used as an unofficial gathering place at the Northern portion of the county where officials met to carry on business as well as to be entertained.

Of the children of Henry Best I my ancestor was Benjamin Best, (1740-1805). Our family traces its line back to two of his sons: Benjamin II (1766-1850), married Mary Hardy (1773-1855), daughter of Lemuel Hardy. Henry Best I had five sons: Benjamin, Robin, Henry II, Theophilus and Kinchen.

Benjamin, one of the five sons of Henry I, had four daughters: Patience, Bettie, Nancy and Sallie.

Theophilus II, married Nancy Daniel and they were the parents of seven sons: Hinton James, Benjamin, Council, Nicholas, Theophilus III, Richard and Waitman; they also had four daughters: Polly, Narcessus, Laurina and Nannie.

Hinton James Best married Sallie Uzzell on November 6, 1851. Their children were Hentretta, Marcellus James, Major Theophilus, Hinton W. Lee J. and Matthew.

Major Theophilus married Willy Barden, they had six children: Fannie, Wilbur, Sally, Roby, Cuyler and Alice.

Cuyler Deems Best married Frances Herring and they had four children: Frances Herring Best, Elizabeth Ophia Best, Karl Major Best and Cuyler Deems, Jr.

Karl Major Best married Lillie Mae Faircloth on November 23, 1952, they have two children: Johnny Karl Best and Myra Lynn Best.

Karl Major Best lives on Route 16, Box 138, Goldsboro, North Carolina 27530, which is named Best Road after the Best family.

Karl Major Best still owns part of said land in Wayne County from said Henry Best I.

Submitted by Karl M. Best

THE BIZZELL FARM

In 1837 Elija Bizzell bought some land in Wayne County and moved there from Duplin County. He left that land to his children. C. W. Bizzell was one of them.

One of them was Ida Bizzell. Ida was married to Needham Grady. She left the land to her two children. The boy later died and the land was inherited by the girl, Mary Grady.

Mary Grady later married Forrest Jones. They had two children a boy and a girl. At the end of 1985, Mary gave the land to her children. The boy, Stewart Jones, died in 1987. His wife, Grace, now has that part of the land. The daughter, Frances Jones, married James F. Greene, and still has her part. She lives in Raleigh.

Submitted by Mrs. Mary G. Jones

THE DAVIS FARM

In 1772 Joshua and Huldah Davis and family moved to Wayne County from the Albemarle area and purchased land on Aycock and Turner Swamp. At his death, Joshua left 1550 acres of land, one grist mill and one saw mill to his five children.

Richard, the eldest son, had purchased some 25 acres of land along with his father. He had also received 250 acres of land as a grant from the state of North Carolina in addition to his inheritance. His inheritance apparently included at least one mill, for in his will Richard left to his only child, John, "all my lands and mill and still and stock of every kind."

If Joshua's riches had been counted in land, then John's riches had been counted in children — all nine of them. Among these children John's estate was divided. John Jr., being one of the older sons, had received a tract of land as a gift before John Sr.'s death. John Jr. did not receive the mill however. That was to go to the youngest son, Gabriel, "when he comes of age." Four generations of Davis milling caused the road which serviced the mill to be called Davis Mill Road. The Davis Mill Road, officially named by the county, still divides the Davis farm.

John Jr. had only six children. His son, Zachariah P., inherited the land that is the Century Farm.

Zachariah R., following his grandfather's example, also had nine children. His lands were divided among his offspring at his death with Staton receiving the farm being written about.

Staton, as his ancestors before him had done, farmed the land all of his life and then left the farm to his two children.

Bernice inherited the Century Farm. By now, with the land being divided among many people over a span of seven generations, this farm was considerably smaller than in the past generations. Bernice combined raising tobacco and other crops with the raising of chickens in order to make a living on the farm. The chickens, and the direct management of the farm, went when he began work as a rural mail carrier.

The Davis Century Farm is being worked by a cousin, one of the many Davises who have inherited and still farm much of the land purchased by Joshua Davis over two hundred years ago.

None of Bernice's four children are farming the land. Occupations as landscape architect, minister, teacher and nurse have taken them off the farm. The Century Farm will remain in the family, however, maybe for another two hundred years. *Submitted by Bernice Davis*

THE DEANS FARM

John Deans inherited the farm from his father, Thomas Deans. John and his wife, Lena A. Deans had three children, Rosa, Ralph A. and Lizzie E.



John Deans and his wife, Lena A. Deans with their children Rosa, Ralph A. and Lizzie E.

Ralph A. Deans farmed with John until 1937, at which time he inherited the property at John's death. Ralph's wife was Annie D. Deans. Ralph continued to live and tend the farm until his death in 1946.

The present owners of the farm are John Ralph Deans and his wife, Eloise. They do not live on the homeplace, but do live next door.

The farming has changed over the years from tobacco, cotton, corn, and soybeans, to coastal Bermuda, millet, and pasture. The present owner John Ralph Deans has retired from the State Highway Patrol after 30 years of service and now operates a small cow-calf

operation on the farm.

Submitted by J.R. Deans

THE DENNING FARM

The first deed of real estate was recorded in the register of deeds office on October 1, 1811. This deed was from the State of North Carolina to William Denning. William Denning held this property until his death and then left it by deed to William Denning, Jr.

William Denning, Jr. kept this property until the time of his death and then it was passed on to Jesse William Denning by his estate.

Jesse William Denning held this property until his death and left it by will to Edith Flowers Denning, his wife.

Edith Flowers Denning deeded this land to William Henry Denning on October 28, 1867.

William Henry Denning willed this property to Jesse Flowers Denning, his son, on September 13, 1911.

Jesse Flowers Denning left an estate to Maggie Millard Denning, his wife, and five sons, Bradley James, Leslie Washington, Clarence William, Jesse Raymond and Billy Henry Denning.

At the time of Jesse Flowers Denning's death, September 9, 1962, Maggie Millard Denning received .3333% share and the five sons received .1333% share each of this estate.

On September 28, 1962, Billy Henry Denning purchased Leslie Washington Denning's undivided interest in Jesse Flowers Denning's estate. This was .1333% of the total estate.

On October 1, 1962, Jesse Raymond Denning purchased from Clarence William Denning his undivided interest in Jesse Flowers Denning estate.

On April 22, 1963, Maggie Millard Denning, Bradley James Denning, Jesse Raymond Denning, Billy Henry Denning and their wives established the J.F. Denning, Sr. Cemetery.

On March 23, 1964, Billy H. Denning, Jesse Raymond Denning and their wives deeded all their shares in the Jesse Flowers Denning Estate to Maggie Millard Denning for the term of her natural life. Billy H. Denning inherited .1333% share and purchased .1333% share from Leslie Washington Denning. Jesse Raymond Denning inherited .1333% share and purchased .1333% share from Clarence William Denning. In return for these life estate deeds, Maggie Millard Denning willed each of us (Billy H. and Jesse Raymond Denning) the same percent of her share that was previously held by the two brothers of the Jesse Flowers Denning estate.

On February 15, 1965, Jesse Raymond Denning and Billy Henry Denning made final purchases of remaining percentages of the Jesse Flowers Denning estate. This purchase was from Bradley James Denning, Esther Lee Denning, Leslie Washington Denning, Vera D. Denning, Clarence William Denning and Velaris Mae Denning. This purchase gave Jesse Raymond Denning and Billy Henry Denning 100% ownership of the late Jesse Flowers Denning Estate.

*Submitted by
Jesse Raymond and Billy Henry Denning*

THE GREEN FARM

Benjamin Sauls and Celia Sauls were married on December 6, 1855, and to this union was born a daughter, Margarette Sauls. On September 17, 1891, Margarette Sauls married Stephen Henry Blow and to this union was born a daughter, Retha Mae Blow.



The homeplace of Retha Blow Smith.

The Blows built a home on property inherited from Benjamin and Celia Sauls one mile north of then Sauls Crossroads which was named from Benjamin's ancestors. Later when the town was incorporated it became Eureka, North Carolina, Wayne County.

Retha Blow was born on April 16, 1900, and on October 20, 1920, she was married to Eli Turlington Smith, Sr. Retha and Eli were reared in the same community and attended the same school. Eli was the son of William Gabe and Mollie Ballance Smith.

For two years Retha and Eli lived with her parents in the home that S.H. and Margarette Blow established. They later built a home about five hundred yards south of Retha's mother and father. The Smiths had three children, Eli T. (Pete) Smith, Jr., Sedalia Smith Green and W.H. (Bill) Smith, who were all born in the home that was Eli and Retha's "dream house." Eli, Jr. and his wife, Jean, now live at the Blow homeplace.

The farmland, which adjoins the homeplace, was inherited by Sedalia Smith Green from her parents, and has been awarded a century farm of North Carolina plaque.

Retha Blow Smith and Eli T. Smith, Sr. were life long residents of the Eureka community. Retha was born, lived, and died less than one half mile from where her father, grandfather, and great grandfather were born and reared. The same farmland is still productive and cultivated by her children who are the fourth generation of this farm family.

Submitted by Mrs. Sedalia S. Green

THE JOYNER FARM

In the early 1800s, three young teenage boys left their home in England, and came to the United States. One of the brothers settled in Robeson County near Lumberton. The second brother decided on Johnston County near Smithfield. The younger brother, William, received a land grant in what at that time was known as Dobbs County with the county seat in Kinston. Dobbs County later became Wayne County. The land grant included several hundred acres in what is known now as the Grantham Township.

William Britt was married twice. There were several children from the first marriage. There were two sons, George and Louis Britt

of the last marriage. William gave each of his children a tract of land. The late Louis Britt was the only one to keep his share of the land. William, Louis and Nina Britt Joyner are the only three to own this tract of land. Also I am proud that my father, Louis Britt, thought enough of his tract of land to be able to keep it, then pass it on to me. There are about 150 acres in my two farms.

Submitted by Nina B. Joyner

THE LANE FARM

Thomas Lane acquired land in northwest Wayne County along the Nahunta Swamp in 1754 on both sides of Beals Branch. It is thought that this is the original ancestor of the Lane family of northeast Wayne County. Lane's Mill Run on this land is shown on early maps of the county. The Lane's owned and operated a mill as early as 1820. John Lane, thought to be the son of Thomas Lane or of Bryant Lane (owner of land adjacent to Thomas), died on this land in 1820. His son, Bryant Lane, remained on the land and farmed there for many years. The old home still stands near Nahunta Swamp.

After Bryant's death, his son, Bryant Henry Lane, who married Celia Applewhite, owned and operated the farm. Bryant Henry was a Wayne County school teacher. Bryant Henry and Celia's children were Fannie Lane, George Lane, Junius Lane, Jonathan Lane and Walter Scott Lane. Walter Scott Lane married Mary Lillie Hooks. They built a home about three miles north west of the old Bryant Lane home. Walter Scott owned and operated the farms until his death in 1953. His children Larry Herman Lane (married to Ruby Taylor), Mary Selma Lane (married to Edgar Taylor), William Hooks Lane (married to Helen Taylor), Nancy Lucille Lane (married to H. Travis Thompson) and Walter Scott Lane, Jr. (never married) continued to farm this land. The Lane farm was divided among these five children. Families of these children currently farm the Lane land.

Submitted by J. Edgar Taylor



Walter Scott Lane homeplace in northeast Wayne County.

THE LARRY HERMAN LANE FARM

The earliest record of a Lane in Dobbs County, later Wayne County, is a deed from William Teague to Thomas Lane dated December 2, 1754, for 400 acres. It is thought that this is the original ancestor of the Lane family.

In Wayne County, Thomas Lane acquired a land grant of 280 acres on December 23, 1753, on the north side of Nahunta Swamp adjoining a land grant to Bryant Lane for 150 acres. Below these tracts, John Lane acquired a land grant of 150 acres in May, 1817.

John Lane is thought to be the son of either the above Thomas Lane or Bryant Lane. John Lane died in 1820. His land was divided to: Smitha, Saunders, Willie, Benjamin, Bryan, William and James Lane. His widow was Edith?

Bryan or Bryant Lane (son of John) remained on the land and farmed there for many years. His wife was Elizabeth Bradshaw said to be from Virginia. Their children were: Jonathan Anderson, Hepsey, Mary, Susan, Stephen, Bryant H., Sarah, George and Elizabeth Lane.

Bryant H. Lane was born in 1837. He married Celia Applewhite. He remained on the original farm on Nahunta Swamp. Their children were Fannie, George W. who married Sally Yelverton, Junius, Jonathan and Walter Scott.

Walter Scott Lane married Lillie Hooks on January 8, 1902. Scott bought a tract of land at Faro across from the Methodist Church and built a two story Victorian house. Lillie was the only child of Nancy Davis and Larry Dew Hooks who owned several farms near Eureka which finally became a part of the Lane farms. Lillie's mother died young and Lillie was reared by her grandmother, widow of Colonel William R. Hooks. Lillie's father and grandmother eventually came to live with the Lanes in Faro. Lillie died in 1944.

Walter Scott and Lillie had five children: Larry Herman who married Ruby Taylor, Selma who married Edgar Taylor, William Hooks who married Helon Taylor, Nancy who married Travis Thompson, and Walter Scott who never married.

Scott, Sr. eventually acquired all of the Bryant H. Lane farm from his brothers Junius, Jonathan and George. Scott, Sr. managed the farms until his death in 1952 at which time the land was divided among the children. Scott, Jr.'s share of the land was divided among his brothers and sisters at the time of his death in 1974.

Larry Herman graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1928, and returned to Faro to assist his parents with the farming. He married Ruby Taylor on June 17, 1938, moved a house off the Jack Overman farm and built a new two story home for his new family. Herman and Ruby had five children: Russell Herman who died in 1958, Dallas Scott, Lynda Evelyn, Bryant Henry who died in 1945 and Benjamin Larry.

Herman continued to farm and bought Sam Martin's cotton gin in Faro in 1942. When Hurricane Hazel severely damaged the gin, Herman dismantled it and continued a corn milling operation. Faro Milling Co. eventually included stones for grinding corn meal, a grain elevator for drying and storing corn, scales, a farmers' supply, a large pig parlor and a herd of cattle.

Herman added to his share of the Scott Lane, Sr. farm by buying a farm in Green County, "Squall Town," and a small plot, "Donneyhoe" in Wayne County. Ruby inherited a farm in Greene County and one in Wayne County. Herman continued to man-

age the farm and Faro Milling Co. until his death in 1979. Ruby and the three surviving children continue to operate the farms, including a share of the original land grant, as the Lane Farms Partnership. Ruby still lives in the home that Herman built for her in 1938.

Submitted by Ruby Taylor Lane and Frank Hooks Thompson

THE WILLIAM HOOKS LANE FARM

William Hooks Lane's parents were Walter Scott Lane and Lillie Hooks Lane. Their children were: Larry Herman Lane married Ruby Taylor; Mary Selma Lane married Edgar Taylor; William Hooks Lane married Helon Taylor; Nancy Lucille Lane married Travis Thompson and Walter Scott Lane, Jr., unmarried, died May, 1974.

The earliest record of a Lane in this area of Wayne County is a deed from William Teague to Thomas Lane dated December, 1754, for 400 acres on the north side of the Nahunta Swamp near the Wayne-Greene line.

In Wayne County, Thomas Lane acquired a land grant of 280 acres on December 23, 1753, on the north side of Nahunta Swamp adjoining a land grant to Bryant Lane for 150 acres on the same day. After these tracts, John Lane acquired a land grant of 150 acres in May 1817. Walter Scott Lane (a descendent of Thomas, Bryant and John Lane) later acquired these tracts of land.

John Lane is thought to be the son of either Thomas Lane or Bryant Lane mentioned above. He died in 1820. He had a son named Bryan or Bryant Lane. Bryan or Bryant Lane (son of John) remained on the land and farmed it for many years. The old Lane home still stands about one mile from Nahunta Swamp, but has not been lived in for several years. Bryan or Bryant Lane married Elizabeth Bradshaw. One of their children was Bryant H. Lane.

Bryant H. Lane was born in 1837 in Wayne County. He was married to Celia Applewhite. They remained on the original farm near Nahunta Swamp. One of their children was Walter Scott Lane.

Walter Scott Lane was married to Mary Lillie Hooks. They built a home at a place now called Faro which is about two miles northeast of the original Lane home. This is the home where William Hooks Lane was born in 1907. This is where he lived most of his life, until he attended the University of North Carolina. He lived in New York a short while then returned home to Wayne County.

William (Bill) Hooks Lane was married to Helen Taylor on July 1, 1941. They moved into the home where Bill's maternal grandparents had lived. His maternal grandparents were: Larry Dew Hooks, born July 28, 1849 — died January 28, 1921; and Nancy Davis Hooks, born August 29, 1858 — died August 4, 1882. This home was built about 1876 (as indicated by a chimney marking). It was in this home that Bill's parents were married in 1902. This home is located about two miles north or northwest from his parents home and four miles from his paternal grandparents (Bryant H. Lane) near Nahunta Swamp.

William "Bill" Hooks Lane and Helen had four children: Betsy Jean Lane married Jess-

man Arnold Hales; William Hooks Lane, Jr., married Delores Massey; Walter Mark Lane unmarried died September 1, 1978 and Faye Taylor Lane married John Edwin Thigpen. William Hooks Lane lived on the family farm most of his life.

William Hooks was a farmer, a good carpenter, mechanic, electrician, and plumber. These skills came in handy on a farm. He died at age 76 on January 23, 1984. But his wife, Helon, still lives in their home on the farm.

William Hooks Lane, Jr. (Billy) is now operator of the farm. He and his family are now living in his paternal grandparent's home (Walter Scott and Lillie Hooks Lane).

Part of the William Hooks Lane farm is land that was granted in the 1700 and 1800s. The William Hooks Lane farm eventually will be divided among his three living children.

Submitted by Helen T. Lane

THE PRICE FARM

Jesse Barfield Price and wife, Leucey Dillard Price, bought from Elisha Pipkin 775 acres of land in 1847. To this marriage were born the following children: Leven, John Charles, Robert, Zephia Ann, Louis Henry (1829-1906) William, Benejah, Jesse Barfield, Elizabeth and Lucy Winneford.

Louis Henry Price inherited a share of the Jesse Barfield Price land in 1886. He married Patsy Lassiter. To this marriage were born Benejah, Elizabeth, Robert Louis, Addie M., Willene and Falsom.

He was Wayne County Commissioner for two years (1881 and 1882).

Jesse Bryant Price inherited his share of land from his father, Louis Henry Price, about 1907. He married Nancy Spence. To them were born the following children: Earnest, Patsy, James Louis, Fannie and Ezekel.

James Louis Price inherited his share of land from Jesse Bryant Price around 1920. He married Ida Price. To them were born two children, Leola and James Newton.

James Newton Price bought a share of the Louis Henry Price land in 1939. He inherited a share of the James Louis Price land in 1965. He then bought another share of the Louis Henry Price land in 1976.

He married Thelma Herring in 1950. They do not have any children. All the old buildings are destroyed.

Submitted by James Price

THE WESTBROOK FARM

We are proud to be in the fifth generation to farm this land. Our great grandfather lived and farmed this land before and after the Civil War. Our great grandmother was said to have received three slaves as a wedding present from her mother and father. Our great grandparents had to evacuate during the Battle of Bentonville of the Civil War. The Yankee soldiers ram-sacked their modest home, but otherwise, they were not harmed.

This land has grown many crops of cotton, corn, soybeans, tobacco, and was pasture land for a herd of dairy cattle for a short time. The wood lands have produced some good income over the years.

*Submitted by
Ivan W. and Margaret S. Westbrook*

THE FERGUSON FARM

The Ferguson family farm at Ferguson, North Carolina, Wilkes County, has been in the family for seven generations. The three Ferguson brothers who settled in Wilkes County were from Scotland and were named Thomas, Richard and John. They came to the United States in 1770 and finally settled on the waters of the upper Yadkin River where they married and remained the rest of their lives. They owned over 3000 acres on the Beaver Creek, Yadkin River and Stony Fork Creek.



Sketch of the "Cedars," the home that John Ferguson built in 1838. The home burned in 1942.

The history will be given on the farm owned by Thomas Ferguson and his descendents. Thomas married Edith Foster and they owned over 1500 acres. The farm now consists of over 750 acres and has always been owned by the descendents of Thomas and Edith. They lived in a log house and reared three sons and four daughters. Their son, John, inherited and bought shares of the larger part of the farm.

In 1838, John and his wife, Eleander Triplett, built a large brick house on the farm overlooking the Beaver Creek Valley and the Yadkin River. Since it was one of the first brick houses in this area, John became known as "Brick House Jack." He and Eleander reared a family of four sons and three daughters. John was a very religious man and taught his family the value of work and honesty. Many times at religious meetings, he and Eleander would entertain as many as 100 people, feed them and their teams. Eleander was always his support and they took many orphans into their home. Their four sons served in the Civil War and two died in the service.

John and Eleander's son, Lindsay Carson Ferguson, inherited and bought from the other heirs their undivided shares, the 750 acres. Lindsay was married twice and reared a large family of seven girls and four sons. He built a large home on the farm which still stands and is the home of his granddaughter and her husband, Edith and Hill Carter. The home was built in 1880.

By inheritance and by buying out the other shares, the farm became the property of Lindsay's son, Thomas W. Ferguson. Thomas married Edith Kyles and they became the parents of four daughters who are now the co-owners of the 750 acre farm. Living on the farm are several of Thomas' grandchildren, his daughter, Edith, and her husband, Hill,

who operate the farm. The farm has always been productive and throughout the years, beef cattle and hogs have been raised, along with crops and timber farming. The farm is well equipped with buildings and machinery.

The future of the farm looks good as great grandchildren come along. The desire of this generation is to see that the farm remains in the Ferguson family for many years to come.

This farm has been in the family since 1780; two hundred and eight years, for seven generations.

Submitted by Edith Ferguson Carter

THE HAWKINS FARM

Tax receipts show that Rebecca Hawkins Cannon paid county tax on this property in 1879. However, the first recorded deed to her was 1886.

Her son, Luther M. Hawkins, farmed this farm all his life. He and his wife, Emma Smoot Hawkins, raised ten children. They operated a family run cannery from about 1919 to 1929, canning peaches, apples, green beans and blackberries that were grown on the farm.

They also ran a small country store for a few years. All that is left of the cannery are two canning baskets and various tipping irons used in the final seal of the cans.

In 1937, Ida Hawkins Key and her husband Garfield Key moved to this farm to look after her parents. They continued to farm adding a small tobacco allotment in 1939. They lived on the farm until their deaths.

In 1959, Elva Key Hayes and her husband, T. Gwyn Hayes, built a modern brick home beside the old farmhouse. Gwyn works for the North Carolina Department of Transportation and farms part time. All the cleared land is in pasture and hay; Gwyn keeps a few beef cows.

Gwyn and Elva hope to pass this land along to their daughters, Rebecca and Elizabeth. Both are students at UNC Greensboro pursuing teaching certification. They make five generations on this farm.

Submitted by Gwyn and Elva Hayes

THE J.B. MILLER FARM

Reverend Lonnie and Violet Miller own and live on 125 acres of the Judge B. Miller farm located on the middle prong of Reddies River, Old Highway 16. Around 15 acres is meadowland, two gardens and the rest is pasture and woodland. Lonnie keeps 20 to 25 head of Black Angus beef cattle. The Millers have two sons. Sammie, his wife, Halene, and daughter, Tonya, live in Clemmons. Sigsbee and wife, Jhonda, live in Raleigh. He is Associate Attorney General to Mr. Thornburg.

Grandpa Daniel Miller bought the place in several tracts of land from 1835 to 1850. Some tracts were land grants from the Governor, a total of around 700 acres. He was married three times, reared 17 children (6 of whom lived to pass 90 years of age). He settled most of them off on small tracts of land. Judge, the youngest son, got the homeplace and began to farm it at age 16. He managed and farmed it until his death at age 97. He raised corn and wheat on the bottoms using a good team of horses. He had 100 apple trees in three small orchards, over 30 varieties. Neighbors would say whatever kind of apples you like, Judge has them.



Mr. and Mrs. J.B. Miller at their 50th wedding anniversary, 1951. Their son, Grant Miller, is on their right.

Judge and wife, Mattie, had six children, one son (Grant who owns and lives on part of the place) and five girls. Violet, the youngest, married Lonnie Miller. They stayed with her parents, helped run the farm, inherited the homeplace. The living room of our dwelling house was built in 1886. In 1910, Judge had five rooms added, three upstairs. In 1967, we remodeled and more rooms were added. The house now has nine rooms. Lonnie now farms the land with a tractor and equipment.

Grandpa Daniel Miller lived in two large log houses. In 1886, one of his boys, Harrison, hewed logs by hand and made sills and sleepers joists etc. and built him a store house 15 x 22 feet on his piece of land. After Papa and Mama were married, they tore down the old log houses and bought Harrison's old store house. Papa went in the woods and sawed out wheels out of black gum trees and made axles out of locust. He then pulled the old store house from about 500 yards up the creek and down here with three yoke of oxen, living in it until 1910, then built more onto it. The sills and sleepers from that old store house are our living room now. Some visitors think the hand dressed rafters overhead which my father sawed out of white pine are beautiful.

Submitted by Mrs. Lonnie Miller

THE PAYNE FARM

The recorded history of the name Forrester originated in Flanders during the early 1800s. We are told that the descendants of these people possessed a heritage of leadership in politics, industry and art. Also, they were prominent in English, Scotch, and Irish history.



Home of Alfred Miller Foster.

John Foster, son of Robert and Sarah Biggs Foster, born 1692, Gloucester County, Virginia, married Isabel (last name unknown) in Essex County, Virginia. He died after 1760.

Thomas Foster, Sr. born 1720 was married first to Elizabeth Smith and second to Ann Garnett.

Thomas Foster, Jr. was born July 4, 1750 in Orange County, Virginia, married Frances Jones (a direct descendent of John Paul Jones). Thomas Foster, Jr. inherited land in Orange County, Virginia; also a land grant recorded in Wilkes County courthouse, Wilkesboro.

Ambrose Foster, born in Wilkes County November 28, 1787, first married Fanny Jones and next married Mary Miller. He was the owner of an overland freight company from Charleston, South Carolina to inner towns. He died September 1832 on his way to Charleston.

Alfred Miller Foster, born September 22, 1817 in Wilkes County married Elizabeth Foster, his first cousin. In 1850, Alfred was a member of the N.C. State Legislature. He died April 9, 1867. After the death of Alfred Miller Foster, his widow, Elizabeth, left North Carolina with all of her children for Texas, except her eldest son, John Ambrose Foster, who stayed on in the Beaver Creek community.

John Ambrose Foster born March 11, 1844, married Sarah Dula and remained in Wilkes County until his death March 23, 1920. September 22, 1862, John Ambrose Foster Co. F. of 52nd regiment was wounded at Petersburg, Virginia in the right thigh causing the loss of his leg.

Alfred Jefferson Foster born July 7, 1873, married Buena Jane Ferguson, died October 28, 1950. He was a school teacher and minister.

Delight Foster Payne born March 3, 1912 married Wake F. Payne.

Joy Belle Foster Payne born April 11, 1919, married John L. Payne (brother to Wake).

We, Delight and Joy Belle own and are living on parcels of the original land owned by Alfred Miller Foster. This was inherited from our grandfather, John Ambrose Foster, to our father, Alfred Jefferson Foster, then to us.

Submitted by Delight Foster Payne and Joy Belle Foster Payne

THE WALLS FARM

Joseph Walls settled here in the early 1700s. He bought 275 acres of land from Samuel Carter (which I have the original grant) and five acres from a Mr. Reed. He built a home near where the present one now stands. He was born in 1772 and at his death (in 1852) his son, Nathan J. Walls, took over the farm. Nathan had three children: Melven, Samatha and Arthur Clifton (known as A.C.). At Nathan's death, the farm was divided between his three children with A.C. getting the homeplace. At the death of A.C. (Leeman's father) Leeman got the farm. I still live on it.

The only old building is an old log smoke house. A.C. was ten years old when it was built. He died in 1959 at the age of 80 which makes it around 99 years old.

There is an old family cemetery with graves dating back to the Civil War. Some of the head stones are soapstone and have broken. Some graves only have a rock — no names or dates.

Submitted by Mrs. Leeman Walls

Wilson County

THE AYCOCK FARM

Daniel Aycock was born in 1821 in Wayne County. On October 25, 1844, he married Elizabeth "Betsey" Stansel of Johnston County. They moved to the area known as Aycock's Crossing prior to the formation of Wilson County. Their youngest child, Joshua Daniel, was born September 11, 1866. Betsey died in 1872.



Two of the Aycocks in what is now Wilson County.

Daniel was an enterprising farmer, raising tobacco, cotton, corn and cattle, also a store which sold general merchandise, fertilizer, food staples and clothes.

He died in 1901, and Joshua and Joseph H. Aycock (grandson) received an equal share of 234 acres. Granddaughters, Mary E. Davis Tedder, Cornelia Ann Davis Powell and Lucraty Davis, received a tract of inherited land in Wayne County. Lucraty was also left the house and store at Aycock's Crossing.

In 1885, Joshua married Peatie Godwin; two children were born of this marriage, James K. Polk "Jimmy" Aycock and Winnie Mae A. Holland. After Peatie died, he mar-

ried Mary Alice "Polly" Pate of Wayne County in 1899. They had two daughters, Minnie Elizabeth A. Newman and Alice Melvina A. Ferrell. Joshua and Polly, the four children and 29 grandchildren lived on the farm, raising tobacco, cotton, corn, and cattle, working hard, swapping labor and managing to survive the hard times.

Polly died June 26, 1939 and Joshua May 18, 1947. His land was divided, giving each of his children a small farm. They are all deceased now, but the land or parts thereof still remain with their children. Many family members have moved back and built or purchased homes, and we are still a community of kinfolks. Each year on the first Saturday in October, we have a family reunion and clean up the cemetery, a tradition that was started in 1930.

Melvina Aycock and Willie Herbert Ferrell were married April 19, 1924; their children are Paul Ferrell, Mary Alice F. Pope Hawley, Sally Ferrell Cook and Willie Faye F. Link. Herbert died April 25, 1948 and Melvina, November 11, 1971.

Sally Ferrell and Clarence David Cook were married September 11, 1948; their four children are Harriet Elizabeth C. Holbrook, Susan Melinda Cook, Clarence David Jr. and Stephen Herbert Cook. After the death of Mother (Melvina) we bought the farm in 1972. In 1974, we sold our house in Wilson and moved back home. We do not know whether the land will remain in the family for the next generation, but hope it does. I remember that Grandpa Josh used to say, "A man who owns his land is fortunate, but only if he will remember the efforts of those who passed before." I remember . . . and trust and believe that our children will too . . .

Submitted by Sally F. and Clarence D. Cook

THE BOYKIN FARM

On September 2, 1833, Jossey Peele bought what is now known as the Boykin farm in Wilson County. Jossey Peele (1813-1869) was the son of Matthew Peele (1785-1860)



Thomas Benjamin Boykin (1859-1934) and wife, Minnie Mizar Raper (1874-1937). Photo taken circa 1920.

and wife, Martha Williamson (1792-1869). He married in 1839, Martha Barnes (1816-1883), the daughter of Joseph Barnes and wife, Sarah Whitehead, and the widow of Bennett Bullock, Sr. Jossey Peele was a Quaker and was dismissed in 1839 for marrying out of the unity with the church. They had four children: Primmy, Jesse, Sally and Stephen. Their first home, similar to the Charles B. Aycock birthplace, was built around 1840.

Sally Peele, the third child of Jossey and Martha Barnes, inherited the farm at the death of her father in 1869. She married James Iredell Boykin (1828-1902) in 1858, the son of Alsey Boykin (1808-1884) and wife, Chelly Fulghum (1813-1879). Iredell Boykin fought and was captured at the battle of Gettysburg in 1864. Iredell and Sally Peele Boykin are buried in the old Boykin cemetery near the homeplace. Their children were: Thomas Benjamin (1859-1934), Jane (1860), Chelly (1861-1932), Matthew (1865-1937), Ransome (1867-1948), Jesse (1869), Albert J. (1871), Sidney (1873) and Catherine (1875). They were members of Marsh Swamp Free Will Baptist Church.

Thomas Benjamin "Ben" Boykin, first child of Iredell Boykin and wife, Sally Peele, inherited the farm at the death of his father in 1902. Ben Boykin (1859-1934), married in 1895 to Minnie Mizar Raper (1874-1937), the daughter of Larry Thomas Raper (1846-1909) and wife, Eliza Woodard (1847-1921). Minnie Mizar Raper had an identical twin sister named Lennie Lizar Raper. Ben Boykin attended Rutherfordton College. He was one of the founders and on the Board of Deacons of Noble's Chapel Missionary Baptist Church, that was founded in 1900. Early church services were held in Boykin's School until the church building was finished in 1906. Their children were: Louis Franklin (1896-1954), Howard (1897-1898), Jesse Robert (1899-1956), John Thomas (1901-1982), James Marvin (1903-1981), Leona (1905-1906), Pauline (1907-1982), Garland (1909-1910), Pearl (1911) and Ruth (1913).

Jesse Robert Boykin, called Robert, the third child of Thomas Benjamin and Minnie Raper Boykin, inherited the farm in 1937 at the death of his mother. Robert Boykin (1899-1956) married Flonnie Bell Lamm (1902-1976) in 1919. She was the daughter of Albert Broadus Lamm (1869-1956) and wife, Tempie Ann Pearson (1874-1960). Robert Boykin attended Rock Ridge High School and was a member of Noble's Chapel Baptist Church. He was a farmer and owned a general country store. Their children were: Rosalyn (1920), Jesse Robert, Jr. (1922), Mary Helen (1923), Eleanor (1925) and James Wilbert (1929). Robert and Flonnie lived in a house built in 1919 and given to them as a wedding gift by her father.

The farm was then inherited by Jesse Robert Boykin, Jr. (1922-1981) the second child of Jesse Robert and Flonnie Lamm Boykin. Known as "J.R.," he married Geraldine Dillon in 1942. J.R. attended Sims School and graduated from Rock Ridge High School in 1939. He then had a brief stay at N. C. State University. Widely known in the tobacco industry, he had worked over 20 years as a U.S. Government Tobacco inspector. He then opened the Gold Leaf Tobacco Warehouse in 1977 and was President of Gold Leaf

Sales Corporation. He was the owner of Boykin Farms and co-owner of Boykin-Pittman Farms. This was the first generation not to live on the farm since its beginning in 1833. Their children were: Jesse Robert, III (1944), Dorothy Ann (1946), Wallace Crump (1954) and Sarah Dillon (1959).

Submitted by J.R. Boykin, III

THE BRASWELL FARM

The Braswell Farm is owned and operated today by Douglas W. Braswell and his wife, Dorothy L. Braswell. Douglas is the nephew of Bessie P. Braswell. Bessie was the daughter of Nancy Dawes Braswell. Nancy Dawes Braswell was the daughter of Wells Dawes who willed the land to her.

Crops produced on the farm in the last 100 years have been tobacco, corn, small grain, cotton and livestock.

At one point the farm was considered a part of Edgecombe County. A story is told that there was a pond located on the farm, and that in 1914 there was a lot of "pond fever" in the area. The owner, John Braswell, husband of Nancy Dawes Braswell, cut the dam and drained the pond. People arrived in wagons from near and far to pick up the fish.

It is also told that when the land was cleared that the logs were burned rather than sold to the local sawmill, because the sawmill price was too cheap. Goats were roasted on the fire while clearing the fields. This land is located in Toisnot Township near Town Creek.

Submitted by Douglas W. and Dorothy L. Braswell

THE ETHERIDGE FARM

On December 3, 1883, Granbury (1839-1921) and Kisiah Etheridge (1838-1914) purchased a tract of land located in Oldfields Township, containing 401 acres, more or less, from A.J. Cook, executor of the estate of Lazarus Cook. This deed was registered on February 23, 1884. On December 15, 1922, a portion of this land, which was 95 acres, was deeded to J.T. (1859-1939) and Penny Thorne Etheridge (1855-1923). On December 15, 1928, J.T. Etheridge divided the 95 acres into three farms and deeded these three farms to his three sons, John Bunion, Barry Branch, and Robert Etheridge. Of that original acreage, approximately 34.5 acres were deeded to John Bunion Etheridge, who was one of the sons.



Photo taken in July, 1952. John Etheridge (age 59) in swing, Carlton Ray Etheridge (age 26) on step and Brenda Marie Etheridge (now Pittman, age 3) standing on step.

John Bunion Etheridge (1893-1960) and Daisy Lamm (1900-1984), were married on

Wilson

December 19, 1919. Soon after their marriage, they built a house on this property, where they lived and raised their children: Aaron Thomas, Johnnie Melton, Richard Carnell, James Edward (1924-1968), Carlton Ray, Daisy Virginia, Paul Vernon (1928-1929), Laudis Ray and Leonard Gray (1932-1972).

John Bunion and Daisy Etheridge lived in this house on the farm until his retirement in 1953, when they moved to Bailey. The main crops on the farm were tobacco, cotton, corn, and plenty of vegetables. After his retirement, some of the children lived on the farm and carried on the family tradition. John Bunion died on February 21, 1960, and at that time Daisy Etheridge was given the farm for her "natural life." Daisy Etheridge died on November 22, 1984. This farm remained a part of Daisy Etheridge's estate until it was settled in January, 1986. All the children enjoy returning to the "Old Homeplace," taking their children and grandchildren, and reminiscing about old times.

Submitted by Carlton Ray Etheridge

THE KIRBY FARM

Dating back from February 16, 1878, there have been four generations of the Kirby family as land owners in Wilson County, Springhill Township.



The William Kirby family.

On February 16, 1878, a tract of land containing 100 acres, more or less, was conveyed to Isaac Kirby from T.T. Godwin.

This property had its beginning point at a stake in Gray-tail branch, and it was recorded in Book 15, page 14 in the Wilson County Courthouse. The property has been used over the years primarily in the production of farm commodities.

Following Isaac's death in 1907, the land was equally divided between his three sons, Leroy Kirby, William Kirby and Ransom Kirby, his only surviving heirs at law, and that the said sons divided the land equally among themselves, approximately 34 acres each.

One tract being conveyed by Leroy and Ransom to William Kirby, another tract being conveyed by William and Leroy to Ransom Kirby, which was in 1923 conveyed to Nannie Kirby, wife of William Kirby.

Eventually, Leroy and Ransom moved north selling their shares to their brother William. Again the farm became a one tract farm.

Following William's death in 1943, leaving three sons, William Henry Jr., Hobbie Lee and Harvey Isaac, William's oldest son, James preceded his father in death.

In the early 1940s, William Henry and Hobbie Lee were inducted into the armed service leaving his widow, Nannie Kirby, and the youngest son, Harvey, to carry on the farm.

In 1970, the youngest daughter and her family, moving back from Washington, D.C., took over the farm until his (her husband's) Melvin's health failed which necessitated that the farm be leased on a yearly basis.

The original house withstood many renovations but was eventually demolished and replaced by another structure which stands today.

An old tobacco barn was the last of the original structures to be demolished. This was replaced by a more modern structure.

Submitted by Roxanne Kirby Exum

THE LAMM FARM

Since around 1741, when one of the Abraham Lamm ancestors received a land grant from King George, along what is now Black Creek (formerly Wayne County) at what is now Lucama, one or more Lamms have continuously farmed part or all of this original grant.



The Ivey A. Lamm homeplace.

Tobacco, cotton, corn and livestock farming was practiced almost exclusively by the succeeding generations with time out for some of the men who served in the intervening wars. About 1875, Elias Lamm, my great grandfather, started a sawmill about two miles north of Lucama on this land to produce lumber for general purposes and to rebuild some of the damage left by the Civil War. He continued this business along with farming enterprises until his retirement about 1900.

Future generations continued active farming including my father Ivey A. Lamm and wife, Louisa L. Lamm, who expanded the farm size to include land formerly owned by all the descendants of my grandfather. They were also very active in home demonstration club work and curb market produce sales. They managed to find time and resources to send all their six children to college and to watch them graduate and go on to rewarding careers. They retired in 1960.

In 1956, Ivey A. Lamm, Jr. returned home from N. C. State University. Except for service in the Army and a brief time teaching mathematics in North Carolina high schools, he has been farming full time. He was married in 1961, to Vivian Rose Johnson of the Smithfield area of Johnston County, and they built a home on this same land and raised two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Katherine. In 1970, Ivey incorporated his farming operation and began a wood pallet manufacturing

business under the name Lamco Inds., Inc. This includes sawmill operations and pallet assembly.

The Lamm family plans to continue these enterprises on this land which includes 150 acres, part of which Ivey inherited and part he bought from other Lamm heirs, and part he bought in Johnston and Carteret Counties.

Barring any disastrous circumstances, this land will continue to be farmed and used in farm related activities into the next century and beyond. *Submitted by Ivey A. Lamm, Jr.*

THE LANE-THOMPSON FARM

Lane brothers, Bryant H. Lane and Jonathan Anderson Lane acquired 287.5 acres of farm land along the Contentnea Creek in Stantonburg, Wilson County in 1866. In 1873, Jonathan Anderson Lane bought his brother's share and became sole owner. Around 1873 Jonathon A. Lane and his wife Sarah Applewhite Lane and their five children moved from Wayne County to a home on the recently purchased land in Stantonburg. The Stantonburg home into which the family moved had been built in 1847 for the Rufus Edmundson family.



Sarah Applewhite Lane (wife of Johnathon A. Lane) seated in dark dress, her granddaughter is standing and her housekeeper is seated in light dress. Taken circa 1896.

Sarah Annie Lane, daughter of Jonathan A. Lane and Sarah Applewhite Lane, continued to live in the home after her parent's death. She later married Henry E. Thompson. Annie Lane Thompson and Henry E. Thompson continued to maintain the farm. Their family consisted of their son, Henry's daughter from a previous marriage and two of Annie's nieces. Their son, Henry Travis Thompson, several years ago drew a diagram of the farm home and buildings as he remembered them appearing around 1910. In addition to the homeplace the diagram outlined the following: cotton house, implement shelter, wheat barn, corn barn, hog barn, sheep barn, mule stables, garden house, pump house, buggy house, smoke house, storage house, root cellar and milk house. Interspersed among these buildings were the farm yard, pasture, hog lot, sheep lot, old well sweep and well, orchards and the family grave yard.

Henry Travis Thompson retired from a 22 year career as a professional boy scout executive in 1952 to return to his Stantonburg homeplace with his wife Nancy Lane Thompson and their three children to help care for his aging parents and to help manage the

farm. For several years after his return he engaged in poultry farming and owned and operated a corn mill.

Since Henry Travis Thompson's death in 1986, the home and farm life have been carried on by his widow, Nancy Lane Thompson who shares ownership with their three children, Frank Hooks Thompson, Ann Lane Thompson and Henry Travis Thompson, Jr.

Submitted by Mrs. Henry Travis Thompson

THE LILES FARM

This is the history of the Liles farm in northwestern Wilson County, Oldfields Township.

William Liles (1825-1884), served in the Civil War from April 1862 to April 1865. We are not quite sure how long the land had been in the family, but we have a receipt of him paying taxes in 1849. He had a large family, one of whom was Kinchen H. Liles (1861-1942). He received his share of the land in 1887 and purchased more. His wife received land from her parents and in 1937 they divided their land among their five children. Roney Liles (1901-1972) received his land in 1937 and continued to farm with his sons until his death. Jack Liles (1925-), the present owner, served a tour of duty in the army during World War II (1944-1946). He returned home to farm, and he received his first tract of land from his Grandmother in 1944. Through inheritance and purchasing, he now has 154 acres including the homeplace. The farm is still planted in row crops such as corn, tobacco, soybeans and small grains. He also has been in the purebred Yorkshire hog business since 1952.

The land was originally in Nash County until the County of Wilson was formed. All the land owned by Jack is in Wilson County, with a cousin owning the adjoining land in Nash County.

Submitted by Jack Liles

THE MORRIS FARM

This Century Farm, owned by Joseph Edward Adkins, lies along N. C. Route 264 just west of the City of Wilson. It was inherited from his parents, Joseph Michael Adkins (May 25, 1879-December 6, 1965) and wife, Mary Jane Morris (September 17, 1881-February 16, 1909).

His grandparents were William Henry Morris (July 2, 1833-March 3, 1921) and wife, Elizabeth "Bettie" Joyner (1856-1902), a daughter of Henry N. Joyner who had married on January 18, 1851, Mary Ann Elizabeth Williams. William H. Morris was not only a considerable Wilson county planter with \$1,000 worth of property in 1860, but by 1880 he had also established himself as a merchant on Tarboro Street in Wilson.

The great-grandparents of J.E. Adkins were John Morris (born in 1804 and still living in Wilson County in 1880) and wife Elizabeth (born in 1804 and dead by 1870). The Edgecombe County Census of 1850 listed John Morris with rural property valued at \$1,000, while the Wilson County Census of 1860 estimated his wealth at \$6,600.

The Morrisses were farming in the present Wilson County as far back as Revolutionary War days! John and Mary Morris, Sr., who founded this old local family, were in North Carolina by March 29, 1744, and owned land

Wilson

around Tar River by June 27, 1760. On February 26, 1778, John Vickers sold him 640 acres on Town Creek and Williamson's Branch "adjoining both parties." It was not until October 14, 1785, that John Morris bought from Jesse Pitman 100 acres "lying on a branch of Hominy Swamp" and established the first acreage associated with the present Morris Century Farm.

Submitted by Joseph Adkins

THE PEELE-SCOTT FARM

Becoming aware that you are the sixth generation owner of a family farm, gives one a feeling of humility and pride. My gratitude goes to five generations of hard-working, conservative people who have given me this heritage.



1948 polled Hereford herd on the Peele-Scott century farm.

In a deed recorded in Johnston County in 1818, Jesse Peele gave daughter Ascenath (Cenie), a tract of land situated along what is now the Wayne, Wilson and Johnston County lines, running along Juniper Swamp. Cenie later married John Revell and the couple moved to Wayne County to establish a homestead.

Their daughter Sallie, married David Ammon Scott in 1851 and moved away. Cenie died in 1852 and was buried in the family cemetery, now a part of the Century Farm. John Revell remarried and lived on the farm for about 23 years, after which Sallie assumed possession. In 1894 Sallie's son, Robert Lee, moved to the original homesite and there reared his family.

Frank W. Scott was Robert's son who moved a quarter mile west to Wilson County when he married in 1909. He rented land from his father to farm when he was not working as a railroad telegrapher in Kenly. In 1914 he bought 60 acres from his father and began farming fulltime.

As his family grew with four sons and two daughters, Frank expanded his farming operations, buying first the land bordering his that had originally been part of his great-grandmother's property, then other land nearby. With his wife's land, the family at times farmed 1000 acres with the help of tenants. Major crops were tobacco, cotton, corn, wheat and soybeans. With an industrious family to assist him, Frank practiced good land management and cropping systems by applying latest research findings. In the 1930s, land not suitable for row crops was improved for pasture land to produce pure-

bred polled hereford cows and spotted poland-china hogs.

In recognition of accomplishments by hard work and striving for excellence in farming, the family was honored in 1948 as the Master Farm Family of the Year by Progressive Farmer Magazine in corporation with the North Carolina Extension Service.

All of the original 300 acres is now owned by members of the Scott family, but some parts of it have at times been owned by others. The Century Farm tract has been continuously family-owned since the original deed, and continues the tradition of a purebred polled Hereford herd as begun by my father, Frank W. Scott, over fifty years ago.

Submitted by Elgia Scott Farrior

THE PRICE FARM

According to the records of Wilson County located in the Courthouse in Wilson, my grandfather, Ransom R. Johnson, and my grandmother, Margaret Boykin Johnson, bought this farm from S. Boykin over 100 years ago. They cultivated the land until their deaths. At this time my mother, Allie Johnson Pittman, inherited the land. She and my father, Joseph Thomas Pittman, cared for the land as long as they lived.



The Price family.

My sister, Pearl Pittman Mazingo, and I received the land then. She and her husband, Hayden P. Mazingo, sold her share to me and my husband, William Lester Price, Sr. We lived on the farm and tended the land while he lived. Three daughters and two sons were born to us. Four of them grew up on the farm.

After his death, the children and I continued operating the farm. At first mules were used to cultivate the land, but later we used tractors. We grew tobacco, cotton, corn, wheat and soybeans.

We did not have electricity until 1945. Power lines were put in then. This gave us lights and many more things. We had dirt roads until 1953. Much improvement was done to them then and they were paved.

Dogwoods bloom and make the woods beautiful. Wildflowers grow along the roadside. Honeysuckles can also be seen in the spring.

In 1918, my father and my mother gave some land for a church, which is surrounded by the farmland. It is a beautiful brick church today. There is a one room school house on the farm which is used for a storage building.

This farm is located in Wilson County on Road No. 1123, near the Buckhorn Reser-

voir. All the children have married and moved away. My youngest son, Bobby, helps with the farm. *Submitted by Beulah P. Price*

THE ROBBINS FARM

Since 1875, five generations have owned the Century Farm land located east of Sharpsburg in Wilson County, Toisnot Township. In 1875 the land was in Edgecombe County.



Corn crib that has been on the Robbins' farm for at least 100 years.

The farm was originally owned by Whit Williams, who owned 261 acres. His daughter, Mary E. married John C. Robbins. In 1875 Mary E. Robbins received 29 acres of the present land from her father.

Additional land was bought from brothers and sisters and in 1898 Mary E. Robbins willed 238 acres of land to her children. Fifty acres of this land was willed to her son, Richard I. Robbins. This 50 acres was the land of her home place.

At the death of Richard I. Robbins, he owned 166 acres of the home place, plus another farm in Wilson County of 32.5 acres. In 1950 his son George F. Robbins bought 84.2 acres of the home place.

After finishing school in 1955, Marvin L. Robbins helped his father, George, harvest the tobacco and then went in the Air Force for four years. Returning home in 1959 he started back farming with his father. At the death of his father in 1979 he received one-third of the farm, and bought the other two-thirds from his brothers, making a total of 77.90 acres of the home place.

In 1978 we bought 19 acres of land in Edgecombe County which was part of the original land owned by Whit Williams. With other farmland bought over the last 20 years, we now own 224 acres, 99 acres in Wilson County and 125 acres in Edgecombe County.

At present, corn, soybeans, wheat and tobacco are grown on this land.

The house on the Century Farm land was built about 1887. The house was originally three rooms and over the years additional rooms have been added. There are now nine rooms in the house and we are the third generation to live in the house.

Submitted by Marvin L. Robbins

THE THOMAS FARM

My sisters, Ruth Johnston Davis and Nancy Johnston Peabody, and I own a rectangle of about 400 acres south of N. C. Route 42 and 3-1/2 miles east of the Wilson County Courthouse. The oldest part of our land was purchased on November 16, 1747, by the Rever-



The George Washington Thomas home built in 1892. L to R: Woodard Thomas, George Washington Thomas, Esq., Lucy Virginia "Jennie" Moore, Mary Elizabeth Batts Thomas and Ruth Thomas.

end John Thomas, Sr., Esq., and the middle part was patented by him on October 29, 1754. The upper portion was patented on January 1, 1762, by the Reverend Jonathan Thomas, Sr., and included the area on which my home now stands and which has never been bought or sold even in the family since that date.

In the summer of 1892, not long before the birth of our mother Ruth Thomas, our grandfather George Washington Thomas, Esq., erected the one-story house in which my sister Ruth and I were also born and which I remodeled with the usual modern conveniences in the summer of 1953. It is still surrounded by several large chestnut-oak trees that have survived since the time that our grandfather transplanted them while he was completing the house. There may not now exist many groves as handsome and large as this in Wilson County.

Our land is bounded on the west by Buckhorn Branch that flows nearly a mile southward into Toisnot Swamp, on the north by N. C. Highway 42, and on the east by a fraction of the 10,000 acres patented by Lewis Conner on April 9, 1732, which were purchased (and soon occupied) by Johnathan Tartt on August 17, 1774. The older settlement of the Thomas family lay east of the Tartt land and had been patented on March 6, 1741. It had grown to about 5,500 acres along Toisnot Swamp before that branch of the Thomases sold out and migrated southward in the 1830s and 1840s.



The John Hilliard Thomas home around 1910. L to R: Wife, Tallie Parker Thomas, son, Russell Thomas, John Hilliard Thomas, and son, Hilliard Ransom Thomas.

Eight hundred feet down the path in the rear of my home, in a corner of the woods, is the site from 1756 to 1803 of old Toisnot Baptist Church which was for twenty-seven years the only church in what is today Wilson County. It was founded by the Reverend John Thomas, Sr., father of the Reverend Jonathan Thomas who was elected the first Moderator of the Kehukee Baptist Association at the time of its establishment on November 6, 1769. (Another son buried there was Major Theophilus Thomas, Esq. of the lower plantation. He was quite prominent in Edgecombe County affairs before and after the Revolutionary War.) The old graveyard was used until about 1900.

Our own intervening line continued with Jonathan, Jr., Hilliard (soldier in the War of 1812), William Howell (he and one son saw Confederate military service), and George Washington Thomas, Esq. My sisters and I represent the eighth generation to own this land, and we hope that it can continue in the family during later generations. In past years our farm has produced cotton and corn, followed by tobacco when the Wilson Tobacco Market was founded in 1890, but in 1987 our principal crops were tobacco, corn, and beans. *Submitted by Mr. Hugh B. Johnston, Jr.*

THE THOMAS FARM

In Wilson County, North Carolina my family owns land that we have held for over one hundred years. This land was acquired in several parcels by our ancestor, Hilliard Thomas (1824-1884) between 1843 and 1857. Hilliard Thomas at one time owned a strip of land stretching along the east side of S.R. 1429 from NC 42 north for about .85 miles, bounded on the east by the Cattail Swamp. On the west side of S.R. 1429 he owned a strip about .5 miles wide stretching northward for approximately .6 miles. The northern half of this has been held by his descendants since his death in 1884.

S.R. 1429 leaves NC 42 going north, northeast for approximately .4 miles before turning almost due north for another .4 miles. It then turns north northeast again eventually running into Weaver Road. On his death, Hilliard Thomas left his son John Hilliard and his daughter Mary Elizabeth's widower,

Wiley Gray Sharpe, land along the central stretch of this road that is now held by his descendants over one hundred three years later. Starting from where the road turns north, the eastern block of this land extends along the road for about .45 miles. It is bounded on the east by the Cattail Swamp. The western tract proceeds stepwise east northeast for about .5 miles, north for about 300 yards, east about .15 miles, north about .3 miles and, finally, east again where it finally intersects the road. Mary Elizabeth's son, Will Sharpe, eventually inherited the northern part of this land. John Hilliard inherited the southern part which was passed on to his two sons, Hilliard Ransom and Russell.

The part of the original Hilliard Thomas farm that has come down to our family was re-consolidated by Hilliard Thomas' grandson, Hilliard Ransom "Sort" Thomas (1891-1979). H.R. Thomas eventually bought out his brother's share of the John H. Thomas land as well as the holdings of his first cousin, Will Sharpe. These lands eventually were handed down to two of his sons, Curtis Leonard Thomas and Harvey Clyde Thomas. Clyde Thomas recently sold his holdings to the son of Curtis L. Thomas, Michael Hilliard Thomas. One house lot off the Clyde Thomas holdings is now owned by Curtis Thomas' daughter, Cherye Thomas Baker. Curtis and Mike Thomas are continuing the family tradition by farming their ancestral lands. The main crops are tobacco, corn, soybeans, and wheat. Cotton, an important crop in the past, has not been grown in recent years.

Submitted by Eric Thomas

THE THORNE FARM

Deed dated April 5, 1872 — William Martin Thorne purchased for the sum of \$100 one hundred acres more or less, from Stephen D. Silverthorn and his wife, Keeran Silverthorn, of the county of Hyde, state of North Carolina. This tract lying and being in the county of Wilson state of North Carolina and being known as the land heired by Mrs. Penelope "Pennie" Shallington from the estate of Burrell (Burl) Barnes. February 14, 1874 William E. Shallington and wife, Harriet E. Shallington of Tyrell County North Carolina sold to William Martin Thorne of Wilson, North Carolina an undivided tract containing one hundred twenty acres more or less for the sum of \$110.00. This tract inherited by William E. Shallington from Penelope Shallington which she had drawn in the division of Burrell Barnes land.

On March 10, 1881 — deed between W.S. Dugin and wife, Martha A. Dugin, of county of Edgecombe and state of North Carolina. For the sum of \$175 Margaret P. Thorne purchased the lot known as the interest of David and Pennie Shallington in the division of Burl Barnes (deceased) land.

Wilson County register of deeds, Book 65, page 205 states that I.R. Thorne and wife, Etta Thorne, J.J. Thorne, L.T. Thorne, J.R.B. Wiggins and wife, Mary B. Wiggins, as tenants in common of tract of land that W.M. Thorne and wife, Margaret R. Thorne, died and seized and possessed of known as Lot #4 in division of Burl Barnes (deceased) drawn by Jacob H. Barnes, lying in Toisnot Township, Wilson County North Carolina. This land containing by actual survey 135 acres,

desire and agreeing to divide land equally in valuation to allow each in severalty in fee. Lot #1 convey to I.R. Thorne and Etta Thorne; Lot #2 to J.J. Thorne; Lot #3 to L.T. Thorne; Lot #4 to J.R.B. Wiggins and wife, Mary B. Wiggins. Witness whereof October 16, 1902.

A few years later Mary Etta and Ichabod R. Thorne bought Lucian Turner Thorne's share for \$365. Ichabod Redmond Thorne became mail carrier on Route 3 in 1905 and carried mail by this farm for 32 years.

For several years he and two tenants grew cotton, corn, oats, tobacco, wheat, sweet potatoes and planted a garden.

About 1907 or 1908 James (Jimmie) Wiggins, brother to J.R.B. Wiggins, worked for Etta and Ichabod Thorne for 50 cents a day. The 50 cents per day was in addition to free room and board.

About 1910 Wilson County farm agent, Mr. Brockerton, and Miss White organized the pig clubs, tomato clubs, and poultry clubs for the teenagers of the rural sections of Wilson County. These clubs preceded the 4-H Clubs.

Around 1912, the clubs had a weeks camping trip for a group from Rock Ridge School. This was attended by Minnie Esther Thorne, who was in the poultry club. William Carl Thorne was in the pig club for a few years.

Picking cotton was back breaking in those days. Large sacks with wide bands for shoulder straps were used in picking cotton and field peas.

Potato hills were made with pine straw foundations. Pine straw and dirt about six inches were used to cover the potato hills in the winter time for safe keeping during the cold weather.

Submitted by Miss Minnie E. Thorne

THE WHITLEY FARM

This century farm lies in the Stantonsburg Township, Wilson County North Carolina.



Greek revival cottage, circa 1850, known as the Daniel Whitley house. Owned by descendants of John A. Lane and Olivia Lane Whitley, his daughter.

John Anderson Lane (1821-1894) purchased one parcel of land December 31, 1872 from the estate of James B. Peacock, which is recorded, together with another parcel of land purchased before 1865 from the estate of Sallie Peacock, dec., and duly sworn as true by H.B. Lane, son of John A. Lane.

In 1889 this land was conveyed by John Anderson Lane and Sarah Applewhite Lane (1829-1901) to their daughter, Olivia Lane Whitley.

In 1876 Olivia Lane (1853-1890) married Daniel Whitley (1852-1900) who came from Johnston County via Wayne County. He sold his plantation in Boon Hill Township Johnston County, and they settled on her maiden property.

After the death of Olivia's husband, Daniel, a son, Robert Macon Whitley (1885-1957), became heir to this property, and took possession in 1906.

In January of 1949 Robert Macon Whitley deeded a portion of the property to his youngest son, Daniel Whitley, Sr., (b. 1920). At Robert Macon Whitley's death in 1959, his widow, Anna Sherard Whitley (1892-1969) dowered on the other portion of this property until her death. In 1969 this part went into the possession of Eleanor Whitley Shingleton (b. 1930), their youngest daughter, and wife of B.T. Shingleton, Jr.

Daniel Sr. has one son, Daniel Jr. MD., one granddaughter, Sarah Whitley, and one grandson, Daniel Whitley III, in his line of succession. Eleanor has one son, B.T. Shingleton III; two granddaughters, Julia Shingleton and Bethany Shingleton; one daughter, Susan Shingleton Boykin; and two grandsons, William Blakely Boykin, and Collins Thompson Boykin, in her line of succession.

Submitted by Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Whitley, Sr.

THE WIGGINS FARM

The farm listed for tax purposes in Gardeners Township Wilson County was owned by Rowland Wiggins till January 24, 1853. Previous owners unknown. At that date he sold the 28.1 acre tract to his son, Noah Wiggins, for the sum of \$50. Noah Wiggins also was the father of Mary Wiggins (Bell).

He owned this land and lived there along with his wife, Julia Braswell Wiggins, and three children, Jesse Braswell Wiggins and Martha Pattie Wiggins (Felton) until his death January 3, 1905.

At such time, his daughter Martha Pattie Wiggins Felton became owner. She owned the property and lived there until June 1, 1917, along with her son, John Thomas Felton. On this date he became owner of the farm and resided there with his mother until May 1929 when she died.

At her death, Martha Pattie Wiggins Felton's daughter, Dora Mattie Felton Braswell, became owner and resident. The land was deeded to her by J.T. Felton.

She sold the farm in 1941 to her son-in-law (Hugh B. Williford) and daughter, Elsie Braswell Williford. To present date Elsie Braswell Williford has been owner and resident there since 1934, having lived there before the purchase of the farm in 1941.

Submitted by Elsie B. Williford

THE WILSON-PHILLIPS FARM

On January 15, 1869 Joel Wilson received by land grant approximately 104 acres in western Wilson County. His wife, Barzillia Horne Wilson, received the land at his death. The land was then divided between their sons, Robert E. Wilson and J.J. Wilson.

Robert E. Wilson and wife, Diana Narron Wilson, finally owned most of the original land grant plus other land he had purchased for a total of 207 acres. He also purchased 56 acres in Nash County which he willed to his eldest son James M. Wilson. The Nash County farm is now owned by James' son, Elbert Wilson.

Robert E. Wilson was a carpenter and a machinist. He built wood cylinders for cider mills. He also did custom threshing of wheat



Patrick Henry and Anna Dora Wilson Phillips family with grandson, Willie T. Williams, and children, Janie, Mary, Elizabeth, Alice and Charles H. Phillips in 1930.

for the public. On the farm he grew cotton and grain. We have records to show that he grew tobacco as early as 1892. The family also ran a county store on the farm.

The Wilson County farm was divided at his death between his three remaining children: Bethania Wilson Bunn, William E. Wilson, and Dora Wilson Phillips. The William Wilson land was sold. The portion of the Bethania Wilson Bunn land that was part of the original land grant is owned by one of her sons, Hubert Bunn, and a daughter, Frances Hall. All of the heirs of Dora Wilson Phillips and her husband, Patrick Henry Phillips sold to me, Charles H. Phillips and my wife, Annie Pope Phillips.

My farm, consisting of 70 acres, is from the original Joel Wilson land grant. Three of our five children, seven of our ten grandchildren, and our two great-grandchildren have their homes on this farm. This land continues to be farmed by family. Farming now consists of tobacco, grain, corn, and beans.

Submitted by Charles H. Phillips

THE YELVERTON FARM

Wyatt Etheldred Yelverton married Margaret Bogue Sauls shortly after the Civil War and lived in the old Sauls house by the railroad where Margaret had lived all her life. Located halfway between Fremont and Black Creek, the house is clearly identified on the



Mrs. Wyatt C. Yelverton's farm in Wilson County.

Confederate Engineer's map for the defense of the railroad from Wilmington to Weldon.

Wyatt, the oldest son of Henry Grey and Susanna Sauls Yelverton, joined the Confederate army in 1861. He was commissioned a First Lieutenant in the 2nd Regiment of North Carolina on July 28, 1863. Wyatt was wounded at Spotsylvania Courthouse in 1863 and at Cedar Creek in 1864. After his discharge April 6, 1865, Wyatt walked home from Johnson City, Illinois.

Wyatt and Margaret reared a large family: William, John, Jesse Grey, Isabelle, Edgar, Frank, Albert Lloyd, Margaret, Tom and Susie. They all worked hard on the farm which covered the area from just north of the Wayne County line to the Black Creek Township, bordered Great Swamp on the west, and extended east and south to the Old Black Creek Road. A self-sufficient enterprise, there were animals of all kinds in addition to the necessary barns, stables, carriage house, well house, smokehouse, empty slave cabins, tannery and cotton gin house. Wyatt worked to get public school and better roads in the community and was active in church and civic affairs.

Wyatt's son, Edgar, married Ethel Lenoir Walsh January 28, 1904. They lived some years in the home his parents built in 1873 on the same site as the original Sauls house which had burned. Edgar and Ethel carried on the family tradition of supporting education. Each of their three children, Elvie, Ruby and Wyatt Collins, graduated from college and taught in North Carolina public schools for many years.

When Wyatt Etheldred Yelverton died in 1915, his son, Jesse Grey acquired the homeplace and farm in addition to adjoining shares of land which he bought from his sisters. Years later, after Edgar's death, Jesse Grey married Ethel and lived in the homeplace until he died in 1948. His will gave Ethel a life estate and left the property to her children.

Wyatt Collins Yelverton and his wife Pauline Worthington Yelverton, who returned home in 1945 when Jesse Grey became ill, continued to live there with Ethel. Their daughter, Ann Collins, was born a few years later. Following Wyatt Collins Yelverton's death in 1978, Pauline Yelverton remains on the farm.

At the present time, seven families of Wyatt Etheldred Yelverton's descendants are living on land once owned by him.

Submitted by Mrs. Wyatt C. Yelverton

Yadkin County

THE BARRON FARM

My great-grandfather, Jonathan Barron, came to North Carolina from Maryland in the early part of 1800. He married Susannah Pfeiffer from Rowan County. He eventually settled in what is now Yadkin County, Buck Shoals Township. It is recorded in the library at Yadkinville, when the census was taken in 1850, that the property of Jonathan Barrow was valued at \$850, real estate and personal.

Jonathan and Susannah Barron had three sons and one daughter. One of their sons was Joseph Newton Barron who was my grandfather. The names and whereabouts of the other two sons and daughter are unknown.

Jonathan Barron died July 11, 1862 at the age of 77 years. Susannah Barron died February 2, 1862 at the age of 75 years. They are buried in the cemetery of Hunting Creek Quaker Meeting. Hunting Creek Quaker Meeting is the second oldest Quaker Meeting in Yadkin County. It was established in 1799.

Jasper Newton Barron, my grandfather, served in the Civil War. It is recorded that he served as a guard at a prison in Salisbury. At his death he owned approximately 300 acres of land. He was twice married. His first marriage was to Cynthia Johnson. His children from this marriage were Alice Barron and Laura Barron. His second marriage was to Elizabeth Caroline Johnson. To this union were born the following children: Bettie Barron, John F. Barron, Jasper N. Barron, and James Robert Barron.

Jasper Newton Barron died May 25, 1858 at age 81. Elizabeth Caroline Barron died December 26, 1919 at age 78. They are buried in the cemetery of Zion Baptist Church, Union Grove, Iredell County.

John Furches Barron was married to Hattie Eugenia Howell from Davie County. To this union were born the following children: Jasper Gideon Barron, Irma Louise Barron, Paul Franklin Barron, Lucy Helen Barron, John Marshall Barron, Robert Howard Barron, and Mervin Keith Barron.

John Furches Barron died April 14, 1935 at the age of 63. Hattie Howell Barron died March 13, 1978 at the age of 95. They are buried in the cemetery of Hunting Creek Quaker Meeting.

Mervin Keith Barron married Lucy Vestal from Yadkinville. To this union were born two children: Michael Keith Barron and Wanda Vestal Barron. Mervin Keith Barron and Lucy Vestal Barron are the present owners of the 240 acre farm of the original Barron land.

Two grandsons, Jason Scott Barron and Chad Michael Barron, are the sixth generation on this farm. These are the sons of Michael Keith Barron. *Submitted by Mervin Keith Barron and Lucy Vestal Barron*

THE DOBBINS FARM

The John Dobbins farm is located on Hogans Creek on Dobbins Road and Highway 601 north of the Town of Boonville, in Yadkin county, North Carolina.

The progenitor of the Dobbins Family in Surry and Yadkin Counties was Jacob Dobbins (1745-1798). Jacob Dobbins was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania to John and Ann Dobbins. Jacob married Ann Marshall (born 8/26/1749), daughter of John and Ruth Marshall of Augusta County, Virginia. Jacob Dobbins and Ann Marshall moved with the Marshall family to the Cane Creek, Quaker settlement in Orange County North Carolina some time prior to 1772. They lived there until 1788. In that year and in the few years that followed a number of the Quakers of the Cane Creek settlement moved to the Deep Creek area of Surry County now Yadkin County. Jacob and Ann Marshall Dobbins' family were a part of that migrating group and were the first members of the Deep Creek Friends meeting. There were ten children born to the couple. The oldest son was John Dobbins (1772-1826). He married Germima Reece. John Dobbins was the first Dobbins to

own land on Hogans Creek. It is this land which is owned today by Ralph Sanders Dobbins that has been recognized as a century farm and is the subject of this writing. John Dobbins purchased the property in 1809 and 1810. The deed makes reference to a mill so it appears that a mill was in operation at the time of the purchase of John Dobbins and he operated a mill on the farm for his lifetime. John Dobbins died in 1826 and in 1831 the clerk and master of equity sold the property at public sale. The property was bought by John Dobbins' son, Abraham Dobbins. Abraham, like his father before him, operated a mill. Abraham Dobbins died in 1866 or 1867. Commissioners were appointed to divide the property. Nathan Abraham Dobbins received a portion of the property, and then in 1868 he bought his brother's, Joel Dobbins, part of the Abraham Dobbins property. Nathan Abraham, like his father and grandfather before him, operated Dobbins Mill. In 1890 the heirs of Nathan Abraham Dobbins deeded his son, Jefferson Davis Dobbins, the farm subject to the life estate of Nathan Abraham Dobbins' wife, Vashti Calloway Dobbins. Jefferson Davis Dobbins was the fourth generation to operate Dobbins Mill. The mill was destroyed by fire around 1900. In 1913 Jefferson Davis Dobbins deeded a portion of the farm to Luther Sanders Dobbins. Luther Sanders Dobbins and wife Elsie Wishon Dobbins deeded a portion to their son, Ralph Sanders Dobbins in 1951 and he is the present owner.

Ralph Sanders Dobbins married Mamye Irene Haynes and their two children were also born on the Dobbins farm. Six generations of Dobbins' have owned the property and seven generations have lived there.

It is also interesting to note for nearly a hundred years Dobbins Mill located on the farm on Hogan Creek helped supply the milling needs of an entire community.

For one hundred and seventy-eight years the farm has been owned by one family.

Submitted by Dennis W. "Bud" Cameron

THE HINSHAW FARM

Stephen Garfield Hinshaw, John Wendell Hinshaw and their mother, Lucy Elizabeth Brendle Hinshaw, own around 60 acres of Hinshaw farm that has been handed down from generation to generation and farmed by a Hinshaw since November, 1787.

John Hinshaw, the original owner, a Quaker, came to this county from the Quaker settlement at Cane Creek Church in Alamance County. Hinshaw received a state grant for 200 acres in what is now Yadkin County on November 9, 1787. John Hinshaw's first grant has no geographical reference by which it can be located, but a second grant he bought in 1790 was for 100 acres on North Deep Creek, which is just down the hill from a log cabin that the Historical Society has recently discovered and it is believed to be the site of the first Hinshaw home in Yadkin County.

John Hinshaw bought this land from Simon Hadley (1737-1803), The Regulator leader. A Jonathan Hinshaw owned this land in the 1800s. His son was also John Hinshaw — called "Proper John" because he was so meticulous in his personal attire. A John Hinshaw has been around all these years. Whether this cabin is the home of the second John Hinshaw, who died in 1885 at age 83, and is



The John Emory and Martha Elizabeth Walker Brendle family — Standing L to R: Annie Jewell (Kennedy), Ford Pleasant, Alverta Jane (Myers), John Dwight, Vern Dell (Harris), Mary Emoline (Williamson). Seated L to R: Martha Elizabeth Walker Brendle, Phyllis Diana (Cook), John Emory, Lucy E. (Hinshaw), Beulah Cleo (Waltrip), and Junius Emory.

buried at Deep Creek Friends Church, or the home of his father, has not yet been determined.

The 1790 census shows that the John Hinshaw household had one white male over 16, four under 16, and two females. The second John Hinshaw was evidently married by 1825 as his eldest son was 24 in the 1850 census. The third John Hinshaw had a daughter, Mary, who married Nathan Mackie. They had one son, Walser Mackie, who was a medical doctor, receiving his education at the University of North Carolina and Pennsylvania.

Frank Sylvester Hinshaw, Mary Hinshaw's nephew and the grandfather of Stephen Garfield and John Wendell Hinshaw bought part of this land, buying other lands that adjoined also. At Frank Sylvester's death his farm, over 200 acres was sold. Some acreage, however, stayed in the family. The 60 acres is all that is left of the original tract and tenants of Stephen and John's farm it today.

Wendell Garfield and Lucy Elizabeth Brendle Hinshaw have two sons: Stephen Garfield and John Wendell. Stephen Garfield, who is with I.B.M., is a graduate of Oak Ridge Military Institute and East Carolina University. He is married to Dianne Gobble Hinshaw and they have two daughters, Amy Catherine and Sarah Elizabeth. John Wendell is a graduate of Washington and Lee University and holds an MBA degree from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. He is employed by Coca-Cola.

The sons may return to the farm. The family is holding onto the land and hopefully it will always remain in the Hinshaw family.

The find of the log cabin on Hinshaw property has been quite exciting. There is no sign that the huge hand-hewn logs have ever been covered by framing. These logs appear to have been hewn from virgin oak, which was plentiful when the first settlers came. The rafters are unhewn tree poles with limpstump visible. The south wall has a low, small window. A slot about three feet long and one inch wide has been cut out of one of the logs in the front wall. This slot was perhaps used to shoot

at animals or Indians that would come to drink at the spring in the front yard. Slots for ceiling beams show that there was a sizeable loft under the steeply pitched roof.

Several members of this Hinshaw clan have become teachers (3), doctors (2), ministers (3) and college professors (5). One of these was Dr. Ernest Mackie, who taught at UNC-CH. Still another was the Rev. M.T. Hinshaw, who was president of Rutherford College. How proud we are!

Submitted by Lucy Brendle Hinshaw

THE POINDEXTER FARM

This farm has been in the Poindexter family since the early 1850s. The first one to own this particular parcel of land was Archibald Pledge Poindexter and his wife, Ann Elizabeth Ward. They raised a family of ten children to adulthood. My grandfather, Thomas Archibald Poindexter, was their youngest male child.

He farmed this land, wrote letters for the less educated, served as justice of the peace, was elected the first (and only) mayor of Shore. In the early 1900s Shore was an incorporated village with several whiskey distilleries and other businesses. Today this rural community is called Flint Hill. It is located three miles from East Bend.

My father, John S. Poindexter, was also a tobacco farmer. He followed the common practice of swapping work with his neighbors. He is characterized by his neighbors as being a good neighbor who was helpful, honest and trustworthy.

We acquired the land in 1980. When my husband retired from the U.S. Department of Education in Washington, D.C., we decided to move here and raise blueberries as a pick your own operation.

My forbearers always used horses to cultivate the land while we use a small Kubota tractor. This land is very rocky and hilly which is hard on equipment. We have grassed areas to prevent washing and made flower gardens to intersperse with our vegetables. In

1987 we experimented by growing for sale an assortment of cutting flowers.

We keep iced tea and blueberry muffins to refresh our customers. We endeavor to extend hospitality, a good product and clean picking conditions. We plan to keep our business on a small scale as our three children are involved in their own careers in other states and will not be interested in carrying on the tradition. Perhaps one of the grandchildren will become interested.

Submitted by Betty Poindexter Cooper

THE SCOTT FARM

In Book F of the Surry County records at Dobson is a recorded "Land Grant" dated August 10, 1795 from the state of North Carolina to Jesse Lester for twenty thousand acres. A portion of this land was sold to Aaron Matthews. In 1850 Yadkin County was formed from a portion of Surry County. In 1830 Aaron's three daughters, after their father's death, gave the land for Prospect United Methodist Church, Route One, East Bend, North Carolina 27018.



A log house built in 1865 on the Scott farm.

Absalom Matthews (Aaron's son) had a daughter named Sarah Susanna that married George Blakely. When George died, a portion of this land was left to Paul Blakely's five girls. Paul was married to Jane Burton. Paul's land was divided up among the five girls. A portion of this land was deeded to Flora Blakeley Scott, who at that time was married to Orlice C. Scott. Orlice and Flora purchased portions of land from the other heirs. They lived on the farm in the old log house which was built by logs cut from this farm land when Prospect Church was built. The church was replaced and the logs were used to build the log house. The land was farmed through all these years as it was passed down through the families. Another house was built on the farm which is now being rented. In the early 1930s Orlice and Flora built a house on Smithtown Road only a short distance from the farm. In 1978 Flora B. Scott passed away, and in 1986 Orlice C. Scott passed away. They had loved and cherished the farm their entire life. The farm now belongs to their children, Dewey and Bobbie Scott, Wilmington; B.A. and Ozell Dellinger, Welcome; and L.C. and Juanita Tucker, East Bend. The old house now belongs to B.A. and Ozell Dellinger and is a treasured heritage.

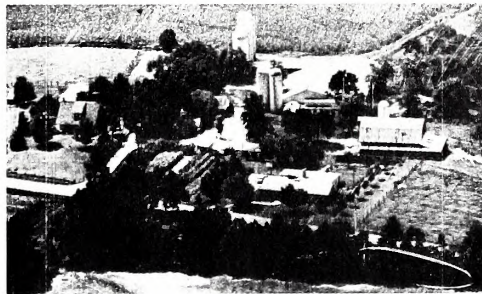
The log house was built in 1865. Tobacco, corn, wheat, soybeans and all garden vegetables have provided a source of living through all the years.

Orlice Scott served as magistrate in Yadkinville for approximately twenty years.

Submitted by Orlice and Flora B. Scott

THE THOMASSON FARM

This farm is located in the southwest corner of Yadkin county on State Road 1100, what was the Old Mocksville to Wilkesboro Road.



The Thomasson's Twin Holly farm.

Around the turn of the century, most of the farm was in pine and oak timber. The soil has a red clay base suitable for broom sage. When small fields were cleared, cotton, tobacco, corn and small grains were raised more or less on a family survival basis.

In the early 1930s truck farming was tried for about ten years with delivery in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, but distance was a handicap.

In 1942 a Grade A dairy was formed, shipping milk to Coble Dairy in North Wilkesboro, North Carolina. Dairying became its main business for the next forty years.

The farm was known as Twin Holly Farm and became one of the leading dairy farms in Yadkin County, and the state, until the death of Mr. Dale W. Thomasson in 1982.

In 1961 also, a farm equipment business was started on the farm which now employs twenty to twenty-five people. The farm is now a beef cattle farm with all the land in hay and pasture.

Submitted by Dorcas C. Thomasson

THE WISEMAN FARM

This farm, owned by myself and brother, has passed down to us through the descendants of John Bovender, being only a fraction of the whole.

Von John (known as Jackie) Bovender was a "pöt-bellied" man who married twice. There were at least 18 children, so today the family is large and scattered.

It is said that the Bovenders were Lincoln supporters during the Civil War and that they and their possessions were to be left alone by Stoneman's troops. Anyway, a son, G. Greene Bovender, was drafted into the Confederate army and lost his life in the vicinity of Chancellorsville. His letters show that he wanted to come home, but this was never to be after leaving it. A brother, George Washington Bovender, also died in service.

"Jackie" Bovender, born 1782, died May 5, 1869 at age 87 was one of the first persons buried in the graveyard at Union Cross Friends Church. He had said that some day there would be a church there.

Sure enough, his son, W.E. (Bill) Bovender opened up a store building about 1881 for Sunday School and worship. This was the beginning of Union Cross Church. In 1887

this store building was rolled by means of logs to the present cemetery area. Bill Bovender's oxen pulled while men and boys pushed.

Jackie's spring is on our place, and so far as I know, he placed stones around it in fireplace fashion with his own hands. I planted bamboo reeds around that spring.

Another thing, a local apple called "Sally" and an old fashioned damson plum have been associated with our family a long time.

"Sally" is medium size, greenish, yellow apple with darker specks. It ripens in fall.

Submitted by Thad A. Wiseman

